



CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY



THE  
ARTHUR H. AND  
MARY MARDEN DEAN  
BOOK FUND



Cornell University Library

**F 367.F74**

**Louisiana; comprising sketches of parishe**



3 1924 008 014 007 ohn, ove1



# Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

<http://www.archive.org/details/cu31924008014007>









# LOUISIANA

Comprising Sketches of Parishes, Towns,  
Events, Institutions, and Persons,  
Arranged in Cyclopedic  
Form

---

EDITED BY  
ALCÉE FORTIER, LIT. D.  
PROFESSOR OF ROMANCE LANGUAGES  
IN TULANE UNIVERSITY

---

IN THREE VOLUMES

---

VOLUME I

---

CENTURY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION  
1914

COPYRIGHT, 1914  
BY  
CENTURY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION



## BIOGRAPHICAL EDITION





## EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION.

The purpose of this work is to give a concrete knowledge of the State of Louisiana—a record of the social, political, industrial and institutional development of its people—in such a way as to combine the best features of the popular history, for continuous reading, with the cyclopedic style for ready reference.

It has been said that, "If history can be made immediately accessible, without in any way impairing its accuracy and readableness, a forward movement has been made in popularizing its study." It is hoped and believed that the methods herein employed will accomplish this end, and that the work will receive alike the endorsement of the serious student of history and the busy man of affairs.

In the selection of titles or captions for the various topics included in the work, the compilers have endeavored to select such as a majority of readers would be likely to look for, but in order to facilitate the work of those who may seek information under some other heading, or in cases where a subject is but a subdivision of a larger theme, cross references have been freely used.

Considerable biographical matter has been included in the form of brief sketches of those who have left the impress of their lives upon the state's history. In the first two volumes the aim has been to include in the biographical mention of men now living only such as have held official position, or who in some other way have been unusually prominent in promoting the progress and development of the state or some of its institutions. In this connection it is well to state that the editor is responsible only for those biographies that are intimately interwoven with the history of the state along the lines above suggested.

The editor and his assistants desire to express here their appreciation of the courtesies shown them in the preparation of the work by the officers of various societies, such as the Bankers', Bar, Medical, Press and Teachers' associations, the fraternal orders, and the librarians and attachés of the Louisiana State, the New Orleans Public and the Howard Memorial libraries. They also desire to acknowledge their indebtedness to the following works:

*Official Publications.*—Legislative Journals, Reports of the State Departments, Governors' Messages, Proceedings of the State and Constitutional Conventions, Session Laws of Louisiana, Reports of the State Supreme Court, American State Papers, Reports of the U. S. Census Bureau and the Bureau of Ethnology, Congressional Record, Congressional Directory, and the Records of the U. S. War Department.

*Histories of Louisiana.*—François X. Martin, Charles Gayarré, Alcée Fortier, John B. S. Dimitry, Maurice Thompson, Goodspeed's Memoirs of Louisiana, W. H. Perrin's History of Southwestern Louisiana, Bonner's History of Louisiana, etc.

*Miscellaneous.*—Shea's Translation of Hennepin's Description of Louisiana, Latour's Historical Memoir of the War in Louisiana and West Florida, Pierre Margry's Works, published by act of the U. S. Congress, Darby's Louisiana, Brackenridge's Views of Louisiana with a Journal of a Voyage up the Missouri river in 1811, Stoddard's Sketches of Louisiana, French's Collections, Publications of the Louisiana Historical Society, Grace King's New Orleans, the Place and the People, Norman's New Orleans and Environs, Barnwell's New Orleans Book, Fortier's Louisiana Studies, Monette's Valley of the Mississippi, Hamilton's Colonial Mobile, Marcy's Exploration of the Red River, Alexander H. Stephens' History of the War Between the States, Confederate Military History, National Cyclopedia of American Biography, Appleton's Annual Cyclopedia, Newspaper Files, Pamphlets, Manuscripts, etc. In the archives of the Louisiana Historical Society are to be found important manuscript documents relating to the history of Louisiana during the French and Spanish dominations.

ALCÉE FORTIER, *Editor.*

# LOUISIANA

## A

**Abbeville**, the capital of Vermilion parish, is located in the northeastern part of the parish on the Southern Pacific R. R., near the point where that line crosses Bayou Vermilion, which bayou is navigable for steamers of moderate capacity, thus adding to Abbeville's transportation facilities. The site of the city was originally the plantation of Joseph Le Blanc, which was purchased by Father Megret, who remodeled the Le Blanc residence and converted it into a Roman Catholic chapel. Abbeville was incorporated by act of the legislature in 1850 and two years later was made the parish seat by the same authority. The Abbeville of today is one of the thriving cities of southwestern Louisiana. The population according to the United States census of 1910 was 2,907. It has important manufactures of cotton seed oil, brick, etc., two banks, several large mercantile establishments, good waterworks, well-kept streets and sidewalks, both public and private schools, and is the trading center for a large and prosperous agricultural district. The Catholic church is the prevailing religion, the large convent there having been erected in 1885, though there are also churches of other denominations.

**Abeille**.—*L'Abeille de la Nouvelle-Orleans* (The New Orleans Bee) is the oldest newspaper in that city, having been founded in 1827. (See Newspapers.)

**Abell, Edmund**, a New Orleans lawyer, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1864, and under the provisions of the constitution at that time adopted was made judge of the First district court of New Orleans. In the summer of 1866, when an attempt was made to reassemble the convention for the purpose of revising the constitution, his court was the only court of record sitting in New Orleans that had jurisdiction of offenses against the laws of the state. On July 23 he charged the grand jury that the convention would be an unlawful assemblage in case it was called together. Acting upon his instructions, the grand jury took steps to find indictments against any and all members of the convention that might assemble. (See Riot of 1866.) On March 19, 1867, Gen. P. H. Sheridan assumed command of the 5th military district, with headquarters in New Orleans, and on the 27th he removed Judge Abell as an "obnoxious official who was in his opinion dangerous to the peace of the community." Judge Abell protested against Sheridan's action, and in defense of his course the preceding July, called attention to a letter written by him to Gen. Sheridan. He claimed that he had always performed his official duties in harmony with the laws, and declared his intention to carry the

matter before the general government. At the time the removal was made, Sheridan assigned no specific reason for his action. When Judge Abell called the attention of President Grant to the case, the latter demanded of Sheridan an explanation. This brought forth a reply in which Sheridan said: "The court over which Judge Abell presided is the only criminal court in the city of New Orleans, and for a period of at least five months previous to July 30th he had been educating a large portion of the community to the perpetration of this outrage, by almost promising no prosecution in his court against the offenders, in case such an event occurred. The records of this court will show that he fulfilled his promise, as not one of the guilty ones has been prosecuted."

Judge Abell wrote to President Grant, denying the charges made by Sheridan, and asking that he and the other officers removed might be permitted to serve until their successors should be chosen under a new constitution as provided for by law, but his request passed unheeded. It appears that his greatest offense was in upholding the state government created by the constitution of 1864, when the men who established that government would have overthrown the constitution because some of its provisions stood in the way of their selfish schemes.

**Abita Springs**, a village in the central part of St. Tammany parish, on the Eastern Louisiana R. R., 4 miles east of Covington, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice; as it lies in the famous "Ozone Belt" has become a well known summer and winter resort. Many people from the northern states, who are affected with pulmonary diseases, winter here.

**Academy of the Sacred Heart.**—The following sketch of this institution, situated in St. James parish, La., is taken from Fay's History of Education in Louisiana as furnished him by the mother superior. The educational institution known under the title, "Order of the Sacred Heart," which sprang up in France at the close of the Revolution, was introduced into this country in the early years of the nineteenth century by a truly apostolic woman, Philippine Duchesne, a woman endowed with the resistless energy of character traditional in her family, and which rendered the name one of historic note during the Reign of Terror. Madame Duchesne sailed from Bordeaux on March 19, 1818, accompanied by four companions, one of whom, Eugenie Ande, had been a brilliant and flattered member of the imperial court, which she deserted in the bloom of youth to devote herself to the service of God in the shadow of the sanctuary. It was only after a voyage of two months and a half that, on the 29th of May, the heroic band reached New Orleans, where the first act of the enthusiastic foundress was to kneel and kiss the land she had come to evangelize. Going northward to Missouri, then known as Upper Louisiana, she opened her first school in the city of St. Louis, and it was not until 1821, on receiving reinforcements from France, that she returned to Louisiana proper and established at Grand Coteau an educational institution on property presented by a rich and pious lady, the widow of Mr.



Charles Smith. Four years later, in 1825, she laid the foundation of the present flourishing and widely known institution in the parish of St. James known as the Convent of St. Michaels. Establishments in Natchitoches and Baton Rouge were founded respectively in 1847 and 1851, while the schools of the order were spreading rapidly in the northern and eastern states. These women of rare refinement and high intellectual culture did not confine their care to the privileged classes who thronged to their schools eager to profit by the advantages presented; they had crossed the ocean to seek and save the children of the wilderness, and they lavished their apostolic labors equally on the negroes and the Indians, with whom they disdained not to dwell among the wilds of the forest and prairies. Recently a second school has been established in the city of New Orleans, and the success attained in all these academies proves them worthy of the renown which attends the order throughout Europe, where it holds the first rank as an educational institution.

**Acadia Parish**, one of the new parishes, was created in 1886, during the administration of Gov. Samuel D. McEnery, out of the southwestern part of St. Landry parish, and named in memory of the old county of Acadia, settled by the exiled Acadians (q. v.) early in the 18th century. It is situated in the southwestern part of the state and is bounded on the north by St. Landry parish; on the east by St. Landry and Lafayette parishes; on the south by Vermilion parish; and on the west by Calcasieu parish, from which it is separated by the Mermentau river and Bayou Nezpiqué. Acadia lies in the very heart of the old "Attakapas District," as all that vast stretch of country from the Atchafalaya river to the Sabine, was known during the French and Spanish occupancy of Louisiana. The early settlement of and history of St. Landry, Lafayette and Calcasieu parishes includes that of Acadia, as it was not erected as a parish until comparatively a recent date. One of the most interesting historical facts in regard to the settlement of the parish was the colonization of this portion of the country in 1870-71, by German immigrants. Joseph Fabacher of New Orleans, had amassed a fortune before the war, and when it was decided to build a railroad (Southern Pacific) through this section, Fabacher, with keen insight saw in the undeveloped resources of the rich country the immense opportunities presented to energetic farmers. He took up great tracts of land, upon which he intended to put a colony of German farmers, built a large saw-mill, and succeeded in everything but getting the railroad, which missed his land by some distance. He noticed, however, that the Acadian farmers were planting rice in the mud, and after making inquiries as to its success, determined to carry out his original idea and plant a German colony to carry on rice culture. In a short time he had some families direct from the "Fatherland" located upon his lands. Their descendants are among the most prosperous farmers of Acadia, and rank among the great rice growers of Louisiana. Mr. Fabacher introduced into the district, the first machine for thresh-

ing rice, of which several thousand car-loads are shipped annually from the parish. Acadia has an undulating surface of 633 square miles, comprising woodland and prairie. The soil is fertile and productive, well drained by Bayou Nezpiqué and Queue de Tortue on the south, and through its central portions, by Bayous Cannes and Plaquemines Brulée. The general direction of the streams is southwest; they are all quite deep, with high banks, which were originally covered with fine timber. The water supply is ample for all purposes. The prairies are monotonously level, and in summer are covered with luxuriant grass several feet high. Twenty-five years ago the site of Crowley was a pasture, but when the new parish was organized the town was laid out and became the parish seat. It has an ideal location, being half way between New Orleans and Houston, Tex. Many Northern people have settled in and around Crowley since the creation of the parish. Some of the other towns in the parish are Rayne, Estherwood, Morse, Church Point, Mermonton, Egan and Evangeline. Rice and sugar are the big export crops, as Acadia produces more rice than any other parish in the state, but corn, hay, cotton, oats, tobacco, and all kinds of garden vegetables are grown. Soil and climate combine to make horticulture a profitable industry. Stock-raising is a leading industry, thousands of sheep and cattle being raised on the prairies, where fine pasture can be obtained the entire year. Many farmers are interested in wool, as sheep thrive and increase remarkably well here. Timber sufficient for all domestic purposes is found along the bayous and coulees. It consists of different varieties of oak, cypress, cottonwood, elm, gum, ash, sugarwood, sycamore, persimmon and willow. Oil and gas have been struck in the parish. There are a number of paying wells, and several gushers of considerable magnitude have been struck. Ample transportation facilities are furnished by the Southern Pacific R. R. and the Opelousas, Gulf & Northeastern R. Rs., affording an outlet in every direction for the products of the parish. The United States census for 1910 gives the following statistics regarding the parish: Number of farms, 3,222; acreage, 273,932; acres improved, 240,593; value of land exclusive of buildings, \$8,009,986; value of buildings, \$1,060,577; value of live stock, \$1,488,040; total value of all crops, \$2,547,419. The population in 1910 was 31,847.

**Acadians.**—In 1605 Port Royal was founded by De Monts, and this was the beginning of the province of Acadia, now known as Nova Scotia. By the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, Acadia was ceded to Great Britain, but the Acadians still maintained their allegiance to France. In 1749 some 2,500 English immigrants landed on the Acadian peninsula and founded the city of Halifax. The stubborn loyalty of the Acadians to their mother country led to frequent ruptures between them and their English neighbors, and in the fall of 1755 about 4,000 of them were torn from their homes, crowded like cattle on British ships and transported to the coasts of New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland and Virginia, where they were left to shift for themselves as best they could. Many of the poor, unfor-

fortunate exiles made their way during the next few years to the French settlements on the lower Mississippi. There seems to be some difference of opinion as to the date when the first Acadians arrived in Louisiana. Martin says it was in 1755, and that they received lands along the Mississippi, the place where they settled afterward becoming known as the "Acadian Coast." Thompson, in his *Story of Louisiana*, says "Six hundred and fifty of them arrived early in 1756 and were sent to Attakapas and Opelousas," but neither of these statements are fully corroborated. Gayarré mentions 650, under the command of Andry, who were sent to Attakapas and Opelousas, but gives the date of their arrival as "between Jan. 1 and May 13, 1765." In a letter written April 6, 1764, d'Abbadie speaks of the arrival of four families—20 persons—from New York, and during the year 1765 Foucault, commissaire ordonnateur, frequently refers to the Acadians in his correspondence. On Feb. 28 he wrote that 193 had arrived a few days before; on May 4 he speaks of 80 who had just arrived and had been sent to the Attakapas, and on the 13th of the same month he mentions 48 families, who had been sent to the Opelousas. On Nov. 16, 1766, he notes in a letter the arrival of 216 Acadians, and it was about this time that lands were granted them on both sides of the Mississippi above the German coast, whence they extended their settlements to Baton Rouge and Pointe Coupée. In the Revolution of 1768 the Acadians were unanimous in their opposition to Spanish rule, many of them taking up arms to aid in the expulsion of Gov. Ulloa. (See Revolution of 1768.) In 1787, after the people had become reconciled to Spanish rule, Gov. Miró ordered a census of the Acadians, which showed at that time 1,587 in the Province of Louisiana. What was known as the Acadian coast is now in St. James parish, though descendants of the early Acadians are to be found in every parish in lower Louisiana. They are described as "generally honest, industrious and deeply religious, and cling tenaciously to the traditions of their ancestors." Among the eminent men of Acadian origin, who have achieved prominence in Louisiana, may be mentioned Alexander Mouton, at one time governor of the state, Joseph A. Breaux, at present chief justice of the supreme court, and Robert Broussard, a member of the house of representatives of the United States.

**Acklen, Joseph Hayes**, planter, lawyer and politician, was born at Nashville, Tenn., May 20, 1850. His father was a large sugar planter in Louisiana, and his birth occurred during a visit of his parents at Nashville. He was educated by private tutors at "Belmont," the summer home of his parents at Nashville; at Burlington college, and finally graduated successfully from two foreign universities. Returning to America he graduated from the law department of the Columbian university at Lebanon, Tenn., and commenced the practice of law at Nashville, where he continued for several years. Later he removed to Memphis, Tenn., and abandoned the practice of law to personally superintend his sugar plantations in Louisiana. He was elected to the 45th Congress and re-

elected to the 46th as a Democrat, and at the close of his second term resumed his law practice at Memphis, Tenn.

**Acknowledgments.**—(See Deeds.)

**Actions.**—All actions are commenced by petition, which must be addressed to the proper judge. The petition must contain the name, surname and place of residence of plaintiff and defendant; a clear statement of the cause of action; a prayer for citation to issue to the defendant, and for judgment in conformity with the allegations of the petition, and must be signed either by the plaintiff or his attorney. Citation is then issued by the clerk, addressed to the defendant, requiring him to comply with the demand of the plaintiff, or file his answer in writing within 10 days from the date of service, if his residence be within 10 miles of the court-house, with an additional delay of one day for every additional 10 miles. A certified copy of the petition must accompany this citation. This, together with the citation, must be served by the sheriff or his deputy. Service can never be made by publication, except in the case of proceedings in rem. At the expiration of the above mentioned period, if the defendant does not appear or answer, plaintiff may cause a judgment to be entered against him by default, and after the lapse of two judicial days, prove up his claim and obtain final judgment. Judgments by default can be confirmed on ex parte affidavits when founded on accounts. In other cases proof must be taken contradictorily with the defendant. In city courts in New Orleans a default may be taken in four days after citation, and the judgment proved up and made final after two judicial days from the day of default. In justices' courts in the country parishes, a delay of 10 days from the day of service is given the defendant to file his answer, after which judgment by default can be entered and confirmed on proof of claim being made.

**Acme**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Concordia parish, is located on the Black river, about 14 miles west of Bougéré, which is the most convenient railroad station.

**Acy**, a money order post-hamlet in the central part of Ascension parish, is about  $4\frac{1}{4}$  miles northeast of Brittany, the nearest railroad town.

**Ada** is a post-hamlet of Grant parish, about 3 miles west of Bentley, which is the nearest railroad station.

**Adair, Gen. John**, was born in Chester county, S. C., in 1758. When he was about twenty years he went to Kentucky, where he served in the legislature and held a commission in the militia. In 1805 he was elected to the U. S. senate from Kentucky and served in that body until the following year, when he came to Louisiana. Late in the year 1806 he was arrested by Gen. Wilkinson's order and sent north for complicity in the Burr conspiracy, but subsequently returned to Louisiana. He commanded the Kentucky riflemen in the battle of New Orleans and won a flattering encomium from Gen. Jackson for his skill and bravery. The Louisiana legislature gave him a vote of thanks on Feb. 2, 1815, for the gallant part he played in that engagement. From 1831 to 1833 he was a repre-

sentative in Congress from Kentucky and served on the committee on military affairs. His death occurred May 19, 1850.

**Adams, Daniel W.**, soldier, was one of the gallant leaders in the military operations of Tennessee, Kentucky, Alabama and Mississippi. When the war broke out he entered the service of the Confederate States as second lieutenant of Mississippi state troops, and on Oct. 30, 1861, was commissioned colonel of the 1st regiment, Louisiana infantry, at Pensacola, in the brigade of Gen. Gladden. Later he served at Mobile, and in the spring of 1862, served under Bragg around Corinth. He was wounded on the first day's battle at Shiloh; on May 23, 1862, was commissioned brigadier-general, and recovered in time to lead his command in the Kentucky campaign. On Dec. 31 he was again wounded, at the battle of Murfreesboro, but recovered and led the brigade in the second day's battle at Chickamauga, where he was again wounded. Gen. D. H. Hill commented upon his gallantry as follows: "Brigadier-General Adams was for the third time severely wounded. It was difficult for me to decide which the most to admire, his courage in the field, or his unparalleled cheerfulness under suffering." Soon after recovering from his wounds he was exchanged and commanded a cavalry brigade operating in northern Alabama and Mississippi. In Sept., 1864, he was given command of the district of central Alabama, and on March 11, 1865, of the entire state north of the Gulf department. He evacuated Montgomery and fought a battle at Columbus on April 16. After peace was restored he settled in New Orleans and engaged in business. His death occurred in New Orleans, La., June 14, 1872.

**Address to Laussat.**—(See Laussat.)

**Adeline**, a post-village of St. Mary parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 10 miles northwest of Franklin, the nearest banking town. It is in the great sugar district and has considerable sugar manufactories. The population is 750.

**Afton**, a post-village of Tensas parish, is located in the extreme northeastern part of Bayou Vidal, which forms the boundary between Tensas and Madison parishes.

**Agricultural College.**—(See State University.)

**Agricultural Experiment Stations.**—(See State University.)

**Agricultural Society.**—The first state agricultural society of Louisiana was called into existence officially on March 29, 1833, when the general assembly passed an act incorporating such an institution, and naming as incorporators the following well known gentlemen: Lucien La Branche, Robert C. Nicholas, Thomas Butler, John S. David, Henry Johnson, Jaques Dupré, William B. Wilkinson, Henry Bry, George Eustis, A. Porter, Jr., V. Allain, Sr., J. B. Milligan, A. Fuselier, Sr., J. H. Shepherd, V. Patin, Phanor Prudhomme and John Compton. The management of affairs was vested in a board of 13 directors, and the act named A. B. Roman, Joseph Nicholas, Edmond J. Forstall and Charles Derbigny as members of the first board. Any one might become a member of the society upon the payment of an annual membership fee of \$10. The right

of the state to subscribe for stock of the Louisiana state bank to the amount of \$400,000 was ceded to the bank for an equivalent, which was transferred to the society, and further encouragement was given the enterprise on Jan. 25, 1834, when the legislature, by the adoption of a resolution to that effect, tendered the society the free use of a room in the state house "until required for public use." For some reason the society did not prosper, and on March 8, 1841, the act of incorporation was repealed, all subscriptions to be refunded to the stockholders, the property of the society to be sold by the treasurer of state, and the books and records to be turned over to the state library.

Shortly after this society went out of existence the Agricultural and Mechanical society was organized. It erected the building in New Orleans now occupied by the Washington Artillery as an armory and gave a great impetus to the agricultural interests of the state by holding annual fairs and offering prizes for the best agricultural displays, etc. Judge P. A. Rost was for many years president of this society, which continued its operations until the breaking out of the Civil war. (See Fairs.)

The present State Agricultural society was organized in 1888, largely through the efforts and influence of Prof. W. C. Stubbs, who for many years was the director of the agricultural experiment station. The first president of the society was Gen. J. L. Brent; the second was Dr. Frierson; the third was John Dymond, editor of the Louisiana Sugar Planter; the fourth was Col. Charles Shuler, now commissioner of agriculture and immigration, and the fifth and present president is Charles Moore. By article 306 of the constitution of 1898 the state board of agriculture and immigration was given control and direction of all state organizations for the improvement of agriculture, farmers' institutes, fairs, etc., and since the adoption of that constitution the agricultural society has worked in harmony with the state board in the study of conditions pertaining to agricultural subjects, such as insect pests, fertilizers, drainage, etc.

**Agriculture.**—Exclusive of water, the area of Louisiana is 45,440 square miles or 29,081,600 acres. For agricultural purposes the land may be divided into seven classes, the acreage of each being as follows: Alluvial lands, 8,483,200; oak and hickory uplands, 5,185,920; long leaf pine hills, 4,852,480; long leaf pine flats, 1,635,840; bluffs and bluff prairies, 3,672,960; central prairie region, 502,400; coast marshes, 4,748,800. The alluvial region proper includes the valleys of the Mississippi and Red rivers, with their outlying bayous, though the lands classed as coast marshes are also of alluvial formation.

Beginning at the northern boundary of the state, the alluvial lands of the Mississippi include the parishes of East Carroll, Madison, Tensas, Concordia, the greater part of Avoyelles, Pointe Coupée, West Baton Rouge, Iberville, Ascension, Assumption, St. James, St. John, St. Charles, Jefferson, Orleans, St. Bernard, Plaquemines, Lafourche, Terrebonne, and parts of Morehouse, Ouachita, Union, West

Carroll, Richland, Franklin, Caldwell, Catahoula, St. Landry, St. Martin, West Feliciana and East Baton Rouge. The alluvial lands of the Red river form a narrow border on each side of the stream, extending to parts of the parishes of Caddo, Bossier, Red River, De Soto, Natchitoches, Grant and Rapides. Another narrow strip of alluvial land is found along the Sabine river in the extreme western part of the state.

The oak and hickory uplands (sometimes called the good uplands) lie chiefly in the northwestern part of the state. The parishes of Sabine, De Soto, Red River, Caddo, Bossier, Webster, Claiborne, Bienville, Lincoln, Jackson and Union consist largely of oak and hickory uplands, while large tracts are to be found in the parishes of Ouachita and Caldwell, and smaller ones in Winn, Morehouse and Natchitoches. East of the Mississippi, the parish of East Feliciana is composed almost wholly of this class of land, the tract extending into the parishes of West Feliciana and East Baton Rouge. In all the upland parishes some alluvial land is found along the streams.

West of the Mississippi and north of the Red river is a large area of long leaf pine hills, including practically all of Grant and Winn parishes, the western parts of Caldwell and Catahoula, the southeastern part of Jackson, the northern part of Natchitoches, a triangular shaped tract in the southern part of Bienville, and the northeastern part of Rapides. South of the Red river the hills embrace the parish of Vernon, the northern part of Calcasieu and St. Landry, the western part of Rapides, the southern part of Natchitoches, and the southeastern part of Sabine. East of the Mississippi the parish of Washington, the greater portions of St. Helena and Tangipahoa, and the northern part of St. Tammany lie in the long leaf pine hills.

South of this formation on both sides of the Mississippi lie the long leaf pine flats, including on the west the central portion of Calcasieu parish, and on the east the eastern half of Livingston and the southern parts of St. Helena, Tangipahoa and St. Tammany.

In the state are three well defined areas of bluff lands. The first, which lies east of the Mississippi, embraces the western half of Livingston parish, nearly all the parishes of West Feliciana and East Baton Rouge, and a small tract in the southwestern part of East Feliciana. On the west side of the Mississippi the larger bluff land region lies in the parishes of West Carroll, Richland and Franklin, extending southward a short distance into the parish of Catahoula. The third and smallest area of bluff lands lies between the Little and Red rivers in the northwestern part of Avoyelles and the eastern part of Rapides.

The central prairie region lies west of Bayou Teche and south of Bayou Cocodrie, extending to the western boundary of the state, and on the south to the sea marshes. This region, in many respects the most beautiful part of Louisiana, includes the old Opelousas and Attakapas countries, now defined by Acadia parish, the southern part of Calcasieu, the southwestern part of St. Landry, and the northern part of Vermilion. Most of the inhabitants of this section are of Acadian descent, of whom it has been said "Cafe noir is their nectar and Perique tobacco their ambrosia."



The coast marshes lie along the southern border of the state, extending from Mississippi on the east to Texas on the west, and include portions of the parishes of Orleans, St. Bernard, Plaquemines, Jefferson, Terrebonne, Lafourche, St. Mary, Iberia, Vermilion and Cameron. In some instances the marshes follow the courses of the bayous far inland, parts of St. James, St. John the Baptist and St. Charles lying within the coast marsh region.

For fertility of soil and diversity of products, Louisiana is entitled to stand at the head of the list of states. In the northern part of the alluvial region, as in the good uplands, cotton is the principal crop, though in the latter section corn, oats, forage crops and tobacco are grown and truck farming is carried on to a considerable extent. South of the 31st parallel, which forms the boundary between Mississippi and Louisiana from the Pearl river to the Mississippi, sugar-cane, corn and rice are the leading products, and along the coast marshes tropical fruits—oranges, figs, etc.—thrive well. (See Horticulture.) The poorest soil in the state is that of the long leaf pine hills. The same crops are raised here, however, as in other parts of the state, though the yield is somewhat less. The lands of this class are well adapted to grazing, and the pine land parishes lead in live stock raising.

From the earliest history of Louisiana agriculture has been the principal occupation of her people. The first reliable agricultural statistics taken by the U. S. government was in the census of 1850, when the number of farms in the state was reported to be 13,432. Ten years later the number had increased to 17,328. During the following decade the agricultural interests of the whole South suffered severely from the Civil war. Markets were destroyed; investments in slaves were lost; large areas of land went out of cultivation; the value of all agricultural lands depreciated; improvements in many cases were totally demolished; and at the close of the war the planters found themselves bankrupt, without credit or a sufficient amount of working capital. Notwithstanding all these drawbacks, in the year 1870 there were 28,481 Louisiana farms in successful operation. In 1880 the number had increased to 48,292, and by 1890 to 62,294. The U. S. census report for 1900 says: "In the South Central division the number of farms added in the last ten years was twice as great as in the largest agricultural division, the North Central, and the per cent of increase in the former division was nearly four times as great as in the latter, and over twice that for the United States. As no farms were reported for Indian Territory in 1890, the per cent of increase in the decade can not be expressed for that territory. Among the other states and territories, the greatest percentages of gain are shown in Oklahoma, Louisiana, Mississippi and Texas, in the order mentioned."

The United States census report for 1910 contains the following summaries pertaining to agriculture and its principal crops in Louisiana:

Louisiana ranks twenty-fourth in population and thirty-first in land area among the states and territories of continental United States. The entire area of the state lies at an altitude of less than 500 feet

above sea level, while the average altitude is estimated at 100 feet. Nearly one-third of the state consists of the alluvial bottom lands of the Mississippi and Red rivers and their principal tributaries. Only a small portion of these alluvial bottoms rises more than 50 feet above tide level. The northern and northwestern portions of the state and a small area in the extreme eastern portion comprise the rolling to somewhat hilly Coastal Plain region bordering the alluvial bottoms. Immediately along the eastern bank of the Mississippi river there occurs a small area of the silty yellow loam known as loess. The southwestern portion of the state comprises a low undulating portion of the Coastal Plain, principally occupied by prairies, although in part timbered. Within the alluvial bottoms fine sandy loams and loam soils occur at the higher elevations immediately along the principal streams, while the lower elevations are occupied by heavy silty clays or clay soils. Wherever drainage has been perfected these soils of the alluvial bottoms have proved to be of high fertility. The soils of the rolling Coastal Plain are chiefly sands and sandy loams, although some clay soils are also found. A large part of the rolling Coastal Plain is still forested. The soil of the loess region is a yellow or gray silty loam. The prairie region in the southwestern portion of the state is occupied principally by a gray silty loam soil, which has been irrigated extensively for the production of rice. A small proportion of the state is comprised within the Flatwoods section of the Coastal Plain. Of the state's entire land area more than one-third (35.9 per cent) is in farms. The percentage varies widely in the different parishes, but the most common is from 20 to 40 per cent, that being the proportion in 24 parishes well distributed over the state. Only 9 parishes have less than 20 per cent of their land in farms. The proportion is from 40 to 80 per cent in 7 others. Claiborne Parish, located on the northern boundary of the state, has over 80 per cent of its land in farms, while in Lafayette Parish, in the south central part of the state, the percentage is over 90.

For the state as a whole, the average value of farm land per acre is \$17.99. In 26 of the parishes the average is from \$10 to \$25. All but three of these parishes are in whole or in part located on the alluvial bottom lands of the state. The exceptions are Calcasieu parish, in the southwestern part of the state, and Tangipahoa and St. Tammany parishes, in the southwestern part, all three lying in the rolling Coastal Plain. The average value exceeds \$25 in 18 parishes, all located in the alluvial bottoms. Sixteen of these parishes show an average of \$25 to \$50 per acre, and 1, Jefferson, of \$50 to \$75; while in Orleans parish, in which the city of New Orleans is located, the average is over \$230 per acre. In 16 parishes lying in the Coastal Plain region the average is less than \$10.

Between 1900 and 1910 there was an increase of 4,577, or 3.9 per cent, in the number of farms in Louisiana, as compared with an increase of 19.9 per cent in the population and of 13.1 per cent in the acreage of improved farm land. During the decade the total amount of land in farms decreased by 5.6 per cent. On account of the increase in the number of farms and of the decrease in farm acreage the aver-

age size of farms, which was 95.4 acres in 1900, had decreased to 86.6 acres in 1910. Total number of farms in state, 113,249.

The total value of farm property, which includes that of land, buildings, implements and machinery, and live stock (domestic animals, poultry, and bees), is \$301,221,000, indicating an increase of 51.7 per cent since 1900. Land alone increased in value 74.3 per cent, compared with an increase of 54.8 per cent in the value of live stock and of 48.9 per cent in that of buildings. Implements and machinery decreased in values 33.5 per cent. In considering the increase of value in agriculture the general increase in the prices of commodities in the last 10 years should be borne in mind.

The average value of a farm, including its equipment is \$2,499, an increase of 46 per cent since 1900. During the decade the average value of land per acre increased by \$8.25 or almost doubled.

In the 60 years since 1850 the population of the state has increased by 1,138,626 or 219.9 per cent. The gain has been greater during the last decade than during any other, and the decade of least increase was that between 1860 and 1870. For the entire 60 years since 1850 the number of farms increased from 13,422 to 120,546, or at rate averaging 1,785 per year. Between 1890 and 1900 the average rate of increase was 4,668 per year, while during the last decade the number increased at the rate of 458 per year.

The land surface of Louisiana is approximately 29,061,760 acres, of which area 10,439,481 acres or 35.9 per cent are included in farms. Of the farm acreage, 5,276,016 acres or 50.5 per cent are reported as improved land. The total amount of land in farms is less by 619,646 acres than that reported in 1900. At that time several hundred thousand acres of land in the extreme southern part of the state, valued at from \$1 to \$5 per acre, were owned by resident farmers, who reported such land as part of their farms. During the last 10 years, however, non-resident persons have purchased large quantities of this land, which not being used for agricultural purposes, is not here reported for 1910. This fact accounts in large part for the decrease noted. The reported acreage of improved farm land has increased by 609,484 or 13.1 per cent during the last decade. Thus the proportion improved is higher than 1900—50.5 per cent, as compared with 42.2 per cent.

In 1850 the total amount of land in farms was 4,989,034 acres or 17.2 per cent of the land area of the state. During the decade 1850-1860 the farm acreage increased, and in 1860 occupied 32 per cent of the land area, but by 1870 had fallen to 24.2 per cent. During the 30 years between 1870 and 1900 the farm acreage increased and at the latter year occupied 38.1 per cent of the land area.

The improved acreage followed practically the same general movement as the total farm acreage, increasing between 1850 and 1860, decreasing during the Civil war decade, and again increasing after 1870. It is to be noted, however, that the ratio of increase in the improved acreage varied from that in the total acreage. Thus the fact that the proportion improved, which was 31.9 per cent in 1850, decreased to 29.1 per cent in 1860 indicates that during that decade the increase in the total amount of land and farms was relatively greater

than that in the improved farm acreage. Between 1870 and 1910, however, the improved acreage shows the greater relative increase, the proportion improved, which was 29.1 per cent in 1870, having risen continuously to 50.5 per cent in 1910.

The total value of live stock on farms, including domestic animals, poultry, and bees, in 1910 was \$44,699,000, of which domestic animals contributed \$43,315,000. The value of cattle represented 26 per cent of the total value of live stock; that of horses and mules, 61.3 per cent; that of swine, 8.6 per cent; that of sheep and lambs, 0.8 per cent; and that of poultry 3 per cent, the other classes being insignificant.

The total value of crops in 1909 was \$77,336,000. Of this amount, 94.4 per cent was contributed by crops, for which the acreage as well as the value was reported, the remainder consisting of the value of by-products (straw, garden and grass seeds, etc.,) derived from the same land as other crops reported, or of orchard fruits, nuts, forest products, and the like. The combined acreage of crops for which acreage was reported was 3,586,348, representing 68 per cent of the total improved lands in farms (5,276,016 acres). Most of the remaining is improved pasture, land lying fallow, house and farm yards, and land occupied by orchards and vineyards, the acreage for which was not reported.

The general character of Louisiana agriculture is indicated by the fact that somewhat less than one-third (32 per cent) of the total value of crops in 1909 was contributed by the cereals, somewhat more than one-fourth (26.2 per cent) by cotton, and somewhat less than one-fourth (23 per cent) by sugar crops. The remainder, representing 18.8 per cent of the total consisted mostly of potatoes and other vegetables, of forest products, and of hay and forage.

The value of crops in 1909 was 23.4 per cent greater than in 1899. There was an increase of 5.2 per cent in the total acreage of crops for which acreage was reported, all of the crops showing increases with the exception of cotton, the acreage of which showed a material decrease; the greatest absolute increase was in the acreage of cereals.

The leading crops in the order of their importance as judged by value, are cotton, \$17,325,000; corn, \$16,480,000; rice, \$8,053,000; cotton seed (estimated), \$2,950,000; hay and forage, \$2,433,000; and sweet potatoes and yams, \$2,950,000. It will be observed, however, that several crops, particularly sugar, the most important crop of the state, statistics for which appear elsewhere, are more important than some of the crops mentioned.

The total quantity of orchard fruits produced in 1909 was 393,000 bushels valued at \$314,400. Peaches and nectarines contributed about three-fourths of this quantity; pears, apples and plums and prunes most of the remainder. The production of tropical fruits in 1909 was valued at \$320,974; that of grapes amounted to 106,595 pounds, valued at \$6,099, and that of nuts to 796 pounds, valued at \$73,169.

The total value of sugar cane products in 1909 was \$17,753,000 as compared with \$14,627,000 in 1899, while the value of sorghum cane and sirup was \$34,277 in 1909, as compared with \$18,367 in 1899.

On April 1, 1880, the legislature passed an act creating a bureau of agriculture "to provide for the distribution of any seeds that the government of the United States may desire to introduce; make arrangements for the importation of seeds that may be valuable to the state; or for the exchange of seeds with foreign countries or other states." The bureau was also to study the various insects affecting the crops, plants and fruits of the state; to investigate and report upon the possibilities and profits of dairy farming, the culture of wool, silk, bees, etc.; to inquire into the subject of irrigation and how the state might derive profit from it, and in fact to exercise a sort of general supervision over the agricultural industries of the state. An annual appropriation of \$6,000 was made to defray the expenses of the bureau, and under its influence the agriculture of the state has taken a wider range, the products becoming more diversified every year since its establishment.

A writer in "Current Events," in discussing the agricultural advantages and prospects of Louisiana, says: "The longer growing season makes possible the cultivation of more than one crop on the same land the same year, and hence double the efficiency can be obtained than from lands where the growing season is short. The money value obtained per acre, according to the U. S. census, is higher in Louisiana than in any other state in the Union. The general farmer, stock raiser, fruit grower or truck raiser can not go amiss in Louisiana. As a general farmer he has a greater range of production than can be found in any other state, and being in position to adjust his crops to the needs of the markets, he can produce what is needed and cut out that of which there is an excess. Therefore his market is always good, because rarely if ever overstocked with any one product. The opportunities of the stock raiser are equally good. The climate permits grazing longer here than elsewhere and also permits the largest production of forage at the smallest cost. While the fruit grower may not successfully grow a winter apple, he has possibilities in the early summer varieties, which bring high prices in the Northern markets; has a bonanza in peaches, plums and strawberries and almost an exclusive market.

\* \* \* The truck raiser can have strawberries in the Chicago market by the middle of February, cabbage and cauliflower in January, February and March; root crops, beans and peas in February and March, and Irish potatoes in April. Melons and canteloupes can reach the Northern markets long before anyone else has any, and he need not worry about the prices he can obtain. If he operates in colonies so that sufficient can be produced to ship in carload lots, the buyer will be at his farm early and late." (See also the articles on Cotton, Corn, Rice, Tobacco, Jute, etc.)

**Aime, Valcour**, a sugar planter of St. James parish, was a native of Louisiana, where he was born of parents of French origin, in 1798. He was a man of very methodical habits, one of which was to keep a "Plantation Diary," giving a record of his experiments in sugar culture, the various changes in temperature, and many other interesting particulars bearing on a planter's life and occu-

pation. He was a pioneer in refining sugar directly from the cane-juice, and by his experiments and efforts in this direction did much to promote the sugar industry of the state. On this subject he was a recognized authority, and he was a frequent contributor to De Bow's Review, his articles on sugar and the sugar-cane being widely read by those interested in that line of activity. He was a philanthropist and gave large sums of money to religious and educational institutions, having been the principal founder of Jefferson college in St. James parish. His flower garden was the most beautiful in Louisiana. His oldest daughter, Mrs. Florent Fortier was the mother of Prof. Alcée Fortier. Mr. Aime died in 1867.

**Aimwell**, a post-hamlet of Catahoula parish, is about 15 miles west of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

**Ajax**, a little post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Natchitoches parish, is not far from the De Soto parish line and about 10 miles northeast of Pleasant Hill, which is the most convenient railroad station.

**Akers** (R. R. name Manchac), is a money order postoffice and a station on the Illinois Central R. R. in the extreme southern part of Tangipahoa parish. It is the center of a large truck farming district.

**Albemarle**, one of the principal towns of Assumption parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 6 miles southeast of Napoleonville. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, some good mercantile establishments, is a shipping point of considerable importance, and has a population of about 1100.

**Alberta**, a village and station in the southwestern part of Bienville parish, is about 12 miles southwest of Bienville. It is located on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., at the edge of the western long leaf yellow pine district, and has an express office, a money order postoffice and telegraph facilities.

**Alden Bridge**, a village of Bossier parish, is a station on the St. Louis Southwestern R. R. about 18 miles north of Shreveport and 5 miles east of the Red river. It has a money order postoffice and is the trading center for a considerable district. Its population is about 300.

**Alderman, Edwin Anderson**, educator, president of Tulane University, 1900-04, was born in Wilmington, N. C., May 15, 1861, son of James and Susan Alderman. He was educated at Bethel military academy, Warrenton, Va., entered the University of North Carolina in 1878, and graduated four years later with special honors in Latin and English literature. After graduating he accepted the position of superintendent of the Goldsboro high school and three years later that of superintendent of the Goldsboro schools. He next became superintendent of the Asheville and Newton normal schools, holding that position from 1885 to 1888. In 1889 he became assistant superintendent of schools in North Carolina and while holding that position carried on a vigorous campaign of the entire state in the interests of public education, training of teachers, and the establishment of a state normal college, which was built

in 1892, and in which he was appointed professor of history and literature. In 1893 he went to the University of North Carolina as professor of pedagogy; was superintendent of the summer school there for three years; was elected president of the University of North Carolina in 1896, and held that position until 1900, when he succeeded William P. Johnson as president of Tulane University, but resigned in 1904 to become the head of the University of Virginia. In 1893 Mr. Alderman was a member of the board of visitors to the U. S. military academy at West Point. He is vice-president of the National Educational association, an honorary member of the Maryland Historical society, and a member of the Southern education board. In 1896, he published the "Life of William Hooper," and a "School History of North Carolina."

**Alexandria**, the capital of Rapides parish and one of the principal cities of Louisiana, occupies a beautiful site on the right bank of the Red river in the northeastern part of the parish, 80 feet above the level of the sea. The town was platted by and received its name from Alexander Fulton, who was the first merchant. Among the early merchants were Antoine Boissat and M. Labat, who came over from France with Marshal Rochambeau and took part in the Revolutionary war, locating in Louisiana after the independence of the United States was established. Alexandria was made the seat of justice when Rapides parish was created in 1807. A Catholic church was erected in 1817. In 1818 John Casson donated grounds for a college, and two years later the College of Rapides was opened for students. The college buildings were in ruins in 1860. The Bank of Louisiana was established at Alexandria in 1824 and continued in successful operation until 1846. In May, 1844, a Protestant Episcopal church was organized. The "State Seminary" was located here by an act of the legislature of 1855, and the institution was opened on Jan. 2, 1860, with Col. William T. Sherman as its official head. A severe storm in April, 1861, destroyed the market-house, Parker's hotel and several other buildings. On May 13, 1864, a destructive fire broke out, and before it could be brought under control a large part of the town was consumed. The place was occupied at the time by the Federal troops and it was rumored that the fire was started by order of Gen. Banks. This is hardly probable, however, as the soldiers exerted every effort to extinguish the flames and save property. Another bad fire occurred in May, 1879, but in spite of storms and fires Alexandria has forged steadily to the front until it occupies a position well up in the list of Louisiana cities, with a population of 11,218, census of 1910. The town was first incorporated in 1851, a new charter was granted by the act of Sept. 29, 1868, and in 1882 Alexandria was incorporated as a city. The street railway company was organized in 1881, a year before the city charter was obtained. At the present time Alexandria is one of the most progressive cities of the South, and is a favorite place for holding conventions, as it is easily reached by the Red river steamers and seven lines of railway, viz.: The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific; the Louisiana Rail-

way & Navigation company; the Louisiana & Arkansas; the Southern Pacific; the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern; the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf, and the Texas & Pacific. The Rapides parish courthouse is one of the finest and best appointed in the whole state, and the other public buildings are substantial structures of modern design and tasteful architecture. The city has three banks, large iron works, boiler and engine manufactories, cotton seed oil mills, an ice factory, wholesale and retail mercantile concerns, 1 daily and 4 weekly papers, a sanitarium, waterworks, a good lighting system, and is an important depot for naval stores.

**Alexton** (R. R. name Alma), a post-town and station in the northern part of Lincoln parish, on the Arkansas Southern R. R., about 10 miles north of Ruston, the parish seat.

**Alice**, a post-hamlet of West Feliciana parish, situated in the northeastern part of the parish on Thompson's creek, about 3 miles east of Laurel Hill, the nearest railroad station.

**Allemands**, a village in the western part of St. Charles parish, on Bayou Des Allemands, about 30 miles southwest of New Orleans. It is a station on the main line of the Southern Pacific R. R., and has a money order postoffice and express office. The population is 350.

**Allen**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Natchitoches parish, about 6 miles south of Timon, the nearest railroad station.

**Allen, Henry Watkins**, lawyer, soldier and statesman, was born in Prince Edward county, Va., April 29, 1820, the son of a physician. In his boyhood he removed with his parents to Missouri, and was educated at Marion college. Through a misunderstanding with his father, he left home in his 20th year and established a school at Grand Gulf, Miss., which he conducted for about two years, studying law in the meantime. In 1842, soon after his admission to the bar, Gen. Sam Houston, president of the Texas republic, called for troops, and young Allen raised a company and went to Texas. There he acquitted himself in a manner that won the confidence of his men and the respect of his superior officers. After a few months in Texas he returned to Mississippi, married Miss Salome Anne Crane of Rodney, and resumed his law practice. In 1846 he was elected to the Mississippi legislature. Soon after the expiration of his term he removed to Louisiana and became a planter. In 1853 he was elected to the legislature of that state, and the next year went to Harvard to complete his legal education by a higher course in law, but he became so much interested in the struggle of the Italians for independence that he sailed for Europe with the intention of aiding them. The trouble was over, however, before he arrived. He then made a tour of Europe, and on his return home published a book entitled "The Travels of a Sugar Planter." He was again elected to the legislature, where he made a reputation that extended throughout the state. When the Civil war broke out he was appointed lieutenant-colonel in the Confederate army and was stationed at Ship island, but preferring more active service he asked to be transferred and was commissioned colonel of the



4th La. infantry. He was wounded at Shiloh; superintended the construction of fortifications at Vicksburg under heavy fire; was wounded in both legs by a shell at Baton Rouge on Aug. 5, 1862. In Sept., 1863, he was commissioned brigadier-general by President Davis and ordered to report to Gen. Kirby Smith at Shreveport, La. In the following November he was elected governor of Louisiana as a Confederate, and in Jan., 1864, retired from the army to assume the duties of that office. On June 2, 1865, he gave up the office of governor and went to the City of Mexico, where he established a newspaper called *The Mexican Times*. Gen. Allen died in that city on April 22, 1866. His remains were brought to Louisiana and were placed under a monument erected in front of the state house at Baton Rouge.

**Allen's Administration.**—At the time Gov. Allen entered upon the duties of his office the Federal army was in possession of the city of New Orleans and the adjacent country. He therefore established his seat of government at Shreveport, where his administration began on Jan. 25, 1864. In his message to the legislature the next day he said: "Start the hammer and the loom. Let the furnace smoke and the anvil ring. Stimulate capitalists to embark in these industrial pursuits at home; for while the blockade stands you cannot get such articles as you now need so much, unless you make them yourselves. If one half of the capital that has been sent to foreign lands, in running the blockade, had been invested in manufactories at home, our country would be this day in a far better condition. I, therefore, finally recommend that you establish a mining and manufacturing bureau (to which may be attached a laboratory for preparing indigenous medicines), and place at its head men of intelligence, of energy, of undoubted honesty. This is a great undertaking; but we are a great people, and should be equal to any emergency. On the field we are the equals of any in the world. Let us learn a lesson from the enemy and profit by their example. They manufacture everything at home. It is not too late for us to begin. We have immense resources. We can save the currency and the country. We will. It rests with you to say it shall be done."

On March 4, 1864, another civil government was established for that portion of the state within the Federal lines, with Michael Hahn as governor. While this government (See Hahn's Administration) was wrangling over political questions, and adopting measures that in some instances amounted to persecution against the Confederates, Allen's administration, which extended to three-fourths of the state, was trying in every possible way to ameliorate the condition of the people. Gov. Allen established state stores, factories, etc.; a state dispensary to furnish pure medicines at cost; provided for the payment of the cotton tax to the Confederate government in kind; opened trade with Texas and Mexico, whereby cotton was exchanged for clothing, medicines and other necessities; and distributed cotton cards among the women of the state that they might be able to produce homespun clothing for the families.

He was tireless in his efforts to relieve the wants of the people, and was always on the alert in the protection of their rights. Inside the Federal lines martial law prevailed and the writ of habeas corpus had been suspended. This had not been done by Gen. Smith, but occasional conflicts arose between the civil and military authorities, and in these cases the governor used all his skill and energy to avert any encroachment on civil rights. By the exercise of power that was almost dictatorial he suppressed the traffic in intoxicating liquors, his success in this direction being unprecedented, and many a dollar that would have been spent to satisfy some poor man's appetite for drink was made to serve a better purpose. In Dec., 1864, the governor wrote to Gen. Smith, earnestly protesting against the proposed destruction of cotton in sections of the state liable to Federal invasion. He insisted that if it was right to destroy the cotton belonging to an individual citizen to keep it from falling into the hands of the enemy, it was equally right to destroy all individual property that the enemy could use. He thought that the cotton might be judiciously left as an inducement for the enemy to make an incursion into Confederate territory, as that was supposed to have been the chief incentive to Gen. Banks in his raid up the Red river, "a diversion of the Federal forces," said he, "that contributed immensely to our great success in the now closing campaign of 1864. A similar Federal diversion in 1865 would be cheaply bought at the cost of every bale of cotton west of the Mississippi." This letter was the means of saving a large quantity of cotton.

The spring of 1865 witnessed the close of the long and disastrous war. Gen. Smith surrendered to the Federal authorities on May 26, and Gov. Allen determined to go to Mexico. On June 2 he published his farewell address to the people of Louisiana—an address full of pathos and expressions of love for his fellow-countrymen, as the following extracts show: "I have thought it my duty to address you a few words in parting from you, perhaps forever. My administration as governor of Louisiana closes this day. The war is over, the contest is ended, the soldiers are disbanded and gone to their homes, and now there is in Louisiana no opposition whatever to the constitution and laws of the United States. Until order shall be established, and society with all its safeguards fully restored, I would advise that you form yourselves into companies and squads for the purpose of protecting your families from outrage and insult, and your property from spoliation. A few bad men can do much mischief and destroy much property. Within a short while the United States authorities will no doubt send an armed force to any part of the state where you may require it, for your protection.

"My countrymen, we have for four long years waged a war which we deemed to be just in the sight of high heaven. We have not been the best, the wisest, nor the bravest people of the world, but we have suffered more and borne our sufferings with greater fortitude than any people on the face of God's green earth. Now let us show to the world that, as we have fought like men, like men we can make peace. Let there be no acts of violence, no heart-burnings, no intemperate

language, but with manly dignity submit to the inevitable course of events. \* \* \* Let us not talk of despair, nor whine about our misfortunes, but with strong arms and stout hearts adapt ourselves to the circumstances which surround us.

"If my voice could be heard and heeded at Washington I would say, 'Spare this distracted land, oh, spare this afflicted people. In the name of bleeding humanity, they have suffered enough!' But, my countrymen, this cannot be. I am one of the proscribed—I must go into exile. I have stood by you, fought for you, and stayed with you up to the very last moment, and now I leave you with a heavy heart. The high trust with which you have honored me is this day returned. I leave the office of governor with clean hands, and with the conscious pride of having done my duty. All the officers of state, and all the employees in its various departments, have rendered their final accounts, made full and complete statements. I thank them for their uniform kindness to me and their patriotic devotion to the several duties assigned them. These accounts are in the hands of Col. John M. Sandidge. I invite the closest scrutiny, not only of these papers, but of all my acts as governor of Louisiana.

"I go into exile not as did the ancient Romans, to lead back foreign armies against my native land, but rather to avoid persecution and the crown of martyrdom. I go to seek repose for my shattered limbs. It is my prayer to God, that this country may be blessed with permanent peace, and that real prosperity, general happiness, and lasting contentment may unite all who have elected to live under the flag of a common country. If possible, forget the past. Look forward to the future. Act with candor and discretion, and you will live to bless him who, in parting, gives you this last advice."

**Allen Parish.**—This is one of the parishes recently formed from Calcasieu and is bounded on the north by Vernon and Rapides, on the east by Evangeline, on the south by Jeff Davis, and on the west by Calcasieu and Beauregard parishes. It contains about 700 square miles and is one in which there is much timber and a large area of good land that is being rapidly developed. The last statistics for agriculture by the U. S. census include this area with Calcasieu. The parish seat is Oberlin, and Kinder, in the southern part, is a lumber town of much importance.

**Allentown**, a village in the southeastern part of Bossier parish, is on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles by rail east of Shreveport. It is a money order postoffice.

**Alma**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of St. Tammany parish, near the Tchefuncte river, is about 4 miles northwest of Folsom, the nearest railroad station.

**Almadane**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Vernon parish, near the Sabine river, is about 17 miles southwest of Neame, the nearest railroad station. It is a trading center for a large agricultural district and in 1900 reported a population of 53.

**Almonester, Don Andres**, who in the days of Spanish supremacy in Louisiana held the offices of royal notary and alferes real, was one of the most public-spirited men in New Orleans. He was born at

Mayrena, Andalusia, about 1723, and came to Louisiana soon after the province was ceded to Spain. In 1770 the government reservations on either side of the plaza were granted to the city of New Orleans, with the understanding that the ground rents should be a source of perpetual revenue. Almonester leased the reservations, tore down the old barracks and in their place put up two rows of stores, which for a long time formed the principal retail district of the city. After the great fire of March 21, 1788, which destroyed, among many other buildings, the Spanish school house, he gave the free use of a room that the school might continue. Among his other benefactions were the new charity hospital, to replace the one blown down by the hurricane of 1779; the chapel of the Ursulines; the St. Louis cathedral, which took the place of the parish church that was destroyed by the fire above mentioned; and the cabildo (q. v.), for which he was repaid, the total cost of these structures being in the neighborhood of \$200,000. He died at New Orleans on April 26, 1796, and was buried in the cathedral which he had founded. He was the father of Madame de Pontalba, who built the buildings on both sides of Jackson Square, known as the "Pontalba buildings."

**Aloha**, a village in the western part of Grant parish, is on the Red river, about 7 miles northwest of Colfax, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, and is situated at the junction of two branches of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company's lines.

**Alpha**, a post-village in the extreme southeast corner of Red River parish, is the terminus of a branch of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company that connects with the main line of that system at Grappe's Bluff.

**Alsatia**, a village in the southeastern part of East Carroll parish, is near the Mississippi river. It is a money order postoffice and a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R.

**Alto**, a village of Richland parish, is situated on the Boeuf river, about 10 miles southwest of Rayville, the parish seat, and 4 miles northwest of Mangham, the nearest railroad station. It is a money order postoffice and has a population of 200.

**Alton**, a village and station in the southeastern part of St. Tammany parish, is on the New Orleans & Northeastern R. R. It has a money order postoffice.

**Ama**, a village of St. Charles parish, on the Mississippi river, about 1 mile north of Sellers, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice, some mercantile interests, and a population of 500.

**Amelia** (R. R. name Boeuf), a village in the extreme eastern part of St. Mary parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 8 miles east of Morgan City. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, and a population of 300.

**American Governors.**—Following is a list of those who have held the office of governor under the American domination: William C. C. Claiborne, governor of the Territory of Orleans, 1804-12; William C. C. Claiborne, governor of the State of Louisiana, 1812-

16; Jacques Villeré, 1816-20; Thomas B. Robertson, 1820-24 (resigned); Henry S. Thibodaux, one month of unexpired term of Robertson; Henry Johnson, 1824-28; Pierre Derbigny, 1828-29 (died in office); Armand Beauvais, Oct. 7, 1829, to Jan. 14, 1830, and Jacques Dupré, Jan., 1830, to Jan., 1831, (unexpired term of Derbigny); André Bienvenu Roman, 1831-35; Edward D. White, 1835-39; André Bienvenu Roman, 1839-43; Alexandre Mouton, 1843-46; Isaac Johnson, 1846-50; Joseph M. Walker, 1850-53; Paul O. Hébert, 1853-56; Robert C. Wyckliffe, 1856-60; Thomas O. Moore, 1860-64; George F. Shepley, 1862-64 (appointed by the Federals as military governor); Henry W. Allen, 1864-65 (elected as a Confederate); Michael Hahn, 1864-65 (elected as a Federal, Feb. 22, 1864, served to March 4, 1865); J. Madison Wells, 1865-67 (removed by Gen. Sheridan); Benjamin F. Flanders, 1867 (appointed when Wells was removed and served until Jan., 1868); Joshua Baker, 1868 (appointed by Gen. Hancock to succeed Flanders and served until June, 1868); Henry C. Warmoth, 1868-73; John McEnery (de jure), 1873-77; William P. Kellogg (de facto), 1873-77; Francis T. Nicholls, 1877-80; Louis A. Wiltz, 1880-81 (died in office); Samuel D. McEnery, 1881-88 (succeeded Wiltz as lieutenant-governor, elected in 1884); Francis T. Nicholls, 1888-92; Murphy J. Foster, 1892-1900; William W. Heard, 1900-04; Newton C. Blanchard, 1904-08; Jared Y. Sanders, 1908-12; Luther E. Hall, 1912—.

**Amesville**, a village of Jefferson parish, is located on the right bank of the Mississippi river about 9 miles above New Orleans. It is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., has a money order post-office, an express office, and a population of 250.

**Amiens, Treaty of.**—(See Treaties.)

**Amite**, the seat of justice of Tangipahoa parish, is situated on the main line of the Illinois Central R. R., a little west of the Tangipahoa river, in the west-central part of the parish. The town grew up after the railroad was built and was incorporated, but this charter was annulled and a new one granted in 1876. When Tangipahoa parish was created in 1869, Amite was chosen for the parish seat. For some years court was held in the upper story of a business block; the present court house was completed in 1884. Amite is an important station on the Illinois Central R. R., and is a shipping point of considerable importance for lumber and small fruits. In the early spring strawberries and garden vegetables are shipped by car-load lots. There are several manufacturing establishments in the town, the gin factory is one of the largest in the state, giving employment to several hundred men. Amite has good public schools and the Amite City seminary, which provides for the higher education of the children. The Protestant denominations are represented by the Baptist, Presbyterian and Episcopal churches while the Catholics have a fine church. Amite has two banks and is the banking point for a considerable district of pine land in the northern and western part of the parish. There are telegraph, express and telephone offices in the town and in 1910 it had a population of 1,677 inhabitants.

**Anabel** is a post-hamlet in the southern part of Ouachita parish, on Cypress creek, a tributary of the Ouachita river, and about 6 miles south of Lapine, the nearest railroad station.

**Anchor**, a village in the eastern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is on the Mississippi river, and about 2 miles east of St. Clair, the nearest railroad town. It has a money order postoffice and a population of about 250.

**Anderson, Thomas C.**, politician, was somewhat active during the reconstruction days. In 1868 he was appointed a member of the returning board and served until 1872, when he was nominated for state senator, which rendered him ineligible to act as a returning officer. He was reappointed on the board in 1873, and on Jan. 28, 1878, was brought to trial for uttering forged and counterfeit returns from Vernon parish in the election of Nov. 7, 1876. On Feb. 1, after the trial had proceeded for four days, he applied to Justice Bradley of the U. S. supreme court for a writ of "habeas corpus cum causa" to remove the case from the state court to the U. S. circuit court, but the application was denied. The trial then proceeded and the jury, after a short absence from the court room, returned a verdict of guilty, but recommended the defendant to the clemency of the court. Anderson was sentenced to two years' imprisonment in the penitentiary, but the state supreme court subsequently set aside the verdict—"not because the act charged was not committed, but because, when committed, it constituted no crime known to the laws of the United States." He does not appear to have figured to any great extent in Louisiana affairs after this event.

**Andrepoint**, a post-hamlet of Evangeline parish, is about 12 miles northwest of Opelousas, the parish seat, with which it is connected by telephone.

**Andrew**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Vermilion parish, is about 5 miles northeast of Kaplan, the nearest railroad station.

**Angie**, a village in the northeastern part of Washington parish, is a station on the main line of the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., and about 4 miles west of the Pearl river. It has a money order postoffice, express service, and a population of 346.

**Angola**, a village in the extreme northwestern part of West Feliciana parish, is on the Mississippi river, has a money order postoffice, and is a station on the main line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company.

**Ansley**, a post-town and station in the northwestern part of Jackson parish, is on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., about 5 miles north of Quitman. It has an express office and telephone service, and some retail stores.

**Antioch**, a post-hamlet in the east-central part of Claiborne parish, is about 8 miles southwest of Summerfield, the nearest railroad station.

**Antiquities.**—(See Archæology.)

**Antoine, Pere.**—(See Sedella, Antonio.)

**Antonio**, a post-hamlet and station in the east-central part of

Grant parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 20 miles north of Alexandria.

**Antrim**, a village in the northwestern part of Bossier parish, is situated at the junction of the St. Louis Southwestern and the Red River & Rocky Mountain railroads, about 15 miles north of Benton and 5 miles east of the Red river. It has a money order postoffice and is a trading center for a considerable cotton district. Its population is 250.

**April**, a post-hamlet in the extreme northwest corner of Calcasieu parish, is about 3 miles east of the Sabine river and 6 miles north of Neale, the nearest railroad town.

**Arabi**, a village in the extreme northwestern part of St. Bernard parish, is located on the left bank of the Mississippi river, some 8 or 9 miles below New Orleans. It has an international money order postoffice and is a station on the Louisiana Southern R. R.

**Arbitration, State Board of.**—On July 12, 1894, the general assembly passed an act authorizing the governor to appoint five competent persons—two of whom should be employers, two employees, and the fifth to be appointed upon the recommendation of the other four—to serve as a state board of arbitration for the adjustment of disputes between employers and laborers. Two members of the board were to be appointed for 2 years; two for 3 years, and one for 4 years, and the governor was given power to fill vacancies. The act provided that any employer of 20 or more persons, or the employees of any individual, firm or corporation, might apply to the board for an adjudication of differences, in which case the board was required to visit the locality, hear statements, make inquiries, advise the parties to the controversy what to do, and to render a written decision in all cases. The board was also required to publish the time and place of hearing complaints, and was given power to summon witnesses or to order an examination of books and papers, so far as the same might relate to the points in dispute.

It was further provided in the act that, whenever any strike or lockout occurred or was imminent, the mayor of the city or judge of the parish district court should at once notify the board of arbitration, which should endeavor to effect an amicable settlement of the questions at issue. Members of the board were to draw compensation at the rate of \$5 a day and actual expenses for the time actively employed in the adjustment of labor troubles, and the board was required to report to the governor biennially. During the years succeeding the passage of this act the services of the board were frequently called into requisition, and in a majority of such cases their decisions were accepted by the employer and the employees at variance.

With some slight modifications, this law was still in force in July, 1908, when the relations between the steamship agents on one side and the screwmen, stevedores and longshoremen on the other became somewhat strained. On July 6, while the general assembly was in session at Baton Rouge, a conference of the steamship agents and the several labor organizations above mentioned was held in that city, and an agreement was reached for the appointment of a permanent state

board of arbitration. Accordingly, on the 16th Gov. Sanders appointed W. B. Thompson, president of the New Orleans cotton exchange, and E. H. Kohnke, a flour merchant, to represent the employers, and Rufus M. Ruiz of the longshoremen and H. D. French of the brotherhood of railway conductors on the part of organized labor. The next day these four men met and agreed without dissent upon H. G. Hester, secretary of the cotton exchange, as the fifth member of the board. (See Labor Troubles.)

**Arbor Day.**—The general assembly of 1904 created a department of forestry, and the act directed parish school boards to provide for teaching forestry in the public schools by textbooks or lectures, or both, and also to provide for an "arbor day," when trees should be planted on the school grounds, etc. The act, however, failed to name the day on which these ceremonies should be observed, and the state board of education, in Nov., 1905, designated the second Friday in the month of January of each year as "Arbor Day," on which day "those in charge of the public schools and institutions of learning under state control, or state patronage, shall give information to pupils and students on the subject of forestry, its value and interest to the state, and encourage the planting of forest trees and the protection of song birds."

**Arbroth**, a village in the northern part of West Baton Rouge parish, is situated on the Mississippi river, about a mile east of the railroad station of the same name. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 300.

**Arcadia**, the seat of government of Bienville parish, is situated in the northeastern part of the parish on the main line of the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. Before the railroad was built, Arcadia was only a small village on the stage coach route between Monroe and El Paso, but after the railroad was completed in 1884 it began to grow rapidly, and in 1892, the parish seat was removed from Sparta and located here. It draws a large trade from the surrounding rich farming district, being located on one of the most fertile highlands in Louisiana. A postoffice was established here in 1866; in 1883 a seminary was established under the title of the Arcadia E. A. S. Male college; three years later the Arcadia Male and Female college was founded; in 1890 the Arcadia State bank was organized, and its officers have endeavored to build up the interests of the town. Arcadia has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph facilities and now has a population of 1,079.

**Archæology.**—The word archæology is derived from two Greek words, "archaios," from the beginning, and "logos," a discourse. A recent writer on the subject says: "The name is now very generally given to the study which was formerly known as that of 'antiquities.' The term is well enough understood, although its meaning is not at all definitely fixed. In its widest sense, it includes the knowledge of the origin, language, religion, laws, institutions, literature, science, arts, manners, customs—everything, in a word, that can be learned of the ancient life and being of a people. \* \* \* In its narrower but perhaps more popular signification, Archæology is understood to mean



the discovery, preservation, collection, arrangement, authentication, publication, description, interpretation, or elucidation of the materials from which a knowledge of the ancient condition of a country is to be attained."

The archæologist makes his investigations by the study of fossil remains, ruins, monuments, inscriptions, etc.; by written manuscripts (palæography); and by printed books (bibliography). The world was old before the archæological history of Louisiana began to be written. Consequently there have been found in the state but few relics of sufficient importance to command the serious attention of the antiquary. Mention is made in the article on Geological Survey of the paper read before the American Philosophical society in 1832, relating to the bones of a lizard-like animal found in the Tertiary formation of Louisiana. Such bones of extinct animals have been found at various points in the state, but none of them date back to an earlier geologic period than the upper Tertiary era. Bones of the mastodon giganteus, an animal which survived to a late Pleistocene date, have been found on Avery island; bones and teeth of the giant sloth (*Mylo-don*), also of the Pleistocene period, on Avery and Joor islands, and many bones of an extinct species of horse have been found in different places. Most of these bones are preserved in the museum of the Tulane university of Louisiana. On Avery island wood in a perfectly sound state was found with the bones of the mastodon, and on the same island ancient pottery, bones and shells have been found a few feet below the surface by persons engaged in sinking shafts for the salt mines.

There was a tradition among the Indians of the Opelousas country that a great many years ago a huge animal inhabited the prairie in the northern part of the present parish of Lafayette and the eastern part of St. Landry; that when this great animal died the carrion crows came to feed upon the carcass, and that notwithstanding the crows came in large numbers, it was a long time before the last vestige of the body was consumed. It was from this tradition that the Carrion Crow bayou, the district and town of Carencro received their names.

A few relics of past and gone inhabitants have been found, including stone arrow and spear heads near Amite, in Tangipahoa parish; a carved stone pipe in the parish of Terrebonne; and a few obsidian knives, though but few historically important specimens of the mound-builders' work have been discovered. Hilgard, in his "Supplementary and Final Report of a Geological Reconnoissance of the State of Louisiana," made in May and June, 1869, speaks of mounds on the prairie between Opelousas and Ville Platte. He says: "On this prairie we first observed, in considerable numbers, those singular rounded hillocks which dot so large a portion, both of the prairies and woodlands of southwestern Louisiana and adjoining portions of Texas. With a maximum elevation of about 2 feet above the general surface, they have a diameter varying from a few feet to 20 or 30; their number defies calculation. They do not show in their internal structure any vestige of their mode of origin; or rather, being totally devoid of structure of any kind; they merely prove by their material that there

has been a mixing up of the surface soil with from 2 to 4 feet of the subsoil. They are altogether independent of formations underlying at a greater depth, and it seems impossible to assign to them any other origin than that historically known of their brethren in Texas, viz.: that of ant hills. As to the physical or moral causes of the wholesale slaughter or emigration of this once teeming population, deponent saith not. Perhaps some of the aboriginal Attakapas tribes might, if consulted, still be able to bear testimony on the subject." Prof. George Williamson, of the Louisiana state normal school, and Prof. George Beyer, of the Tulane university, have made important studies in the archæology of Louisiana relating to the Indians. (See also *Geology*.)

**Archer** (R. R. name Spencer), a post-hamlet and station in the southeastern part of Union parish, is situated on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 15 miles east of Farmerville, the parish seat.

**Archibald**, a village and station in the southeastern part of Richland parish, is a station on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., about 10 miles south of Rayville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and is a trading center for a considerable district.

**Arcola**, a village and station in the northwest part of Tangipahoa parish, is on the main line of the Illinois Central R. R., about 4 miles north of Amite, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is situated in one of the great berry raising districts of the south. Its population is 100.

**Argo**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Catahoula parish, is located on the Black river, about 16 miles west of Bougere, Concordia parish, which is the nearest railroad station.

**Ariel**, a hamlet in the western part of Lafourche parish, is situated on the Bayou Lafourche, 4 miles southwest of Lafourche Crossing. Ewing is the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 150.

**Arizona**, a town in the central part of Claiborne parish, is situated on a branch of the Bayou D'Arbonne, about 6 miles east of Homer, the parish seat and nearest railroad station and banking town. Arizona was incorporated on March 1, 1869. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 50.

**Arkana**, a post-hamlet and station on the northern border of Bossier parish, is on the St. Louis Southwestern R. R., about a mile south of the Arkansas line.

**Arkansas Post**.—"This Post," says Dumont in his *Historical Memoirs*; "is properly only a continuation of the establishment formed by the French around the house which Joutel and his companions reached in the month of July, 1687. . . . From that time to the present the nation has always remained in possession of that territory; and when M. Le Blanc sent men to take possession of the grant made him on the Yasouz river, 140 leagues from the capital, the little garrison, kept till then by the company (Western) at that place, retired to the Acancas post, then commanded by the Sieur de la Boulaye. There is no fort in the place, only four or five

palisades, a little guard house and a cabin, which serves as a store-house. This French post was established as a stopping place for those going from the capital to the Illinois." The post was located some three leagues from the mouth of the Arkansas river, and only a few leagues from where the Arkansas or Quapaw Indians had their habitations. When Law's German colonists came to occupy his extensive grant on the Arkansas, they established themselves about a league from the post, where was a beautiful plain surrounded by fertile valleys, and watered by a little stream of fine, clear, wholesome water. Upon the downfall of Law all but a few of the Germans abandoned the settlement and returned to New Orleans, and the Company of the Indies took possession of all of Law's effects at his concession. When la Harpe visited the settlement on the Arkansas in 1722 during his journey of exploration up the river, he found the post nearly deserted and in a struggling condition.

**Armagh**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Concordia parish on the Black river, about 12 miles west of Fish Pond, the nearest railroad station.

**Armant, Leopold L.**, soldier, was a native of Louisiana. He entered the Confederate army as a member of the 18th La. volunteer infantry, and upon the reorganization of the regiment in Oct., 1862, was made colonel. A few days later, in command of his regiment, he was with Gen. Mouton in resisting the advance of Gen. Godfrey Weitzel into the Lafourche country. Later he joined Gen. Taylor in the Red river valley and lost his life in the battle of Mansfield, April 8, 1864. Early in the charge of Mouton's division he received a wound in the arm. Changing his sword to his sound hand he cheered on his men, when he was again slightly wounded and almost immediately afterward a ball pierced his breast, killing him instantly. The Confederate Military History says: "Armant, of the 18th, received three wounds, the last one killing him, while the sword of defiance still gleamed in his hand." Thus ended the life of a brave man. His memory is still honored by civilians and revered by the survivors of his old regiment—men who followed cheerfully wherever he led.

**Armide**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of St. Landry parish, is a station on the division of the Southern Pacific R. R. that runs from Port Barre to Cades.

**Armistead**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Bienville parish, is situated about half-way between Lake Bistineau and Thomas, which is the nearest railway station.

**Arnaudville**, one of the old towns of St. Landry parish, was incorporated on Feb. 17, 1870. It is situated in the southeastern part of the parish, on Bayou Teche and is a station on the branch line of the Southern Pacific R. R. running from Port Barre to Cades. It has a money order postoffice and is the trading center of a rich farming district. Its population is 279.

**Ascension Parish.**—This parish was created in 1807 when the first territorial legislature divided Orleans territory into 19 parishes

and was named after the old ecclesiastical district of Ascension. It has an area of 310 square miles, is situated in the southeastern part of the state, and is divided by the Mississippi river, which flows through the southwestern portion. It is bounded on the north by East Baton Rouge parish, on the east and northeast by Livingston; on the south by St. James and Assumption parishes, and on the west by Iberville parish. The surface is about equally divided between alluvial land and wooded swamp, and the soil is exceedingly rich and highly productive. It is drained by the Mississippi and Amite rivers, Bayous Manchac and Les Acadians, and other smaller water courses. Ascension was first settled about 1763 by a colony of exiled Acadians, and became known as the second "Acadian Coast." The descendants of these pioneers are many of the most prominent and influential families of the parish today. "The parish of Ascension," was the name given the ecclesiastical division, by the promoters of the Catholic church, sent to America by Charles III of Spain. It formed a part of Comte d'Acadia until the division of the territory of Orleans into parishes in 1807, when it was incorporated as one of the original 19 parishes. Donaldsonville has been the seat of justice since the foundation of the parish. Ascension has done much for public education; there are many public schools; two higher academies at Donaldsonville, one for white and one for colored children; the brothers of the Sacred Heart established a school in Donaldsonville in 1887; the Convent of the Sisters of St. Vincent, founded in 1848, has done much for the education and training of girls, and the sisters of the Holy Family have a school for the education of colored children. The Catholic religion predominates throughout the parish. Ascension Catholic church of Donaldsonville was founded in 1772 by Angelus a Reuillagodos, a Capuchin father. The church of the Sacred Heart of Jesus, at New River, was founded by Father Lessaichere, in 1864. The alluvial lands lying on both sides of the Mississippi river are as rich and valuable for the production of sugar-cane as any in the state, and Assumption parish has some of the largest and best equipped sugar plantations in Louisiana. Since 1861 sugar has been the chief product, especially on the right bank of the river, where the production has increased from 50 to 100 per cent. Since the Civil war the growing popularity of rice culture has tended to cut down the sugar produced on the left bank of the Mississippi as rice was not cultivated to any great extent before 1868. The other productions of the parish are cotton, corn, hay, oats, sweet and Irish potatoes, tobacco and garden truck. While horticulture is not one of the chief industries, such fruits and nuts as the orange, fig, pomegranate, plum, pear, peach, grape, prune, and pecan grow rapidly in the mild climate and rich soil. Game is plentiful and fish abound in the streams. Lumber of a fine quality is produced from the cypress swamps, and the ash, oak, willow and cottonwood which grow on higher ground. Transportation is provided through the center of the parish by the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, in the southwestern part by the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., which runs from northwest to southeast along the east bank of the river, and by

the Texas & Pacific R. R., and its branches on the west side of the river, while the steamboats on the Mississippi river afford cheap transportation by water. The following statistics regarding the farms, manufactures and population of the parish are taken from the United States census for 1910: Number of farms, 1,170; acreage, 104,253; improved, 57,119; value of land exclusive of buildings, \$3,149,870; value of farm buildings, \$884,325; value of live stock, \$460,762; value of all crops, \$1,334,203. The population for 1910 was 23,887.

**Ashland**, a village near the northern border of Natchitoches parish, is a station on the main line of the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R. It has a money postoffice and some retail stores.

**Ashly**, a post-village in the northeastern part of Madison parish, is about 2 miles south of Mansford, the nearest railroad station, and 5 miles northeast of Tallulah, the parish seat.

**Ashton**, a post-village of St. Mary parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 8 miles northwest of Franklin, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and is the trading center of a rich farming district.

**Ashwood**, a hamlet in the northeastern part of Tensas parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river and 4 miles east of Somerset, the nearest railroad town. It has a money order postoffice and is a landing for steamboats.

**Assumption Parish** is an irregular shaped parish in the southern part of the state. It is bounded on the north by Iberville and Ascension parishes; on the east by St. James and Labourche parishes; on the south by Terrebonne parish, and on the west by Grand lake, which separates it from the parishes of St. Mary and St. Martin. The parish has an extreme length of 25 and an extreme width of 18 miles, which gives it a land surface of 485 square miles. It is drained by Bayous Lafourche, Grant and Vincent, and by Grand river and Grand lake, which flows south to the gulf. Under French and Spanish rule Assumption formed a part of the "Lafourche Settlement." The first permanent settlements in this region were made by the French and Spanish about the middle of the 18th century along the Lafourche, between the present towns of Donaldsonville and Napoleonville. From 1755 to 1765, the population was increased by the immigration of the exiled Acadians, who had been torn from their homes in Acadia, and sought Louisiana, over which floated the lilied banner of France. To achieve this purpose they overcame many difficulties, traveled overland more than 1,000 miles through a wilderness until they reached the Tennessee river, where they hastily constructed boats and embarked, passing from the Tennessee river to the Mississippi, and down it to Plaquemines bayou, where they were met by friends and kindness. Many families settled along the Teche and Lafourche; cleared their lands and built comfortable homes, and their descendants are still numerous in the parish today. In 1785 Assumption had a population of 646. By an act of the legislature of Orleans territory in 1807, Assumption was created the 8th parish of the territory. "...From that portion of the settlement of Lafourche lying nearest the river, to contain one-half the population of the settlement." Napoleonville, situated on Bayou Lafourche, at about the center of the parish, is the

parish seat. In 1823, John Toley, Augustin and Thomas Pugh and D. M. Williamson were about the only Americans in the parish. Mr. Guillet, Dr. Joseph Martin, Mr. Tournillon, and Joseph La Lande were prominent French citizens. The soil of the entire parish is alluvial and divided into three classes; sandy loam, mixed soil, in which sand and humus are about equal, and black land, in which there is little or no sand. The inhabitants call this "terre gras," which means fat land. Each grade, except "terre gras" has its advantages for different crops. This black land grows fine clover for pasture, is well adapted to rice, and causes cane to ripen earlier than other soil, but is objectionable because it stiffens, making it hard to cultivate and drain. The sandy loam is of a warmer and more durable nature than the mixed soil. The most valuable land of the parish lies along Bayou Lafourche, extending back from 80 to 100 acres; no better land than this is to be found in the state. In proportion to its area, Assumption parish produces more sugar than any parish of Louisiana. Rice culture has been introduced since the war, and is a large and growing industry. In 1900 there were about four times as many acres in cane as in rice or corn, and considerable in meadow and pasture.

**Aswell, James Benjamin**, of Natchitoches, was born in Jackson Parish, December 23, 1869. He graduated from Peabody Normal College in 1892 receiving the degree of A. B. and A. M., also from the University of Nashville in 1893-1898. Mr. Aswell taught country school, high school, did graduate work at the University of Chicago, specialized in literature, pedagogy and political science. He became state institute conductor 1897-1900, and president of Louisiana Industrial Institute 1900-1904. He was elected twice to the office of state superintendent of public education without opposition 1904-1908, and was elected Chancellor of University of Miss. in 1907. He served 1908-11 as President of State Normal School, receiving the degree of LL. D. from the University of Arkansas. In 1907 he married Miss Ella Foster, of Mansfield, and they have two children. Mr. Aswell reorganized the State Public School System, and was elected to 63rd Congresses.

The following statistics concerning the parish were taken from the U. S. census for 1900: Number of farms in the parish, 448; acreage in farms, 95,142; acres improved, 54,069; value of land and improvements, exclusive of buildings \$3,777,210; value of farm buildings, \$831,385; value of live stock, \$661,645; total value of all crops, \$2,314,363. The population for 1910 was 24,128.

**Asylums.**—The necessity for public institutions for the protection and care of destitute orphan children has been particularly great in New Orleans, owing to the ravages of the epidemics which have swept through the city. Families deprived of their breadwinners and children bereft of one or both parents were common sights in the wake of these scourges. There is no city in the country which has so many asylums as New Orleans, nor any in which they receive such enthusiastic support. The asylums are managed in some cases by church sisterhoods and in others by governing boards, composed of public-spirited citizens. Bequests and gifts from charitable persons, proceeds from sales, fairs, etc., with some aid from city and state,

furnish the funds necessary for the establishment and support of these institutions. Of beloved memory in New Orleans will always be the well-known benefactors of the orphan child, Julien Poydras, Alexander Milne, Sister Regis, Margaret Haughery and John McDonogh. The managers of the orphan asylums make a consistent effort to render the institutions self-supporting, but in some cases this is impossible. When children who have one living parent, half-orphans as they are called, are admitted into an asylum, it is customary for the survivor to pay something toward their support.

As early as 1817, a society for the relief of destitute orphan children was incorporated, probably by means of money bequeathed for that purpose by Julien Poydras. In 1820, the legislature granted the sum of \$1,000 for the maintenance of the Poydras female asylum in New Orleans. The first directory of New Orleans, published in 1822, when the population of the city was numbered at 40,000, makes the following statement: "The Poydras female orphan asylum, situated at 153 Poydras St., is a neat, new frame building with a large garden." This institution commenced its operations in 1816, with 14 orphans, which increased in 1826 to 41. Any female child in want, though not an orphan, may be admitted by consent of the board. The constitution declares "that they shall provide a house for the reception of indigent female orphans and widows, which shall be enlarged according to the income of the society." This institution was established by means of a gift from Julien Poydras of the house and large lot upon which it stands and a grant of \$4,000 from the legislature. It is in existence to the present day and has two departments, male and female, the former governed by a board of directors and the latter by a board of directresses.

The next benefactor of the cause was Alexander Milne, by the terms of whose will two asylums were assured to the city. The Milne Asylum for destitute orphan girls was incorporated Feb. 27, 1839, and the board of managers was composed of Mmes. Claiborne, Hennen, F. W. Morgan, Pollock, Clay, Kerr, Daunoy, E. A. Canon, Marigny, Audry, Merle, Nott and Preston; and Misses Bornel and Brunair. The Milne Asylum for destitute orphan boys was incorporated at the same time, with the following directors: Bishop Blanc, Richard Relf, George W. Morgan, Carlisle Pollock, E. A. Canon, Louis Bringier, Charles Cuvelier, Wm. C. C. Claiborne, and Hartwell Reed. According to the terms of Mr. Milne's will, these two institutions were to be established at Milneburg and with the society for the relief of destitute orphan boys at Lafayette, Jefferson parish, and the Poydras female orphan asylum in New Orleans, were to share the estate in equal fourths. The trust, so far as the asylum for destitute boys is concerned, is managed by the mayor and the assets comprise a large amount of real estate, which of late has been of little value, and some city bonds worth about \$3,000.

The asylum for the relief of destitute orphan boys, incorporated Feb. 4, 1825, received also benefactions from John McDonogh, who conferred upon the society the buildings and grounds on St. Charles avenue, now occupied by the asylum. In the main building a tablet

has been erected in his memory. In 1840 Joseph Claude Mary bequeathed \$5,000 to the orphans of the 1st Municipality of New Orleans. At last accounts, this bequest had been turned over to a private corporation maintaining a boys' asylum.

St. Vincent's infant orphan asylum, known as the "Baby Asylum," receives the city foundlings. It is located on Magazine street, and is governed by the Sisters of Charity. There is also the St. Vincent home for destitute boys and the St. Vincent half-orphan asylum. From the baby asylum, girls are transferred to the Camp Street female orphan asylum, founded in 1850 by Sister Regis, one of the largest asylums under the control of the Sisters of Charity. The baby asylum, the Camp Street asylum, and St. Elizabeth asylum, also managed by the Sisters of Charity, to which girls are transferred from the Camp Street asylum, were all recipients of the bounty of Margaret Haughery. In the last named the girls are taught sewing and such other branches as will fit them to be useful in homes found for them by the sisters.

In 1855 the Touro Almshouse association was incorporated. The latter was made possible by the bequest of Judah Touro of \$80,000 "to prevent mendicity in New Orleans." The almshouse was built in 1860 upon the ground given to the association by R. D. Shepherd, who is said to have saved Mr. Touro from sudden death in an accident. The building burned to the ground while U. S. troops were stationed there in 1864.

The Girod asylum on the Metairie road was the result of a bequest made by Mayor Nicolas Girod. The Fink home on Camp street for Protestant widows and orphans was established about the same time as the Touro almshouse by means of a bequest of a considerable sum in the will of John B. Fink. The Little Sisters of the Poor have an asylum for the aged and infirm on North Johnson street, which is supported entirely by charity. There are two departments, male and female, and the only condition of admittance is extreme poverty. St. Ann's asylum, a retreat for indigent gentlewomen, was founded and endowed by the generosity of Dr. Mercer, a wealthy and philanthropic citizen of New Orleans. It is situated on Prytania street in a pleasant residence district.

There is a home for homeless women at 16 Polymnia street and other homes for the aged in different parts of the city.

A home for orphan girls is maintained by a Protestant Episcopal sisterhood on Jackson street. St. Mary's asylum for orphan boys is located on Chartres street, and has a farm below the city. In the home the boys have instruction in manual training. The Jewish widows' and orphans' asylum is splendidly managed and supported entirely by the Jewish people. The building is a commodious one located on St. Charles avenue, and the children received in this institution are educated in the Jewish faith.

The House of the Good Shepherd on Bienville street is under the control of the sisters of the Good Shepherd and contains two departments, one composed of young people placed in the institution by their parents and the other of young persons committed to the home by the



courts. The building is large and well-appointed and contains school and work rooms, chapel, dormitories, offices, etc. It is designed to accommodate young people whose tendency is to become incorrigibles, with the hope of converting them into good and useful citizens.

In addition to the asylums mentioned, the following have accomplished useful work: "La Maison Hospitalière," the Beauregard asylum, the Boys' house of refuge, the female asylum of the Immaculate Conception, the Faith Home for the aged and destitute, the German Protestant asylum, the House of the Sisters of Christian Charity, the House of Refuge for destitute girls, the Indigent Colored asylum, the industrial school and model farm of Our Lady of the Holy Cross, the Louisiana Retreat insane asylum, the New Orleans female orphan asylum, the Protestant orphans' home, the Providence asylum for colored children, the Societe Francaise de Bienfaisance asylum, the St. Alphonsus orphan asylum, the Shakespeare almshouse, St. Joseph's orphan asylum, and the Father Turgis widows' and orphans' asylum.

**Athénée Louisianais.**—This is a literary society whose chief purpose is to preserve the French language in Louisiana. It was Dr. Alfred Mercier, a distinguished physician and writer, who conceived the idea of establishing the society. He spoke of his plan to some of his friends and on Jan. 12, 1876, the Athénée Louisianais was founded, with the following members: Dr. Alfred Mercier, Oliver Carrière, Col. Léon Queyrouze, Dr. Armand Mercier, Dr. J. G. Hava, Auguste Jas, Dr. Charles Turpin, Gen. G. T. Beauregard, Paul Fourchy, Dr. Sabin Martin, Dr. Just Touatre and Judge Arthur Saucier.

The first officers of the society were: Dr. Armand Mercier, president; Gen. G. T. Beauregard, vice-president; Dr. Alfred Mercier, secretary-treasurer. The title of secretary-treasurer was changed to that of perpetual secretary, and Dr. Alfred Mercier filled that office until his death in 1894. He had as a worthy successor Bussière Rouen.

Dr. Armand Mercier resigned as president in 1880 and was succeeded by Gen. Beauregard. The latter's successor was Prof. Alcée Fortier, who was elected in 1892 and was reelected president every year until his death in 1914.

The present officers are: Bussière Rouen, pres.; Edgar Grima, 1st vice-pres.; Chas. F. Claiborne, 2nd vice-pres.; Lionel C. Durel, life secretary; André Lafargue, asst. secretary.

The Athénée Louisianais offers annually a gold medal and \$50 in gold to the winner in a literary contest—an essay written in French on a given subject. It has published since 1876 a magazine which contains a great part of the modern French literature of Louisiana. It is affiliated with the Alliance Française of Paris and of the United States.

**Athens** is a money order post-village in the southern part of Claiborne parish, on the Louisiana & Northwestern R. R., 10 miles south of Homer, the parish seat. This town was settled during the third decade of the 19th century. In 1846 a large area of land was given the town for school purposes, and the same year it became the seat of parochial government. On Nov. 7, 1849, the school buildings in

which the offices of the parish were located were burned, with all the valuable records of the parish, and the same year the seat of justice was moved to Homer. Athens is one of the most important stations on the railroad. It has express and telegraph offices, a population of 514, and is the trading center of a fine agricultural district.

**Atherton** (R. R. name Spitlers), a small post-village in the eastern part of East Carroll parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 6 miles south of Lake Providence, the parish seat.

**Atkins**, a village in the southeastern part of Bossier parish, on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 20 miles southeast of Shreveport. It has a money order postoffice, is a trading center for a rich cotton district, and has a population of 200.

**Atlanta**, a village in the southwestern part of Winn parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 10 miles southwest of Winnfield, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 311.

**Attakapas**.—(See Indians.)

**Aubert, Gen. Dubayet**, a distinguished French soldier and diplomatist, was born in Louisiana on Aug. 17, 1759. His father, who held the rank of adjutant-major, was one of the officers sent by Gov. Aubry, at the request of Gen. O'Reilly, in 1769, to arrest Foucault, the French commissary. The son entered the French army at an early age, and during the Revolutionary war served in America. Returning to France, he soon began to take an active interest in public affairs, and in 1789 published a pamphlet opposing the admission of Jews to citizenship. In 1791 he was chosen a member of the legislative assembly and took a prominent part in its deliberations. Two years later he was made governor of Mayence, which he was compelled to surrender to the king of Prussia, but not until he had made the best possible defense with the means at his disposal. He was then appointed general-in-chief in La Vendee, but after his defeat at Clisson he was severely denounced by some of his countrymen for his failure. He successfully defended himself against his accusers and was again employed at Cherbourg until called to the post of minister of war. After holding this position for three months, he was appointed minister of the French republic at Constantinople, where he died on Dec. 17, 1797.

**Aubrey**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Vernon parish, is about 3 miles east of Pitkin, which is the nearest railroad station.

**Aubry, Capt. Charles**, the last Frenchman to serve as governor of Louisiana before the actual commencement of the Spanish domination, had distinguished himself with the French army in Italy before coming to America. In the summer of 1758 he was ordered by the commandant at Fort Chartres to go to the relief of Fort Duquesne (where Pittsburg, Pa., now stands), then menaced by a British force under Maj. Grant. Aubry ascended the Ohio and on Sept. 14, defeated the British, but the latter received reinforce-

ments, when Aubry burned the fort and returned to Fort Chartres. The following year he was captured on the Niagara and upon being released returned to France, where he received the Cross of St. Louis. Again he came to Louisiana and when d'Abbadie died in Feb., 1765, he became acting governor of the province until the arrival of Gov. Ulloa. Jean de Champigny says: "M. Aubry was a little, dry, lean, ugly man, without nobility, dignity or carriage. His face would seem to announce a hypocrite, but in him this vice sprang from excessive goodness, which granted all rather than displease; always trembling for the consequences of the most indifferent actions, a natural effect of a mind without resource or light; always allowing itself to be guided, and thus swerving from rectitude in conduct; religious through weakness rather than from principle; incapable of wishing evil, but doing it through a charitable human weakness; destitute of magnanimity or reflection; a good soldier but a bad leader; ambitious of honors and dignity, but possessing neither firmness nor capacity to bear the weight."

After Ulloa's arrival Aubry became the mouthpiece of the Spanish governor, proclaiming the law regulating the commerce of the colony—a law, that still further increased the indignation of the people. (See Revolution of 1768.) French soldiers, commanded by Aubry and under the French colors, remained in service in the pay of Spain, another fact that tended to render Aubry more unpopular than ever. When Ulloa left New Orleans in the fall of 1768, Aubry again administered the affairs of the province until Gov. O'Reilly arrived at New Orleans and assumed the reins of government. Shortly after that Aubry started for France, but the vessel on which he took passage was wrecked at the mouth of the river Garonne and he was lost. It has been stated that he took with him a large sum of money and the public records of the colony of Louisiana, but Dr. Gustavus Devron, in a paper read before the Louisiana historical society on May 19, 1897, questions the correctness of this statement so far as the papers are concerned. On that occasion Dr. Devron exhibited the certificate of the man who took Aubry in a canoe  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles below the city, where he went on board his ship. According to this old certificate, Aubry had with him two chests, each containing at least 10,000 livres, a large sack of money and from 15,000 to 16,000 livres in his purse. Devron thinks that this money was the reward paid him for assisting in establishing Spanish authority and in suppressing the revolution. In his paper he says: "Aubry, through his servile obedience to the orders of his master, Louis XV, became the lacquey of Ulloa, and his detective, and later became the cowardly informer upon his countrymen on the arrival of the Spanish O'Reilly. \* \* \* Aubry is therefore responsible for the executions of Lafrénière, Noyan, Caresse, Milhet and Marquis, and also for the arrest and death of Villeré."

**Auburn**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern corner of Vernon parish, is about 4 miles east of Bayou Toro and 8 miles southwest of Hornbeck, the nearest railroad station.

**Audubon, John James.**—Unique in the best sense of the word was

the wonderful genius of John James Audubon, the greatest ornithologist the world has ever known, of whose picturesque and romantic life Louisiana is proud to claim the earliest and some of the later years. While the life of every frontiersman of his time was fraught with stirring adventure, yet to the travels and experiences of this devoted student of the feathered tribe, there attaches a peculiar interest because each incident in itself was subordinate to the discoveries it helped him to make. Each step of his journeys, each hunting expedition, was made memorable by some drawing or mental note which was given to the world in his publications in later years. The "Wanderlust" was in his blood and the call of nature ever sounded in his ears, luring him from his wife and family to whom he was devoted, and making it impossible for him to follow any ordinary occupation.

The name of Audubon was not a common one in France when borne by John Audubon, grandfather of the naturalist, a fisherman of the little village of Sable d'Olonne, 45 miles south of Nantes, but he did his part to popularize it by conferring it upon 21 children, of whom the father of John James was the 20th. The latter was sent into the world to seek his fortune with no capital but his health and strength and for many years followed the sea. He became a commodore in the French navy and made a number of voyages to America, acquiring at different times several valuable estates there. One of these, most delightfully situated near Mandeville, La., and facing Lake Pontchartrain, became the home of the French commodore and his young and beautiful bride, nee Anne Moynette, a daughter of a prominent Spanish family of New Orleans. Here 4 children were born to them, 1 daughter and 3 sons.

The youngest son, John James, was born May 4, 1780, and dwelt with his parents in Louisiana during his infancy, until the death of his mother in San Domingo. Thither she accompanied her husband on a visit to one of their estates and was killed during a battle with negroes, who attempted to drive out the white residents. The bereaved father returned to France with his children, where they were soon placed under the care of a stepmother.

The boyhood of Audubon in the city of Nantes, was a time to which he looked back with most pleasant recollections. His fondness for drawing and the study of natural history was encouraged by his stepmother, who was devoted to the boy, and arrangements were made for him to study drawing with the master David. Although his father insisted upon the boy's having a more practical education, Audubon's only very rapid progress was made in those branches to which his natural instincts inclined him. At the age of 18 years, John James was sent by his father to superintend his estate in Pennsylvania, which was situated on the Perkiomen creek in the eastern part of the state, and bore the name of Mill Grove. Referring to his life at Mill Grove, he writes, "Hunting, fishing, and drawing occupied my every moment. . . . Cares I knew not, and cared nothing for them." The adjoining estate was known as Fatland Ford and owned and occupied by an Englishman, William

Bakewell, to whose daughter Lucy, Audubon became very much attached and whom he subsequently married. It was during the life at Mill Grove, where Audubon indulged freely in all outdoor sports and studies, that the idea of an American Ornithology took form, for which he collected specimens and studies for more than 15 years. Entries in his journal, made at Mill Grove, characterize Audubon as free from vices, thoughtless, pensive, loving and having a passion for raising all sorts of fowls, fond of dress, dancing and skating. He was very abstemious in his habits in the matter of eating and drinking, which stood him in good stead in his subsequent wanderings; and to which he attributed his good health, strength and endurance.

After a year spent in France and a short time in New York city, where he endeavored to apply himself to commercial pursuits, Audubon married Miss Bakewell, sold the Mill Grove farm, and with his bride located in Louisville, Ky., where he engaged in trading with a friend, Mr. Rosier, the father of the noted New Orleans lawyer, Hon. J. Ad. Rosier. The firm engaged in business in Louisville and after a few years moved to Hendersonville, Ky., at which time Mrs. Audubon with her baby son Victor, returned to her father's home for a visit. The business at Hendersonville was not very prosperous and St. Genevieve on the Mississippi became the trading post of the partners. Here Mr. Rosier married, and to him Audubon sold his share in the business, returning to Hendersonville to meet his wife. Various business ventures in this locality proved unprofitable and Audubon supported his family by drawing crayon portraits, which were in great demand. He was invited to become a curator of the Cincinnati museum which position he accepted, and also opened a drawing school in that city. When his work of preparing birds for the museum was finished, and many of his drawing pupils had become teachers, he was obliged to seek a new occupation. He returned to Kentucky, where his family accompanied him in his wanderings. At this time he devoted his entire attention to bird study and in pursuit of this occupation he journeyed south as far as New Orleans, leaving his family in Kentucky. In New Orleans he obtained a few commissions for portraits and was later employed by Mrs. Perrie of Bayou Sara to give lessons in drawing to her daughter.

In the autumn of 1821, Mrs. Audubon joined her husband in New Orleans and found employment in giving private lessons. Audubon was engaged to teach drawing at Washington, a short distance from Natchez, Miss. It was Mrs. Audubon's dearest wish that he should pursue his ornithological studies, and to that end she accepted a situation as teacher in the family of Mrs. Percy, of Bayou Sara. Meanwhile her husband lost no opportunity to study and paint birds and this vocation led to extensive wanderings on his part through the northern and eastern sections of the country.

In 1826, the great naturalist journeyed to England to arrange for the publication of his American Ornithology, which he named the *Birds of America*, and which Cuvier called the greatest work of

its kind in existence. He succeeded after protracted efforts in both England and France in obtaining a considerable number of subscribers at \$1,000 a copy. The work was profusely illustrated and comprised 5 volumes of letter press and 5 of engravings. Upon his return to America in 1829 he began collecting material for "An Account of the Habits of Birds of the United States," which furnished the object of many a long journey through the wilderness. In 1831 he returned to England, accompanied by his wife, and arranged for the publication of his second great work, which was completed and published in Edinburg in 1839. Audubon with his family returned to New York, where the author devoted himself to the reprint of the Birds of America, and its reduction to 7 octavo volumes.

With his son Victor, he traveled in 1843 to the Yellowstone river, gathering material for "The Quadrupeds of America," which was published in 3 volumes, in 1846, 1851 and 1854 respectively. The western journey was the last the celebrated naturalist was to undertake, for within a few years, both mind and sight were seriously impaired by old age, and in his delightful home on the Hudson, with his wife and 2 sons near him, Audubon's remaining days were spent. On Jan. 27, 1851, the world's greatest ornithologist passed peacefully away, and four days later his remains were tenderly laid away in Trinity church cemetery, the resting place he had himself designated.

During Audubon's frequent and extensive journeys in search of data, he explored wilderness and forests from far northern Labrador to southern Florida. He was frequently accompanied on these trips by one or both of his sons, both of whom possessed marked artistic talent. They were of the greatest assistance to him in the preparation of his plates and continued the work of their more famous parent.

**Augustin, J. Numa**, soldier, was born in Louisiana in 1874 and was a member of one of the distinguished families of the state, his father, J. Numa Augustin, Sr., having served with distinction in the state senate, and his grandfather was an officer on the staff of Gen. Beauregard during the Civil war. He was educated at West Point, where he graduated as a lieutenant of infantry and was assigned to duty with the 24th U. S. regulars. When the Spanish-American war began, Lieut. Augustin accompanied his regiment to Cuba, and in the charge at San Juan hill on July 1, 1898, he received a mortal wound, from which he died the following day. His remains were brought to New Orleans later in the year, and after lying in state at the city hall were buried with military honors on Nov. 20, 1898, a large concourse of people following the funeral cortege to the cemetery. Lieut. Augustin was the only Louisianian that was killed in that war.

**Aurora**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Washington parish, is about 3 miles from the Tchefuncte river, and 8 miles southwest of Franklinton, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

**Austin**, a little post-hamlet in the central part of Washington

parish, is about 6 miles southeast of Franklinton, the parish seat, which is the most convenient railroad station.

**Avard** (R. R. name Chathamville), a little village in the eastern part of Jackson parish, is a station on the Tremont & Gulf R. R., and is about 10 miles southeast of Vernon, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, and is the trading point for a considerable section in that part of the parish.

**Avery Island**, a village in the southern part of Iberia parish, is the terminus of a branch line of the Southern Pacific R. R. It is about 10 miles southwest of New Iberia, the parish seat, has a money order postoffice, an express office, and a population of 200. The principal industry is salt mining, one of the finest salt mines in the country being located on the island. (See Salt.)

**Avoca** (R. R. name Little Texas), a village in the eastern part of Assumption parish, is a station on a branch line of the Southern Pacific R. R., about 4 miles south of Napoleonville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and some retail trade.

**Avoyelles Parish** was established in 1807 as one of the 19 parishes created out of Orleans territory by the first territorial legislature. It has an area of 850 square miles and was named after the Avoyelles Indians, who lived on the prairie when the French first visited it. It is situated in the central part of the state and is bounded on the north by Rapides and Catahoula parishes; by Concordia and Pointe Coupée parishes on the east; on the south by St. Landry parish, and on the west by Rapides parish. The first settlements were made by the French and Spanish, who began to pass up the Red river early in the 18th century. They were followed by the Acadians, and other settlers who flocked into Avoyelles in such great numbers that the commandant of Avoyelles post, Jacques Gagriord, had to protect the Indians. All during the French and Spanish rule of Louisiana, the commandants of this post protected the Indians on their lands against the encroachment of the white settlers. They held about 285 acres of land near Marksville, until forced out by the whites after Louisiana was ceded to the United States in 1803. The oldest record of the parish is one of the police jury, dated June 24, 1821. In 1825 Judge William Murray opened the first district court of the parish at Marksville, the parish seat. Avoyelles academy was established at an early date, and Daniel Webster presided over it in 1842. The Marksville high school was started in 1856, and the Convent of the Presentation in 1869. Public schools are maintained throughout the parish for white and black. The principal water courses are the Red, Saline and Atchafalaya rivers and Bayous Long, Natchitoches, Avoyelles, De Glaize and Rouge. Good water is plentiful in all parts of the parish. The formation is varied, consisting of alluvial land, wooded swamp, prairie and bluff land. The alluvial soil of the river bottoms is very productive. Like all the river parishes the chief products are cotton and cane, though corn, potatoes, rice and sorghum are also grown. Cattle thrive on the uplands and the live stock industry is one of great importance. Avoyelles was

heavily timbered in the early days with pine, oak, ash, cypress, gum, elm, poplar, locust, beech and maple. Large tracts of yellow pine still exist, and though millions of feet of lumber have been cut, enough remains to be the source of great wealth in the years to come. Transportation and shipping facilities are good. The Texas Pacific R. R. traverses the southwestern corner, and a branch line runs east from Bunkie through the southern portions of Legonier on the eastern boundary, and then south on the west side of the Atchafalaya river to Woodside. The Louisiana Railway & Navigation company has a line running east and west through the center of the parish from Naples on the eastern boundary to Echo on the western boundary. Cheap transportation is furnished on the Red river by steamboats. Avoyelles is one of the most populous parishes in the state, Marksville, the parish seat, is one of the most important towns, others are, Bordelonville, Bunkie, Cottonport, Eola, Evergreen, Mansura, Millburn, Moreauville, Plauchéville, Red Fish, and Simmesport. The following statistics for the parish are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 4,604; acreage in farms, 207,983; acreage under cultivation, 126,440; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$5,165,167; value of farm buildings, \$1,286,716; value of live stock, \$1,308,759; total value of all crops, \$1,989,668. The population for 1910 was 34,102.

**Ayers** (R. R. name Ayers Spur), a post-hamlet and station in the southern part of Sabine parish, is on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 10 miles south of Many, the parish seat and nearest banking town.

## B

**Babington**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Washington parish, is situated on Lawrence creek, about 6 miles northeast of Franklinton, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

**Baby Bonds**.—(See Finances, State.)

**Bagley**, a post-hamlet of Caddo parish, about 8 miles south of Shreveport, and 1 mile west of Cut Off, the nearest railroad town.

**Bailes**, a post-hamlet of Natchitoches parish, is situated on the east shore of Spanish lake, about 10 miles west of Natchitoches, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

**Bailey**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Tangipahoa parish, is situated about a mile west of the Tchefuncte river and 4 miles east of Bolivar, the nearest railroad station.

**Baird, Absalom**, soldier, was born at Washington, Pa., Aug. 20, 1824, graduated at West Point in 1849, and served during the next 2 years as second lieutenant in the Seminole war. In 1853 he was promoted to first lieutenant and from that time until 1859 was assistant professor of mathematics at the military academy. The next 2 years were spent on garrison and frontier duty and in March, 1861, he was assigned to the command of a light battery at Washington, D. C. From May to Sept., 1862, he commanded a brigade



in the Army of the Ohio, then until June, 1863, was in command of the 3d division of the Army of Kentucky, and in 1864 took part in the Atlanta campaign. After the war he was assigned to duty in Louisiana, and in the absence of Gen. Sheridan, he commanded the troops at New Orleans at the time of the Riot of 1866 (q. v.). In anticipation of trouble, Gen. Baird telegraphed to Edwin M. Stanton, the secretary of war, for instructions, but received no reply. In his testimony before a Congressional committee he testified that neither the mayor of New Orleans nor the lieutenant-governor of the state had asked him for troops to prevent disorder, though both these officials stated that such a request had been made. Soon after the riot Gen. Baird proclaimed martial law, but the mischief had already been done. Fortier says: "He testified that it was his intention to judge of the legality of the decision of the court, if an arrest had been made. If he could assume such power as this, he could certainly have assumed power either to disperse the convention or to protect it." Not long after this he was relieved from his command in Louisiana and subsequently served as inspector-general in various departments with the rank of brevet major-general.

**Baird, Samuel T.**, lawyer and member of Congress, was born at Oak Ridge, La., May 5, 1861. He was educated at his home and at Vincennes, Ind.; began to study law in 1879; was admitted to the bar in 1882; elected attorney of the sixth judicial district in 1884, and served 4 years in that position; elected district judge of the same district in 1888, but after serving upon the bench 4 years he resumed the practice of law. In 1896 he was elected to the state senate, where he served as chairman of the committee on railroads and as a member of the judiciary, lands and levees and elections committees; was chairman of the joint Democratic caucus during the session of the general assembly; temporary chairman of the Democratic state convention in June, 1896; delegate to the Democratic national convention at Chicago, 1896; was elected to the 55th Congress as a Democrat, and reelected to the 56th Congress, but died April 22, 1899, before that Congress convened.

**Baker**, a village in the northwestern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is on a branch of the Amite river about 10 miles north of Baton Rouge, and is a station on the main line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It has a money order postoffice and one free rural delivery route. Population is 150.

**Baker, Joshua**, who was appointed military governor of Louisiana by Gen. Hancock in Jan., 1868, was born in the State of Kentucky, March 23, 1799. When he was about 4 years of age his parents removed to Mississippi, and in 1811 located in St. Mary's parish, La. In 1819 he was graduated at the U. S. military academy at West Point, N. Y., where he had served as assistant professor of engineering, and after graduating was appointed a member of the board of examiners, which position he held for years. The old court-house at Franklin, and a number of bridges in Louisiana were built under his supervision. He finally gave up engi-

neering as a profession, studied law at Litchfield, Conn., was admitted to the bar in Kentucky, but returned to St. Mary's parish to practice. In 1829 he was elected judge of that parish. He was also interested in the lumber trade and steamboating on the Mississippi. Politically he was a conservative Democrat and did all he could to prevent the State of Louisiana from seceding in 1861. His term as governor of Louisiana was short, as he was succeeded by Gov. Warmoth on July 13, 1868. Mr. Baker died at the residence of his daughter in Lyme, Conn., in 1886.

**Baker's Administration.**—The administration of Gov. Baker began with his appointment in Jan., 1868, though the state remained under the military authority of the United States, which was exercised with forbearance and discrimination by Gen. W. S. Hancock. In an official communication the governor notified Hancock that the claims against the state at the close of the year 1867 amounted to \$1,313,000 in excess of the receipts; that the state treasury was practically bankrupt; that the legislature had failed to provide adequate means to meet current expenses; and that, "unless some remedy was applied, the machinery of civil government in the state must stop." To meet the emergency Gen. Hancock on Feb. 22 issued an order directing all license fees, revenues, dues and taxes of the state to be payable and collected in U. S. legal tender notes; requiring tax collectors throughout the state to report immediately and under oath to the state treasurer the kinds and amounts of funds collected by them up to that time; instructing the auditor and treasurer to apply all moneys received after the promulgation of the order to the payment of salaries of the civil officers of the state, the appropriations made in favor of the charitable and educational institutions, the rent of the Mechanics' Institute, and for the support of the state convicts. A few days later another order directed the destruction of all state notes then in the state treasury, or that might be thereafter received, and instructed the treasurer to apply any surplus that might accumulate, after the payments above described, to the liquidation of outstanding claims.

On March 10 and 11 he issued orders giving full directions for the registration of voters, and for holding an election on April 17 and 18, to vote on the question of ratifying the constitution and to establish civil government. On the 18th of the same month Hancock was relieved of the command of the district, and on the 25th his successor, Gen. Robert C. Buchanan, issued an order authorizing the election to include members of Congress "and for such state, judicial, parish and municipal officers, and members of the general assembly as are provided for in the constitution to be submitted for ratification." At the election Henry C. Warmoth, a Republican, was elected governor, receiving 64,941 votes to 38,046 cast for Taliaferro, his opponent, also a Republican, and Oscar J. Dunn, a negro, was elected lieutenant governor. The new officers were inaugurated on July 13, 1868, though they had been exercising the duties of their respective offices since June 27, when they

were appointed by order of Gen. Grant, Gov. Baker being at that time removed.

**Baldwin**, a village in the western part of St. Mary parish, is at the junction of the main and a branch line of the Southern Pacific R. R., about 6 miles northwest of Franklin, the parish seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice and varied industries such as sugar manufactories, shingle mills, etc. Its population is 1,000.

**Ball**, a village on the northern boundary of Rapides parish, is a station on the St. Louis & Iron Mountain R. R., about 9 miles northwest of Alexandria, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and is a shipping point of some importance.

**Ballina**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Concordia parish, is situated on a branch of the Black river, about 5 miles north of Frogmore, which is the most convenient railroad station.

**Balltown**, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern corner of Washington parish, is near the Pearl river, about 4 miles northeast of Angie, the nearest railroad station.

**Bancker**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Vermilion parish, is situated on the Bayou Vermilion about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles southeast of Rosehill, the nearest railroad station, and 7 miles south of Abbeville, the parish seat and nearest banking town.

**Bancroft**, a post-hamlet in Beauregard parish, is about 4 miles east of the Sabine river and 5 miles north of Baylor, the nearest railroad station. Population 200.

**Bankers' Association.**—The Louisiana Bankers' association was organized on May 1, 1900. Foremost among those in effecting the organization may be mentioned W. J. Knox of Baton Rouge; J. W. Castles, C. H. Culbertson and J. T. Hayden of New Orleans; G. W. Bolton of Alexandria; A. D. Foster of Jeanerette; J. W. Cockerham of Natchitoches; H. H. Youree of Shreveport; Aug. Thibault of Donaldsonville, and L. O. Broussard of Abbeville. Thirty-one banks were represented in the association at the commencement, and the first officers were: George W. Bolton, Rapides bank, Alexandria, president; R. E. Craig, New Orleans National bank, vice-president; L. O. Broussard, Bank of Abbeville, secretary; J. P. Suberbielle, State National bank, New Iberia, treasurer. The objects of the association are stated to be "The promotion of business and social relations among banks and bank officers, and the discussion of matters of interest to the banking fraternity." Meetings are held annually, at which officers are elected and delegates chosen to represent the state organization in the meetings of the American Bankers' association. At the close of the year 1908 there were 198 Louisiana banks that were members of the state association. As the association grew in strength and importance it was decided to have a vice-president for each of the Congressional districts in the state. The officers for 1908 were as follows: Peter Youree, Shreveport, president; R. N. Sims, Donaldsonville, vice-president; L. O. Broussard, Abbeville, secretary; L. M. Pool, New Orleans, treasurer. The district vice-presidents were: 1st, A. Breton, New Orleans; 2nd, G. Ad. Blaffer, New Orleans; 3d, Dr.

L. H. Jastremski, Houma; 4th, Andrew Querbes, Shreveport; 5th, W. S. Kilpatrick, Monroe; 6th, J. McWilliams, Plaquemine; 7th, W. A. Guillemet, Lake Charles. The association, through its social gatherings and the interchange of ideas, has done a great deal in the way of improving the banking conditions of the state, and it presents to view a striking instance of the truth of the old adage, "In union there is strength."

**Banking.**—At the time Louisiana was ceded to the United States in 1803 the money of the colony consisted chiefly of Spanish coins that came from Mexico and the notes known as "liberanzas." The purchase of the province by the United States arrested the importation of silver from Mexico, and though the liberanzas were not deemed at once, it was generally understood that their discontinuance was only a matter of time. Under these circumstances, when the Territory of Orleans was created in 1804, money was scarce and trade languished for lack of a ready medium of exchange. To meet the emergency Gov. Claiborne established the Bank of Louisiana, but the people, who were already greatly dissatisfied over the division of the province, looked upon the new bank as an institution specially designed to rob them. Consequently the territorial bank was not the success that its founders anticipated. The last territorial legislature, which assembled in Jan., 1811, granted charters to the Planters' bank and the Bank of Orleans, though the former had been organized some time before. The charter of each was for 15 years; the authorized capital of the Planters' bank was \$600,000, payable in specie; that of the Bank of Orleans was \$500,000, "payable in lawful money or notes payable to the directors." These banks met with only slightly better success than their predecessor, but with the admission of Louisiana into the Union the people became better satisfied with their relationship to the United States and began to look with more favor on banks of issue. On March 26, 1823, the charter of the Bank of Orleans was extended to 1847.

The Louisiana State bank was chartered by the act of March 14, 1818, with an authorized capital of \$2,000,000, one-fifth of which was to be paid at once "in cash or notes payable to the directors," who might also accept mortgages. One-fourth of the stock was reserved to the state, which was to subscribe \$100,000 at once and appoint 6 directors out of the 18. The bank was required to establish within six months five branches, to be located at Donaldsonville, St. Francisville, St. Martinsville, Alexandria and Baton Rouge, each with a capital of \$200,000 available for loans. The original charter was to last until 1870, but by the act of March 3, 1819, the bank was ordered to liquidate by March 12, 1822.

On April 7, 1824, the Bank of the State of Louisiana was granted a charter, but by a supplementary act of Nov. 30, the same year, the name was changed to the Bank of Louisiana. Its capital was fixed at \$4,000,000, one-half of which was to be owned by the state, to be paid for by an issue of 5 per cent. bonds at the ratio of \$100 in bonds for \$83.33  $\frac{1}{3}$  in stock of the bank, and the governor was to appoint 6 of the 13 directors. The bonds were sold to Thomas Wilson & Co. of

London on Oct. 23, 1824, at a profit, the state's share of which was nearly \$301,000. By the act of March 24, 1827, the bank was ordered to buy bonds with the profits and place them in a sinking fund for the redemption of the original issue, and by the same act the state was given 7 directors out of the 13. The order to buy bonds for the sinking fund was evidently not complied with, for on March 7, 1834, the attorney-general of the state was directed by act of the general assembly to "institute suit without delay" against the Bank of Louisiana to compel said bank to place to the credit of the state as available means on July 1 next the amount the state was entitled to in gains or profits made by the bank on the sale of state bonds; such portion as the state might be entitled to in the balance of the profit and loss account; and any other claim and amount which the attorney-general might think was due the state.

Probably no banking institution ever chartered by Louisiana was the cause of so much trouble and litigation as the Consolidated Association of Planters, which was incorporated by the act of March 16, 1827, with a capital of \$2,000,000. The stock was to be raised by loan, the company selling bonds and taking mortgages from the stockholders for loans made to them. Under this plan the scheme failed, as there was not sufficient capital in the state seeking such an investment, and the company had no credit abroad. By the act of Feb. 19, 1828, the state agreed to lend its bonds to the association to the amount of \$2,500,000 as a pledge for the payment of capital borrowed from abroad, and in return for this favor received 10,000 shares of the stock as a bonus. By the act of April 5, 1843, to liquidate certain property banks, the assets of the association were to be held by the state until the bonds of 1828 could be paid, and the governor was authorized to appoint managers for the bank. In 1847 an annual assessment of \$6 a share, to run for 17 years, was levied upon the stock of the association for the payment of the bonds. The act of Dec. 20, 1848, made the stock of the association payable in specie or state bonds, and the following year a plan for the final winding up of the association's affairs was arranged. Bonds to the amount of \$1,376,000 were issued, the last of which fell due in 1866, the assessment of \$6 a share to provide for their payment as they fell due. In 1850 a case was instituted to test the liability of the state as a stockholder. The bank's attorneys argued that as the state had made a million dollars out of its banking operations, it ought to pay one-sixth of the losses in the case of the only banking institution that had been unfortunate, but the court held that the 10,000 shares held by the state, having been given to it as a bonus, were not liable to assessment. (5th La. p. 44.) By means of the fund established by the assessment of 1847, the bonds falling due in 1861 were paid, leaving a balance of \$550,400. Then came the great Civil war, which paralyzed the business of the South, the last of the bonds in 1866 were not paid, and the affairs of the consolidated were still unsettled in 1878, when an act was passed levying an assessment of \$40 a share on the stock. This law was declared null by the courts in 1883, on the ground that the assessment of 1847 was a contract on the part of the state that the stockholders, by the payment of the

assessment of \$6 a share, should be relieved of further liability for the state stock issued for the bank. The business of the bank was then settled by compromise, the expenses of liquidation being heavy, as the salaries and fees from 1876 to 1883 amounted to nearly \$60,000.

The New Orleans Gas Light Company was chartered by the act of Feb. 7, 1829. Four years later the charter was transferred to a larger company and on April 1, 1835, it was granted banking privileges. The capital stock was fixed at \$6,000,000, of which the state was authorized to subscribe for any number of shares not to exceed \$100,000, and the city of New Orleans for a like amount, said stock to be paid for by bond issues, and both state and city to be represented on the board of directors. The company was given the exclusive privilege of lighting New Orleans, its faubourgs, and the city of Lafayette with gas, and was to spend at least \$50,000 annually for four years for the perfection of its gas works. The capital stock was to be exempt from taxation for 15 years, and the city was given the right to purchase the works at the expiration of 40 years, the price to be fixed by arbitrators. In case the city decided to exercise this right the banking privileges of the company were to expire 10 years after the sale of the gas works. Branch banks were to be established within one year, with capital as follows: Alexandria, \$800,000; Port Hudson, Franklin, Springfield, Napoleonville and Harrisonburg, \$300,000 each; and St. Bernard, \$100,000. The president of the bank was required to make annual reports to the general assembly, which was given the power to appoint a joint committee to examine into the bank's affairs. On March 14, 1838, the legislative committee reported that "twelve directors of the Gas Light and Banking company owed to it on Dec. 23, 1837, \$1,400,000 as borrowers and \$400,000 as endorsers." The report further stated that a large part of this indebtedness was for "kites or race-horses," and that "exchange operations to a large amount had been agreed to by the president, in which he was himself interested, when no one but the cashier and himself were present, and that the bank owed the Bank of the United States \$2,000,000, payable in one and two years." (Raguet's Register, p. 332.) Upon the request of the stockholders the charter of the company was amended in March, 1845, when the banking privileges were surrendered.

The City bank of New Orleans was incorporated by the act of March 3, 1831, the charter to extend to 1850. The capital was fixed at \$2,000,000, divided into shares of \$100 each; the state was to have a credit of \$100,000 with the bank; branches were to be established at Baton Rouge and Natchitoches; the bank was to be subject to legislative examination; was not to issue any note of a less denomination than \$5; and was never to suspend redemption in current money of the United States under a penalty of 12 per cent. Two days after this bank was incorporated a charter was granted to the New Orleans Canal and Banking company, with a capital of \$4,000,000. It was authorized to cut a canal through the city from Lake Pontchartrain; was required to loan the state not over \$600,000 on bonds payable in from 10 to 25 years; was to establish three branches at certain designated points,

and two-thirds of the capital at each branch was to be loaned on real estate.

On April 2, 1852, the Union Bank of Louisiana was incorporated with an authorized capital of \$7,000,000. The plan on which this bank was to be operated was an extension and perfection of the consolidated association. The capital stock, which was to be exempt from all taxation, was to be subscribed by citizens of Louisiana who were land owners; the state issued bonds equal in amount to the stock, and these bonds were secured by mortgages; the governor and state senate were to appoint half of the 12 directors; the charter was to expire in 25 years, during the last three of which the bank was to wind up its affairs; it was not to issue any notes for less than \$5; and a penalty of 10 per cent. was provided for in case of suspension. This plan was afterwards adopted in Florida, Arkansas and Mississippi. The Union was the only one of the property banks that escaped liquidation under the act of 1843. As most of its assets were loaned on real estate it was able to pay the interest on the bonds, and to take up each series as they fell due. Its charter expired in 1857, when it became a free bank and later a national bank.

Three banks were incorporated by acts of the legislature on April 1, 1833, viz.: The Commercial bank of New Orleans, the Citizens' bank of Louisiana, and the Mechanics' and Traders' bank of New Orleans. The first was capitalized at \$3,000,000, which was to be exempt from taxation, and the chief object of the company was to supply the city with water. The city was given the right to purchase the waterworks after 35 years, the price to be fixed by arbitration, and if this right was exercised the banking privileges of the company were to expire 5 years later. If the city did not buy the waterworks at the given time all banking privileges were to expire within 50 years from the date of the act of incorporation. Operations were to be commenced within twelve months from the passage of the act, and the company was to expend \$100,000 annually until the works were completed. The city of New Orleans was authorized to subscribe for \$500,000 of the stock, payable in 40-year bonds, upon which the bank was to pay 5 per cent. interest. The Citizens' bank was capitalized at \$12,000,000 in the form of a loan as prescribed by the act; all subscribers to stock to be secured by mortgages executed in the parishes where the lands were located, and upon which the directors might issue bonds payable in 14, 23, 32, 41 and 50 years. The state was entitled to a credit of \$500,000, and the company was to enjoy all the rights and privileges usually accorded to banks, in addition to which it was authorized to dig canals, build railroads, etc., all property of this class to become the property of the state upon the expiration of the charter. The bank was not able to raise the capital according to the original plan and on Jan. 30, 1836, the state was authorized by act of the legislature to take the stock mortgages and issue bonds for four-fifths of the amount of the mortgages thus taken, in return for which the state was to have one-sixth of the profits of the bank, and the corporation was to pay \$5,000 annually during the life of the charter to each of three colleges. The stock of the Mechanics' and Traders' bank was fixed at \$2,000,000

in shares of \$50 each, and it was authorized to go into operation when 5,000 shares had been subscribed. Of the 13 directors 5 were to be mechanics or traders; mechanics were given the privilege of subscribing for \$200,000 of the stock, and the bank was directed to establish two branches—one at Opelousas with a capital of \$150,000 and one at Vidalia with \$200,000.

The legislatures of 1836 and 1837 chartered corporations whose aggregate capital amounted to nearly \$40,000,000. Thompson, in his *Story of Louisiana*, says: "The system of chartering public gambling concerns under the title of banking companies was for a long time a source of popular corruption." But this system received a check by the panic of 1837 (See Panics), when several of the banks were forced to suspend. During this period of depression the United States bank bought the Merchants' bank of New Orleans, which had been incorporated on Feb. 25, 1836, for an agency, paying for it \$1,076,500. In April, 1841, the assets of the bank were reported to be worth \$906,000, and it was finally sold by the liquidators to Edward Yorke for \$575,000. Among the assets was specie to the amount of \$334,427, but it could not be used because the charter required one-third of the capital to be kept always in the vaults.

In his message to the legislature in Jan., 1842, Gov. Roman boldly declared the notion false that the banks of one city must suspend simply because those of another did so. He showed that from Nov. 2, 1839, to Oct. 2, 1841, the New Orleans banks reduced their assets \$300,000 and increased their liabilities \$780,000, and insisted they would continue this course as long as suspension lasted. On Jan. 24 he approved an act providing that "no bank note shall be issued which is not payable in specie." On Feb. 4, 1842, the legislature passed an act to regulate banks. Concerning this act, the *History of Banking of All Nations* says it was "the most remarkable produced in this period in any state. It is drawn in remarkably clear and direct language, entirely free from legal verbiage. It leaves the impression of a schoolmaster who, having got tired of confusion, insubordination and misbehavior, takes in hand the duty of restoring order, and distributes punishments, corrections and new orders in the most peremptory manner."

By this act all charters were revived provided the banks would prepare at once to resume and would obey the rules laid down by the new law. Loans on capital were to be designated as "dead weight" and loans on deposits as "movement of banks." No bank was to increase the former while the whole cash liability was not covered by one-third specie and two-thirds 90-day paper. If any one applied for an extension his account was to be closed and other banks were to be notified; the same was true of any one whose paper lay protested for 10 days, when he was to be discredited and to have no bank credit until he paid in full. The governor was authorized to appoint a board of currency, to consist of three members, each to receive a salary of \$4,000 a year, to supervise banks and get weekly statements of their business. Each member of the board was to give bond of \$5,000 for the faithful performance of duty, and the board was required to report



annually to the general assembly. Banks might issue post notes, payable on Sept. 30, 1842, or twice the amount of specie possessed, the other half to be secured by state bonds or mortgages, and all such notes were to be stamped and registered by the board of currency. Solvent banks were to be secured in taking the currency of banks in process of liquidation by the assets of the liquidating banks. Any bank refusing to accept the law within 25 days, and any revived bank failing to comply with its provisions were to be put in liquidation by the board of currency. In short, the entire operations of the banks were to be regulated and controlled by the board.

New Orleans banks resumed specie payments on May 18, 1842. There was immediately a run upon them that amounted almost to a riot, and by June 2 all but three suspended. The treasury report at this time says: "The monetary condition of the city is deplorable beyond description." Another report in September says: "There was a bank revulsion at New Orleans, the most severe probably that was ever felt. The effects extended throughout the Union." (This revulsion was probably due to the retirement of the post notes authorized by the act of the preceding February.) By the act of April 5, 1843, all property banks were placed in liquidation except such as could show a clear state of solvency. Under this act any stockholder could clear his liability by paying in bonds of the state issued to the bank. As previously stated, the Union bank was the only one that escaped liquidation under this act. The board of currency was also reorganized by the legislature of 1843, doing away with the three members and appointing the secretary of state and the treasurer as the board, each member to receive a salary of \$1,200.

The constitution of 1845 prohibited the state from pledging its credit to any person or corporation, or from creating any corporation with banking and discounting privileges. In the early 50's complaint was made that the banking facilities of the state were not sufficient to meet the requirements of commerce. In response to this complaint the legislature in 1852 passed a law reviving the Citizens' bank as a bank of discount and deposit. The act was vetoed by the governor on the ground that it was unconstitutional, but it was passed over his veto. Doubtless the banking situation had much to do with the making of a new constitution in 1852, by which "Corporations with banking and discounting privileges may be either created by special acts or formed under a general law; but the legislature shall, in both cases, provide for the registry of all bills or notes issued and put in circulation as money, and shall require ample security for the redemption of the same in specie." Under this provision of the constitution the legislature by the act of April 30, 1853, established a general system of free banking in the state. The principal features of the law were as follows: Five or more persons could form a corporation with the usual privileges, the capital stock to be not less than \$100,000, which must be paid up within 12 months after the company began operations; act of corporation to be made a matter of record; each stockholder to be liable for the full amount of his stock; bills to be engraved by the auditor of public accounts of Louisiana and counter-

signed by him; banks to deposit with the auditor bonds of the United States, the State of Louisiana or the city of New Orleans to secure their circulation; the securities thus deposited to be open to investigation by a committee of the general assembly; every bank to keep on hand specie equal to one-third of its cash liabilities; for violation of this provision every director or manager became individually liable for all debts and obligations of the corporation; all banks outside of New Orleans to have an agency in that city for the redemption of its notes; a new currency board was created to supervise the execution of the law; and lists of stockholders were to be furnished monthly to the state officials. This law remained in force until 1861, when the state convention provided that outstanding notes should not equal more than three-fourths of the capital stock, and that notes need not be registered and countersigned by the auditor.

In 1860 the Bank of the State of Louisiana had the largest specie reserve of any bank in the United States (\$4,133,000) and the Citizens' bank stood second with \$3,232,000. According to the Bankers' Magazine, the banks of the state as a whole had a ratio of \$54.46 in specie to each \$100 of notes in circulation, the ratio of Illinois being \$4.25; of New York, \$20.39; and of Massachusetts, \$21.63. Notwithstanding this splendid showing the New Orleans banks suspended in Sept., 1861. In May, 1862, Gen. Butler issued his order No. 3, forbidding banks "to pay any more Confederate notes to their depositors or creditors, but that all deposits be paid in bills of the bank; U. S. treasury notes, gold or silver, authorizing them at the same time to receive the Confederate notes for any of their bills until May 27, 1862." Consequently, at the latter date all the banks were carrying a large amount of Confederate notes which they could not dispose of in the ordinary course of business, and many of the notes still remained in their vaults in 1864, others having been invested in Confederate bonds or in cotton, of which commodity the Louisiana State bank had purchased 15,000 bales. Against the Confederate notes thus held the banks were required to issue their own notes, with the results that when Gen. Banks on March 18, 1864, issued his Special Order No. 69, requiring reports from the various banks and departments, nine banks of New Orleans showed a forced circulation of this character amounting to \$6,715,077. Butler's order was doubtless intended to work a hardship on the banks, and it certainly accomplished its purpose. In 1864 the Bank of Louisiana reported immediate liabilities amounting to \$3,022,327, and immediate assets of \$1,069,162, though it had to its credit within the Confederate lines in Georgia gold to the value of \$2,461,395. The first national bank in Louisiana was organized early in 1864.

Since the reconstruction the banking laws of Louisiana have been abreast of those passed by the most progressive states of the Union. The act of July 12, 1888, provided that five or more persons might form themselves into an association or corporation for conducting a banking business, and when so incorporated should have all the powers and authority usually conferred by law upon

institutions of that class. The act further provided for the organization of savings banks with a capital stock of \$100,000 or more, and trust companies with power to accept and execute trusts, act as receivers, traders, assignees, executors, administrators and depositaries, the capital stock to be a security for the safe conduct of their affairs along these lines. It was also provided that deposits made by married women and minors in savings banks might be drawn out upon their order. By the act of July 14, 1898, every bank, banker, or association or corporation doing a banking business in the state was required to have on hand at all times United States currency equal to one-fourth of all cash liabilities, the other three-fourths to be in lawful money of the United States, bills of exchange, or discount paper maturing within six months. The act of July 6, 1900, required every bank to create a surplus fund, and in 1902 the general assembly more clearly defined the duties and privileges of the state bank examiner. The governor was authorized to order an examination of any bank, the officials of which were required to give the state bank examiner free access to all books, documents, etc., under a penalty of from \$100 to \$500 fine for refusal, and also the removal from office of any bank official who might so refuse.

**Banks, Nathaniel Prentiss**, soldier and statesman, was born at Waltham, Mass., Jan. 30, 1816. His parents being poor, he worked in the mill, devoting his leisure time to study, thus obtaining a fair education, and finally became editor of a local paper. In 1851-52 he was speaker of the Massachusetts house of representatives; was president of the state constitutional convention in 1853; was elected to Congress that year by a combination of Democrats and Know Nothings; was twice reëlected as a Republican, serving until Dec. 4, 1857, when he resigned to become governor of Massachusetts. In 1860 he was made president of the Illinois Central railroad company, which position he resigned at the outbreak of the Civil war to accept a commission as major-general of volunteers, having had previous experience as an officer of the state militia. His first service was in Virginia, but on Dec. 16, 1862, he succeeded Gen. Butler in command at New Orleans. His first act was to issue a proclamation, in which he said: "It is my desire to secure to the people of every class all the privileges of possession and enjoyment consistent with public safety, or which it is possible for a beneficent and just government to confer. \* \* \* My instructions require me to treat as enemies those who are enemies, but I shall gladly treat as friends those who are friends. No restrictions will be placed upon the freedom of individuals which is not imperatively demanded by considerations of public safety. \* \* \* Respectful consideration and prompt reparation will be accorded to all persons who are wronged in body or estate by those under my command." The beginning of his administration was marked by a leniency in harmony with the spirit of his proclamation—a decided contrast to the severity Gen. Butler had deemed it necessary to exercise. Banks released a number of political prisoners that

had been arrested and sentenced by Butler, and otherwise indicated that his policy was to be conciliatory. His clemency was abused by some thoughtless persons, and on Dec. 21 he issued a proclamation of warning. Even this did not check the demonstrations, and more decisive measures were adopted, though they were not as austere as the methods of Gen. Butler. In May, 1863, Banks concentrated a force of some 25,000 men at Baton Rouge and invested Port Hudson, which place held out until after the surrender of Vicksburg, when it capitulated, and Banks showed his magnanimity by permitting Gen. Gardner, the Confederate commander, to retain his sword. Early in 1864 an effort was made to reestablish the civil government of the state, a movement to which Banks lent his aid by issuing a proclamation on Jan. 11, ordering an election for state officers on Feb. 22. The government inaugurated by this election was not satisfactory to the people (See Hahn's Administration), though there is no doubt that Gen. Banks was sincere in his desire to see the restoration of civil government. On Feb. 3, 1864, he issued a general order which materially assisted the planters in making terms with the negroes by prescribing regulations under which the latter should be employed, and the wages they should receive. He established a board of education for the freedmen and conferred on it the power "to assess and levy a school tax upon real and personal property, etc." (See Freedmen's Bureau and Emancipation Proclamation.) In May, 1864, Gen. S. A. Hurlbut was assigned to the command of the Department of the Gulf and Gen. E. R. S. Canby was placed in command of the newly created military division of West Mississippi, which included Louisiana. Gen. Banks resigned his commission in the army, returned to Massachusetts and was elected to Congress that fall. By repeated reëlections he remained in Congress until 1877, with the exception of one term, being defeated in 1872, along with the entire Greeley ticket, which he supported. He was then for some time the U. S. marshal for Massachusetts and in 1888 was again elected to Congress, but before the expiration of his term he became afflicted with a mental disorder and was forced to retire from public life. In 1891 Congress voted him an annual pension of \$1,200, but he did not live long to enjoy it, as his death occurred at Waltham, Mass., Sept. 1, 1894.

**Baptist Church.**—(See Protestant Churches.)

**Bar Association, State.**—On May 13, 1847, a number of New Orleans lawyers assembled in the supreme court chamber pursuant to a previous call for the purpose of organizing a bar association. Judge Watts called the meeting to order, after which Alfred Hennen was elected chairman and Thomas A. Clarke secretary. A constitution was adopted, the organization taking the name of "The Law Association of New Orleans," and the following officers were elected: John R. Grymes, president; Alfred Hennen, vice-president; Thomas A. Clarke, secretary and treasurer. A committee on membership was appointed and was composed of Pierre Soulé, Charles Watts, Christian Roselius, Richard H. Wilde,

Edward Rawle, John Winthrop and William H. King. The first annual meeting was to be held on Nov. 15, 1847 (the third Monday), as provided by the constitution, but at that time there was no quorum present and the meeting was adjourned to the 20th, when the secretary reported a membership of 49. This was the beginning of the Louisiana Bar association, the principal objects of which were to promote good feeling among the members of the profession and provide a library for the use of those belonging to the association.

A roster of the association on Nov. 17, 1866, includes the names of J. D. Augustin, D. W. Adams, T. L. Bayne, G. A. Breaux, T. A. Clarke, M. M. Cohen, Cyprien Dufour, J. B. Eustis, C. E. Fenner, John Finney, Alfred Hennen, R. H. Marr, Edward Rawle, Christian Roselius, A. G. and T. J. Semmes, Paul E. Théard, and many others more or less prominent in the profession, all of New Orleans. It appears that another association was formed in 1876, as the minutes for the meeting of May 21, 1881, show that Carleton Hunt, B. R. Forman and W. E. Murphy introduced amendments to the constitution providing for a change of name to "The New Orleans Law and Bar Association," and that all members of the association established in 1876, not members of the old association, might become so without payment of fees, provided they signed the constitution of the association and passed a resolution "merging and consolidating" the new association into the old. The president ruled that portion of the amendment relating to the consolidation out of order, and the records do not show how the two societies were merged into one.

On April 29, 1889, the charter of the association was amended, and on Feb. 24, 1898, a resolution was adopted changing the name to the "Louisiana Law Association." Under this name it continued until Feb. 20, 1899, when the present name of "The Louisiana Bar Association" was adopted. Among the distinguished lawyers who have served as president of the association appear the names of John R. Grymes, Christian Roselius, E. A. Bradford, J. A. Rozier, and James McConnell. A list of the secretaries includes Thomas A. Clarke, Thomas L. Bayne, who served for many years, J. O. Nixon, J. Ward Gurley, W. S. Benedict and W. A. Bell.

Some years ago the custom of having an annual bar dinner was adopted and has been kept up since. This occasion is one of good-fellowship and has been a potent means of increasing the membership. Officers are elected at the annual meeting in June. The feature of the annual meeting, June 6, 1908, was the address of Hon. Carleton Hunt, in which he reviewed his experience of fifty years as a member of the Louisiana bar. The total membership at that time was 301, of whom 191 were residents of New Orleans, 80 were from different towns in the state, and 30 were classed as literary members only. The present officers are B. W. Kernan, pres.; Chas. A. Duchamp, sec.-treas.; P. M. Milner, vice-pres., 1st dist.; Geo. W. Jack, vice-pres., 2nd dist.; Chas. A. McCoy, vice-pres., 3d dist.; E. T. Weeks, vice-pres., 4th dist., Exec. com., St. Clair Adams, Johnston Armstrong, Walter L. Gleason, Wm. B. Grant, and Wynne G. Rogers.

**Barataria**, a post-hamlet of Jefferson parish, is located about 16

miles south of the city of New Orleans and 3 miles east of Lake Salvador. The nearest railroad station is Jesuit Bend on the line of the New Orleans, Port Jackson & Grand Isle R. R.

**Barataria Bay**, lying in the southern part of the parishes of Jefferson and Plaquemines, is about 60 miles south of New Orleans and some 40 miles westward from Pilot Town, which stands at the entrance of the Southwest pass of the Mississippi river. Across the mouth of the bay stretch the long, narrow islands of Grand Terre and Grand Isle, separating it from the Gulf of Mexico. On these islands, as well as on the numerous smaller ones which intersperse the bay, are vast deposits of a kind of clam shell, placed there by the processes of nature, large quantities of which have been shipped away in recent years to be used as paving material in various cities. Between Grand Isle and Grand Terre is Grand pass, and at the western end of the former there is also a channel which connects with Caminada bay, from which a passage is found connecting with Bayous Lafourche and Terre Bonne. Barataria bay is also connected with the interior through Bayou St. Denis, Little lake, Bayou Perot and Lake Salvador, thence via Bayou des Allemands and the lake of the same name almost to the Mississippi above New Orleans. The islands and marshy shores of this bay were favorite haunts of the naturalist Audubon, who here sought and found great multitudes of sea-fowl, among them the albatross, the cormorant and the white pelican. During the early years of the nineteenth century considerable history was made in the vicinity of Barataria bay, by reason of a band of smugglers, commanded by Jean Lafitte, who had established their headquarters on the island of Grand Terre, and who had their stronghold in the midst of a group of the shell-mounds above referred to on one of the islands of the bay. This group of mounds was known as the "Little Temple," such places having been used by the aborigines as sites for their temples and burial places. (See Smugglers and Lafitte.)

**Barbreck**, a post-hamlet and station in the northern part of St. Landry parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 20 miles north of Opelousas, the parish seat. It has a population of 100.

**Barham**, a village and station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., in the northwest part of Vernon parish, is 14 miles northwest of Leesville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express office, and is the trading center for a considerable district.

**Barrow, Alexander**, United States senator from Louisiana, was born near Nashville, Tenn., in 1801, and was educated at the U. S. military academy at West Point. After he left the academy he studied law and began practice in Louisville. He became a planter, entered politics, served several years in the state legislature, and in 1841 was chosen U. S. senator from Louisiana as a Whig. He served from May 31, 1841, until his death at Baltimore, Md., Dec. 29, 1846.

**Barton**, a village in the southwestern part of Ascension parish, is about 2 miles west of Donaldsonville, the parish seat, and a mile

east of Palo Alto, the nearest railroad station, It has a money order postoffice, and a population of 125.

**Basile**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Evangeline parish, is about 2 miles south of Hawling, which is the most convenient railroad station. Population 200.

**Baskin**, a village in the northern part of Franklin parish, is a station on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R. about 6 miles north of Winnsboro, the parish seat. It has a money order post-office, an express office, and is a trading center for a considerable district.

**Baskinton**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Franklin parish, is a station on the Mangham & Northeastern R. R., about 12 miles north of Winnsboro, the parish seat.

**Bastrop**, the capital of Morehouse parish, is located in the western part of the parish on the line of the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R. When the parish was created in 1844 the site was selected for a seat of justice and the name Bastrop was given to the town on account of the land in that section having been once included in the grant to Baron de Bastrop. The first settler was William Gillespie, and the first store was established by Archibald McIver. Bastrop was incorporated in 1851, and on Oct. 15 of that year William Prather began the publication of the "North Louisianian," the first newspaper in the town or parish. Bastrop has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph service, one bank, several good stores, and a population of 854.

**Batchelor**, a village and station in the northern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and a population of 200.

**Baton Rouge**, the capital of the state and the seat of justice of East Baton Rouge parish, is located on the east bank of the Mississippi river, 120 miles above New Orleans by river, but only 68 miles "as the crow flies." It was founded by the French in 1719 and occupies the first high lands the voyageurs found in their ascent of the great river. The words *baton rouge* translated into English mean "red stick," and according to Du Pratz this name was derived from a large cypress tree which stood on the site of the city when the French first visited the place. This tree had been shorn of nearly all its branches and most of its bark, and as the natural color of the wood of the cypress is red, the denuded trunk of this tree presented the appearance of a gigantic red stick or baton. Another account says the name was taken from a red stake planted on the river bank to mark the boundary line between the hunting grounds of the Houma and Bayou Goula Indians.

For some years the growth of the settlement at Baton Rouge was slow, but after the Western Company surrendered its charter in 1732 important additions were made by the arrival of immigrants, and when the Acadians were driven from their homes in Nova Scotia about 80 of the exiles settled at Baton Rouge or in the immediate vicinity. At the time France ceded Louisiana to Spain

in 1762, certain territory east of the Mississippi, including Baton Rouge, was ceded to Great Britain, but when, in May, 1779, Spain declared war against England, Gov. Galvez of Louisiana set about the recovery of this territory (See Spanish Conquest), and on Sept. 21, 1779, the English fort at Baton Rouge capitulated. With the exception of the few months that it belonged to the short-lived republic of West Florida, Baton Rouge remained a Spanish possession until it passed into the hands of the United States, so that the flags of four nations—France, England, Spain and the United States—have in turn floated over Louisiana's capital city. At the battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1815, Baton Rouge and the near-by plantations furnished two companies of volunteers, numbering 168 men, who performed their duties bravely and well.

The first steamboat that ever visited Baton Rouge was the "New Orleans," which arrived there on Jan. 8, 1812, having made the trip from Pittsburg, Pa., in 241 hours—a speed which at that time was considered little short of marvelous. Ten years later, or during the year 1822, no less than 83 steamers, 174 barges and 441 flatboats touched at her wharves, which will give some idea of the growth and importance of her river commerce at that period.

On Jan. 16, 1816, the Louisiana legislature passed an act providing that "All free white male persons above the age of 21 years, who are freeholders, householders or landowners, within the following limits, to-wit: from the mouth of the bayou at the upper part of the town of Baton Rouge (called Garcia's Bayou) and extending on the main branch of said bayou to the distance of 40 arpents from the Mississippi, and below commencing at the Mississippi on the town line of the tract of land claimed by Madam Marion, and pursuing the direction of said line to the distance of 40 arpents from the Mississippi, are hereby authorized to meet and elect five selectmen annually," etc. Under this act an election was accordingly held, and by the legislative enactment of July 6, 1817, the town received its first charter of incorporation. The council provided for in the act met for the first time on April 13, 1818, and organized by the election of the following officers: William Williams, president of the council and mayor ex-officio; Thomas C. Stanard, clerk; D. E. Pintado, treasurer and collector; and Pierre Jautin, police officer. The first ordinance passed by the council related to taxes and licenses; the second provided for certain street improvements; the third ordered the construction of a combined town hall and market house, and the fourth provided for the punishment of "all disorderly and drunken persons." At the third meeting the council ordered "all bar-rooms, saloons, grogshops, cabarets, billiard rooms and bowling alleys" to be closed on Sunday. This ordinance is said to be the first Sunday law ever passed in the Mississippi valley.

Political and military considerations in 1819 made it necessary for the United States government to quarter a large body of troops in the vicinity of the mouth of the Mississippi river. After looking over the ground the war department selected Baton Rouge because



of its healthful location on the first bluffs above the mouth of the river, and the following year the garrison and arsenal buildings necessary for an encampment and military post were completed and occupied. Since 1886 these buildings have been occupied by the Louisiana State University and the Agricultural and Mechanical College, one of the best educational institutions of its kind in the South.

By the provisions of the constitution of 1845, Baton Rouge became the capital of the state in 1849 (See Capital), and consequently the city has been since that time more or less of a political storm center. Being the capital, it probably suffered more heavily during the Civil war and the stormy days of reconstruction that followed than it otherwise would. At the close of the reconstruction period the city, and the parish in which it is located, were burdened with a heavy debt, which for some years proved a serious handicap to progress. The population in 1870, the first U. S. census after the war, was 6,496. With the adjustment of the old debt the development and increase in population were rapid, and in 1910 the population was 14,897, while the city is practically on a cash basis, the bonded indebtedness being only about \$300,000, a good portion of which was incurred by the provisions for the purchase of the waterworks by the city at the expiration of the water company's contract in 1908. Bank deposits increased from a little over \$1,000,000 in 1900 to over \$2,000,000 in 1907: during the same period the city tax roll increased from \$2,236,000, in round numbers, to over \$4,000,000, and the postoffice receipts from \$17,021 to nearly \$31,500. The city has a good public school system; five banking institutions; four trunk lines of railroad; a large river trade; well paved streets and good sidewalks; a good sewer system; free mail delivery, with rural routes to all parts of the parish; a fire department with electric fire alarm system; good street railway service; daily and weekly newspapers; gas and electric lighting systems; hotels and theaters, and churches of all the leading denominations. The principal public buildings and institutions are the state capitol, the Federal courthouse and postoffice, parish courthouse, city hall, state university, school for deaf mutes, school for the blind, and the agricultural experiment station. The principal manufactures are sugar, cotton and lumber. Baton Rouge was the home of Gen. Zachary Taylor, 12th president of the United States, and of his son, Gen. Richard Taylor, who was one of the most dashing commanders in the Confederate army during the Civil war.

For a time, during the French domination, Baton Rouge was called Dironbourg, from Diron d'Artaguet (q. v.). The British called it New Richmond, but the name Baton Rouge, given by the French, prevailed after the conquest by Galvez and has been retained to this day.

**Baton Rouge Revolution.**—This is but another name for the West Florida Revolution, under which title a complete account of the event will be found.

**Battle**, a post-hamlet and station in the central part of East Feliciana parish, is on a branch line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., 5 miles southwest of Clinton, the parish seat.

**Battles**.—In the early days several engagements with hostile Indian tribes were fought within the limits of the present State of Louisiana. In Sept., 1779, the British posts at Fort Bute on the Manchac, and at Baton Rouge, were captured by Gov. Galvez after some fighting at each place. The battle of Lake Borgne, Dec. 14, 1814, marked the beginning of the British attempt to capture New Orleans. This was followed by the engagements of Dec. 23 and 28, 1814, Jan. 1 and 8, 1815, and the bombardment of Fort St. Philip, which was continued until Jan. 17. (See War of 1812.) During the War of 1861-65 a large number of actions occurred in Louisiana. Many of them were mere skirmishes, of which no circumstantial report was made by the commanding officers on either side. Following is an alphabetical list of these battles and skirmishes, with the date when each occurred:

Alexander's Creek (near St. Francisville), Oct. 5, '64; Amite River, July 24, '62, April 12 and 17, '63, July 25 and Dec. 12, '64, and March 18, '65; Ashton, May 1, '64; Ashwood Landing, May 1-4, '64; Atchafalaya, June 4, Sept. 8, 9, and 20, '63, July 21, Aug. 25, Sept. 17, and Oct. 5, '64; Avoyelles, May 15, '64; Barre's Landing, May 22 and Oct. 21, '63; Baton Rouge, Aug. 5, 20 and 21, '62, Sept. 19, '63, March 3 and 8, April 15, May 3 and Aug. 29, '64; Bayou Alabama, Sept. 20, '64; Bayou Boeuf, April 22, '63, and May 7, '64; Bayou Boeuf Crossing, June 24, '63; Bayou Bonfouca, Nov. 21, '62, and Jan. 31, '65; Bayou Bourbeau, Nov. 3, '63; Bayou de Glaize, May 18, '64; Bayou de Large, May 27, '65; Bayou de Paul, April 8, '64; Bayou des Allemands, June 20 and 22, and Sept. 4, '62, and July 18, '63; Bayou Fardoche, May 29, '64; Bayou Goula, Jan. 24 and May 9, '65; Bayou Grand Caillou, Nov. 23, '64; Bayou Grossetete, April 2 and June 19, '64; Bayou Lamourie, May 6, 7 and 12, '64; Bayou Liddell, Oct. 15, '64; Bayou Macon, May 10 and Aug. 24, '63; Bayou Maringouin, Sept. 13 and 16, '64; Bayou Pierre, May 2-3, '64; Bayou Portage, Nov. 23, '63; Bayou Rapides, March 20 and April 26, '64; Bayou Robert, May 8, '64; Bayou Saline, April 14, '64; Bayou Sara, Aug. 10 and 23, '62, Nov. 9, '63, Oct. 3, 4, 6, 9 and 10, '64; Bayou Teche, Jan. 14, April 12 and 13, and Oct. 3, '63, and March 21, '65; Bayou Tensas, May 9 and Aug. 10, '63, July 30 and Aug. 26, '64; Bayou Tunica, Nov. 8, '63; Berwick, June 1, '63, and April 26 and May 1, '64; Berwick Bay, Nov. 1 and 6, '62, and June 23, '63; Black Bayou, March 19, '64, and May 4, '65; Black River, May 5, '63; Blair's Landing, April 12-13, '64; Bonnet Carre, Oct. 19, '62; Boutte Station, Sept. 5, '62; Boyce's Bridge, May 14, '63; Boyce's Plantation, May 6, '64; Brashear City, June 21 and 23, '63; Brown's Plantation, May 11, '65; Bullitt's Bayou, Sept. 14, '64; Caledonia, May 10, '63; Camp Pratt, Nov. 20 and 25, '63; Campti, March 26 and April 4, '64; Cane River, April 26-27, '64; Cane River Crossing, April 23, '64; Carrion Crow Bayou, Oct. 14, 15 and 18, and Nov. 3, 11 and 18, '63; Carroll's Mill (near

Pleasant Hill), April 8, '64; Centerville, April 12 and 13, and May 25, '63; Chacahoula, June 24, '63, and May 3, '65; Choctaw Bayou, April 28, '63; Clinton, May 1 and Nov. 15, '64; Cloutierville, March 29 and 30, and April 22 and 24, '64; Columbia, Feb. 4, '64; Comite River, May 2, '63, and Aug. 25, '64; Como Landing, June 15-16, '64; Concordia, July 22, '64; Concordia Bayou, Aug. 5, '64; Cotile Landing, April 25, '64; Covington, July 27, '62; Cross Bayou, July 4, '64; Crump's Hill, April 2, '64; Cox's Plantation (near Donaldsonville), July 12-13, '63; Cypress Creek, March 8, '64; David's Ferry, May 4-5, '64; Davis' Bend, June 29, '64; Deloach's Bluff, April 26, '64; Donaldsonville, Aug. 9 and Sept. 21 and 25, '62, June 28 and Sept. 23, '63, and Feb. 8, '64; Doyal's Plantation, Aug. 5 and Nov. 29, '64; Dunbar's Plantation, April 7 and 15, '63; Dunn's Bayou, May 5, '64; Fair Play (Steamer), Aug. 18, '62; Floyd, Aug. 24, '63; Fort Barrancas, Jan. 1, '62; Fort Beauregard, May 10 and Sept. 4, '63; Fort Bisland, April 12-13, '62, and April 12, '64; Fort de Russy, May 4, '63, and March 14, '64; Fort Jackson, April 16 to May 1, '62; Fort Livingston, April 27, '62; Fort St. Philip, April 16 to May 1, '62; Gentilly's Plantation, Sept. 1, '64; Goodrich's Landing, June 30, '63, and March 24, '64; Graham's Plantation, May 5, '64; Grand Bayou, April 4, '65; Grand Coteau, Oct. 16 and 19, '63; Grand Ecore, April 3, 16 and 29, '64; Grand Lake, Nov. 23, '63; Grand River, Aug. 15 and 21, '64; Greensburg, May 1, '63; Greenwell Springs, Oct. 5, '63; Grossetete, Feb. 19, '64; Hard Times Landing, April 25 and 29, '63; Harrisonburg, Sept. 4, '63, and March 1 and 4, '64; Henderson's Hill, March 21, '64; Hodge's Plantation, Sept. 11, '64; Independence Station, May 15, '63; Indian Bayou, Nov. 9, '63; Indian Bend, April 13, '63; Indian Village, Jan. 28, '63, and Aug. 6, '64; Irish Bend, April 14, '63; Jackson, Aug. 3, '63, March 3 and Oct. 5, '64; James' Plantation, April 6 and 8, '63; Jeanerette, April 14, '63; Labadieville, Sept. 8, '64; Lafourche Crossing, June 20-21, '63; Lake Borgne, Nov. 22, '63; Lake Bruin, April 28, '63; Lake Fausee Pointe, Nov. 18, '64; Lake Providence, May 24 and 27, June 9, 24 and 28, '63; Lake St. Joseph, June 4, '63; Lake Verret, Jan. 30, '65; Madisonville, July 27, '62, and Feb. 11, '64; Magnolia Landing, June 15, '64; Mansura, May 16, '64; Mansfield, April 8, '64; Marksville Prairie, March 15, '64; Martin's Lane, Feb. 15, '65; Milliken's Bend, Aug. 18, '62, and June 7 and 25, '63; Monett's Ferry, March 29-30 and April 23, '64; Moore's Plantation, May 1 and 4, '64; Moreauville, May 17, '64; Morgan's Ferry, Sept. 7 and 20, '63, July 28 and Aug. 25, '64; Morganza, May 24 and 30, July 28, Oct. 16, Nov. 23 and Dec. 4, '64, and Jan. 12 and 15, '65; Morganza Bend, March 12, '65; Mound Plantation, June 24 and 29, '63; Mount Pleasant Landing, May 15, '64; Napoleonville, July 29, '64, and Feb. 10, '65; Natchitoches, March 31, April 5 and 20, and May 5, '64; Nelson's Bridge (near New Iberia), Oct. 4, '63; New Carthage, April 5, '63; Newport Cross-Roads, June 17, '64; New River, Feb. 9, '64; New Texas Road, Dec. 4, '64; Newtown, April 16, '64; Old River, Feb. 10, '63; Olive Branch, Aug. 5 and 25, '64; Opelousas, Oct. 30, '63; Orange Grove, July 31, '64; Pass Manchac,

June 17 and Sept. 13 and 15, '62; Pattersonville, April 11, '63; Petite Anse Island, Nov. 21-22, '62; Phelps' Bayou, April 26, '63; Pineville, April 24, '64; Pin Hook, May 10, '63; Plains Store Road, May 21 and 23, '63; Plaquemine, April 18 and June 18, '63, and Aug. 6, '64; Pleasant Hill, April 7, 9, 12 and 13, '64; Point Pleasant, June 25, '64; Ponchatoula, Sept. 13-15, '62, March 21 and 30 and May 13, '63; Porter's Plantation, April 13, '63; Port Hudson, Aug. 29, '62, March 14-15, May 21 to July 8, and Nov. 30, '63, April 7, May 28 (Pest House), and Aug. 29, '64; Raccourci, Nov. 25, '64; Ratliff's Landing, June 15, '64; Red Chief (Confederate Steamer), May 25, '63; Red River, Oct. 14, '63; Richland Plantation, Jan. 30, '64; Richmond, Jan. 29, March 31, April 4, and June 15, '63; Roberts' Ford, May 2, '63; Rosedale, Sept. 15, '64; St. Charles Court House, Aug. 29, Sept. 7-8, '62, and Oct. 5, '64; St. Martinville, Dec. 3, '63; St. Mary's (Steamer), July 8, '63; Simsport, June 3, '63, and June 8, '64; Southwest Pass, Oct. 12, '61; Springfield, May 23, '63; Springfield Landing, July 2, '63; Starlight (Confederate Steamer), May 25, '63; Stirling's Plantation, Sept. 12 and 29, '63; Tallulah, Aug. 19, '62; The Park, Feb. 4, '65; Thibodaux, June 20, '63; Thompson's Creek, May 25, '63; Thompson's Plantation, Jan. 23, '65; Tickfaw Bridge, May 16, '63; Trinity, Sept. 2, '63, and March 1 and 4, '64; Tunica Bend, Nov. 8, '63, and April 21, '64; Vermilion Bayou, April 17, Oct. 9-10, and Nov. 11, 25, and 30, '63; Vermilionville, Nov. 5 and 8, '63; Vidalia, Sept. 14, '63, Feb. 7 and July 22, '64; Wall's Bridge, (Tickfaw river), May 1, '63; Washington, April 22, May 1, Oct. 24 and 31, '63; Waterloo, June 16, '63, and Oct. 20, '64; Waterproof, April 20, '64; Wells' Plantation, May 2 and 6, '64; Williams' Bridge, May 1, '63; Williamsport, Sept. 16 and Nov. 25, '64; Wilson's Landing, May 2 and 14, '64; Wilson's Plantation, April 7, '64; Yellow Bayou, May 18, '64; Young's Point, June 7, '63.

**Batture Affair.**—When the Jesuits were dispossessed in 1763 and their property was sold for the benefit of the French crown, Bertrand Gravier purchased a portion of their plantations for a farm. Subsequently he laid out a part of his farm in lots and established the faubourg Ste. Marie. In front of the farm and the faubourg was formed an alluvial deposit, or batture, from which the citizens of New Orleans were permitted to take sand and gravel at their pleasure. This privilege was continued until 1804, when John Gravier, then the owner of the property, set up an opposition to the city's claim that the people had that right, a contention in which he was sustained by the superior court of the territory. In 1807 Edward Livingston, acting under the decision of the court, purchased a portion of the batture and attempted to make improvements thereon, but the people got together and drove away his workmen. On Sept. 1 Livingston appealed to Gov. Claiborne for protection, and the city council urged the governor to prosecute the claim of the United States to the ground under dispute. On the 15th Livingston again started his men to work, but in a little while a drum was heard summoning the people to the batture.

They rallied by thousands and were quieted only by the appeal of the governor, who addressed them on the spot. Col. McCarty and others replied to the governor, in favor of "the rights of the people" and the case was finally recommitted to the United States courts. On Jan. 24, 1808, Livingston received notice that the president had ordered the U. S. marshal to take possession. Notwithstanding this order, he went on with his improvements, until the militia was called out to aid the marshal in enforcing the president's order. Livingston then went to Washington to secure relief, but Congress refused to act in the matter. After Jefferson retired from the presidency Livingston brought suit against him, and prolonged litigation followed, which did not come to an end until after the death of both Jefferson and Livingston, though the latter's heirs ultimately received some benefit from his claim.

**Baylor**, a post-hamlet in Beauregard parish, is about 5 miles east of the Sabine river and is the terminus of the Sanders-Trotti Tram Company R. R., which connects with the Kansas City Southern.

**Bayou Barbary**, a village in the southern part of Livingston parish, situated on a stream of the same name, which is an affluent of the Amite river, about 2 miles from a steamboat landing, and 4 miles south of Springville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 150.

**Bayou Chene**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of St. Martin parish, is situated on an arm of Lake Chicot, about 15 miles east of St. Martinville, the parish seat and nearest railroad station.

**Bayou Chicot**, a village in the northern part of Evangeline parish, is about 25 miles northwest of Opelousas, and about 5 miles southeast of Turkey Creek, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 150.

**Bayou Current**, a post-hamlet and station in the northeastern part of St. Landry parish, situated on the Atchafalaya river, and a branch line of the Texas Pacific R. R., about 9 miles north of Melville.

**Bayou Goula**, a village in the eastern part of Iberville parish, is situated on the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 8 miles south of Plaquemines, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, and varied industries such as shingle, rice, and sugar mills, and is the trading center for a rich farming district. Its population is 900.

**Bayou Lachute** (R. R. name Lachute), a post-village in the southeast corner of Caddo parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R.

**Bayou Lacomb**, a village in the southern part of St. Tammany parish, on a stream of the same name, is a station on a division of the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., about 10 miles west of Slidell and 3 miles north of Lake Pontchartrain. It has a money order post office, and is the center of a considerable lumber district.

**Bayou Pierre**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Natchitoches parish, is about 5 miles west of Timon, the nearest railroad station, and 17 miles northwest of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

**Bayou Sara**, one of the principal towns of the parish of West Feliciana, is located in the southern part of the parish on the Mississippi river, the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company running from Baton Rouge to Angola, and the Woodville division of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It is an old town, having been first incorporated in 1842. This act of incorporation was repealed in May, 1847, but the town was again incorporated in 1850. The population is 630. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and is an important shipping point. Bayou Sara is practically a part of St. Francisville, the parish seat, though it maintains a separate corporate existence. Before the war it was a more important town than St. Francisville, but with the advent of the railroads the greater portion of the trade was diverted to the latter place.

**Bayou Scie**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Sabine parish, is a station on the Zwollé & Eastern R. R., about 9 miles northwest of Many, the parish seat.

**Baywood**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is situated on the Amite river, about 5 miles east of Pride, the nearest railroad town.

**Bear**, a money order and post-hamlet in Beauregard parish, is a station on the Louisiana & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles north of Lake Charles, the parish seat.

**Bearcreek**, a post-hamlet of Bienville parish, is on a creek of the same name and on the main line of the Louisiana & Northwestern R. R., about 10 miles south of Arcadia, the parish seat.

**Beauregard, Pierre Gustave Toutant**, one of the most noted generals of the Confederate army, was born in St. Bernard parish, La., May 28, 1818, his ancestors on both sides having been members of distinguished French families. On July 1, 1834, he entered the U. S. military academy at West Point and graduated in 1838, standing second in a class of 45. He entered the army as second lieutenant in the 1st artillery, but was soon attached with the same rank to the corps of engineers. He assisted in the construction of Fort Adams, Newport harbor, R. I., and the defenses of Pensacola, Fla., and in June, 1839, was promoted to first lieutenant. In this capacity he was engaged in the survey of Barataria bay; the repair of Fort Jackson; was superintending engineer in the construction of Tower Dupre, the repair of the defenses on the eastern passes to New Orleans, and the repairs of Fort McHenry, Md. In the Mexican war he won considerable fame as a strategist and engineer, by his construction of the defenses of Tampico and in the siege of Vera Cruz, and on Aug. 20, 1847, was brevetted captain "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco." At the battle of Chapultepec and the capture of the City of Mexico he distinguished himself, being wounded in the storming of the "Causeway battery" and again at the Belen gate. From that time until 1861 he was engaged as captain, corps of engineers, in the construction and repair of various forts and defenses. On Feb. 20, 1861, he resigned his commission in the U. S.

service, having just been appointed superintendent of the military academy at West Point on Jan. 23. He was placed in command of the Confederate works and forces at Charleston, S. C., and it was by his order that the first shot of the great Civil war was fired, at 4:30 a. m. on April 12, 1861. At the first battle of Manassas, July 21, 1861, he was practically in command of the Confederate troops, though he was superseded by Gen. J. E. Johnston during the progress of the engagement. At Shiloh, April 6, 1862, after the death of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, Beauregard assumed command and forced the Federal troops back at all points, being master of the field at dark. The arrival of Gen. Buell's army of the Ohio during the night turned the tide of battle the next day, when the Confederates fell back in good order to Corinth, Miss. This place he successfully defended until May 28, when he destroyed all his stores and again withdrew in good order from the presence of an overwhelming enemy. Ill health then forced him to retire from active service for a time, but he was again placed in command of Charleston, which place he held against all attempts of Du Pont's fleet and Hunter's army for nearly two years. In April, 1864, he was ordered to Richmond, where he organized a little army, defeated Gen. Butler and held the works at Petersburg. In Oct., 1864, he was assigned to the command of the division of the West, and in December his department was enlarged to include South Carolina and the coast of Georgia. In Feb., 1865, he was relieved by Gen. J. E. Johnston, whom he assisted during the closing days of the struggle and surrendered with him in April, 1865. In 1866 he was tendered the chief command of the armies of Roumania, but declined and spent the remainder of his life in civil pursuits, his only military service being that of adjutant-general of Louisiana. He served as president of two important railroad companies, and died on Feb. 20, 1893, the last survivor of the full generals of the Confederate army. Gen. Beauregard was regarded as having no superior as a military engineer, and his defense of Charleston was one of the most noteworthy events in the history of wars. He was the author of "Maxims of the Art of War," published at Charleston in 1863, and a "Report of the Defense of Charleston," published at Richmond in 1864.

**Beauregard Parish.**—This is one of the new parishes formed in the southwestern part of the state from Calcasieu. It is bounded on the north by Vernon, on the east by Allen, and on the south by Calcasieu parishes, and on the west by Texas. The parish seat is De Ridder, in the northern part, a town of considerable local importance and a railroad center. The parish contains about 1,000 square miles, much of which is covered by a splendid growth of timber. Agriculture is making excellent progress and the material wealth is rapidly increasing.

**Beauvais, Armand,** acting-governor of the State of Louisiana, 1829-1830, was a native of the state and a member of an old and honorable Creole family. His political career began with an election to the office of justice of the peace in the parish of Ponte

Coupée in 1810. In 1814 he was elected a member of the lower house of the state legislature and was twice reelected. From 1822 to 1830 he was a member of the state senate, of which body he was president at the time of Gov. Derbigny's death in Oct. 1829, when he succeeded to the executive chair, and served until Jan. 14, 1830, at which time he was succeeded by Jacques Dupré. Mr. Beauvais was a candidate for governor in 1830, but was defeated by André B. Roman. In 1833 he was again elected to the state senate, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Cheneveret, and served until the following year, when he retired from public life.

**Beaver**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Evangeline parish, is about 5 miles east of Oakdale, the nearest railroad station, and in 1910 reported a population of 70.

**Beech**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Winn parish, is near the creek of the same name and about 12 miles east of Winnfield, the parish seat. Castor and Flat Creek are the nearest railroad stations.

**Begg**, a post-hamlet in the central part of St. Landry parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., 10 miles north of Opelousas, the parish seat.

**Belair**, a post-village in the northern part of Plaquemines parish, is located on the east bank of the Mississippi river and is the southern terminus of the Louisiana Southern R. R., the construction of which is contemplated to the mouth of the Mississippi river. It is a trading and shipping point of considerable importance, and has a population of 500.

**Belcher**, a village in the northeastern part of Caddo parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles north of Shreveport, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is a trading point of some importance.

**Bell City**, a village in Jeff Davis parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 20 miles southeast of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, and is one of the important shipping points in that section of the parish. Population 200.

**Belle Alliance**, one of the principal towns of Assumption parish, is located on Bayou Lafourche and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 8 miles north of Napoleonville, the parish seat, and within 3 miles of the northern boundary of the parish. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, a large retail trade, and a population of 800.

**Belle Amie**, a postoffice of Lafourche parish, is situated on the east bank of the Bayou Lafourche, some 16 miles southeast of Lockport, which is the most convenient railroad station.

**Bellechasse, J. D. de Goutin**, was appointed chief of militia in 1803 by Laussat, who reported as follows: "In the first place I secured a chief for the militia, and I was lucky indeed in laying my hands on an officer who had served for 24 years, who was not personally well disposed towards the Marquis de Casa Calvo, on account of his having been dismissed from active service on un-



favorable terms, and who enjoyed an excellent reputation and much popularity in the country. He is, besides, the owner of considerable property in the vicinity of the city, and his name is Deville de Goutin Bellechasse." On Nov. 30, 1803, Bellechasse was placed in command of the militia, with the rank of colonel, and when the province was transferred to the United States a month later he received from Laussat a gift of 45 pounds of powder from the French stores for his personal use in his hunting trips, a pastime of which he was quite fond. When the act of Congress, establishing the Territory of Orleans, took effect on Oct. 1, 1804, Col. Bellechasse was appointed a member of the legislative council, but having been active in calling public meetings to protest against the division of the province, he declined the seat. On July 30, 1805, he was appointed recorder by Gov. Claiborne. The following November his name was included in a list of citizens recommended to the president from which to make appointments to fill the vacancies in the council, and President Jefferson appointed him to fill one of the places. He was active in securing the passage of the resolution of May 26, 1806, dissolving the legislature, because of the veto of certain acts by Gov. Claiborne, and was one of those who two days later signed the explanation in which they said: "The executive power has doubtless an absolute veto with respect to the particular constitution to be applied to this territory; but if by means of his veto his will, and only his will, is to be our supreme law, let him reign alone and without disguise." On Sept. 15, 1807, Col. Bellechasse addressed the crowd assembled on the batture, asserting in his speech the right of the people to use the batture as common property, and it was chiefly through his influence that the settlement of the question was referred to the national government. He was a delegate to the first constitutional convention, which met on Nov. 4, 1811, and framed the constitution under which the State of Louisiana was admitted into the Union.

**Belle Helene**, a village of Ascension parish, is a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 6 miles north of Donaldsonville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 150.

**Bellerose**, a village of Assumption parish, is situated on Bayou Lafourche, 7 miles north of Napoleonville, the parish seat, and about halfway between Belle Alliance and Burbank, the nearest railroad stations. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 500.

**Bellevue**, a post-village situated in the eastern part of Bossier parish on Bayou Bodcau, was selected as the first seat of justice of the parish in Feb., 1843, and named Fredonia. In July of the same year the name of Society Hill was adopted, but was shortly afterward changed again to Bellevue. The town was incorporated soon after its foundation, but the work of the council was of a very desultory character. In 1888 an election was held to determine the removal of the seat of justice and some years later it was removed to Benton. Within the past few years a railroad has been

built through to the town, and it has become a shipping point of some importance.

**Bells Store**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of East Feliciana parish, is about 4 miles southwest of Ethel, the nearest railroad town.

**Bellwood**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Natchitoches parish, is situated on a confluent of the Red river, about 6 miles southeast of Ingram, the nearest railroad station.

**Belmont**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Sabine parish, is about 5 miles northwest of Beck, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles north of Many, the parish seat.

**Beluche, Captain**, a Creole, was a member of Lafitte's band of smugglers, who had their headquarters at Barataria bay. In the battle of New Orleans on Jan. 8, 1815, in connection with Capt. You, also one of Lafitte's men, he commanded Battery No. 3 and rendered valiant assistance in repelling Col. Rennie's assault on the right of the American line, for which he received honorable mention in Gen. Jackson's report. After the war Capt. Beluche, with the other "pirates" who took part in defending the city against the British, was pardoned by President Madison. He went to Cartagena and subsequently became a commodore in the Colombian navy.

**Benham**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of East Carroll parish, is situated on the Mississippi river, about 4 miles above Lake Providence, the parish seat and nearest railroad station.

**Benjamin, Judah Philip**, lawyer and statesman, was born on the island of Santa Cruz (or St. Croix), one of the virgin group of the West Indies, Aug. 11, 1811. His parents were English Jews, who sailed from England in 1811 with the intention of locating in New Orleans, but owing to the hostile attitude of Great Britain toward the United States were obliged to land at Santa Cruz, and it was during their temporary residence on that island that Judah was born. After the war of 1812 the family settled at Wilmington, N. C. At the age of 14 years the son entered Yale college, where he studied for 3 years, but did not graduate. He then came with his parents to New Orleans, where he studied law and in 1832, shortly after reaching his majority, he was admitted to the bar. Not finding an abundance of clients at first, he engaged in teaching school and in a compilation of a digest of the cases decided by the local courts, chiefly for his personal use, though he later added a digest of the cases in the supreme court and in 1834 published the result of his labors under the title of "A Digest of Reported Decisions of the Supreme Court of the Late Territory of Orleans, and of the Supreme Court of Louisiana." This work drew attention to him as an attorney, gave him a successful practice, and in 1840 he became a member of the renowned law firm of Slidell, Benjamin & Conrad. As a member of the Louisiana constitutional convention of 1845 he made himself prominent by his advocacy of a provision requiring the governors of the state to be citizens born in the United States. In 1847 Mr. Benjamin was retained as counsel by

the U. S. commission to investigate the Spanish titles under which the early settlers of California claimed their lands. At the close of this investigation he was admitted to practice in the U. S. supreme court and located in Washington, D. C., though he still claimed his residence in Louisiana. In 1848 he was one of the presidential electors from that state; was elected to the U. S. senate in 1852; reelected in 1859, and served until after Louisiana seceded from the Union, when he resigned. He was originally elected to the senate as a Whig, but became a Democrat on account of the position of the two parties on the question of slavery. When the provisional government of the Confederate States was formed in Feb., 1861, Mr. Benjamin was appointed attorney-general, and in the following August he was made secretary of war. A committee of the Confederate Congress investigated his department and reported his conduct of the office as incompetent, and he resigned, but was immediately appointed secretary of state, in which capacity he won the reputation of being the "brains of the Confederacy." After the war he went to England, landing at Liverpool in Sept., 1865. He decided to make England his home and at once set to work studying English law. On Jan. 13, 1866, he became a student at Lincoln's inn, London, and a few months later was admitted to the bar, being then 55 years of age. Clients came slowly at first and he added to his meager income by writing for the newspapers and magazines. In 1867 he published "A Treatise on the Law of Sale of Personal Property," which brought him into prominence, the work being accepted as an authority on this subject throughout England. His practice now increased, he gave up his newspaper and magazine work, and in 1872 he was made queen's counsel. His practice was now confined to briefs on appeal, and he appeared only before the house of lords and the privy council. On June 30, 1883, he withdrew from practice on account of failing health and joined his wife and daughter in Paris, France, where he died on May 8, 1884. The legislature of Louisiana on Oct. 12, 1864, adopted a resolution exempting Mr. Benjamin, along with others, from amnesty, and this action doubtless wielded an influence in driving him into exile. His memory is still revered in Louisiana as an honest, fearless and able man.

**Benson**, a village in the southern part of De Soto parish, is a station on the Kansas City & Southern R. R., about 10 miles south of Mansfield, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express service, and is the trading center for a considerable district. The population is 200.

**Bentley**, a post-village in the eastern part of Grant parish, is located at the junction of the Louisiana & Arkansas and Big Creek railroads, about 12 miles east of Colfax, the parish seat.

**Benton**, the capital of Bossier parish, is located in the western part of the parish on the line of the St. Louis Southwestern R. R., near the Red river, and about 12 miles north of Shreveport. It was selected as the parish seat by an election in Sept., 1888, but through some fault in the law of 1882 authorizing the removal

from Bellevue, the latter place continued to hold the courthouse for some years after the election. The first number of the "Bossier Times," the first newspaper, was issued on Sept. 17, 1857, by Mitchell & Lowry. Benton was incorporated soon after it became the parish seat and in 1910 had a population of 318. The discovery of natural gas near the town since that census was taken has added to the importance of Benton and the present population is much larger. The town has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, several good mercantile houses, good schools and churches, and does a considerable business in the manufacture and shipment of lumber, etc.

**Bermuda**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Natchitoches parish, is situated on the Red river, about 3 miles east of Breville, the nearest railroad station and 10 miles southeast of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has a population of 200.

**Bermudez, Edward E.**, chief justice of the Louisiana Supreme Court from 1881 to 1892, was born in the city of New Orleans, Jan. 19, 1832, a son of Joachim and Emma (Troxler) Bermudez, the former of Spanish and the latter of French and German descent. He was educated at Boyer's academy and Spring Hill college, Mobile, Ala., where he graduated with honors in May, 1851, after which he studied law in the office of Judge Monroe, of Kentucky, and in the fall of 1851 was admitted to the bar. He then completed the course in the law department of the University of Louisiana, was admitted to practice in the Louisiana supreme court in 1853, and shortly afterward in the supreme court of the United States. In 1861 he was a delegate to the state convention that passed the ordinance of secession, and was one of the first citizens of the state to offer his services as a soldier to uphold the cause of the Confederacy, entering the army as a lieutenant in the 1st Louisiana infantry. He became judge advocate of the brigade; served as adjutant, provost-marshal-general, and post commandant at Mobile, and after the cessation of hostilities held the position of assistant city attorney of New Orleans until removed by Gen. Sheridan. His elevation to the chief justiceship in 1881 gave universal satisfaction, both to the members of the bar and the general public. A prominent Louisiana lawyer said of him: "He is profoundly versed in civil law. To say that he is the best civilian of Louisiana would be offensive to some; to say that he is one of the best, may not be doing him justice. We will therefore make no comparison and will simply say that he is a great civilian, and would be considered so in any country where the civil law is extensively studied." In 1889 Judge Bermudez visited Paris and was honored with a seat, by the president, on the bench of the court of cessation, and permitted to assist at a consultation of the judges after hearing the evidence and arguments in a case. He was also honored in the same way by the court of assizes. In 1892 he was succeeded by ex-Gov. Francis T. Nicholls, as chief justice.

**Bernice**, a village in the southwestern part of Union parish, is a station on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., about 15 miles

west of Farmerville, the parish seat. It has a money order post-office, an express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and a population of 781.

**Berry**, a post-hamlet in the extreme southwestern part of Cameron parish, is about 6 miles from the Sabine river, 4 miles from the Gulf of Mexico. Sabine, Tex., is the nearest railroad town.

**Bertie**, a village in the eastern part of Assumption parish, is situated on the Bayou Lafourche, about 4 miles southeast of Napoléonville, the parish seat, and a short distance west of the Southern Pacific R. R. It has a money order postoffice, and a population of 175.

**Bertrandville**, a post-village of Plaquemines parish, is a station on the Louisiana Southern R. R., 4 miles northwest of Belair.

**Berwick**, a town in the eastern part of St. Mary parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 2 miles west of Morgan City, the nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office, and is a trading center for a rich farming district. Its population is 2,183.

**Bethany**, a village near the western boundary of Caddo parish, is about 6 miles southwest of Greenwood, the nearest railroad station, and 18 miles southwest of Shreveport, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 150.

**Bethlehem**, a post-village in the southwestern part of Claiborne parish, is the eastern terminus of the Blackman & Dorcheat, or the Dorcheat Valley R. R., and is about 8 miles southwest of Homer, the parish seat.

**Betty**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Franklin parish, is situated on Bayou Macon, about 6 miles east of Gilbert, the nearest railroad town.

**Bienville**, an incorporated town in the central part of Bienville parish, is a station on the Louisiana & Northwest R. R. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 606.

**Bienville, Jean Baptiste Le Moyne, Sieur de**, sometimes called "The Father of Louisiana," was born at Montreal, Canada, Feb. 24, 1680, a son of Charles and Catherine (Primot) Le Moyne, and one of a family of fourteen children, viz: Charles, Jr., Sieur de Longueuil; Jacques, Sieur de Ste. Hélène; Pierre, Sieur d'Iberville; Paul, Sieur de Maricourt; François, Sieur de Bienville I; Joseph, Sieur de Sérigny; Louis, Sieur de Chateauguay I; Jean Baptiste, Sieur de Bienville II; Antoine, Sieur de Chateauguay II; François Marie, Sieur de Sauvolle; Catherine Jeanne, Marie Anne, Gabriel, and a child that died on the day of its birth. The father, Sieur de Longueuil, Sr., was one of the French pioneers in Canada and lived for some time among the Huron Indians. His sons all grew under the hardy influences of the frontier, and all in later life filled important positions in the French army or navy. Jean Baptiste (Bienville) entered the French navy while still a mere boy, and while serving on the ship Pelican was severely wounded in an action off the coast of New England. At the close of the war he went to France with his brother Pierre (d'Iberville), and when the latter

was chosen to command the expedition sent out by Louis XIV to found a colony in Louisiana, Bienville accompanied him. When Iberville returned to France in May, 1699, Bienville was appointed "king's lieutenant" and made second in command to Sauvolle, who was left in charge of the colony. In this capacity Bienville conducted excursions to various tribes of Indians and explored the streams in the vicinity of Biloxi, where the colony had been planted. It was while returning from one of these expeditions that he met and turned back a company of Englishmen who were seeking to establish a settlement on the Mississippi river. (See English Turn.) In 1700 he was in command of the fort erected by his brother on the Mississippi river, and in Jan., 1702, pursuant to orders from the king, he founded a colony at Mobile, leaving 20 soldiers under Boisbriant at Biloxi. At Mobile he met his brothers, Serigny and Chateauguay and Nicolas de la Salle, who was to serve as intendant or commissaire of the new colony. About the middle of January, Bienville and Serigny went up the river some 18 leagues, where they began the erection of a fort and storehouse.

Bienville now had great difficulty in providing subsistence and in keeping down dissensions, La Salle, the intendant, and de la Vente, the vicar-general, being especially active in intrigues against Bienville and his two brothers, finally depouncing them to the French ministry. Early in Feb., 1708, news came that Bienville had been removed and De Muys appointed to succeed him, but the latter had died at Havana while en route to Mobile. Diron d'Artaguette, who had been appointed to succeed La Salle as intendant, arrived on Feb. 10, with instructions to investigate the charges against Bienville, and also bore a warrant for his arrest in case he was found guilty. Bienville wanted to go to France and face the charges, but the captain of the *Renommée* would not take him, as he was still governor. After a thorough investigation, d'Artaguette submitted a report completely exonerating Bienville. When the grant to Crozat was made, Sept. 14, 1712, Bienville was named as "commander of the Mississippi and its tributaries," or lieutenant-governor, and was second in command to Cadillac, the governor of Louisiana appointed by Crozat. Cadillac soon grew jealous of Bienville's popularity and sent him on an expedition against the Natchez Indians, who had murdered some Frenchmen near their village (now Natchez, Miss.). He built Fort Rosalie (q. v.), left it in charge of an officer named Pailloux, and returned to Mobile to find that Cadillac had been removed and L'Epinay appointed to succeed him. The new governor had not arrived, however, and by virtue of his rank of lieutenant-governor Bienville assumed control of affairs, which caused great rejoicing among the people. On March 9, 1717, L'Epinay arrived with three ships bearing three companies of infantry and 50 colonists. The new governor brought with him the Cross of St. Louis, which the king bestowed upon Bienville as a special reward for his long and efficient services in upholding the French ascendancy on the Mississippi. L'Epinay also brought to Bienville a grant of title to Horn island, but Bienville had expected

more. While he appreciated the honor conferred upon him by the brilliant Cross of St. Louis, he wanted to be governor of the colony he had labored so persistently to place upon firm foundation. The people, too, were disappointed, and L'Epinay found himself confronted on every hand by insubordination. In Aug., 1717, Crozat surrendered his charter, L'Epinay returned to France, and again Bienville was left in control. Crozat was succeeded by the Western company and on Feb. 9, 1718, three ships sent out by that company arrived at Mobile with troops, supplies, and Bienville's commission as commandant-general, or governor. About the time that Crozat gave up his grant a hurricane choked up the harbor at Mobile with sand, making it a difficult matter for vessels to land, and the headquarters of the colony were taken back to Biloxi. One of the first official acts of Bienville upon becoming governor was to establish a colony on the Mississippi river, with a view to making it the seat of government. He selected the site where the city of New Orleans now stands, set 50 men to work at clearing the ground, and prepared to move thither, but the superior council interposed an objection. Thus matters stood until in April, 1722, when Bienville called attention to the disadvantages of New Biloxi, ships being compelled to unload at Ship island, which made it necessary to rehandle all freight, whereas, at New Orleans, ships could come directly up the river to the landing without having to transfer their cargoes. The council now consented to Bienville's plan, and in August he took up his official residence there. In the meantime, his brother Serigny arrived—April 19, 1719—with a French man-of-war, bringing the news of the declaration of war between France and Spain, and bearing an order for Bienville to go at once and capture the Spanish post at Pensacola. In May he sailed into Pensacola bay with three war vessels and a sloop carrying 230 men, and before this force the Spanish surrendered without resistance. The place was afterward recaptured by the Spanish, but was retaken by Bienville, who also sent detachments to guard the frontier of upper Louisiana from an invasion from Mexico.

In Jan., 1724, as the result of a conspiracy against him, Bienville was ordered to France to answer accusations, and Boisbriant was sent down from Fort Chartres to administer the affairs of the colony until the arrival of Gov. Perier, who assumed the duties of the office in Oct., 1726. Bienville did not succeed in clearing himself of the charges against him for some time, but in 1733 he was reinstated as governor and commandant-general, and returned to New Orleans. He continued as governor for about ten years, during which time he was active in prosecuting wars against the Indians and in promoting the peace and prosperity of the colony. He was unsuccessful in an expedition against the Chickasaws, was superseded in 1743 by the Marquis de Vaudreuil and left Louisiana, never to return. His last public service was in connection with the transfer of Louisiana from France to Spain under the treaty of Nov., 1762, when he appeared with Jean Milhet before the Duke of Choiseul to urge an arrangement that would not separate the colonists

from the government of France. Upon being informed that it was impossible to grant the petition, it is said that Bienville, then nearly 85 years old, burst into tears, fell upon his knees and piteously begged the duke "for a reconsideration of the decree against the colony," but in vain. He died in Paris on March 7, 1768, and was buried with military honors in the cemetery of Montmartre.

**Bienville Parish** was created out of the original territory of Claiborne parish in 1848, during the administration of Gov. Isaac Johnson, and named in honor of Bienville, "The father of Louisiana." The parish has an area of 832 square miles, is located in the northwestern part of the state, and its geographical outline is extremely irregular. On the north it is bounded by Webster, Claiborne and Lincoln parishes; on the east by Lincoln and Jackson parishes; on the south by Winn, Natchitoches and Red River parishes, and on the west by Red River, Bossier and Webster parishes. Bienville is one of the "good upland" parishes because most of its formation is good upland, of red sandy clays and some rich bottom lands. The soil is fertile and productive, and is drained by Lake Bistineau on the west, by Bayous Blacklake and Saline in the central part, by the Dugdemona river and its tributaries along the eastern boundary, all of which flow south. The water supply is abundant, as there are many springs and creeks with their numerous branches. The real settlement of the parish goes back to the early '30s, when Irish immigrant families from the south Atlantic states began to settle in this part of the country. Sparta was selected as the parish seat in 1849, but the courthouse was not built until 1854. In 1892 the seat of justice was changed to Arcadia. The oldest parish records that are preserved date back to 1850. Mount Lebanon is an old college town, incorporated in 1854. The university there was established by the Louisiana Baptist society. There are a number of educational institutions in the parish, among which are the Arcadia Male and Female college, and the Gibsland Collegiate institute of the Methodist Episcopal church, South. Bienville has some deposits of iron ore and abounds in salt licks, in addition to which there are large deposits of fire-clay, potter's clay, marl and green sand. Cotton is the chief product, though corn, oats, hay, sorghum and garden vegetables are all paying crops. Large areas are devoted to diversified farming, and as the timber is cut live stock is becoming a more important industry. Post oak and short leaf pine are prevailing timber, mingled with other varieties of oak and hickory, as well as many soft wood trees. Up to a few years ago there still remained 150,000 acres of virgin forest. The fruits and nuts of this northern parish differ some from the southern parishes, those most profitably grown are apples, pears, peaches, plums, pecans, quinces, grapes and figs. Very good transportation and shipping facilities are afforded by the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., which crosses the northern part of the parish, nearly parallel to the northern boundary; the Louisiana & Northwest R. R., which runs south from Gibsland through the center of the parish, connecting on the north with the Cotton Belt line and on



the south with the Texas & Pacific R. R., and the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company. The Louisiana & Arkansas R. R. angles from northwest to southeast across the western part of the parish, and is nearly paralleled farther west by the Shreveport, Alexandria & Southwestern R. R., while the Northern Louisiana & Gulf R. R. taps the extreme southeastern corner. An outlet is thus furnished in every direction to the markets of north, west and south. Arcadia, situated in the northeastern part of the parish on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., is the parish seat. Other towns of importance are Alberta, Bienville, Gibsland, Mount Lebanon, Ringgold, Armistead, Sparta, Taylor and Liberty Hill. The following data concerning the farms, manufactures and population of the parish are taken from the U. S. census for 1900: Number of farms, 2,973; acreage, 294,980; acres under cultivation, 122,661; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$2,097,324; value of farm buildings, \$1,005,589; value of live stock, \$777,387; total value of all crops, \$1,469,004.

**Bigbend** (R. R. name Cordes), a post-village in the eastern part of Avoyelles parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 15 miles southeast of Marks-ville, the parish seat.

**Bigcane**, a post-village in the northeastern part of St. Landry parish, situated on Bayou Rouge, a confluent of the Atchafalaya river, about 5 miles east of Morrow, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice.

**Bills of Exchange.**—(See Notes.)

**Biloxi.**—This was the name of the first French establishment in Louisiana, and was so called by Iberville for the small tribe of Indians which then inhabited the region bordering on the bay of that name. The word Biloxi was somewhat loosely applied by the early French chroniclers, and was made to include both Old and New Biloxi, as well as the civil and military district of that name, established in 1723. (For an account of Iberville's first establishment, see Iberville, Sauvole, Bienville, Fort Maurepas, etc.) Sauvole dates his interesting "Journal Historique," "au Fort du Biloxi." The headquarters of the infant colony only remained at Biloxi until the close of 1701, when Bienville removed to the Mobile, having a small garrison and a few settlers at the old fort, and the principal establishment was for many years at Dauphine island. During the years succeeding the formation of the Western company, hundreds of settlers for the concessions, as well as a large number of soldiers for the various posts and many mechanics and other workmen, were transported to Louisiana. The accommodations on Dauphine island were inadequate to care for the many new arrivals, and in Feb., 1718, Bienville chose a site for his new capital 30 leagues from the mouth of the Mississippi, where New Orleans now stands, which could also be reached by way of Lake Pontchartrain and Bayou St. John. There was, however, dissension among the members of the superior council or directorate of the company, Legac and others being opposed to any establishment away from the sea coast. It

should be kept in mind by the reader that prior to 1720-21, practically all the colonists were being housed, cared for and fed at the expense of the company, and there was no serious effort made to work the various concessions or grants, prior to 1720. Enormous quantities of provisions and supplies were being constantly sent from France to supply the wants of the colonists and almost nothing was being done in the way of agriculture. Indeed, it was generally believed that the coast region east and west of Biloxi was barren and sterile and would not repay tillage. Such was the general condition of affairs when steps were taken to remove the headquarters of the colony in 1719 to Old Biloxi, so-called because of Iberville's old fort there, and also to distinguish it from the later establishment at New Biloxi, one league distant on the west side of the bay, on the point of land opposite Deer island. Here, in Nov., 1719, according to Dumont, cabins were built for the soldiers, dwellings for the commandant and officers, magazines, and even a cistern, and as soon as preparations were sufficiently advanced, everybody, and everything was transported thither from Dauphine island. Headquarters only remained at Old Biloxi for a short period. Bienville had caused a new fort to be built at New Biloxi, which was named Fort Louis, in honor of the king. Moreover, an accidental fire destroyed the fort at Old Biloxi, as well as some of the cabins. La Harpe states in his Journal that "on the 9th of September (1721) M. de Bienville left Old Biloxi, to go to Fort Louis (New Biloxi, where the engineers had prepared accommodations for him in an old warehouse." Many of the colonists narrowly escaped death by famine at this time, as the same historian states that, on the 14th, "provisions having failed, the troops were sent to the Pearl river and to the Pascagoulas, to live among the Indians." This famine is assigned by Dumont as one of the reasons for transferring the colony from Old to New Biloxi. So great was the prevailing want "that the commandant was obliged to send the soldiers, workmen, and even officers, to the nearest Indians of the country, that of the Biloxis and Pascagoulas, who received them with great pleasure, and supported them quite well, not indeed with bread, but with good hominy and sagamity, boiled with good store of meat or bear oil. As for the concessioners, each remained at his place, living not over well, being brought down to beans and peas in no great quantity. To increase the dilemma, there arrived at this juncture a vessel loaded with negroes, who were distributed to such as could support them. At last the famine was so severe that a great number died, some from eating herbs they did not know, and which, instead of prolonging life, produced death; others from eating oysters, which they went and gathered on the seashore. Most of those found dead by the heaps of shells were Germans. At last in the height of the scourge came the Venus, loaded exclusively with provisions, and followed immediately by two other vessels. Meanwhile, in April, 1721, the engineer Pauger was sent by Bienville to the mouth of the Mississippi to sound the passes. He reported that he had found 12 feet of water on the bar and urged

Bienville to use his influence with the company to have the fort at Biloxi abandoned, and to fix the headquarters and principal settlement at New Orleans. This desirable end was finally accomplished in 1722, though thousands of colonists down to 1732 made their first landing on the soil of Louisiana at Biloxi, and the fine harbor of Ship island was used by French ships for many years longer.

**Biloxis.**—(See Indians.)

**Biologic Station.**—(See Gulf Biologic Station.)

**Bird Day.**—(See Game Laws.)

**Blackburn**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Claiborne parish, is about 5 miles west of Camp, the nearest railroad station, and 9 miles northwest of Homer, the parish seat.

**Blackburn, William Jasper**, member of Congress, was born in Arkansas, July 24, 1820; was educated in the public schools; learned the printing trade, and established the *Homer Iliad*, at Homer, La. He was so strong in his attacks against the slavery question that his office was twice mobbed. In 1848 he was sent as a delegate to the state constitutional convention, and was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 40th Congress, as a Republican, serving from July 18, 1868, to March 3, 1869.

**Black Code.**—The negro population became an important element in the community quite early in the history of the colony. A few Africans were brought over during the Crozat régime, and when, in 1717, the Western Company was chartered to manage the affairs of the colony, one of the conditions imposed upon it was the importation of 3,000 slaves for service on the various plantations. African slaves had become numerous enough in 1724 to warrant the enactment of special legislation for their management and control. By direction of the company, in March, 1724, Bienville therefore promulgated a Black Code, the essential provisions of which remained in force until 1803, and many of which were embodied in the later American Black Code. Says Gayarré: "Its first and third articles were, it must be confessed, strangely irrelevant to the matter in consideration. Thus, the first declared that the Jews were forever expelled from the colony; and the third, that the Roman Catholic religion was the only religious creed which would be tolerated in Louisiana. By what concatenation of causes or of ideas, these provisions concerning the supremacy of the Roman Catholic religion and the expulsion of the Jews came to be inserted into the Black Code, it is difficult to imagine."

Art. 1. Decrees the expulsion of the Jews from the colony.

Art. 2. Makes it imperative on masters to impart religious instruction to their slaves.

Art. 3. Permits the exercises of the Roman Catholic creed only. Every other mode of worship is prohibited.

Art. 4. Negroes placed under a direction or supervision of any other person than a Catholic, are liable to confiscation.

Art. 5. Sundays and holy days are to be strictly observed. All negroes found at work on these days are to be confiscated.

Art. 6. We forbid our white subjects, of both sexes, to marry with the blacks, under the penalty of being fined and subjected to some other arbitrary punishment. We forbid all curates, priests, or missionaries of our secular or regular clergy, and even our chaplains in our navy, to sanction such marriages. We also forbid all our white subjects, and even the manumitted or free-born blacks, to live in a state of concubinage with slaves. Should there be any issue from this kind of intercourse, it is our will that the person so offending, and the master of the slave, should pay each a fine of 300 livres. Should said issue be the result of the concubinage of the master with his slave, said master shall not only pay the fine, but be deprived of the slave, and of the children, who shall be adjudged to the hospital of the locality, and said slaves shall be forever incapable of being set free. But, should this illicit intercourse have existed between a free black and his slave, when said free black had no legitimate wife, and should said black marry said slave according to the forms prescribed by the church, said slave shall be thereby set free, and the children shall also become free and legitimate; and in such a case, there shall be no application of the penalties mentioned in the present article.

Art. 7. The ceremonies and forms prescribed by the ordinance of Blois, and by the edict of 1639, for marriages, shall be observed both with regard to free persons and to slaves. But the consent of the father and mother of the slave is not necessary; that of the master shall be the only one required.

Art. 8. We forbid all curates to proceed to effect marriages between slaves without proof of the consent of their masters; and we also forbid all masters to force their slaves into any marriage against their will.

Art. 9. Children, issued from the marriage of slaves, shall follow the condition of their parents, and shall belong to the master of the wife and not of the husband, if the husband and wife have different masters.

Art. 10. If the husband be a slave, and the wife a free woman, it is our will that their children, of whatever sex they may be, shall share the condition of their mother, and be as free as she, notwithstanding the servitude of their father; and if the father be free and the mother a slave, the children shall all be slaves.

Art. 11. Masters shall have their Christian slaves buried in consecrated ground.

Art. 12. We forbid slaves to carry offensive weapons or heavy sticks, under penalty of being whipped, and of having said weapons confiscated for the benefit of the person seizing the same. An exception is made in favor of those slaves who are sent a hunting or a shooting by their masters, and who carry with them a written permission to that effect, or are designated by some known mark or badge.

Art. 13. We forbid slaves belonging to different masters to gather in crowds either by day or by night, under the pretext of a wedding, or for any other cause, either at the dwelling or on the

grounds of one of their masters, or elsewhere, and much less on the highways or in secluded places, under the penalty of corporal punishment, which shall not be less than the whip. In case of frequent offenses of the kind, the offenders shall be branded with the mark of the flower de luce, and should there be aggravating circumstances, capital punishment may be applied, at the discretion of our judges. We command all our subjects, be they officers or not, to seize all such offenders, to arrest and conduct them to prison, although there should be no judgment against them.

Art. 14. Masters who shall be convicted of having permitted or tolerated such gatherings as aforesaid, composed of other slaves than their own, shall be sentenced individually, to indemnify their neighbors for the damage occasioned by said gatherings, and to pay, for the first time, a fine of 30 livres, and double that sum on the repetition of the offense.

Art. 15. We forbid negroes to sell any commodities, provisions, or produce of any kind, without the written permission of their masters, or without wearing their known marks or badges, and any persons purchasing anything from negroes in violation of this article, shall be sentenced to pay a fine of 1,500 livres.

Art. 16, 17, 18 and 19. Provide at length for the clothing of slaves and for their subsistence.

Art. 20. Slaves who shall not be properly fed, clad, and provided for by their masters, may give information thereof to the attorney-general or the superior council, or to all the other officers of justice of an inferior jurisdiction, and may put the written exposition of their wrongs into their hands; upon which information, and even ex-officio, should the information come from another quarter, the attorney-general shall prosecute said masters without charging any costs to the complainants. It is our will that this regulation be observed in all accusations for crimes or barbarous and inhuman treatment brought by slaves against their masters.

Art. 21. Slaves who are disabled from working, either by old age, disease, or otherwise, be the disease incurable or not, shall be fed and provided for by their masters; and in case they should have been abandoned by said masters, said slaves shall be adjudged to the nearest hospital, to which said masters shall be obliged to pay eight cents a day for the food and maintenance of each one of these slaves; and for the payment of this sum, said hospital shall have a lien on the plantation of the master.

Art. 22. We declare that slaves can have no right to any kind of property, and that all they acquire either by their own industry, or by the liberality of others, or by any other means or title whatever, shall be the full property of their masters; and the children of said slaves, their fathers and mothers, their kindred or other relations, either free or slaves, shall have no pretensions or claims thereto, either through testamentary dispositions or donations inter vivos; which dispositions and donations we declare null and void, and also whatever promises they may have made, or whatever obligations they may have subscribed to, as having been entered

into by persons incapable of disposing of any thing, and of participating to any contract.

Art. 23. Masters shall be responsible for what their slaves have done by their command, and also for what transactions they have permitted their slaves to do in their shops, in the particular line of commerce with which they are intrusted; and in case said slaves should have acted without the order or authorization of their masters, said masters shall be responsible only for so much as has turned to their profit; and if said masters have not profited by the doing or transaction of their slaves, the peculium which the masters have permitted the slaves to own, shall be subjected to all claims against said slaves, after deduction made by the masters of what may be due to them; and if said peculium should consist, in whole or in part, of merchandises in which the slaves had permission to traffic, the masters shall only come in for their share in common with the other creditors.

Art. 24. Slaves shall be incapable of all public functions, and of being constituted agents for any other person than their own masters, with powers to manage or conduct any kind of trade; nor can they serve as arbitrators or experts; nor shall they be called to give their testimony either in civil or in criminal cases, except when it shall be a matter of necessity, and only in default of white people; but in no case shall they be permitted to serve as witnesses either for or against their masters.

Art. 25. Slaves shall never be parties to civil suits, either as plaintiffs or defendants, nor shall they be allowed to appear as complainants in criminal cases, but their masters shall have the right to act for them in civil matters, and in criminal ones, to demand punishment and reparation for such outrages and excesses as their slaves may have suffered from.

Art. 26. Slaves may be prosecuted criminally, without their masters being made parties to the trial, except they should be indicted as accomplices; and said slaves shall be tried, at first, by the judges of ordinary jurisdiction, if there be any, and on appeal, by the superior council, with the same rules, formalities, and proceedings observed for free persons, save the exceptions mentioned hereafter.

Art. 27. The slave who, having struck his master, his mistress, or the husband of his mistress, or their children, shall have produced a bruise, or the shedding of blood in the face, shall suffer capital punishment.

Art. 28. With regard to outrages or acts of violence committed by slaves against free persons, it is our will that they be punished with severity, and even with death, should the case require it.

Art. 29. Thefts of importance, and even the stealing of horses, mares, mules, oxen or cows, when executed by slaves or manumitted persons, shall make the offender liable to corporal, and even capital punishment, according to the circumstances of the case.

Art. 30. The stealing of sheep, goats, hogs, poultry, grain, fodder, peas, beans, or other vegetables, produce, or provisions, when committed by slaves, shall be punished according to the circum-

stances of the case; and the judges may sentence them, if necessary, to be whipped by the public executioner, and branded with the mark of the flower de luce.

Art. 31. In cases of thefts committed or damages done by their slaves, masters, besides the corporal punishment inflicted on their slaves, shall be bound to make amends for the injuries resulting from the acts of said slaves, unless they prefer abandoning them to the sufferer. They shall be bound to make this choice in three days from the time of the conviction of the negroes; if not, this privilege shall be forever forfeited.

Art. 32. The runaway slave, who shall continue to be so for one month from the day of his being denounced to the officers of justice, shall have his ears cut off, and shall be branded with the flower de luce on the shoulder; and on the second offense of the same nature, persisted in during one month from the day of his being denounced, he shall be hamstrung, and be marked with the flower de luce on the other shoulder. In the third offense, he shall suffer death.

Art. 33. Slaves who shall have made themselves liable to the penalty of the whip, the flower de luce brand, and ear cutting, shall be tried, in the last resort, by the ordinary judges of the inferior courts, and shall undergo the sentence passed upon them without there being an appeal to the superior council, in confirmation or reversal of judgment, notwithstanding the article 26th of the present code, which shall be applicable only to those judgments in which the slave convicted is sentenced to be hamstrung or to suffer death.

Art. 34. Freed or free-born negroes, who shall have afforded refuge in their houses to fugitive slaves, shall be sentenced to pay to the masters of said slaves, the sum of 30 livres a day for every day during which they shall have concealed said fugitives; and all other free persons, guilty of the same offense, shall pay a fine of 10 livres a day as aforesaid; and should the freed or free-born negroes not be able to pay the fine herein specified, they shall be reduced to the condition of slaves, and be sold as such. Should the price of the sale exceed the sum mentioned in the judgment, the surplus be delivered to the hospital.

Art. 35. We permit our subjects in this colony, who may have slaves concealed in any place whatever, to have them sought after by such persons and in such a way as they may deem proper, or to proceed themselves to such researches as they may think best.

Art. 36. The slave who is sentenced to suffer death on the denunciation of his master, shall, when that master is not an accomplice to his crime, be appraised before his execution by two of the principal inhabitants of the locality, who shall be specially appointed by the judge, and the amount of said appraisement shall be paid to the master. To raise this sum, a proportional tax shall be laid on every slave, and shall be collected by the persons invested with that authority.

Art. 37. We forbid all the officers of the superior council, and all our other officers of justice in this colony, to take any fees or

receive any perquisites in criminal suits against slaves, under the penalty, in so doing, of being dealt with as guilty of extortion.

Art. 38. We also forbid all our subjects in this colony, whatever their condition or rank may be, to apply, on their own private authority, the rack to their slaves, under any pretense whatever, and to mutilate said slaves in any one of their limbs, or in any part of their bodies, under the penalty of the confiscation of said slaves; and said masters, so offending, shall be liable to a criminal prosecution. We only permit masters, when they think that the case requires it, to put their slaves in irons, and to have them whipped with rods or ropes.

Art. 39. We command our officers of justice in this colony to institute criminal process against masters and overseers who shall have killed or mutilated their slaves, when in their power and under their supervision, and to punish said murder according to the atrocity of the circumstances; and in case the offense shall be a pardonable one, we permit them to pardon said master and overseers without it being necessary to obtain from us letters patent of pardon.

Art. 40. Slaves shall be held in law as movables, and as such, they shall be part of the community of acquests between husband and wife; they shall not be liable to be seized under any mortgage whatever; and they shall be equally divided among the co-heirs without admitting from any one of said heirs any claims founded on principut or right of primogeniture, or dowry.

Arts. 41, 42, are entirely concerned with judicial forms and proceedings.

Art. 43. Husbands and wives shall not be seized and sold separately when belonging to the same master; and their children, when under 14 years of age, shall not be separated from their parents and such seizures and sales shall be null and void. The present articles shall apply to voluntary sales, and in case such sales should take place in violation of the law, the seller shall be deprived of the slave he has illegally retained, and said slave shall be adjudged to the purchaser without any additional price being required.

Art. 44. Slaves 14 years old, and from this age up to 60, who are settled on lands and plantations, and are at present working on them, shall not be liable to seizure for debt, except for what may be due out of the purchase money agreed to be paid for them, unless said grounds or plantations should also be distressed, and any seizure and judicial sale of a real estate, without including the slaves of the aforesaid age who are part of said estate, shall be deemed null and void.

Arts. 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, Relate to certain formalities to be observed in judicial proceedings.

Art. 50. Masters, when 25 years old, shall have the power to manumit their slaves, either by testamentary dispositions, or by acts inter vivos. But, as there may be mercenary masters disposed to set a price on the liberation of their slaves; and whereas slaves,



with a view to acquire the necessary means to purchase their freedom, may be tempted to commit theft or deeds of plunder, no person, whatever may be his rank and condition, shall be permitted to set free his slaves, without obtaining from the superior council a decree of permission to that effect; which permission shall be granted without costs, when the motives for the setting free of said slaves, as specified in the petition of the master, shall appear legitimate to the tribunal. All future acts for the emancipation of slaves, which may be made without this permission, shall be null; and the slaves so free shall not be entitled to their freedom; they shall, on the contrary, continue to be held as slaves; but they shall be taken away from their former masters, and confiscated for the benefit of the India Company.

Art. 51. However, should slaves be appointed by their masters tutors to their children, said slaves shall be held and regarded as being thereby set free to all intents and purposes.

Art. 52. We declare that the acts for the enfranchisement of slaves, passed according to the forms above described, shall be equivalent to an act of naturalization, when said slaves are not born in our colony of Louisiana, and they shall enjoy all the rights and privileges inherent to our subjects born in our kingdom, or in any land or country under our dominion. We declare, however, that all manumitted slaves, and all free-born negroes, are incapable of receiving donations, either by testamentary dispositions, or by acts inter vivos from the whites. Said donations shall be null and void, and the objects so donated shall be applied to the benefits of the nearest hospital.

Art. 53. We command all manumitted slaves to show the profoundest respect to their former masters, to their widows and children, and any injury or insult offered by said manumitted slaves to their former masters, their widows or children, shall be punished with more severity than if it had been offered to any other person. We, however, declare them exempt from the discharge of all duties or services, and from the payment of taxes or fees, or anything else which their former masters might, in their quality of patrons, claim either in relation to their persons, or to their personal or real estate, either during the life or after the death of said manumitted slaves.

Art. 54. We grant to manumitted slaves the same right, privileges, and immunities which are enjoyed by free-born persons. It is our pleasure that their merit in having acquired their freedom, shall produce in their favor, not only with regard to their persons, but also to their property, the same effects which our other subjects derive from the happy circumstance of their having been born free.

Fazende, Brusle, Perry,  
March, 1724.

In the name of the king.  
Bienville, De la Chaise.

In the regulation of police published Feb. 18, 1751, by Gov. Vaudreuil and Michel de la Rouvillière the intendant-commissary,

Articles 10 to 30 have special reference to the treatment and control of negroes, and are an amplification of certain provisions of the Black Code, especially of Articles 12 to 15 inclusive. The stringent legislation here embodied prohibits under severe penalties the sale of intoxicants to negroes, the harboring of slaves for unlawful purposes, trade dealings with slaves who are not specifically authorized by their masters to buy and sell, all assemblies of negroes owned by different masters either in town or country, the carrying by any negro of a cane, rod, or stick, etc. Any white person is authorized to stop a negro or slave, either in New Orleans, or in the country during the day, and particularly during the night, and compel the said negro or slave to show his written pass; the abuse of horses and their stealing by negroes is the subject of a separate article; another article is intended to prevent masters from treating their slaves with undue lenity, and still another article aims to enforce proper respect and submission on the part of the blacks toward the whites, branding and whipping being the penalties imposed for any insolence shown. Such protection as was afforded the blacks is embodied in Article 30, which recites, "A private person, a soldier, or any other individual, has not the right to ill-treat a negro who is guilty of no offense towards him. In certain cases, the person offended may arrest him, and ask that he be dealt with according to the dictates of justice, because the negro is subject only to the police regulations of the country and to the tribunal of his own master. Consequently, and in compliance with the orders of his Majesty, we forbid that any one should take the liberty to ill-treat slaves; and for any violence of this prohibition, the person so offending shall undergo an arbitrary punishment, according to the circumstances of the case."

When Gen. O'Reilly assumed control of the colony in the name of Spain, he issued a special proclamation reenacting most of the French legislation with reference to the negroes.

**Blackcreek**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Grant parish, is about 6 miles northwest of Bentley, the nearest railroad station, and the same distance northeast of Colfax, the parish seat.

**Blackwell**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of St. Tammany parish, is about 5 miles north of Folsom, the nearest railroad station.

**Blairstown**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of East Feliciana parish, is situated on a confluent of the Amite river, about 5 miles north of Pride, the nearest railroad station, and 9 miles southeast of Clinton, the parish seat.

**Blanc, Antoine**, 1st Roman Catholic archbishop of New Orleans, was born at Sury, France, Oct. 11, 1792. He was one of the first priests ordained after the Restoration in France. In order to escape military conscription he received special dispensation and was ordained in 1817 before he had reached canonical age. He was one of the missionaries who volunteered for the Louisiana missionary field and accompanied Bishop Dubourg (q. v.) to the United States. With 30 other priests, he was entertained by Charles Car-

roll of Carrollton, Md., for two months, before they went to Baltimore to join Bishop Dubourg for the trip west. At first Father Blanc had charge of the Vincennes mission, but in 1820 was called to New Orleans and after that was stationed at Natchez, Pointe Coupée and Baton Rouge. He was appointed assistant vicar-general of the diocese of New Orleans, was raised in 1832 to coadjutor-bishop and when Bishop Neckere died in 1833, was appointed administrator of the diocese. Two years later he was appointed bishop and consecrated in the cathedral on Nov. 22, 1835. At that time the diocese of New Orleans included Louisiana and Mississippi, and in 1838 Texas was placed under the jurisdiction of the See of New Orleans. During his administration Bishop Blanc succeeded in having both Texas and Mississippi made into separate and independent dioceses. While in office he established a diocesan seminary, introduced the Jesuit Lazarist and Redemptionist orders, the Christian Brothers, Sisters of Charity and several other Catholic orders. He established 2 colleges, 9 free schools, 13 orphan asylums and 3 churches. The number of churches and priests in the diocese more than doubled while he was bishop and when New Orleans was erected into an arch-diocese in 1850, he was raised to archbishop. He attended the 1st, 2d, 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th provincial councils at Baltimore and the 1st plenary council in 1852. The 1st council he attended as theologian, the others as prelate. He called and presided over, as metropolitan, the 1st provincial council of New Orleans. In 1855, he went to Rome to attend the assembly of cardinals, archbishops and bishops called together by Pius IX. He died in New Orleans, June 20, 1860.

**Blanchard**, a village in the central part of Caddo parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 9 miles northwest of Shreveport. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express service, is the trading center of a considerable district, and in 1910 had a population of 200.

**Blanchard, Albert G.**, soldier, was born in Charleston, Mass., in 1810, where he received his early education. When quite young, he entered the U. S. military academy, where he graduated in 1829. While at the academy he was a classmate of Robert E. Lee and Joseph E. Johnston. After graduating he was appointed brevet second lieutenant of the 3d infantry, and served on the frontier from 1829 to 1840, when he resigned from the army to engage in mercantile pursuits, and also served as director of public schools in Louisiana from 1843 to 1845. When war broke out with Mexico he again entered the service of the United States, as captain of Louisiana volunteers, May 15, 1846, and won distinction at Monterey and the siege of Vera Cruz. He was offered an appointment in the regular army but declined in order to accept a commission as major of the 12th Louisiana infantry, May 27, 1847. After the war he returned to New Orleans and taught in the public schools until 1850. For several years he was employed as a surveyor, and from 1854 to 1861 was secretary and treasurer of the New Orleans & Carrollton, and the Jefferson & Lake Pontchartrain

railroad companies. Gen. Blanchard sympathized with the South and entered the service of his adopted state as colonel of the 1st Louisiana infantry. He served with his command in Virginia; in May, 1861, was placed in command of two divisions of Huger's forces; was promoted to brigadier-general and placed in command of a brigade at Portsmouth, Va. In April, 1862, he took part in the operations around South Mills. Later he was in command of Drewry's bluff. After the war he returned to New Orleans, and was surveyor and civil engineer from 1866 to 1870. He was deputy surveyor of the city of New Orleans from 1870 to 1878, and assistant surveyor from 1878 to 1891. He died in New Orleans, La., June 21, 1891.

**Blanchard, Newton Crain**, governor of Louisiana from 1904 to 1908, was born on Jan. 29, 1849, in Rapides parish, La., where his boyhood was passed on a cotton plantation. His early education was acquired in private schools and the Louisiana state university, and in 1870 he graduated in the law department of the University of Louisiana (now Tulane) at New Orleans. He began practice at Shreveport in 1871, became a successful attorney, and in 1876 was elected chairman of the Democratic committee of Caddo parish. Three years later he was chosen a delegate to the constitutional convention, in which he was made chairman of the committee on Federal relations. With the rank of major he served on the staff of Gov. Wiltz and Gov. McEnery, and at the same time was the Louisiana trustee of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tenn. In 1880 he was elected to the lower house of Congress and served continuously in that body until 1893, when he was elected to the U. S. Senate. While in the house he was for some time chairman of the committee on rivers and harbors, and as such wielded great influence in securing appropriations for the improvement of the levees along the Mississippi river, thus preventing, or at least reducing to a minimum, the damage done by disastrous floods. In 1897 he left the senate to accept a place as associate justice of the Louisiana supreme court and remained upon the bench until 1904, when he was elected governor for a term of four years. Mr. Blanchard is a Democrat who is always ready to obey the behests of his party, whether as an officeholder, a delegate to conventions, or as member of the national committee, in which organization he ably represented the State of Louisiana for several years.

**Blanchard's Administration.**—Gov. Blanchard and Lieut.-Gov. Sanders were inducted into office on May 16, 1904. In his inaugural message the new governor devoted considerable attention to the subject of education, especially recommending legislation in the interests of the primary schools. He suggested that the state issue 40 or 45 year bonds to the amount of \$1,000,000 for the purpose of improving her educational institutions, and concluded this part of his message by saying: "It was never truer than now that the education of the poorest is the chief concern of a state." He expressed himself in favor of legislation that would secure better roads in the rural districts; advocated the enactment of a primary

election law; promised a rigid enforcement of law and order, and that there should be no lynching nor mob violence during his administration if the military at his command could prevent it; concurred in Gov. Heard's recommendation in his retiring message that the state debt be refunded on a 3 per cent basis; and advocated the extension of the elective franchise. "There is no doubt," said he, "that many people in the state hold to the opinion that many of the existing offices, now appointive, should be made elective, and are desirous that this should be done. I recommend that action on this line be taken."

The general assembly to which this message was delivered had met on May 9, 1904, one week before Gov. Blanchard was inaugurated. Act No. 113, passed at this session, created a department of forestry, to consist of the register of the land office and four citizens of the state to be appointed by the governor for a term of four years; the register to, be ex-officio commissioner of forestry, for which he was to receive an addition of \$500 to his annual salary, the other four members of the department to receive only actual expenses, not exceeding \$100 each per annum. The act made it the duty of the department to inquire into and report on the forest conditions in the state, with reference to the preservation of the forests already existing and the reforestation of denuded lands. The register, in his capacity of commissioner, was to have charge of the preservation of the forests, and his orders were to be supreme. He was authorized to appoint a deputy, to be known as the chief fire warden, with a salary of \$500 a year, who was charged with the enforcement of the law. Police jurors were constituted fire wardens, who were to assemble on the orders of the chief fire warden in case of forest fires, and were to receive \$2 per day for each day actually employed in fighting fires. Any person wilfully, negligently or carelessly setting fire to woods, or near woods, was liable to a fine not exceeding \$100, to which might be added imprisonment for not more than three months, all fines to be paid into the parish treasury where the offense occurred, and to be used in enforcing the provisions of the act. It was also directed that parish school boards provide for teaching forestry in the public schools, and for an arbor day (q. v.), when forest trees should be planted on the school grounds, etc. In 1906 Gov. Blanchard tried to have the law amended so as to limit the cut of timber by lumber companies to trees larger than 10 or 12 inches in diameter, but the influence of the milling interests was strong enough to prevent the passage of the bill.

On July 5, 1904, the governor approved an act creating the state board of charities and corrections, to consist of the governor and five citizens to be appointed by him—one for 6 years, one for 5 years, one for 4 years, one for 3 years and one for 2 years, after which all appointments were to be for 6 years, except in cases of vacancies, when the appointment was not to extend beyond the expiration of the original term. The governor was designated as chairman of the board, whose duties were defined as merely visit-

orial. The board was authorized and required to visit all institutions—state, parish or municipal—of a charitable, eleemosynary, correctional or reformatory character, and to report annually to the governor and to each session of the legislature, making such suggestions regarding the management of the institutions as the members might deem proper, provided said suggestions were concurred in by a majority of the members of the boards in control of the institutions affected by them. Local officers of the various institutions coming within the provisions of the act were directed to furnish the board of charities and corrections all information, etc.

On the same date Gov. Blanchard also approved an act establishing a state reform school for the accommodation of male persons under the age of 18 years, who might be convicted of any crime except murder, manslaughter or rape, such imprisonment not to entail the forfeiture of civil rights. The governor was authorized to appoint, with the advice and consent of the senate, three commissioners to locate the school, provided, that the location selected should not be within 30 miles of the state penitentiary or any of the convict farms. The commissioners thus appointed were required to serve without compensation other than actual expenses incurred in the discharge of their duties; to adopt for the institution a system of discipline that should be humane and reformatory in character; and to report annually to the governor. They were given authority to release on parole any inmate of the school whose conduct in their judgment merited such treatment, the paroled person to be rearrested if his parole was broken. To carry out the provisions of the act an appropriation of \$20,000 was made; \$5,000 out of the revenues of 1906, \$10,000 out of the revenues of 1907, and \$5,000 out of the revenues of 1908. The commissioners purchased about 193 acres of land on the Ouachita river, a short distance below the city of Monroe, paying therefor \$9,646, and here the school was established. In his message to the legislature on May 12, 1908, Gov. Blanchard said: "On this site a substantial building is under construction and nearly finished. This institution is managed by a board of three commissioners who are displaying most commendable zeal in the work, besides progressive ideas and good business judgment. Two of them, with my approval, visited similar institutions in the Eastern and Northern portions of our country in order to observe the arrangement of the buildings and to become more fully informed in the matter of the management of such schools." By the act of July 9, 1908, the name of the school was changed to that of the "Louisiana Training Institute."

The law of 1902, creating the Vicksburg Military Commission, inadvertently omitted the 3d, 17th, 21st, 26th, 27th, 28th (29th), and 31st Louisiana regiments. In 1904 it was amended so as to include these organizations and give them representation on the commission.

In July, 1905, the report of a few cases of yellow fever in New Orleans caused the Mississippi authorities to establish a quarantine against the State of Louisiana. Toward the close of the month

Gov. Blanchard received notice that bodies of Mississippi militia, uniformed and armed, were constantly crossing the Pearl river; that the drawbridge of the Louisville & Nashville railroad over the Rigolets was kept closed by order of the Mississippi quarantine officers and opened only to such boats as they directed; and that Mississippi patrol boats were committing acts of trespass and intimidation in Louisiana waters upon Louisiana fishermen and their boats. The governor immediately ordered Brig.-Gen. Arsène Perilliat of his staff and Capt. J. W. Bostick, commanding the state naval brigade, to investigate the report, and at the same time notified the governor of Mississippi of his action. After a hurried investigation Capt. Bostick reported that the drawbridge was kept closed by the patrol boat Grace; that 18 schooners from Louisiana ports had been stopped at the Rigolets and forcibly towed over to Ship island; that militiamen, uniformed and armed, were in the habit of going daily to Dunbar, La., for mail and supplies, or to take the train; and that the patrol boat Cartryne had issued orders to Louisiana fishermen who desired to go out into Lake Borgne to remain inside the pass at Chef Menteur.

On Thursday morning, Aug. 3, Capt. Bostick received telegraphic orders from the governor "to look after Rigolets and bridge immediately and hurry forward preparation of flotilla strong enough to protect state's rights." The governor also telegraphed to Sheriff Long of Orleans parish and Sheriff Nunez of St. Bernard parish to confer with Capt. Bostick, proceed to Rigolets and arrest any Mississippi patrol boats found interfering with commerce. Upon receiving his orders Capt. Bostick sent Lieuts. T. D. Miller and John Chaffe, with 14 enlisted men and 4 civilians, to the Rigolets with instructions to prevent all interference with the bridge, fishermen or shipping, and directed Lieut. Ernest D. Ivy to take 12 men and proceed down the Mississippi river on the power launch Tom to Lake Borgne canal, where he was to report to Sheriff Nunez. Troops were also sent by train to the Rigolets.

Early on Friday morning, Aug. 4, Lieut. Ivy captured the patrol launch Topsy, commanded by Capt. English, near the Lake Borgne canal, where it was stationed to prevent the fishermen at Chef Menteur from going into Lake Borgne. Capt. Bostick arrived at the Rigolets early on the morning of the 4th and was hailed by the patrol boat Grace, commanded by Walter Blunt. Bostick ordered the Grace alongside his launch, the Marie, and lashed the boats together, but found that Sheriff Long, who had gone to the Rigolets on Thursday afternoon, had returned to New Orleans. As he had no authority to make arrests he ordered the Grace to the Pearl river and admonished Blunt that he must not interfere with the passage of boats. About 2 p. m. the Grace came back and Blunt showed documents signed by Surgeon Wasdin of the marine hospital service and Capt. Chaytor of the U. S. revenue cutter Winona, stating that the Grace was acting under instructions to warn all vessels not to enter Mississippi waters unless they were willing to go to Ship island for detention. Bostick informed the captain of

the Grace that he would not be permitted to seize vessels in Louisiana waters nor interfere with fishermen, but must confine himself to warning vessels not to land in Mississippi without first going to Ship island, and then telegraphed to the governor for instructions, remaining in the vicinity of the Rigolets to see that his injunctions were obeyed. In due time he received from Gov. Blanchard the following message:

"Inform captain of Grace that as long as he confines his operations to strictly quarantine patrol duty, which is to see that no vessels from Louisiana land at Mississippi gulf ports, unless going first into detention, he will not be molested, but any interference other than this with Louisiana vessels, or harassing of Louisiana fishermen or hunters, or interfering with drawbridge at Rigolets, will result in his prompt arrest and prosecution in the Louisiana courts. This applies to captain of Winona as well, and all other commanders of patrol boats doing quarantine duty in Louisiana waters when such commanders exceed the authority given them by the marine hospital bureau, and violate state statutes. Their being aboard vessels in the service of the bureau will not exempt them from arrest. You will send a copy of this dispatch by mail to U. S. Surgeon Wasdin of Gulfport, and furnish copies to captain of Winona and other patrol boats. I am communicating same to Washington authorities, with whom I am in touch."

Capt. Bostick sent the copies as directed and prepared to enforce the governor's orders by calling out 111 men, with 2 automatic machine guns and 13,000 rounds of ball cartridges. The prompt and decisive action of the governor and Capt. Bostick resulted in amended instructions being issued to the commanders of the patrol boats, and the famous "shotgun quarantine" was thereafter conducted with more regard for the rights of Louisiana fishermen and shipping.

In his message to the general assembly of 1906 Gov. Blanchard discussed at length the revenue system of the state, recommending the equalization of assessments, the reduction of the tax rate, and an amendment to the constitution that would permit the election of the members of the state board of appraisers—one from each Congressional district—instead of the method then in vogue. He also recommended the elimination or repeal of article 236 of the state constitution, relating to the inheritance tax, and urged the enactment of laws for the protection of the mineral deposits and the promotion of the mining industry of the state. In response to his suggestions the state board of equalization was created, the state tax reduced from 6 to 5 mills, and the maximum rate of municipal and parochial taxation reduced from 10 to 8 mills. At this session a law was passed providing for school libraries. When it went into effect there were in the country schools of the state about 21,000 volumes in their libraries. Two years later, by the operation of this law, the number had been increased to about 100,000. Parish school boards were authorized to issue bonds for public school purposes, to be secured by special taxes voted therefor, and as a



result of this law over 200 schoolhouses were erected during the year 1907.

Another act of the legislature of 1906 was to provide a state teacher's certificate, good for 10 years, and the creation of a state board of examiners for conducting examinations for such certificate. In his message to the next session of the general assembly the governor said: "This certificate is stimulating teachers to a higher grade of professional work."

By act No. 190, approved July 11, 1906, Louisiana formally accepted the invitation of the State of Virginia to participate in the Jamestown exposition. The act authorized a commission of five persons to represent the state. Three of these commissioners were named in the act and the other two were appointed by the governor. (See Expositions.)

On Aug. 7, 1907, Geronimo Garcia arrived in New Orleans from Cuba. An investigation developed the fact that an agent of the state board of agriculture and immigration had paid Garcia's passage money and had given him the assurance that he would find employment in Louisiana. U. S. Atty.-Gen. Bonaparte decided that states have no more right than corporations or individuals to solicit immigration in this manner, and Garcia was excluded.

On Nov. 11, 1907, the general assembly was convened in extraordinary session by the proclamation of the governor "to consider measures relating to banking corporations and kindred legislation." Probably the most important act of the session was one requiring state, parish and municipal funds to be deposited with a fiscal agency or agencies—a bank or banks chartered by the laws of the State of Louisiana or the United States and domiciled in the state—offering the highest rate of interest therefor and giving satisfactory security. Concerning the acts of the special session increasing school revenues, Gov. Blanchard said in his message of May 12, 1908: "The parish superintendents were made treasurers of school funds, and thus the school saved in commissions formerly paid the treasurers annually, \$30,000. The assessors' commissions on special school taxes were reduced to 1 per cent and the tax collectors' commissions on special school taxes were abolished altogether, thus saving to the school fund on local school taxes, \$33,000. The amount of commissions formerly paid assessors and tax collectors from school funds other than local taxes, but now saved to the schools, \$20,600. The decision of the supreme court concerning commissions on fines in criminal cases heretofore collected by district attorneys adds to the school funds, \$18,000. Total saved annually \$101,600."

In Dec., 1907, the jetties of the Southwest pass were completed. They were begun in 1903 and cost \$2,700,000. Hostility on the part of negroes toward Italian laborers employed at Chathamville, a little village in the eastern part of Jackson parish, culminated in a riot on Dec. 14, 1907, when 2 Italians were shot, the negroes being the aggressors. The next day the rioting was renewed, another Italian was killed and several were injured. Complaint was made to

the Italian consul at New Orleans, who appealed to Gov. Blanchard to have the perpetrators arrested and punished, but as it was highly improbable that the right persons could be found, the governor refused to take any action.

At the state election on April 21, 1908, Jared Y. Sanders, who had been lieutenant-governor during Blanchard's administration, was elected governor, and on May 12 Gov. Blanchard's retiring message was read before the two houses of the general assembly. In it he pointed out that during his term of office two-thirds of the patronage formerly in the hands of the executive had been taken away from him and restored to the people. The supreme court justices, the register of the state land office, the 65 assessors in the state, all the members of the parish school boards, and the state tax collectors of New Orleans, all of which were appointable by the governor at the beginning of his administration, are now elected by the people, and vacancies in the offices of district judge, district attorney, clerk of the court, sheriff, coroner and police juror, are now to be filled by election, unless the vacancies occur within one year of the expiration of the terms of such offices. On the subject of education he announced that the amount of special school taxes had been increased from \$84,000 in 1903 to \$1,700,000 in 1907; that the length of the average school term had been increased during the same period one month each year; that the number of school children enrolled had increased by 65,498; that the salaries of teachers had been materially increased, thereby insuring a better class of instructors; and that the total amount expended for school purposes had increased from \$1,551,232 in 1903 to \$3,481,275 in 1907. Said he: "The same vigorous prosecution of school work during the next four years as was the case during the four years just ending will confirm our leadership in education. But we should be careful to keep the work to the essentials. Fads and nonessentials should be kept out. The too great tendency toward 'paternalism' in education should be checked. \* \* \* If I were asked what levied the highest tax on the state, I would answer illiteracy first; bad roads next."

In concluding his message the governor said: "Louisiana is a prosperous commonwealth of the American Union. She was never in a better condition than now industrially, commercially and in a general business way. Her resources are great and are being developed rapidly, attracting capital and men of enterprise. Her advance along the highway of civilization will be accelerated by wise laws and their vigorous enforcement."

**Blanche**, a post-hamlet in the extreme southern portion of Rapides parish, is a station on the main line of the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf R. R.

**Blankston** (R. R. name Corey), a post-hamlet in the northern part of Caldwell parish, is situated on the Ouachita river and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 12 miles north of Columbia, the parish seat.

**Blanque, Jean**, a native of New Orleans and a member of one of

the distinguished creole families, was one of the committee appointed by Laussat to meet the American commissioners, Claiborne and Wilkinson, in Dec., 1803, at their camp 2 miles from the city and escort them to Laussat's house. Mr. Blanque was present at the ceremonies of the transfer of Louisiana to the United States; was active in promoting the common weal during the territorial days; was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1811, and helped to frame the organic law under which Louisiana was admitted into the Union as a state. It was he who received from Jean Lafitte and delivered to Gov. Claiborne the documents giving the information of the intention of the British to capture the city of New Orleans. At that time he was a member of the state legislature and a leader in the house. On Sept. 15, 1814, he was an active participant in the meeting at Tremoulet's coffee-house, was one of the nine members of the committee of public defense appointed at that meeting, and was unremitting in his efforts to protect the city from the invading army. On Dec. 15, 1814, he introduced in the house the address to the people of Louisiana, calling upon them to "Rush to arms, enlist promptly under the banner of Gen. Jackson—of that brave chief who is to command you; give him all your confidence; the success he has already obtained assure you that to march under his standards is to march to victory." The address concludes: "Your representatives have supplied the executive with all the pecuniary means which he required of them for the defense of the state, and they will give you the example of devotion which they expect of you."

Notwithstanding these patriotic utterances and his energy in promoting measures for the protection of New Orleans, Mr. Blanque was one of those accused of treason when the rumor became current that the legislature was ready to capitulate and surrender the city to the enemy, but it is not likely that there was any real foundation for the charge. Jean Lafitte knew him, and knew his devotion to his country, when he entrusted him with private documents, and Marigny, in his memoir, pays a high tribute to Mr. Blanque's integrity, patriotism and courage.

**Blenk, James Hubert**, Roman Catholic archbishop, was born in Neustadt, Bavaria, Aug. 6, 1856. He is the son of James and Catherine (Wiedemann) Blenk, and received his education at St. James college, Baltimore, and at Jefferson college, Convent, La. After completing his collegiate studies he entered the Society of St. Mary, in 1874, and took a course of theology at the Marist houses of studies in France and Ireland and a course at the Catholic university of Ireland at Dublin. In 1885, he was ordained priest, and the same year was appointed to a professorship at Jefferson college, Convent, La. He served as a professor until 1891, when he was made president of the college, holding this position until 1896. The next year he became rector of Holy Name of St. Mary church at Algiers, La., but upon being appointed auditor to the apostolic delegation to Porto Rico and Cuba, in 1898, he left Louisiana. On July 2, 1899, he was consecrated bishop of Porto

Rico and performed the duties of this office until made archbishop of New Orleans, July 2, 1906. On April 24, 1907, he received the pallium. Archbishop Blenk has been foremost in every movement undertaken for the moral uplifting of the people of Louisiana. On April 13, 1909, on the eve of his departure for Rome, he was tendered a reception at the St. Charles hotel under the auspices of Mrs. W. J. Behan and other ladies of New Orleans. The meeting was largely attended. Charles Janvier presided, and addresses were delivered by Judge F. A. Monroe in the name of the non-Catholics, and by Prof. Alcée Fortier in the name of the Catholics. Mrs. Behan presented the archbishop a large Easter egg beautifully decorated, containing nearly \$2,000—subscribed by the Catholics of the city to defray his traveling expenses.

**Blennerhasset, Harmon**, who figures in the history of Louisiana only because of his connection with the Burr conspiracy, was born in Hampshire, England, of Irish parentage, about 1767. He studied law and upon the death of his father inherited about \$100,000. He married Margaret Agnew, daughter of the governor of the Isle of Man, and in 1797 came to America. For a short time he lived in New York, after which he bought an island of 174 acres in the Ohio river near Parkersburg, W. Va., and there built a fine residence. This island had once been the property of George Washington, and it is still known as Blennerhasset's island. In 1805 the island home was visited by Aaron Burr, who persuaded the owner to join in the scheme for the liberation of Mexico or the establishment of an empire in the southwest. (See Burr Conspiracy.) Blennerhasset was arrested and tried at Richmond, Va., but was acquitted. He then bought a plantation near Port Gibson, Miss., and lived there until 1819. He died at the home of a sister on the Isle of Guernsey in 1831; his wife died at New York in 1842; their eldest son, Dominic, disappeared from St. Louis after a drunken debauch and was never heard from again; Harmon, the second son, died in extreme poverty in New York in 1854, and the youngest son, Joseph, died in Missouri in 1862 while serving as a soldier in the Confederate army.

**Blewett**, a post-hamlet and station in the western part of Beauregard parish, is on a branch line of the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 12 miles northwest of De Quincy, and 10 miles east of the Sabine river, in the lumber district.

**Blind, Institute For**.—Like the deaf and dumb institute, this institution is located at Baton Rouge, and was established for the purpose of giving to every blind child in the state an opportunity to secure the benefits of an education.

The school is required by law to receive "all persons blind or of such defective vision as not to be able to acquire an education in the ordinary schools, between the ages of seven and twenty-two and of sound mind." Board, lodging, medical attendance, tuition and books are all entirely free, and to those who are too poor to provide clothing and traveling expenses, the institute will furnish them. The course of study is based upon the same course in use

in the public schools of the state, and work done in the primary, grammar and high school grades is very nearly the same as that of the ordinary school. The sense of touch is made to serve in place of the sense of sight, and the intellect is reached through the finger tips. By means of a system of raised dots known as "New York Point," the pupils readily acquire the ability to read from books printed in these characters, and also a facility in writing the point on a special kind of tablet. When reading and writing have been learned, the pupil's rate of progress in learning depends, as elsewhere, upon the effort and industry of the individual. Besides the literary course the pupils are taught music on the piano, violin and other instruments, with the purpose of fitting them for the position of music teachers. The boys are taught, as trades, piano tuning, broom making, and mattress making. Many earn a good living by means of one or the other of these trades. The girls are taught the use of the sewing machine, and instructed in needlework, crocheting and knitting.

**Blount Conspiracy.**—Prof. F. J. Turner, in his introduction to documents relating to the Blount Conspiracy, in the *American Historical Review* for April, 1905, says: "The so-called Blount Conspiracy must be considered in relation to the designs of France upon Louisiana; the attitude of the Tory settlers at Natchez and the retention of the Spanish posts upon the Mississippi; England's war with Spain and her attitude toward the Mississippi valley from 1795 to 1798; Pitt's negotiations with Miranda, and the latter's overtures to Adams, Hamilton, etc.; and the critical relations with France during Adams' administration." After the treaty of 1783, Great Britain had maintained military posts within the limits of the territory assigned to the United States, and insisted upon the right to make treaties with the Indians as independent nations, at liberty to give their allegiance to European monarchs if they might so elect. France, taking advantage of this situation, sent agents to the frontier to induce the people to make war on the Spanish, in the hope that such a movement would lead to an alliance between France and the United States against Spain and England. The project failed, however, and France made an alliance with Spain.

In Oct., 1796, Gen. Jean Victor Collot, one of the emissaries of France, arrived at Natchez and acquainted Gov. Gayoso with a plot on the part of the British and Americans to dispossess the Spaniards of the territory east of the Mississippi river. About a month later John D. Chisolm escorted a party of Indian chiefs to Philadelphia, then the capital of the United States, and also carried a petition signed by some 25 British subjects living among the Indians, asking to be made naturalized American citizens, etc. Chisolm was an adventurer who had come to America with the British army during the Revolution. When Florida was ceded to Spain he took refuge among the Indians, subsequently became a trader in the Holston district, and was a loyal friend to William Blount while the latter was governor of "the territory of the United States south of the Ohio." Upon his arrival in Philadelphia he was

not received with as much respect by the Federal authorities as he felt he was entitled to, and in his pique he sought out Mr. Liston, the British minister, to whom he proposed a plan of attack on the Spanish posts. Liston wrote to London that, according to the information received from Chisolm, "there are settled among these tribes from 1,000 to 1,500 white inhabitants, principally British subjects, attached to their country and sovereign, and ready to enter into a plan for the recovery of the Floridas to Great Britain." Chisolm afterward stated that he "communicated the plan to Col. William Blount, who immediately agreed to give all his aid and influence." Blount was at that time a U. S. senator from the State of Tennessee, and it was in this way his name became connected with the conspiracy. Two months later Liston sent Chisolm to London, and on April 21, 1797, Blount wrote a letter from "Col. King's iron works" on the Cumberland river, to James Carey, a friend of Chisolm, in which he said: "I believe, but am not quite sure, that the plan then talked of will be attempted this fall, and, if it is to be attempted, it will be in a much larger way than then talked of; and if the Indians act their part I have no doubt but it will succeed. A man of consequence has gone to England about the business, and if he makes arrangements as he expects, I shall myself have a hand in the business on the part of the British. You are, however, to understand, that it is yet not quite certain that the plan will be attempted, and to do so will require all your management; I say, will require all your management, because you must take care, in whatever you say to Rogers, or anybody else, not to let the plan be discovered by Hawkins, Dinsmoor, Byers, or any other person in the interest of the United States or Spain."

In his proclamation of June 14, 1797, Gov. Gayoso intimated the possibility of a conflict with the United States; and about the same time the rumor gained credence in New Orleans that an American and British military force might at any time descend the Mississippi and attack the Spanish posts. Another rumor said that Chisolm had enlisted 1,000 Tennesseans for the same purpose, and that he had "obtained a list of 1,500 Tories or English loyalists of the Natchez, who had agreed to take up arms in favor of the English, whenever they appear to attack lower Louisiana and march on Santa Fe." This report also said that 6 pieces of artillery originally intended for the expedition of Genet were ready on the Tennessee river; that the Americans would rendezvous at Knoxville on July 1; that a British force was to come from Canada to aid the movement; that this expedition would be accompanied by 2,000 Indians under the redoubtable Brant; and that several members of the U. S. senate were connected with the conspiracy. Chisolm, who seemed to know more about the affair than any one else, subsequently told his story of the scheme, which was in substance as follows: The Tennesseans, Whitley's men from Kentucky, with the Natchez and Choctaw Indians were to attack New Orleans, probably under the command of Blount; Chisolm was to attack Pensacola at the same time with the Creeks and Cherokees; and

Craig, Mitchell and Brant with the Canadians, Indians and frontiersmen were to attack New Madrid. The letter written by Blount to Carey was intercepted and sent to President Adams, who submitted it to Congress with a special message on July 3, 1797. In his message he asserted that the nation was in a critical condition, that there was a conspiracy to wrest New Orleans and the Floridas from Spain and transfer them to the English crown, and that Senator Blount had been engaged in a correspondence that proved him to be implicated in the plot. On the 8th Blount was expelled from the senate by a vote of 25 to 1, Tazewell of Virginia being the only one to cast a negative vote. The charge against him was "high misdemeanor entirely inconsistent with his public trust and duty."

Yrujo, the Spanish minister at Philadelphia, with whom Blount had been all the time a "frequent guest and intimate companion," lost no time in communicating with Timothy Pickering, the Federal secretary of state, demanding the immediate punishment of the senator. Mr. Liston, the British minister, advised that the whole matter would better be kept quiet. He explained the publicity that was given to the affair by the fact that President Adams was constantly accused of being in sympathy with the British by the Jefferson party, of which Blount was a member. Blount, upon his expulsion from the senate, returned to Tennessee, where he was elected to the legislature and became president of the senate. The sergeant-at-arms of the U. S. senate went to Knoxville to arrest him and take him to Philadelphia for trial and impeachment, but he refused to go and none of the citizens would aid the officer in making the arrest. On Jan. 14, 1799, the court of impeachment decided by a vote of 14 to 11 that as Blount was no longer a member of the senate it had no jurisdiction. Turner says: "From the point of view of the larger diplomatic problems, the most tangible result of the affair was the retention by Spain of Natchez and the other posts east of the Mississippi, under the sincere apprehension that if they were evacuated, in accordance with the treaty of 1795, a clear road would be opened for the British into Louisiana."

**Bluff Creek**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern portion of East Feliciana parish, is situated on a creek of the same name, which flows into the Amite river about a mile southeast of the village. It is 8 miles northeast of Pride, the nearest railroad station.

**Bluffs**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Bossier parish, is about 4 miles south of Bodeau, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles southeast of Shreveport.

**Board of Liquidation.**—(See Finances, State.)

**Boarman, Alexander**, lawyer and member of Congress, was born in Mississippi in 1830. He received his education at the Kentucky military institute at Frankfort, Ky., after which he studied law and began practice at Shreveport. He was elected a representative to the 42nd Congress as a liberal, in place of James McCleary, deceased, and served from Dec. 3, 1872, to March 3, 1873.

**Boatner**, a post-hamlet and station in the southern part of Jack-

son parish, is situated at the junction of the Tremont & Gulf and Wyatt & Donovan R. Rs., and about 12 miles south of Vernon, the parish seat.

**Boatner, Charles J.**, lawyer and politician, was born at Columbia, Caldwell parish, La., Jan. 23, 1849; studied law and was admitted to the bar in Jan., 1870; was elected a member of the state senate in 1876, but resigned in May, 1878; was a candidate for Congress in 1884, but was defeated by Gen. J. Floyd King, who was the incumbent at the time. He was elected to the 51st, 52nd, and 53d Congresses, and received the certificate of election to the 54th, but his seat was declared vacant March 20, 1896. At a special election held June 10, 1896, he was elected to the short term of the 54th Congress as a Democrat. He died March 21, 1903, at New Orleans.

**Bob**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern corner of Grant parish, is about two miles west of Little River and 6 miles southeast of Pollock, the nearest railroad station.

**Bodcau**, a village in the southern part of Bossier parish, is a station on the main line of the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., about 12 miles east of Shreveport. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

**Boeuf River**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Caldwell parish, is situated on the river of the same name, about 5 miles northeast of Riverton, the nearest railroad station, and 9 miles northeast of Columbia, the parish seat.

**Bogalusa**, the newest and one of the important cities in the state is located in the eastern part of Washington parish about a mile west of the Pearl river, on the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., and about 20 miles southeast of Franklinton, the parish seat, in the very heart of the heavily wooded yellow pine belt. It was named from the "Bogue Lusa," a small stream, on both banks of which the town is built, and the name contracted to Bogalusa. About 1904 the Goodyears of Buffalo, and other eastern capitalists, began to acquire immense tracts of timberland in Tangipahoa, Washington and St. Tammany parishes, and up into Pike and Marion counties, Miss. After securing several thousand acres, the Great Southern Lumber company was organized, and coöperated with others, holding control of a few miles of railroad known as the Eastern Louisiana R. R., in operation between the Pearl river and Covington. This led to the organization of the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., and in 1906 the main line was built through Bogalusa from Slidell. The transportation problem having been solved, as well as the water facilities provided by the Pearl river, the mill and town site was selected midway in the company's holdings, giving them access on all sides to their timber. At that time the ground upon which Bogalusa stands was unbroken forest, today it is a growing town with over 1,500 inhabitants. Lumbering is the principal industry. The company has built the largest saw-mill under one roof in the world, and the product of the mill is a fortune in itself. At present Bogalusa is a saw-mill settlement, though far ahead of many old Louisiana towns in population and modern



improvements. The First National bank of Bogalusa has a paid up capital of \$25,000, and has the honor of being the first national bank instituted in Washington parish. Bogalusa has a newspaper, two hotels—the Workingman's hotel for the employes and a hotel intended for a resort, as Bogalusa is in the famous "Ozone belt," an ice factory, a modern 80-room hospital built at a cost of \$35,000, for the uses of the company's employes, as well as the general community, a model schoolhouse, costing \$25,000 and employing 5 teachers, a colored school, as well as up-to-date water, sewerage and lighting plant systems. One of the most important industries is the pulp and paper mill, which can use the immense quantities of material on every hand. July 4, 1914, it became a city.

**Boisblanc, Pierre Hardy de**, a successful planter and influential citizen of Louisiana about the close of the French domination, was a member of the superior council that issued the order for the expulsion of Gov. Ulloa from the colony, and was otherwise active in the Revolution of 1768. For his participation in this event he was arrested by order of Gov. O'Reilly on Aug. 21, 1769; was tried and convicted, and sentenced to six years' imprisonment. He was taken to Havana and confined in Morro Castle, where he remained until 1771, when all the prisoners sentenced as conspirators in the revolution were liberated through the intercession of the French government.

**Boisbriant, Sieur de**, who administered the affairs of the colony for something less than a year, between the departure of Bienville for France in 1725, and the arrival of Gov. Périer in 1726, was one of the prominent men connected with the early years of Louisiana. He first arrived in the colony on Dec. 7, 1699, with a commission as major at Fort Maurepas, and was left in command of a small garrison at the fort when Bienville removed his headquarters to Mobile in 1702. He was a cousin of Bienville, who employed him in many important and dangerous services, was a brave and valiant officer and served the colony altogether for some 25 years. He was later sent by Bienville to take command in the Illinois district, where he established the strong post on the Mississippi, later known as Fort Chartres. His services were rewarded with the cross of St. Louis, brought him by Director-General Duvergier, July 15, 1721, and he also held the office of king's lieutenant and was a member of the superior council of the colony. He came down from the Illinois and served as governor ad interim, when Bienville was recalled to France in 1724, owing to the machinations of his enemies in the province. Boisbriant, a little later, suffered the same fate, the chief instrument in his downfall being the commissary, De la Chaise, who had been sent to the colony in 1723 by the India company, "to exercise inquisitorial powers over the affairs of Louisiana, and to report on the conduct of the administrators of the colony to the government" (Gayarré).

**Boleyn**, a post-hamlet near the western boundary of Natchitoches parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles west of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

**Bolinger**, a village in the northern portion of Bossier parish, is a station on the main line of the St. Louis Southwestern R. R., about 4 miles south of the Arkansas line. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, and is the trading center for a considerable district. The population is 300.

**Bolivar**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Tangipahoa parish, is a station on the Kentwood & Eastern R. R., and is about 12 miles northeast of Amite, the parish seat.

**Bolton**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Vernon parish, is situated on the Quelqueshoe, about 10 miles south of Jerguson, the nearest railroad station.

**Bonami**, a village in Beauregard parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 5 miles south of De Ridder. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and is a shipping point of some consequence. Population 300.

**Bonaparte, Lucien**, Prince de Canino, a brother of Napoleon, was born at Ajaccio, Corsica, in March, 1775. He was educated at the college of Autun and the military school of Brienne; was elected to the council of 500 in April, 1798; and after the return of Napoleon from Egypt became president of that body. In Dec., 1799, he was appointed minister of the interior, and in Nov., 1800, was sent as ambassador to Spain. At Madrid he negotiated the treaty of March 21, 1801, modifying the treaty of the previous October, which receded the province of Louisiana to France and gave the duchy of Tuscany to the Duke of Parma, who was to receive the title of King of Etruria. On Oct. 15, 1802, Charles IV. of Spain signed Bonaparte's treaty on condition that "France must pledge herself not to alienate Louisiana, and to restore it to Spain in case the King of Etruria should lose his power." It was under this arrangement that Spain opposed the transfer of Louisiana to the United States a year later. In 1804 Lucien Bonaparte became an exile at Rome, and some years later was ordered to quit the continent of Europe. In 1810 he embarked for the United States, but on the voyage was captured by an English cruiser and held a prisoner in that country until 1814. After the abdication of his brother he advocated the claims of Napoleon II, after which he retired to Italy and there devoted the remainder of his life to literary pursuits. He died at Rome in 1840.

**Bonaparte, Napoleon**, one of the greatest generals in history, was born at Ajaccio, Corsica, Aug. 15, 1769. Before he was ten years old he entered the military school at Brienne, France, where he remained for over five years, when he went to Paris, completed his education in the military school of that city, and in Sept., 1785, entered the army as a lieutenant of artillery. Napoleon first came into notice on Oct. 5, 1794, when, at the head of 5,000 troops, he crushed 30,000 of the national guards in an hour's time. Larned says: "That was the opening hour of his career." He then led an expedition to Egypt, but in Oct., 1799, he returned to Paris, formed an alliance with Sieyes, a veteran revolutionist, and accomplished the overthrow of the directory. On Nov. 9, 1799, he was chosen

first consul under a new constitution, with power that was almost absolute. The next two years he devoted to the recovery of Italy and the humiliation of Austria, the most noted battle of the campaign being that of Marengo, which was fought on June 14, 1800, and resulted in the complete defeat of the Austrian army. Simultaneously with the establishment of his power in Europe he undertook the work of regaining some of the French possessions in America. He persuaded Charles IV. of Spain that if Louisiana belonged to France it would stand as a bulwark between Mexico and the United States, and would also serve as a protection to Spanish commerce on the Gulf of Mexico. The consequence was that the province was ceded to France by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, which was concluded on Oct. 1, 1800. (See Treaties.) Napoleon's next step was to provide a thorough system of government for the colony. The principal officials under this system of government, with their salaries, were a captain-general, 70,000 francs; a colonial prefect, 50,000 francs; a grand judge, 36,000 francs; and a sub-prefect for Upper Louisiana, 6,075 francs. He also had struck 270 silver medals for the chiefs of the Indian tribes at a cost of 8,792 francs. His power over Louisiana was of short duration. Spain delayed in making the transfer; Napoleon failed to reestablish French authority in the island of St. Domingo; he also became involved in other colonial troubles; a war with England was imminent, and he foresaw that in the contest his American colony would probably be wrested from him by Great Britain. At this crisis in his career the United States made overtures for the purchase of that part of Louisiana lying east of the Mississippi river, and the negotiations ended by the transfer of the entire province to the latter country. (See Louisiana Purchase.) In relinquishing Louisiana to the United States Napoleon dictated the third article of the treaty, which provided for the admission of the inhabitants into the Union "with all the rights, advantages and immunities of citizens of the United States," etc. When the cession was completed he said: "Let Louisianians know that we part from them with regret; that we stipulate in their favor everything that they can desire, and let them hereafter, happy in their independence, recollect that they have been Frenchmen, and that France, in ceding them, has secured for them advantages which they could not have obtained from a European power, however paternal it might have been. Let them retain for us sentiments of affection; and may their common origin, descent, language and customs perpetuate the friendship."

On Aug. 2, 1802, Napoleon was made consul for life by a decree of the senate. On May 18, 1804, he assumed the title of emperor, and on Dec. 2, following, he compelled the pope to crown him as Napoleon I, in the ancient cathedral of Notre Dame. On May 26, 1805, he was crowned king of Italy in the cathedral of Milan. To follow in detail his movements during the next ten years would require a large volume. The fatal expedition to Russia in 1812 marked the beginning of his downfall. In March, 1814, he signed

an act of abdication and retired to the island of Elba, of which he was to have the sovereignty, with the title of emperor and an annual allowance of 6,000,000 francs. But he soon grew tired of the life of inaction. On March 1, 1815, he landed in France, near Frejus; his old troops deserted the Bourbons in a body and flocked to his standard; in Paris he was again received as emperor of France, and with an army of 125,000 men he marched against the allied armies of England and Prussia. The battle of Waterloo, June 18, 1815, completed his overthrow. Upon his return to Paris the house of representatives demanded his unconditional abdication. On the 22nd he did abdicate in favor of his son, Napoleon II, but the representatives further demanded that he leave France forever, and he began making his preparations to embark for America. On July 7 the allies took possession of Paris, and Napoleon, finding escape impossible, surrendered to Capt. Maitland of the British vessel *Bellerophon*. He was sentenced by the English government to confinement for life on the lonely island of St. Helena, where he died on May 5, 1821.

**Bond**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Calcasieu parish, is about 5 miles southeast of Hewitt, the nearest railroad station.

**Bonded Debt**.—(See Finances, State.)

**Bonfouca**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of St. Tammany parish, is about 4 miles west of Salmens, the nearest railroad station, and about the same distance north of Lake Pontchartrain.

**Bonita**, a village and station in the northern portion of Morehouse parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 6 miles south of the Arkansas state line, and 15 miles northeast of Bastrop, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, 1 free rural mail route, an express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and a population of 273.

**Bonzano, Maxmilian F.**, physician, politician and planter, was born in the city of Ehningen, Germany, March 21, 1821. In 1835 he came with his father and brother to New Orleans, where he was employed in a printing office until the yellow fever epidemic of 1837, when the father took his two sons to Houston, Tex. Subsequently they returned to New Orleans and "Max" resumed work in the printing office until he had learned the English language sufficiently well to become a clerk in a drug store, and while employed in this capacity he took up the study of medicine. In 1843 he entered the Charity hospital as a student, graduated, and was a visiting physician to that institution until 1848, when he was appointed by President Polk to the position of melter and refiner of the mint. Here he remained until the breaking out of the war in 1861, when, being opposed to secession, he went north and remained until after the occupation of New Orleans by the Federal forces in the spring of 1862. He then returned to that city and in the fall of 1864 was elected to represent the 1st district in Congress. His seat was contested, and, although a majority of the committee reported in his favor, the opposition was strong enough to prevent a vote on the report. On the last day of the session he was voted

\$2,000 to cover his expenses of the contest. After the war he held several official positions, but in 1883 retired to private life and took up his residence on a plantation, which he had purchased in 1878, on the Mississippi river, near Chalmette, the old mansion on the plantation having been Gen. Jackson's headquarters at the time of the battle of New Orleans.

**Bordelonville**, a village in the eastern part of Avoyelles parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 12 miles southeast of Marksville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 175.

**Boré, Jean Etienne de**, the pioneer sugar manufacturer of Louisiana, was born at Kaskaskia, Dec. 27, 1741, a descendent of an old Norman family, one of his ancestors, Robert de Boré, having been one of the councilors of Louis XIV. In his boyhood he was sent to France to be educated, and upon leaving school became one of the king's mousquetaires. In 1768 he returned to Louisiana to see about some property there, but went back to France and was commissioned a captain of cavalry. In 1771 he married a daughter of Destrehan, who had been at one time treasurer of Louisiana under the French domination, and settled on a plantation in St. Charles parish, about 6 miles above the city of New Orleans, where he devoted his attention to indigo culture. This business proved to be unremunerative and in 1794 he turned his attention to sugar. Notwithstanding the advice of his friends he planted a crop of cane, and while it was growing built a mill for converting the crop into sugar. Others had failed in this effort, but in 1795 he succeeded, selling that year \$12,000 worth of sugar, an event that revolutionized the agriculture of the delta. He was subsequently mayor of New Orleans under the Laussat régime; was a member of the first territorial legislature; and was one of those who agreed to be responsible for \$10,000 to reimburse Gen. Villeré to that amount for the defense of New Orleans if the legislature failed to do so. He died in 1819.

**Borgne, Lake.**—(See Lake Borgne.)

**Bosco**, a village in the extreme southeastern part of Ouachita parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 15 miles south of Monroe, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of about 50.

**Bossier**, a village in the western part of the parish of the same name, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, the St. Louis Southwestern and the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. Rs., just across the Red river from Shreveport. It has a money order postoffice, express offices, some good mercantile establishments, and a population of 775.

**Bossier Parish** was established Feb. 24, 1843. It was settled subsequent to 1828 by immigration from the South Atlantic states and Mississippi. Prior to 1828, when Claiborne parish was created, all this territory belonged to Natchitoches, one of the original 19 parishes created by the territorial legislature in 1807. From 1828 to 1843 Bossier was a part of Claiborne. The first session of the

parish jury was held June 19, 1843. The parish seat was established at Fredonia the same year, but the name of the town was changed to Society Hill and finally to Bellevue before the end of the year. In Sept., 1888, an election was held to determine the removal of the parish seat to Benton, but it was not removed for some time afterward. Judge William K. Beck opened the first term of the parish court on Sept. 25, 1843, N. C. Copes was temporary clerk, and J. B. Lowry the first sheriff. All the business of the district appears to have been transacted by the parish court, until Nov. 16, 1846, when Edward R. Oleott, judge of the 17th district, opened court. Bossier is situated in the northwestern part of the state; is bounded on the north by the State of Arkansas; on the east by Webster and Bienville parishes; on the south by Red River parish, and on the west by Caddo parish, from which it is separated by the Red river. The parish has an undulating surface of 832 square miles, and belongs to the "good upland" parishes. It may be divided into three parts, oak uplands, redlands and bottom lands. The soil is varied but good, a part being of alluvial formation. The uplands between the Red river bottoms and Lake Bistineau are known as "the points." This tract produces in great abundance, while the Red river bottoms are the richest cotton lands in the state. The "post-oak flats," which extend north from "the points" to the Arkansas line, are cultivated and in the southern portion there is a large tract of rolling prairie. The hills are rich, productive and well timbered. The forests are largely oak, pine, cypress, walnut, gum, beech, holly, hickory, sycamore, poplar and cottonwood. The parish is drained by Bodcau lake in the central part, and by the Red river and its many tributaries. Bossier is one of the finest cotton divisions of the south and is conspicuously a cotton parish. Besides this great staple it produces corn, hay, alfalfa, oats, sugar-cane, both varieties of potatoes and all the fruits and vegetables common to this latitude and region. From Rocky point northward there is a heavy deposit of iron ore, considerable ore is also found near Bellevue, near which there is a brown coal belt about 30 miles long, and as early as 1861 salt works were in operation at Lake Bistineau. The Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. traverses the southern part of the parish, running east from Shreveport; the St. Louis Southwestern enters the northern boundary near Arkana, and runs south through Benton to Shreveport; the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company's line runs southeast from Shreveport along the Red river, and the Minden, East & West R. R. is building a line northeast from Shreveport. Cheap transportation is afforded by steamboats on the Red river. Besides Benton, the parish seat, the most important towns are: Alden Bridge, Allentown, Antrim, Atkins, Vanceville, Bolinger, Haughton, Bellevue, Plain Dealing and Rocky Mount.

The following statistics concerning farms, manufactures and population are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 3,373; acreage, 248,914; acres under cultivation, 128,053; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$3,594,846;

value of farm buildings, \$951,751; value of live stock, \$912,248; total value of all crops, \$1,595,937. The population is 21,738. The recent discovery of oil and natural gas in this section of the state has added to the importance of Bossier parish, and the next census will doubtless show a much larger percentage of increase, both in population and wealth.

**Bossier, Pierre Evariste**, member of Congress, was a native of Louisiana, of a Creole family which was among the first to settle in the French colony. He received a classical education and became a politician. After serving for 10 years in the state legislature, he was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 28th Congress as a Calhoun Democrat by a large majority and served from Dec. 4, 1843, until his death, which occurred at Washington, D. C., April 24, 1844.

**Boudreaux**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Terrebonne parish, is situated on the western shore of Lake Quitman, about 12 miles south of Houma, the parish seat and most convenient railroad station.

**Bougere**, a village in the southeastern part of Concordia parish, is on the Mississippi river and a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R. It has a money order postoffice and is a shipping point of some importance.

**Boughton**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Richland parish, is on Little creek, about 10 miles southwest of Mangham, the nearest railroad station.

**Bouligny, Dominique**, United States senator from Louisiana, was born in Louisiana and was the son of Francisco Bouligny, who came to Louisiana with O'Reilly. He was educated in the public schools; studied law and practiced in New Orleans; was elected U. S. senator from Louisiana (in place of Henry Johnson, resigned). He served from Dec. 21, 1824, to March 3, 1829; died at New Orleans, La., March 5, 1833.

**Bouligny, Francisco**, soldier, was born at Alicant, Spain, March 5, 1735. The family originally came from Milan, where the name was spelled "Bolognini," but one of the ancestors of Francisco was captured by the French, which led to a change in the orthography. At the age of 18 years, Francisco entered the Spanish service as a cadet, and in 1762 he was ordered with his regiment to Havana. His first appearance in Louisiana was in the summer of 1769, when he came with Gov. O'Reilly. He carried the letter of O'Reilly from the Balize to New Orleans, notifying Aubry of the arrival of the Spanish fleet. When O'Reilly left the province Bouligny remained at New Orleans at the head of his regiment, having married earlier in the year, 1770, Louise d'Auberville, daughter of the marine commissioner of Louisiana. He served with Galvez in the campaigns against Baton Rouge, Mobile and Pensacola in 1779-81, during the conquest of West Florida, and rose to the rank of brigadier-general. He was for a short time acting-governor at the death of Gayoso de Lemos in 1799. Prior to that time (in 1776) he wrote a memoir entitled: "Notice of the actual state of the commerce

and population of New Orleans and Spanish Louisiana, and the means of advancing that province, which is presented to his Catholic Majesty through his Minister of the Indies, the most illustrious Don Josef de Galvez, with the greatest respect, by Don Francisco Bouligny, Captain of the Battalion of Infantry of that province." He died at New Orleans on Nov. 25, 1800, and of all the Spanish officers who were on duty at various times in Louisiana, none left a more honored name than Francisco Bouligny.

**Bouligny, John Edmund**, lawyer and member of Congress, was born at New Orleans, Feb. 25, 1824. He was a nephew of Dominique Bouligny; received his education in the public schools; studied law and began practice in New Orleans; held several local offices before he was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 36th Congress as a National American, and was the only representative from the seceding states who did not leave his seat. His death occurred at Washington, D. C., Feb. 20, 1864.

**Boullemet, Virgil**, first president of the New Orleans Howard association, was born in that city in 1820, his father being a native of France. When the Howard association was organized in 1837, he was elected president, though only 17 years of age at the time. He was active in the yellow fever epidemics of that and succeeding years, and in 1853 was made a member of the board of health and chairman of several of its most important committees. Much of the subsequent good accomplished by the Howard association was due to the start given it by its boy president, whose name is still well remembered by the survivors of those early epidemics.

**Boundaries.**—A volume might be written on the changes in the boundaries of the French possessions in America under the name of Louisiana, from the time La Salle laid claim to all the country drained by the Mississippi in 1682 until the final adjustment in 1819. At the Louisiana Purchase exposition, held at St. Louis in 1904, the U. S. general land office had on exhibition a series of maps, showing the boundaries at various periods of history. Map No. 1, embracing the territory claimed by La Salle, shows the eastern boundary beginning at the mouth of the river of Palms on the western coast of Florida (near what is now Sarasota bay), and extending northward by an irregular line along the watershed between the streams flowing into the Atlantic and those flowing westward into the Ohio and Mississippi or the Gulf of Mexico; the northern boundary was also an irregular line, dividing the basin of the great lakes from the Mississippi valley, and extending in a northwesterly direction from a point near the present city of Buffalo, N. Y., to the 49th parallel of north latitude; thence along that parallel to the crest of the Rocky mountains; thence in a southeasterly direction, along the watershed dividing the western tributaries of the Mississippi from the waters of the Pacific slope, to the Gulf of Mexico, at about 92° west longitude (somewhere near Vermilion bay); and thence along the gulf coast to the place of beginning. The grant to Crozat in 1712 confirmed these boundaries, setting forth that the garrison established in 1699 "has kept



and preserved the possession we had taken in the very year 1683, etc.”

The second map shows the boundaries as adjusted by the treaties of 1762-63. In Nov., 1762, France ceded all her Louisiana possessions to Spain, but a few months later Spain permitted France to cede to Great Britain all that portion of Louisiana lying east of the Mississippi and north of 31° north latitude, and at the same time Spain ceded to Great Britain all east of the Mississippi and south of the 31st parallel. The boundaries of Louisiana then included only that portion of La Salle's claim lying west of the Mississippi, which was actually delivered to Spain in April, 1764. The next map shows the boundaries as they were adjusted by England, Spain and the United States at the close of the Revolutionary war, when the United States received all that portion of the original claim lying east of the Mississippi and north of the 31st parallel, and Great Britain ceded back to Spain that part lying south of that parallel. By the secret treaty of San Ildefonso, Spain ceded back to France “the colony or province of Louisiana, with the same extent it now has in the hands of Spain, and that it had when France possessed it.” As this included the cession of Great Britain of the territory south of the 31st parallel, the boundaries, as shown by the land office map after this treaty, extended eastward to the Perdido river, which now forms the western boundary of the state of Florida, and embraced in Louisiana all east of the Mississippi and south of the 31st parallel of north latitude. However, when three years later France ceded to the United States all her claims to Louisiana, using the same language that had been used in the treaty of San Ildefonso, Spain laid claim to the strip south of 31° between the Mississippi and Perdido, but the United States insisted that the disputed territory was included in the cession. Stoddard, who wrote in 1812, says: “If the claims of France are sufficiently supported, Louisiana bounds thus: South on the Gulf of Mexico; west, partly on the Rio Bravo, and partly on the Mexican mountains; north and northwest, partly on the shining mountains, and partly on Canada; east on the Mississippi from its source to the 31st degree; thence extending east on the line of demarcation to the Rio Perdido; thence down that river to the Gulf of Mexico.”

In the meantime Congress had by an act of March 26, 1804, divided the newly acquired territory on the line of the 33rd parallel, west of the Mississippi “to the western boundary of said cession,” the southern portion to be erected into a territory known as the territory of Orleans. (q. v.) In Oct., 1810, President Madison ordered the governor of Orleans territory to take possession of the region in dispute. Notwithstanding this action on the part of the president, Congress, on Feb. 20, 1811, passed an act enabling the people of Orleans territory to form a constitution, preparatory to admission as a state, the provisions of the act to apply to “the inhabitants in all that part of the territory or country ceded under the name of Louisiana, by the treaty made at Paris on the 30th day of April, 1803, between the United States and France, contained

within the following limits, that is to say: Beginning at the mouth of the river Sabine, thence by a line to be drawn along the middle of the said river, including all islands to the 32nd degree north latitude; thence due north to the northernmost part of the 33rd degree of north latitude; thence along the said parallel of latitude to the river Mississippi; thence down the said river to the river Iberville; and from thence along the middle of the said river and lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, to the Gulf of Mexico; thence bounded by said gulf to the place of beginning; including all islands within three leagues of the coast."

This description did not include the territory in question, and some 400 inhabitants of West Florida, under the leadership of George Patterson, petitioned Congress for annexation to Mississippi territory. The petition was referred to a committee, of which George Poindexter was chairman, and this committee reported in favor of granting the prayer of the petitioners. But Gov. Claiborne, acting under the president's order of Oct., 1810, was in actual possession, and was therefore in a position to secure a compromise. Accordingly on April 14, 1812, the president approved an act annexing the following territory to the State of Louisiana: "Beginning at the junction of the Iberville with the Mississippi; thence along the middle of the Iberville, the river Amite, and of the lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain to the eastern mouth of the Pearl river; thence up the eastern branch of Pearl river to the 31st degree of north latitude; thence along the said degree of latitude to the river Mississippi; then down the said river to the place of beginning." This included the western portion of the disputed strip, the act annexing it to Louisiana to become effective as soon as the legislature of that state should give its formal consent. This was done by a resolution adopted on Aug. 4, 1812, and at the same time provision was made for the representation of the new territory in the state legislature. The eastern portion of the strip, extending to the Perdido river, was subsequently divided between the states of Mississippi and Alabama.

As a matter of fact, at the time of the Louisiana purchase in 1803, none of the boundaries of the new acquisition was definitely determined. Du Pratz, who was in Louisiana from 1718 to 1734, as an officer under the crown, published a map in 1758, showing the French Louisiana as including the whole of what was known as West Florida down the gulf coast westward to the mouth of the Rio Bravo, "laid down by the Spaniards in 25° 53' north latitude, and by the English in 26° 8' north latitude." From the mouth of the Rio Bravo the line followed that stream to a bend about 29° 25' north latitude, then diverged to the northwest on the summit of the Mexican mountains, and terminated in the 46th parallel, north latitude. It will be noticed that the act of Congress of March 26, 1804, above referred to, did not definitely fix the western boundary of the territory of Orleans, merely defining it as "the western boundary of said cession." Had the boundary been settled on the line laid down by Du Pratz, Orleans territory would have included

practically all that part of the present State of Texas lying south of the 33rd parallel. In 1803 there was a warm dispute at New Orleans, between the French and Spanish commissioners, relative to the western limits of Louisiana, the former contending for the Rio Bravo and the latter for the Sabine. While the controversy was in progress the province was ceded to the United States and the discussion was brought to a summary end. Although the enabling act of Feb. 20, 1811, names the Sabine as the western boundary of the State of Louisiana, when admitted, that river was not fully determined as the line between the United States and the Spanish possessions on the west until the treaty of 1819. The northern boundary, named in the enabling act as the 33rd parallel of north latitude, was not established until some years later. On May 19, 1828, Congress passed an act authorizing the president to appoint a surveyor or commissioner, or both, to act in conjunction with the constituted authorities of the State of Louisiana, "to cause to be run, and distinctly marked, the line dividing the Territory of Arkansas from the State of Louisiana." By an act of Feb. 18, 1830, the general assembly of Louisiana authorized the governor to appoint one commissioner and one surveyor, "agreeably to an act of Congress, approved May 19, 1828," to run and mark the line. Thus the northern boundary was established. The present boundaries of Louisiana are the same as those defined by the enabling act and the act of April 14, 1812, annexing the district west of the Pearl river and south of the line of 31° north latitude. A dispute arose between Louisiana and Mississippi about the beginning of the present century over the maritime boundary. This dispute was settled by a friendly suit in the U. S. supreme court, for a full account of which see the article on Heard's administration. (See also the articles on Treaties, West Florida, Dunbar's Line and Louisiana Purchase.)

**Bourg**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of the Terrebonne parish, situated on Bayou Chene about 10 miles southeast of Houma, the parish seat and nearest railroad station.

**Boutte**, a village in the central part of St. Charles parish, is situated on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 5 miles south of Hahnville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, and a population of 300.

**Bovee, George E.**, was somewhat prominent in Louisiana political affairs during a portion of the reconstruction period. In 1868 he was elected secretary of state on the ticket with Gov. Warmoth, and by virtue of that office he became a member of what was known as the Lynch returning board. In August, 1871, Warmoth removed him for alleged malfeasance in office and appointed F. J. Herron in his place, Judge Emerson of the 8th district court holding that Warmoth had the right to remove the secretary and fill the vacancy until the close of the next session of the legislature. In March, 1872, Bovee brought suit against Herron for possession of the office. Judge Dibble decided that although Herron's commission was legal his term had expired and that Bovee was entitled to the office. This decision was affirmed by the supreme court the follow-

ing December, and Warmoth, fearing that Judge Dibble would execute the writ, removed him and appointed Judge Elmore, who refused to do so. With the overthrow of the carpet-bag régime Bovee disappeared from the political arena.

**Bowie**, one of the principal towns of Lafourche parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 15 miles east of Thibodaux, the parish seat, and it is the southern terminus of a short line of railroad called the Bowie, Lafourche & Northwestern. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, some good retail stores, and a population of 1,000.

**Bowles, William A.**, adventurer, was born in Maryland in 1761. In 1776 he enlisted in the British army and the following year, while serving as ensign in Jamaica, he was disciplined for insubordination. In his anger, he threw off his uniform, returned to Florida and there married the daughter of a Creek chief. In 1781 he led a party of Creeks to the aid of Gen. Campbell at Pensacola, which place was then being besieged by Gov. Galvez, and for his timely assistance was pardoned by the British authorities. Again he joined the British army, but as he was not amenable to discipline he was again dismissed. He then went to New York and tried to become an actor, and about this time he won the friendship of Lord Dunmore, governor of the Bahamas, who appointed him agent of a trading house on the Chattahoochee river. Later he went to England with a delegation of Creeks, Seminoles and Cherokees, to secure the protection of those tribes against the aggressions of the United States. The Spanish government instructed the governors of Louisiana and Pensacola to make efforts to bribe Bowles into an alliance with Spain, or place him under arrest. On March 12, 1792, he was brought a prisoner to Gov. Carondelet, who ordered him to be taken to Madrid. Threats and bribes alike failed to induce him to enter the Spanish service, and he was taken to the island of Manila, where for some time he was kept in close confinement. He was then ordered back to Spain, but on the way managed to effect his escape at Ascension island, and finally reached London. His next appearance on the western hemisphere was as a privateer on the Gulf of Mexico, where he made war on the trade of Panton, Leslie & Co., who had a trading house at Pensacola and were the agents of Spain in dealing with the Indians. Finally both Spain and the United States secretly offered the Indians a reward for the capture of Bowles. He was soon taken prisoner by the Indians, but managed to effect his escape by gnawing in two the ropes with which he was bound. After an exciting chase he was recaptured and taken to Havana, where he died a prisoner in Morro castle. Perrin du Lac speaks of Bowles as a great man and a patriot, but his greatness lay in doing reprehensible things, and his patriotism was of a questionable nature, to say the least.

**Boyce** is an incorporated post town of Rapides parish, is situated on the Red river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 15 miles northwest of Alexandria, the parish seat. This town was first known as Cotile Landing, and the first postoffice was established in

the house of F. M. Amsden, 4 miles up Cotile bayou, but in 1883 it was moved to Cotile Landing. When the railroad was built through the town the name was changed to Boyce, and subsequently the postal authorities gave the office the same name, though against the wishes of a majority of the old residents of the town. The name was justified by the fact that the pioneer family of that name settled near the town, and shipped the products of their plantation from the landing. Patrick Boyce was the first merchant of Cotile Landing, and in 1882, Henry Boyce had the town surveyed. It was incorporated in 1887, and the first meeting of the council under the charter occurred on May 7 of that year. The Knights of Pythias organized a lodge in 1890 and the Episcopal church was established in 1883. Boyce is located in the rich Red river valley and is the supply and shipping point for a large area, as over 3,000 bales of cotton are shipped by rail or water each year. It has a bank, money order postoffice, express, telegraph and telephone facilities and a population of 865. The principal industries are cotton gins, cotton presses and an oil mill.

**Boyd, David French**, educator, second president of the Louisiana State university—1865 to 1880 and again from 1884 to 1886—was born at Wytheville, Wythe Co., Va., Oct. 5, 1834, a son of Thomas Jefferson and Minerva Ann (French) Boyd. The first of his ancestors in America was John Boyd, who emigrated from Ayrshire, Scotland, and settled in Prince George county, Md., in 1833. David Boyd received his education at a classical school in Staunton, Va., and the University of Virginia, graduating at the university in 1856. He taught school for some time in Prince George county before removing to Louisiana, where he was appointed professor of ancient languages in the State Seminary of Learning and Military academy, near Alexandria in 1860. He enlisted as a private in the 9th La. infantry, at the outbreak of the Civil war; was rapidly advanced to the positions of captain and assistant commissary of subsistence of Gen. Richard Taylor's ("Tiger") brigade, and was acting division commissary for Gen. Early in Nov., 1862. He acted in the same capacity for Gen. Harry Hays' Louisiana brigade, but resigned on May 11, 1863, to enter the line, going to Louisiana to join the Trans-Mississippi army. He was about to accept the position of superintendent of the Louisiana Military academy, but as the territory had been occupied by Federal troops, Gen. Kirby Smith assigned him to duty as captain of engineers on Gen. Richard Taylor's staff, Aug. 6, 1863. He had charge of constructing Fort DeRussy, on the Red river, in Dec., 1863; was promoted and became major and chief of engineers; was captured Feb. 3, 1864, and confined in the Federal prison at Natchez, Miss., until exchanged in July, 1864. Col. Boyd joined the Confederate army in Dec., 1864, and became adjutant general, with the rank of major, in Brent's Louisiana cavalry brigade. In the autumn of 1865 he was again appointed superintendent of the Louisiana Military academy, which had been closed for two years. When the buildings were burned in Oct., 1869, he opened the school at Baton Rouge, within

two weeks. It was due to Col. Boyd's personal efforts and sacrifices that the academy was kept open during the reconstruction period, and he may be considered the founder of the present Louisiana State university. All state appropriations were withheld from the academy for a number of years by the carpet-bag legislature. At this time he was appointed superintendent of the Royal Military college at Cairo, Egypt, but the abduction of the Khedive and British control there prevented his accepting the position, and he remained at the university. It was due to Col. Boyd's influence that the legislature in 1876, passed an act uniting the state university with the agricultural and mechanical college of New Orleans. He secured the government barracks at Baton Rouge for a home for the university, was president of the Louisiana State seminary and military academy, during 1865-80 and 1884-86, and professor in the college until his death. The Louisiana State university conferred the degree of LL.D. upon him in 1890. A \$50,000 memorial building has been built at the Louisiana state university dedicated to his memory. He was married on Oct. 5, 1865, to Esther Gertrude, daughter of Dr. Jesse and Sarah Robert (Grimball) Wright and died at Baton Rouge, La., May 27, 1899.

**Boyd, Thomas Ducket**, seventh president of the Louisiana State university, since 1896, was born in Wythe county, Va., Jan. 20, 1854, a son of Thomas Jefferson and Minerva Ann (French) Boyd, and brother of David French Boyd. (q. v.) Thomas Boyd went to the Louisiana State university at the age of fourteen and graduated with the degree of A. M. in 1872. Upon his graduation he was appointed assistant professor at the university and later became commandant of cadets and professor of history and English language and literature. His success as a teacher was so great that he was made acting president of the institution at the first vacancy of the presidency in 1886, and offered the presidency but declined. In 1888 Col. Boyd was elected president of the Louisiana State normal school, and placed that struggling institution upon its feet, so that today it is one of the first normal schools of the South. The ability Col. Boyd displayed as organizer and administrator, at the normal school, caused him to be unanimously elected president of the Louisiana State university in 1896. Col. Boyd received the degree of LL.D. from the Tulane University of Louisiana in 1896.

**Boyer, Benjamin, M.**, a member of the Congressional committee appointed to investigate the New Orleans riots of 1866, was born in Montgomery county, Pa., Jan. 22, 1823. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in the fourth decade of the 19th century, occupied the office of district attorney of his native county from 1848 to 1850, and was a member of the 39th and 40th Congresses. He, with Thomas D. Elliott and Samuel Shellabarger, was made a member of the above mentioned committee to investigate the riots which followed the negro convention in the Louisiana metropolis in 1866, which convention seems to have had for its purpose the placing of the state under negro domination. Mr. Boyer's two colleagues rendered the majority report, in which the

blame was placed upon the shoulders of the city and state officials, and the former rebels. Mr. Boyer made the minority report. Though he, in a large measure, blamed the incendiary speeches, revolutionary acts and threatened violence of the conventionists, he severely censured those members of Congress who were furthering the reconstruction law as being "indirectly responsible for the bloody result," but the most rigorous condemnation was directed at Gov. Wells, who he said, "lent to the conspiracy his official sanction and in the day of danger deserted his post without an effort to preserve the public peace."

**Bragg, Braxton**, a general in the Confederate army in the war between the states, was born in Warren county, N. C., March 22, 1817, graduated fifth in the class of 1837 at the U. S. military academy and entered the army as lieutenant of artillery. He served in the Indian wars in Florida; was then stationed at Fort Moultrie until the annexation of Texas in 1845, when he joined the army of occupation and served with distinguished gallantry in the war with Mexico, being brevetted captain for bravery in the defense of Fort Brown, major for valor at Monterey, and lieutenant-colonel for meritorious services at Buena Vista. He then served on garrison duty and on the staff of Gen. Gaines until 1856, when he resigned his commission in the army and became a planter in Lafourche parish, La. In 1859 he was appointed commissioner of public works and served in that capacity until 1861. Immediately after the passage of the secession ordinance he was placed in command of the Louisiana state troops with the rank of major-general, and on March 7, 1861, was commissioned brigadier-general in the provisional army of the Confederate States and assigned to the command of Pensacola. Here he remained until Jan. 27, 1862, when he was given command of the department of Alabama and West Florida, having in the meantime been raised to the rank of lieutenant-general. In command of the 2nd army corps he participated in the battle of Shiloh, and after the death of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, was promoted general and assigned to the command of the Army of the Mississippi. Subsequently he succeeded Gen. Beauregard in command of the department; planned the invasion into Kentucky before the Federals were ready to receive him; captured 4,000 Federal troops at Munfordville, but after the battle of Perryville fell back to Tennessee, and defeated Gen. Rosecrans in the battle of Murfreesboro. In June, 1863, he occupied Chattanooga and was in command of the Confederate forces at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 19-20, 1863. In Feb., 1864, he was assigned to duty at Richmond under the direction of President Davis, and the following November was placed in command of the army at Wilmington, and was engaged in the final movements against Gen. Sherman, including the battle of Bentonville. After the war, having lost all his property, he took up the work of a civil engineer at New Orleans, superintended harbor improvements at Mobile, and died at Galveston, Tex., Sept. 27, 1876.

**Briathwaite**, a post-hamlet and station in the northern part of

Plaquemines parish, is situated on the Mississippi river and the Louisiana Southern R. R., about 10 miles southeast of New Orleans.

**Branch**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Acadia parish, is a station on the Opelousas, Gulf & Northeastern R. R., about 7 miles north of Rayne. It is the distributing center of a large rice district and has a population of 125.

**Brandon**, a post-hamlet and station of West Feliciana parish, is situated on the Mississippi river and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 12 miles northwest of St. Francisville, the parish seat.

**Braud, Denis**, a French printer, obtained through the influence of D'Abbadie in 1764, the exclusive privilege of printing and of selling books in the colony of Louisiana. Gayarré says that this was the last monopoly conceded by the French government before the beginning of the Spanish domination. Braud became known as the "King's printer," and in this semi-official capacity he printed the long memorial touching the events of Oct. 29, 1768, when the superior council issued the decree expelling Gov. Ulloa from the province. On Aug. 21, 1769, he was arrested by order of Gov. O'Reilly, for his participation in the revolution of the preceding year, especially the printing of the memorial above mentioned. Braud's defense was that, being the king's printer, he was obliged to print whatever the authorities directed, and on this plea he was discharged from custody.

**Breaux Bridge**, one of the chief towns of St. Martin parish, is situated on the Bayou Teche, at the junction of two branches of the Southern Pacific R. R., about 12 miles north of St. Martinville, the parish seat. It was incorporated in 1850; has a money order post-office, express, telegraph and telephone facilities, cotton gins, and is the distributing point for a very rich farming district. Population 1,339.

**Breaux, Joseph A.**, jurist, is a native of Louisiana, born in Iberville parish, Feb. 18, 1838, a descendant of the French Acadians. In 1853 he entered Georgetown college, Kentucky, but poor health compelled him to return home after two years and he did not graduate. After some time he attended Louisiana college for one session, and when it was incorporated into the University of Louisiana, he attended for a second session. He studied law and was admitted to the bar, but had not practiced long before the Civil war broke out, when he, like so many young southerners, enlisted in the Confederate army, where he served under Gen. Kirby Smith, until his surrender. At the close of the war Mr. Breaux again practiced law; was president of the school board of his parish for some time, and instrumental in increasing the efficiency and usefulness of the common schools. In 1888 he was elected superintendent of public instruction of Louisiana, and while in office had a bill introduced into the legislature remodeling the school laws, which was passed by a large majority. He compiled the school laws, and decisions relating to them, which compilation was published in 1889. On April 24, 1890, he was appointed associate justice of the supreme



court of Louisiana, and some years later became chief justice. Judge Breaux has great judicial faculty, and his rulings are noted for justice and equity.

**Breazeale, Phanor**, lawyer and member of Congress, was born at Natchitoches, La., Dec. 29, 1858. He was educated by a private tutor and in 1879 began the study of law with Col. W. H. Jack of Natchitoches. In May, 1881, he graduated in the law department of what is now Tulane university and began the practice in his home city. In 1888 he was elected president of the parish school board, which office he held for three years; was elected prosecuting attorney for the 11th judicial district in 1892, and was reëlected in 1896, without opposition; was a member of the constitutional convention of 1898, and the same year was elected on the Democratic ticket to represent the 4th Louisiana district in the 56th Congress. He was reëlected to the 57th and 58th Congresses, serving three terms in all, and upon retiring from the office resumed the practice of law. In 1908 he was appointed by Gov. Sanders as one of the commissioners to revise and codify the criminal laws of the state. Mr. Breazeale is a member of the Louisiana Historical society and the State Bar association.

**Breland**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Tangipahoa parish, is about 4 miles northeast of Bolivar, which is the nearest railroad station. It has a population of about 30.

**Brent, William L.**, lawyer and politician, was born in Charles county, Md. He received a liberal education, studied law and removed to Louisiana, where he practiced. He was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 18th, 19th, and 20th Congresses as a Whig. After serving in Congress, he practiced law in Washington, D. C., and in Louisiana. He died on July 7, 1848, at St. Martinsville, La.

**Brimstone**, a post-hamlet and station in the southern part of Calcasieu parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 6 miles west of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It has an express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and does some shipping.

**Brockdale**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Washington parish, near the Mississippi boundary, is a station on the Kentwood & Eastern R. R., about 10 miles northwest of Franklinton, the parish seat. It has an express office and telephone and telegraph facilities.

**Brodnax**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Morehouse parish, is situated about a mile south of Bartholomew bayou and 2 miles west of Gallion, the nearest railroad station.

**Brooke, John R.**, soldier, was born in Pennsylvania, July 21, 1838. In April, 1861, he entered the army as a captain of the 4th Pa. volunteer infantry, and rose by successive promotions until May 12, 1864, when he was made a brigadier-general. He was with Gen. Grant in the Wilderness campaign, and after the war was assigned to duty in the Department of the Gulf. He was appointed by Gen. W. H. Emory to take possession of the arms and other state property surrendered by Gov. John McEnery, on Sept. 17, 1874, and to

take command of the city of New Orleans until the state and city governments could be reorganized. When the Federal troops were withdrawn from Louisiana, Gen. Brooke was ordered west, where he continued on duty until the breaking out of the Spanish-American war. In 1888 he was made a brigadier-general in the regular army and placed in command of the Department of the Platte, with headquarters at Omaha, Neb. In April, 1898, he was sent to command the troops at Chickamauga Park, Ga., and in July was ordered to Porto Rico. He was at the head of the military commission; governor-general of Porto Rico, and later governor-general of Cuba. President Grant did not approve Gen. Emory's action in appointing Gen. Brooke to the command of the city of New Orleans, insisting that the Kellogg government should have been recognized under any and all circumstances. To the president's criticism Gen. Emory replied that anarchy would have been certain to result had not Brooke been placed in command. (See Kellogg's Administration and White League.)

**Brooklyn**, a postoffice in the eastern part of Jackson parish, is located about 4 miles southeast of Chathamville, which is the most convenient railroad station.

**Brooks** (R. R. name Seibert Station), a post-village in the central part of Pointe Coupée parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 4 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat.

**Broussard**, an incorporated town in the eastern part of Lafayette parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 7 miles southeast of Lafayette, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and is a shipping point of some importance. Population 499.

**Broussard, Robert F.**, member of Congress, was born on the Marie Louise plantation near New Iberia, La., Aug. 17, 1864. He was educated at several public and private schools in Louisiana and entered Georgetown university, Washington, D. C., in 1879. He was a student there until 1882; received an appointment as inspector of customs at New Orleans in 1885; was afterward made assistant weigher, and later became export statistician of the port. While in the government service at New Orleans, he studied law at Tulane university, where he graduated in 1889, and soon afterward located at New Iberia, where he began to practice law in partnership with Donelson Foster. He took an active part in the political life of the city and parish; was elected a member of the Democratic parish executive committee; the Democratic Congressional executive committee of the 3rd district and the Democratic State central executive committee. When the lottery question came up in 1890, he took an active part on the anti-lottery side and canvassed the state in the campaign against it. He became nominee for the office of district attorney of the 19th district of Louisiana, on the anti-lottery ticket and was elected to that position at the state elections of 1892 and 1894. In 1896 he was elected to represent his district in the lower house of Congress, and has been reelected at each suc-

ceeding election. Elected U. S. senator in May, 1912, to succeed John R. Thornton for term beginning March 4, 1915.

**Brown**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Bienville parish, is located about 2 miles north of the southern boundary of the parish, and about halfway between Ashland and Saline, which are the nearest railroad stations. It has a money order postoffice and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

**Brown, James**, U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born near Staunton, Va., Sept. 11, 1866. He was educated at William and Mary college, after which he studied law and practiced at Frankfort, Ky. In 1789 he commanded a company of sharpshooters in an expedition against the Indians; was secretary to Gov. Shelby in 1792; soon after the cession of the Louisiana territory removed to New Orleans; aided Edward Livingston to compile the code of laws; was appointed secretary of the territory and later U. S. district attorney. In 1813 he was elected U. S. senator from Louisiana to fill the unexpired term of J. N. Destréhan; served from Feb. 5, 1813, to March, 1817; was defeated for reelection by W. C. C. Claiborne, who died before taking his seat; was again elected U. S. senator, and served from Dec. 6, 1819, until Dec., 1823, when he resigned; was appointed minister to France on Dec. 23, 1823, and served until July 1, 1829. He died at Philadelphia, April 7, 1835.

**Bruce**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Rapides parish, about 5 miles west of Forest Hill, the nearest railroad station. It has a population of about 40.

**Brunett**, a village in the northeastern part of East Carroll parish, is situated on the Mississippi river about 12 miles above Lake Providence, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 125.

**Bruns, J. Dickson, M. D.**, was a native of South Carolina. After graduating with first honors at the Carolina college at Columbia, he entered the Jefferson medical college at Philadelphia, Pa., where he also distinguished himself. Soon after he established himself in practice at Charleston the Civil war broke out and he enlisted as a private soldier in the Confederate army, but after the fall of Fort Sumter he was appointed surgeon, in which capacity he continued until the close of the war. He then visited Europe, and upon his return to America was called to a professorship in the New Orleans school of medicine. In New Orleans he built up a successful practice, and also took a keen interest in political affairs. In 1874 he was one of the organizers of the White League, and he established the Democrat for the purpose of opposing the reconstruction policy—especially Kellogg's administration. He died in 1883.

**Brusly** is a post-hamlet of West Baton Rouge parish.

**Bryan**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Bienville parish, is about 5 miles west of Crowson, the nearest railroad station.

**Bryceland** (R. R. name Bryce), a post-hamlet in the northern part of Bienville parish, is on the Louisiana & Northwest R. R., about 12 miles southwest of Arcadia, the parish seat.

**Buchanan, Robert C.**, soldier, was born in the State of Maryland

about 1810; graduated at the U. S. military academy in 1830; served as lieutenant in the Black Hawk and Seminole wars; was then on the Western frontier until 1845, when he joined Gen. Taylor's army of occupation in Texas; was brevetted major in May, 1846, for gallantry at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma; was made lieutenant-colonel of Maryland volunteers in Nov., 1846; and served in Mexico until the close of the war. He was in the defenses of Washington from Nov., 1861, to March, 1862; took part in Gen. McClellan's Peninsular campaign; became brigadier-general of volunteers in Nov., 1862, and was for a short time a member of the military commission near the close of the war. On Jan. 2, 1868, he was appointed to the command of the District of Louisiana, and on March 25 issued his Special Orders No. 63, relative to the election under the reconstruction act of 1867. This was followed by other orders supporting the reconstruction policy of Congress. He remained in command of the district under Gens. Sheridan and Rousseau until Jan., 1869, and the following year was retired. He died at Washington, D. C., Nov. 29, 1878. Gen. Neill, who served as his adjutant-general in Louisiana, says: "Buchanan's course was strongly characterized by wisdom, firmness and moderation under the most trying and difficult circumstances in which a department commander has ever been placed since the war. On the meeting of the legislature, anticipating trouble and bloodshed, by his strong and manly and prompt action I believe he saved the city of New Orleans from a massacre." Such is the testimony of one who belonged to the same party as Gen. Buchanan. After a lapse of forty years the impartial historian can have no hesitancy in saying that his "wisdom, firmness and moderation" were exerted to sustain an administration that was distasteful to a majority of the people of Louisiana.

**Buck, Charles F.**, member of Congress, was born at Durrheim, Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, Nov. 5, 1841. His family came to America when he was young and settled in New Orleans. He was educated in the public schools of New Orleans, and at the Louisiana State university, and was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 54th Congress as a Democrat.

**Buckeye**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Rapides parish, is situated on a branch of the Little river, about 6 miles northeast of Kees, the nearest railroad station.

**Buckhouse**, a little post-village in the northern part of Bossier parish, is located on a short line of railroad called the Arkansas & Eastern, which connects with the St. Louis Southwestern at Arkana.

**Buckner**, a post-village in the southwestern part of Richland parish, is situated on the Boeuf river, about 8 miles west of Mangham, the nearest railroad station.

**Bullard, Henry Adams**, jurist and educator, was born at Groton, Mass., Sept. 9, 1781. He was educated at Harvard college, where he graduated in 1807; studied law and practiced for some time; accompanied Gen. Toledo as military secretary on a revolutionary expedition into New Mexico, which was repulsed by Spanish troops

at San Antonio; and after suffering many hardships reached Natchitoches, where he engaged in the practice of law. In 1822 he was elected district judge, representative from Louisiana to the 22nd Congress as a Whig, and reëlected to the 23d Congress, serving from Dec. 5, 1831, until 1834, when he resigned to become judge of the supreme court of Louisiana. He remained on the supreme bench until 1846, with the exception of a few months in 1839, when he acted as secretary of state. In 1847 he was appointed professor of civil law in the Louisiana law school and delivered two courses of lectures; in 1850 he was elected to the lower house of the state legislature, and to the 31st Congress as a Whig to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Charles M. Conrad. He served from Dec. 5, 1850, until his death April 17, 1851, at New Orleans, La. He was the first president of the Louisiana Historical society.

**Bullitt Bayou**, a post-village in the northeastern part of Concordia parish, is on the Mississippi river, about 8 miles northwest of Vidalia, the parish seat, and 5 miles northeast of Sycamore, the nearest railroad station.

**Bundick**, a post-hamlet in Beauregard parish, is situated on a creek of the same name, about 5 miles north of Redbuck, the nearest railroad station.

**Bunkerhill**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Union parish, is on the Arkansas Southeastern R. R., about 8 miles east of Farmer-ville, the parish seat.

**Bunkie**, formerly known as Irion, is an incorporated banking town in the southwestern part of Avoyelles parish, on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 12 miles southwest of Marksville, the parish seat. The first house was built in 1882, when the town was named by Capt. Haas after his little daughter. The first record of the council is dated April 14, 1885. The first postoffice was established in 1883, and since that time the town has grown with great rapidity. It is a large cotton shipping point, and supplies a rich agricultural district. It has an international money order postoffice, an express office as well as telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 1,765.

**Buras**, a village in the southern part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the Mississippi river and is the southern terminus of the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, and a population of 500.

**Burch**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Washington parish, near the Mississippi border, is about a mile southwest of Brockdale, the nearest railroad station.

**Burgess**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Bossier parish, is near the Arkansas line and a short distance from Ansel, the nearest railroad station.

**Burissa** (R. R. name Houston), a post-hamlet and station in Allen parish, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mt. & Southern R. R., about 30 miles northeast of Lake Charles, the parish seat.

**Burke, Edward A.**, who was prominent in Louisiana politics during the reconstruction days, was of Irish extraction, as his name

would indicate. His grandfather fled from that island to America to escape punishment for complicity in a rebellion against the British government, and became a naturalized American citizen. In 1861, at the age of 19 years, Edward enlisted in the army, and at the close of the war located in New Orleans, where he became agent for the Jackson railroad (now the Illinois Central). He was bitterly opposed to the Kellogg administration and when the White League was formed in 1874 he became an active and influential member of the organization. In the conflict of Sept. 14, 1874, he served on the staff of Adj.-Gen. Ellis, and received the thanks of Gen. Ogden in his official report. In 1878 he was elected treasurer of state and held the office for 10 years, retiring in April, 1888. Shortly after his election to this office he was one of a company that bought the New Orleans Democrat, of which he became the sole owner the following year. In Dec., 1881, he purchased the New Orleans Times and consolidated the two papers under the name of the Times-Democrat, which it still bears. He was one of the prime movers in the Cotton Centennial exposition at New Orleans in 1884-5 and was director-general of the enterprise. In Sept., 1889, irregularities in the conduct of the treasurer's office during his administration came to light, and in October he was indicted for the illegal use of bonds and for negotiating bonds that ought to have been destroyed. At that time he was in London, England, and instead of returning to Louisiana to face the charges, he went to Spanish Honduras. He never returned to New Orleans, nor could he be brought back for trial, though in July, 1890, the governor offered a reward of \$10,000 for his apprehension. Through the exercise of the principle of law that the state is not responsible for the unauthorized acts of officials, the loss to Louisiana was comparatively small, as most of the fraudulent bonds were recovered.

**Burkplace**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Bienville parish, is about 3 miles southwest of Lucky, the nearest railroad station.

**Burnside**, a village in the southern part of Ascension parish, is on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., and about 6 miles north-east of Donaldsonville, the parish seat. It has a money order post-office, an express office, telephone and telegraph facilities.

**Burr, Aaron**, lawyer and politician, was born at Newark, N. J., Feb. 6, 1756. His father was a Presbyterian minister and the founder of Princeton college, where Aaron graduated in 1772. He then began the study of law, but when the Revolutionary war began he entered the army, served with Benedict Arnold in the expedition to Canada, then became a member of Washington's staff and later served as aide to Gen. Putnam. After the war he settled in New York; was elected to the U. S. senate from that state in 1791; and in 1800 was elected vice-president. Intense rivalry between him and Alexander Hamilton led to a duel on July 11, 1804, in which Hamilton was killed. Burr fled to South Carolina until the excitement over the affair quieted down, then returned to Washington, where he formulated the project, the exact nature of which has

never been made public. It is on account of this scheme that his career is of interest in connection with Louisiana's history. (See Burr conspiracy.) He was arrested and tried for treason, but was acquitted, after which he went to Europe, where he remained for several years. Under a fictitious name and in disguise he returned to America and resumed the practice of law in New York. He died on Staten Island, N. Y., Sept. 14, 1836.

**Burr Conspiracy.**—The precise object of Aaron Burr and his colleagues is to a great extent a matter of conjecture. The actors in the drama have all passed away, and the records left by them are both scant and contradictory. The prevailing opinion is that Burr's designs contemplated: 1st the separation of the west from the east along the line of Alleghany mountains, or 2nd, in case he failed to accomplish this, to seize New Orleans and use that city as a base of operations for the conquest or "liberation" of Spanish America. Burr's term as vice-president of the United States expired on March 4, 1805, and soon afterward he commenced his operations. On his way to the southwest he visited Harmon Blennerhassett, an Englishman living on Blennerhassett island in the Ohio river, near Parkersburg, W. Va., and enlisted his sympathy and co-operation. From Blennerhassett's he went to Kentucky and Tennessee, where he was warmly received. He next spent several days at Fort Massac with Gen. James Wilkinson. On June 26 he arrived at New Orleans with letters from Wilkinson to several prominent men, among whom were Gov. Claiborne, Gen. John Adair and Daniel Clark. In the letter to Adair, Wilkinson said: "He (Burr) understands your merits and reckons on you. Prepare to visit me and I will tell you all. We must have a peep at the unknown world beyond me." In the letter to Clark, Wilkinson stated that Burr would "communicate many things not proper to write," and pledges his life that confidence in Burr would not be misplaced. Gov. Claiborne, who knew nothing of the scheme, gave a banquet with Burr as the guest of honor, thus enabling him to meet with and form the acquaintance of the leading men of the city. Previous to this time there had been rumors of a conspiracy between Wilkinson and Gov. Miro to found an empire extending from the Alleghany mountains to the Pacific ocean, and that the former was in the pay of Spain to secure the secession of Kentucky and Tennessee from the United States. If this dream constituted any part of Burr's plot, he was careful to keep the fact concealed, discussing it only when forced by circumstance to do so, and then in a vague and incoherent way. The whole French territory of Louisiana had recently passed into the hands of the United States, the whole Mississippi valley was full of adventurers, many of whom were dissatisfied with the change, and it was from this reckless and perhaps disloyal element that Burr expected to recruit many of his followers. But it was necessary to have a few men of character and influence to control the destinies of the new republic—hence the letters of Wilkinson to such men as Clark, Adair and others.

In New Orleans was an organization known as the Mexican

Association, the ultimate purpose of which was the liberation of Mexico. Mayor Watkins was one of the leading members, and through his influence Burr soon won the confidence and assistance of the association. Information was rapidly gathered, and after about two weeks Burr left New Orleans with the promise to return in October. After visiting Natchez he went on to Tennessee and Kentucky and in September again called on Wilkinson, who afterward testified that it was at this time his suspicions were aroused and he advised the president that Burr ought to be watched. Burr then went east, where it is said he devoted himself to the work of persuading England to finance his scheme of an independent government in the Mississippi valley. It is also said that he tried to intimidate the Spanish minister into defraying the expenses of an expedition for the liberation of Mexico and the Floridas. Failing in both these undertakings, he turned to his personal friends, foremost among whom were his son-in-law, Joseph Alston, of South Carolina, and Blennerhassett. Burr did not return to New Orleans as he had promised, but he sent emissaries there to keep alive the interest in his movement. The most prominent of these were Samuel Swartwout, Dr. Erick Bollman and Peter V. Ogden, all of high social standing, who gained ready access to the homes of the men they desired to bring over to Burr's side.

All through the summer and fall of 1806 rumors flew thick and fast. Northern newspapers intimated that Burr's purpose was to seize the military posts on the Mississippi and call a convention of the western states to form an independent government. Another report was that the new government would give away the public lands, instead of selling them, as the United States were then doing. Still another was that Burr's army, aided by the English, would invade Mexico and revel in plunder. Late in September Wilkinson arrived at Natchitoches and assumed command of the troops there. Here on Oct. 8 he received a letter from Burr, brought by Samuel Swartwout, stating that detachments of the expedition would soon descend the Mississippi, and that Burr would reach Natchez in the early part of December. Swartwout returned to New Orleans on the 16th and about a week later Wilkinson sent a messenger to President Jefferson, advising him of Burr's intention to send an armed force down the Mississippi. Previous to this time Burr had been twice arrested in Kentucky on the charge of plotting against the Spanish territory, but each time he had been acquitted, the president even allowing the impression to go abroad that Burr was acting under official approval. But in the fall of 1806 information came to the president from various sources, among which was Wilkinson's messenger, and on Nov. 27 he issued a proclamation warning all loyal citizens against taking part in "the criminal enterprise."

Soon after Burr's departure from New Orleans in July, 1805, it became known that he had been negotiating with Baron Bastrop for a large concession on the Ouachita river, and the rumor was circulated that Burr's intention was to found his new state in that



locality. The Mexican government, upon hearing this report, sent troops to protect the frontier against an invasion. (See Sabine Expedition.) On Oct. 29, 1806, Wilkinson made arrangements for the withdrawal of troops on both sides and to allow the governments to settle the disputed question of boundaries. The people of New Orleans grew alarmed for the safety of the city and asked for protection. Accordingly, early in December the army arrived from Natchitoches and Wilkinson asked Gov. Claiborne to proclaim martial law. This proposal was courteously but firmly refused by the governor, the business men were called together, and in a short time several thousand dollars were subscribed for the defense of the city. By this time many people had begun to mistrust Wilkinson. Cowles Mead, acting governor of Mississippi, wrote to Claiborne: "It is believed here that General Wilkinson is the soul of the conspiracy. \* \* \* If I stop Burr, this may hold the general in his allegiance to the United States. But if Burr passes this territory with 2,000 men, I have no doubt the general will be your worst enemy. Be on your guard against the wily general. He is not much better than Cataline. Consider him a traitor and act as if certain thereof. You may save yourself by it." This letter may have had something to do with the governor's action in placing the militia under arms, as from this time on until the trouble was over a battalion was kept in readiness for any emergency that might arise.

On Sunday, Dec. 14, Wilkinson ordered the arrest of Dr. Bollman, Ogden and Swartwout as agents of the "arch conspirator." Bollman was released by a civil court on a writ of habeas corpus, Judge Workman holding that, as the prisoner had not been regularly charged and indicted, his detention was illegal. Ogden was also released, but both men were rearrested and held in spite of the habeas corpus proceedings. The court then issued an attachment against Wilkinson and appealed to the governor to use force if necessary to enforce it. This the governor refused to do, Workman resigned, and Wilkinson was master of the situation. Martial law prevailed. Workman, Gen. Adair and others were arrested by Wilkinson's order, and the prisoners were quickly taken beyond the jurisdiction of Louisiana courts. In view of the fact that Adair and Swartwout had both been the recipient of letters from Wilkinson, introducing Burr, their arrests looked a little like "the irony of fate," and Burr's friends now raised the cries of "Military usurpation," "Denial of the habeas corpus," etc., which led Jefferson to write to Claiborne: "The Federalists will try to make something of the infringement of liberty by the military arrest and deportation of citizens," but expressed the hope that the public would in the end approve the action of Wilkinson, if the infringement did not go too far.

While these events were occurring in New Orleans Blennerhassett's island home was raided by the Virginia militia. He escaped but his wife and children, with 14 young men and boys, were captured. The boys were acquitted, after which they took Mrs. Blennerhassett and her children down the river in a small house-boat

to Bayou Pierre, where she was joined by her husband about the middle of Jan., 1807. Toward the middle of December Burr visited Gen. Jackson, who agreed to assist the expedition for the liberation of Mexico, but whose suspicions had been awakened when he learned that Wilkinson was connected with the enterprise. Burr assured Jackson, however, that he had no disloyal motives, no hostile designs against the United States. Jackson then provided him with a sum of money and some of the general's friends joined the expedition. At Fort Massac Burr was informed by Commandant Bissell that Wilkinson had compromised with the Spaniards, whereupon Jackson's friends returned to their homes. McCaleb says: "Burr could now have had no other purpose in view than to begin the settlement of his Washita lands—there was no other alternative." By the end of the year 1806, 8 vessels, bearing 50 guns, were anchored in the vicinity of Natchez, while other boats lay further down the river awaiting the "army of invasion."

At last the mountain labored and the mouse was born. On Jan. 12, 1807, Burr reached Bayou Pierre with a few small boats and a mere handful of men. Cable says the news reached New Orleans on Jan. 28, that Burr had been arrested at Natchez by the Mississippi militia, and that his expedition consisted of 14 boats and 100 men. Burr was released under \$5,000 bail to await the action of the grand jury. That body failed to bring an indictment, but the bond was not canceled by the court. In company with a man named Ashley he left the territory, and the governor offered a reward of \$2,000 for his capture. Burr and his companion were arrested near Fort Stoddart, Ala., and taken to Washington. With several of his associates he was tried, but all were acquitted, and the famous conspiracy that had kept the nation in a turmoil for more than a twelvemonth was ended.

**Burr Ferry**, a post-hamlet on the western boundary of Vernon parish, is situated on the Sabine river, about 15 miles west of Pickering, the nearest railroad and banking town. It has a money order postoffice.

**Burrwood**, a post-hamlet of Plaquemines parish, situated on an island at the entrance to the southwest pass on the Mississippi river. It is the most southerly village in Louisiana.

**Burton**, a post-hamlet in the western part of St. James parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 3 miles west of Convent, the parish seat.

**Burtville**, a village and station in the southern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 10 miles southeast of Baton Rouge, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 125.

**Bush**, a post-village in the northeastern part of St. Tammany parish, is a station on the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., about 27 miles north of Slidell.

**Bush, Louis**, a member of the legislature of 1861, was an active advocate of secession and made the motion in the house to sustain and approve the action of Gov. Moore in taking possession of the

forts, etc., within the limits of the state. The motion was carried by a vote of 119 to 5. Mr. Bush was also a staunch and consistent opponent to the reconstruction policy of Congress after the war. He was one of the signers of the call of Sept. 13, 1874, for the meeting at the Clay statue on Canal street, for the purpose of devising ways and means to oust the Kellogg administration, and was a participant in the stirring scenes of the following day. On Jan. 1, 1877, he was elected speaker of the house in the legislature that organized at St. Patrick's hall, which was ultimately recognized by President Hayes as the legal legislature of the state. He founded the "Louis Bush medal for French" at the University of Louisiana, now Tulane.

**Butler**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of de Soto parish, is about 6 miles east of Pelican, the nearest railroad station.

**Butler, Benjamin F.**, lawyer and soldier, was born at Deerfield, N. H., Nov. 5, 1818, the son of John Butler, who served as captain of dragoons with Gen. Jackson at the battle of New Orleans, Jan. 8, 1815. Benjamin was graduated at Waterville college (now Colby university) in 1838, then studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1840. He soon won a reputation as a criminal lawyer and became active in politics as a Democrat. In 1860 he was a delegate to the Democratic national convention at Charleston, but was one of those who withdrew and subsequently nominated Breckenridge and Lane. At the breaking out of the Civil war he held a commission as brigadier-general in the Massachusetts militia, and was ordered by the governor of that state to proceed to Washington with his troops. He was next placed in command at Fortress Monroe, and in Feb., 1862, was assigned to the command of the land forces destined for the capture and occupation of New Orleans. On May 1, 1862, after the reduction of the New Orleans defenses by Farragut's fleet, he landed his army and occupied the city, where he remained in command until Dec. 16, 1862. As his troops marched into the city they were hailed with maledictions and shouts of derision. This may have made Butler more severe than he otherwise would have been in the administration of affairs in the vanquished city, but even this is a poor excuse for many of his harsh and imperious acts. Shortly after his arrival he sent a proclamation to the office of the True Delta for publication. The editor refused to print it, whereupon the office was seized by the soldiers and the proclamation was set up by printers from different regiments in Butler's command. On the 2nd Butler established his headquarters at the St. Charles hotel, and after a conference with the mayor and city council it was decided that the civil authorities should continue to exercise their power in everything except military matters. This arrangement did not last long, however, the cause of the charge being the famous General Order No. 28, which was issued by Butler on May 15. Naturally the women of New Orleans did not look with favor upon the occupation of their city by an enemy, and in some instances were perhaps too free in their manifestations of dislike. To check these alleged insults the order above referred to was is-

sued and was as follows: "As the officers and soldiers of the United States have been subject to repeated insults from the women (calling themselves ladies) of New Orleans in return for the most scrupulous non-interference and courtesy on our part, it is ordered that hereafter when any female shall by word, gesture, or movement insult or show contempt for any officer or soldier of the United States she shall be regarded and held liable to be treated as a woman of the town plying her avocation." This brought a protest from the mayor, who was accordingly removed and Gen. George F. Shepley appointed military commandant with the functions of mayor. Mayor Monroe, his secretary, Judge Kennedy and the chief of police were arrested and taken to Fort Jackson. Pierre Soulé was also arrested and imprisoned in Fort Warren; W. B. Mumford (q. v.) was executed in June; the press was stifled; citizens were arrested upon the slightest pretext and sentenced to Ship island where the men were often condemned to hard labor and to wear the ball and chain; property of Confederate sympathizers was confiscated; and foreign consuls were treated with insolence and in some cases with absolute injustice. In the office of the consul of Holland was the sum of \$800,000, which had been deposited there for the payment of bills to Amsterdam bankers. This money was seized by Butler who claimed that it had been intrusted to the consul for the purpose of purchasing supplies and munitions of war, but in August the president ordered the return of the money to the consul. Butler was succeeded by Gen. N. P. Banks on Dec. 16, 1862, and on taking leave of the people of New Orleans issued an address in which he said: "I shall speak in no bitterness, because I am not conscious of a single personal animosity. Commanding the Army of the Gulf, I found you captured, but not surrendered; conquered but not orderly; relieved from your presence of an army, but incapable of taking care of yourselves. So far from it, you had called upon a foreign legion to protect you from yourselves. I restored order, punished crime, opened commerce, brought provisions to your starving people, reformed your currency, and gave you quiet protection, such as you had not enjoyed for many years." The address continued in the same strain and must have appeared as a superb piece of irony to the people who had lived for more than 7 months under his orders in constant fear for life or liberty. James Schouler, in his *History of the United States*, says of Butler's occupation of New Orleans: "In one way or another, Butler laid here the foundation of wealth which subserved his later ambition in politics, and those he attached to himself were chiefly such as sought material success in life or enjoyed punishing the prostrate. \* \* \* Ill fitted for conqueror, he posed as avenger." After the war Gen. Butler became a Republican, was elected to Congress in 1866, and with the exception of 2 years remained in the lower house until 1879. In 1871 he failed to receive the nomination for governor of Massachusetts and became somewhat wavering in his party allegiance; was an independent candidate for governor in 1878; the regular Democratic nominee for that

office in 1879; was defeated in both campaigns; supported Hancock for president in 1880; was again nominated for governor by the Democratic party in 1882, for want of a better candidate, and this time was elected. He died in Washington, D. C., Jan. 11, 1893.

**Butler, Thomas**, member of Congress, was born at Carlisle, Pa.; he received a good education in his native state; removed to Louisiana, where he was elected a representative to the 15th Congress, defeating Edward Livingston for the position. He was re-elected to the 16th Congress, and served from Feb. 26, 1818, to March 3, 1821. He died at New Orleans, Aug. 4, 1847.

## C

**Cabeça de Vaca.**—(See Nuñez Alvarez).

**Cabildo.**—On Nov. 25, 1769, Gov. O'Reilly issued a proclamation abolishing the superior council, which for more than half a century had been such a potent agency in shaping the destinies of Louisiana, and established in its place the cabildo. It was composed of two ordinary alcaldes, the alferéz real, the provincial alcalde, the alguazil mayor, the depositary-general, the receiver of fines, the attorney-general-syndic, the mayor-domo-de-proprios, and the escribano or clerk. By virtue of his office the governor was president of the cabildo, but in his absence one of the ordinary alcaldes might preside. The ordinary alcaldes, who occupied the first seats, were judges within the city in civil and criminal cases where the defendant was not entitled to or did not claim the privilege of a military or ecclesiastical judge. In addition to their duties as members of the cabildo they held petty courts in their residences of evenings, at which they gave unwritten decisions, but clergy and soldiers were beyond their jurisdiction. In cases where the amount involved did not exceed \$20 no record was kept, and when the amount exceeded 90,000 maravedis (\$330.80) the defendant had the right to appeal from the decision of the ordinary alcaldes to the cabildo in general. The alferéz real was an honorary office, his duty being to bear the royal standard on public occasions. The principal provincial alcalde had jurisdiction over all offenses committed outside the city limits. The alguazil mayor executed in person or by deputy all processes of the cabildo and had charge of the police and prisons. The depositary-general took charge of the public revenues, kept and dispensed the public stores. The receiver of fines was charged with the collection of fines and penalties imposed by the tribunal. The attorney-general-syndic prosecuted all causes in the name of the crown, and it was also a part of his duty to defend the rights of the people and to propose measures for the advancement of their interests. The mayor-domo-de-proprios was simply the town treasurer, and the clerk kept a record of the proceedings. According to Martin, the cabildo sat every Friday, but the governor had power to convene it at any time. The first sitting was on Dec. 1, 1769, with Gov. O'Reilly presiding; ordinary alcaldes,

Dons Luis Antonio Lachaise and Juan Luis Trudeau, who served during the year 1770; Alferez real, Don Francisco Maria Reggio; principal provincial alcalde, Don Pedro Francisco Oliver; alguazil mayor, Don Carlos Juan Bautista Fleuriau; depositary-general, Don Jose Ducros; receivers of fines, Dons Dyonisio Braud and Antonio Bienvenu; attorney-general-syndic, Don Luis Ranson; mayordomo-de-propios, Don Juan Durel; clerk, Don Juan Bautista Garic.

The cabildo was abolished by Laussat in 1803, immediately upon the return of Louisiana to France. The building known as the cabildo (originally called the casa capitular) was erected by Don Andres Almonester in 1794, on the site of the town hall, which had been destroyed by fire, just south of the church and fronting the plaza. For a long time it was believed that it was the gift of Almonester to the city, but later it was found out that the sum of \$28,500 had been returned to his widow and daughters.

At the cabildo took place the transfer of Louisiana from Spain to France on Nov. 30, 1803, and from France to the United States on Dec. 20, 1803.

**Cabinet Officers.**—Louisiana has been represented in the cabinets of three presidents, as follows: Edward Livingston was appointed secretary of state by President Andrew Jackson in 1831, succeeding Martin Van Buren; Charles M. Conrad was appointed secretary of war by President Millard Fillmore in 1850, and served until March 7, 1853, when he was succeeded by Jefferson Davis; William H. Hunt entered the cabinet of President James A. Garfield as secretary of the navy on March 5, 1881, and served until April 1, 1882, when he was succeeded by William E. Chandler, of New Hampshire.

**Cable, George Washington**, author, was born in New Orleans, La., Oct. 12, 1844. His father was a native of Virginia and his mother of New England. He was educated in the schools of New Orleans until the death of his father, when, at the age of 14 years, he was obliged to leave school to help support his mother and worked as a clerk until in 1863, when he enlisted in the 4th Miss. cavalry (Confederate) and served until the end of the war, studying in his spare time. After the war he took a place as errand boy in a mercantile house; later studied civil engineering and practiced this profession for some time, but gave it up because of malaria contracted while surveying the marsh lands along the Atchafalaya river. Turning his attention to writing he contributed work to the New Orleans Picayune and this was so favorably commented on that in 1869 he became one of the editors of that paper. He had very strong scruples against the stage and lost his position on the paper for refusing to edit the theatrical news. He again turned to clerical work and entered the employ of a large cotton firm, with which he remained until 1879, when the success of his "Old Creole Days," which had been published in Scribner's Magazine, induced him to turn to literature as a profession. In 1885 he toured the northern states with Mark Twain, and they gave readings in many of the large cities. Soon after this he settled in New England, making

his home, first at Simsbury, Conn., then at Northampton, Mass. His first book was followed by "The Grandissimes," "Dr. Sevier," "The Creoles of Louisiana," "The Silent South," and several other novels.

**Caddo Parish.**—The history of Caddo dates back to 1542, when De Soto is supposed to have explored this wilderness, crossing the Red river near Fulton, Ark., and returning to the Mississippi by way of the lakes and bayous. Pere Olnis visited the Indian tribes of the Red River and the Rio Grande in 1544, and between that time and 1682, he was followed by many of the zealous fathers. In 1700 the Red river was explored by Bienville and St. Denis, and in 1717 de la Harpe ascended the river with 50 men to take up his grant of land on the upper Red river. He established a post at 33° 55', just across the border, in what is now Arkansas, but many years passed before any permanent settlers came this far into the wilderness. The lands between the Sabine and Red rivers were claimed by both France and Spain and the first plantations were opened and cultivated under grants from the French or Spanish. After Louisiana became a part of the United States, the Indians ceded all this country to the government, and Caddo prairie became the scene of pioneer operations, as it was regarded as the garden spot of the Red river valley. Hundreds of acres were under cultivation as early as 1836, all along the banks of the river from Grand Ecore to beyond the Arkansas state line. One of the first settlements was made at Irwin's Bluff, by McNeil and Sprague, who soon sold out to James Irwin, a son-in-law of Henry Clay. Some of the other settlers at this time were Joel Wadsworth, Robert Hamilton, John Herndon, and Dr. J. L. Scott. One of the first settlements in the Shreveport neighborhood was the James Cane settlement, and towns named Coats' Bluff and Red Bluff were laid out, but never settled up as the river changed its course and they were left without any water front. Caddo parish was created in 1838, and its name was suggested to perpetuate the memory of the Red river valley Indians. In 1873 the Democratic convention of Texas proposed annexing Caddo and De Soto parishes to Texas. The residents of the two parishes favored these propositions, but the state of Louisiana would not agree to any such proceedings. Shreveport, the parish seat, was started as a town in 1835, when a large force of raft removers had headquarters there. The first parish court was opened Aug. 6, 1838, by Judge Washington Jenkins, with Samuel C. Wilson as clerk and Samuel B. Hunter as deputy clerk. The oldest record of the police jury that has been preserved, is dated Sept. 4, 1840. Judge Ephraim K. Wilson opened the first court of the 7th judicial district on Sept. 3, 1839, and the U. S. district court was established at Shreveport in 1881, with Alexander Boarman as district judge. Caddo parish lies in the extreme northwestern corner of Louisiana, on the border lines of Texas and Arkansas; it is irregular in shape, being bounded on the north by Arkansas; on the east by Bossier parish, the Red river forming the 183 miles of boundary line; on the south bounded by Red River and De Soto parishes and on the west by the Sabine river, which separates it from Texas. Caddo is good upland

with some alluvial formation. The uplands have many bayous and lakes and a soil of excellent quality. In the northern portion there are heavy cypress brakes, and the southwestern portion is the water shed between the Red and Sabine rivers. The Red river bottom is from 2 to 8 miles wide and the soil of this bottom land is black, very deep in many places, and of almost unsurpassed fertility, producing, when above inundation, 2 bales of cotton, and from 80 to 100 bushels of corn to the acre. There are thousands of acres of uplands, which, when brought under cultivation, will produce immense amounts of cotton, while more alluvial land is being reclaimed every year by the extension of the levee system. Red river with its tributary streams drains the eastern portion, Cypress bayou the extreme southern portion, while a chain of lakes consisting of Clear, Cross, Ferry, Sodo, Swan and Roberta, extend above Shreveport, and are often called Caddo lake, which drains the central portion, and Black bayou, with its confluent, runs through many dense cypress brakes in the northern portion. The forests of the parish are still heavy and offer a wealth of commercial timber to the lumberman. The trees are oak, gum, elm, beech, hickory, poplar, sycamore and locust. The recent discoveries of oil and natural gas (q. v.) in this parish have done much to attract the attention of investors, with the result that the industrial development of the parish has made great strides since 1905. Crop productions are varied, with cotton far in the lead, and corn second. Live stock thrives on the uplands, and some of the finest grades of cattle, sheep, hogs and horses are raised there, as good pasture can be obtained the greater part of the year. Game and fish are plentiful and of excellent quality. Caddo has the best transportation facilities. The Kansas City Southern R. R. enters near the center of the northern boundary, runs southeast to Shreveport, and from there directly south to Wallace's lake; the Missouri, Kansas & Texas R. R. runs west from Shreveport; the Texas & Pacific enters the northern boundary, follows the general course of the Red river to Shreveport, and then runs southwest to Hadley; the Houston & Shreveport runs southwest from Shreveport to Logansport in De Soto parish; the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific, and the St. Louis Southwestern railroads all center at Shreveport. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 4,872; acreage, 331,636; acres improved, 211,002; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$6,516,597; value of farm buildings, \$1,299,890; value of live stock, \$1,359,060; total value of products, \$2,641,588. The population was 58,200.

**Cades**, a village in the extreme southwest corner of St. Martin parish, is about 6 miles southwest of St. Martinville, the parish seat, and has a population of 350. It is at the junction of two divisions of the Southern Pacific R. R. system, which makes it an important shipping point. It has a money order postoffice, and is the trading center of a rich agricultural district.

**Cadeville**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Ouachita parish



on a confluent of the Ouachita river, about 6 miles southwest of Fleming, the nearest railroad station.

**Cadillac, Antoine de la Motte**, one of the early French governors of Louisiana, was born in Gascony, France, about 1660, of noble family. At an early age he entered the French army and rose to the rank of captain. In 1691 he received a grant of land in America and from 1694 to 1699 was commandant at Mackinaw. Two years later he received a commission from Louis XIV to found a settlement somewhere near the foot of Lake Huron, and on July 24 of that year, landed on the site of the present city of Detroit, Mich., "with 50 soldiers, 50 colonists, and 2 priests," who had made the voyage from Quebec in bark canoes in 49 days. His rashness and irritable disposition brought about trouble in the colony and in 1704 he was tried at Quebec for official misconduct, but was acquitted and governed at Detroit for several years. He then returned to France, where he became associated with Antoine Crozat in mercantile pursuits, and when the latter was granted a monopoly of the Louisiana trade, he appointed Cadillac governor. He arrived at Mobile on March 17, 1713, and it was not long until the same traits of character that had involved him in trouble at Detroit began to manifest themselves in Louisiana. He had been instructed to seek for gold and silver, which were believed to exist in bountiful quantities in Louisiana, and wasted much time in a vain search for the precious metals. He refused to listen to or coöperate with Bienville, who had been with the colony from its incipience, and by arbitrary actions alienated the Indian tribes with whom Bienville had established friendly relations. In a short time he began to write complaining letters to his superior in France. In one of these he says: "What can I do with a force of forty soldiers, out of whom five or six are disabled? A pretty army this, and well calculated to make me respected by the inhabitants or by the Indians! As a climax to my vexation, they are badly fed, badly paid, badly clothed and without discipline. As to the officers, they are not much better. Verily, I do not believe that there is in the whole universe such another government." This would indicate that Cadillac's notion of government was to have a large and well disciplined army, so he could command by force the "respect of the inhabitants and the Indians." It would doubtless have been better had he tried to win the respect of the people by measures less harsh, and by the adoption of a policy that would have contributed more to their material welfare. In the summer of 1716 Cadillac was recalled to France, where he died about 1720. (See Crozat Grant.)

**Caffery, Donelson**, lawyer, soldier and U. S. senator, was born in St. Mary's parish, La., Sept. 10, 1835. He was educated at St. Mary's college, of Maryland, after which he studied law and was admitted to the bar. In Jan., 1862, he enlisted as a private in the Crescent Rifles, joining his command at Corinth, Miss., but two months later was transferred to the 13th La. infantry, with which he served in the Corinth campaign and the battle of Shiloh. After

that engagement he returned to New Orleans, where he soon afterward received a commission as second lieutenant in the 1st La. regular infantry. This commission was signed by Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederate States. Before reaching his command Lieut. Caffery was detailed as an aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. John G. Walker, who had been assigned to the command of a division under Gen. Richard Taylor in Louisiana. He served in this capacity for two years, taking part in the battles of Brashear and Franklin and the principal engagements of the Red River campaign in the spring of 1864, after which he was ordered to join his regiment at Mobile. Upon reaching that city he found that his command had moved and was again assigned to Gen. Walker's staff, but before he could report for duty the war came to an end. He then resumed his law practice and became extensively interested in sugar planting. Mr. Caffery's first active connection with political affairs was in 1879, when he was elected a delegate to the constitutional convention. In 1892 he was elected to the state senate, and the same year was appointed to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Gen. Randall L. Gibson. The legislature of 1894 elected him for the remainder of this unexpired term, and at its close he was elected for a full term of six years. He was succeeded by Murphy J. Foster on March 4, 1901. Upon retiring from the senate he resumed his law practice until his death in 1906.

**Calcasieu Parish.**—The legislative act creating this parish was approved March 24, 1840. It is situated in the southwestern part of the state on the Texas border and is bounded on the north by Beauregard parish; on the east by Jeff Davis parish; on the south by Cameron parish, and the Sabine river forms its entire western boundary, separating it from Texas. Calcasieu has an area of about 936 square miles.

The early history of the parish dates back to the closing years of the 18th century, when the tract between the Rio Hondo and the Sabine river, called for years the "neutral strip," was under Spanish jurisdiction. In 1797, a large grant of land was made to Jose M. Mora, in this vicinity, and the country soon filled up with desperadoes from the eastern states until it became a notorious refuge for outlaws. Filibusterers from Carolina, Georgia and Mississippi filled the Rio Hondo grant, and quite a period elapsed before any permanent settlers ventured to take up claims in the district. Some of the first to take up land were Charles Sallier, an Italian, who settled in Calcasieu at the beginning of the 19th century. His name is perpetuated by the city of Lake Charles. The Ryan, Perkins, Le Blue and a number of other English speaking families settled on the Rio Hondo lands, as Calcasieu was then known, between 1811 and 1824. Nearly all of these pioneers remained on the east side of the river, those on the west were Joseph Cornow, Hiram Ours, Dempsey Ile, Elias Blount, David Choate, Philip Deviers, Joshua Johnson, John Gilchrist, George Ower, Isaac Goster, Joseph Clark, Mitchell Neil and John Henderson. At a later date some Acadians emigrated from the parishes east of Calcasieu, so that

today the population is mixed, consisting of Creoles, Acadians, Americans and Indians, or their half-breed descendants. After the organization of the parish the first courthouse was 6 miles from Lake Charles, at a small place called Marion, but which is now known as Old Town. About 1851-2, the parish seat was removed to Lake Charles, where a courthouse was erected in 1872 and a jail in 1873. The surface of the parish is nearly level and is partly covered with savannas or open plains, which make excellent pasture for cattle as they are covered nearly the entire year with luxuriant grasses. Originally about 60 per cent. of the parish was covered with long leaf yellow pine, as the northwestern half is pine flats and pine hills. The eastern half is upland and prairie. A little marsh land and cypress swamp exists along the southern boundary and the center of the parish, while all the alluvial land lies along the Sabine river and the other water courses. The soil of the uplands, while not so fertile as that of the eastern parishes, produces all kinds of field crops in paying quantities and the rich alluvial land will produce as much cotton to the acre as the northern and eastern parishes. The chief industry up to recent years was lumbering, the heavy forests providing an almost inexhaustible supply of yellow pine, and millions have been invested in the lumber interests. As the pine woods were cleared away, cattle raising became an important industry. Better breeds of stock were introduced, as well as improved methods of handling, feeding, etc. Today the crop productions are principally rice and sugar, though cotton, sweet and Irish potatoes and some small grains are raised. Until recently fruit culture was not considered profitable except in the northern part of the parish, but both soil and climate are adopted to the growth of fruit trees and horticulture is a growing industry. Fruits and nuts such as oranges, peaches, pears, plums, pecans, guavas, pomegranates, prunes and figs, are profitably grown and exported to the northern markets during the winter months. Inexhaustible deposits of sulphur have been found in the parish, and the sulphur mine at Sulphur City is one of the richest in the world. Large gypsum beds exist, oil of a high grade has been found, and though none of the wells so far have been gushers, the pumping wells are paying. Gas wells have been struck south of Sulphur, but so far have not been put to commercial use. The principal streams of the parish are the Sabine, Houston and Calcasieu rivers, Bayou Nezpique, and their many tributaries, which all flow south to the Gulf of Mexico. Transportation facilities are excellent. The Southern Pacific R. R. crosses the southern part of the parish from Mermentau on the east to Orange on the Sabine river, and a branch of the same system runs from Lake Charles to Lake Arthur, in the southeastern part of the parish; the St. Louis, Watkins and Gulf R. R.; the Colorado Southern R. R.; the Kansas City Southern R. R., are other roads. Lake Charles, the parish seat, is the largest and most important town in the parish. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms 3,199; acreage, 490,594; acres improved, 274,260; value of farms and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$8,341,377; value of farm buildings, \$1,693,650; value of live stock, \$2,-

401,476; total value of all crops, \$3,668,378. The population is 62,767. These figures include the three new parishes of Allen, Beauregard and Jeff Davis, which have been organized since that date.

**Caldwell Parish**, situated in the north-central part of the state, is bounded on the north by Ouachita parish; on the east by Richland and Franklin parishes; on the south by Catahoula parish, and on the west by Winn and Jackson parishes. Caldwell parish was established in 1838, during the administration of Gov. Edward White, and up to that time formed a part of Catahoula, one of the original 19 parishes created by the first legislature of Orleans territory in 1807. Upon the organization of the parish, Columbia was selected and has remained the parish seat. The first meeting of the ex-officio members of the police jury was held at the house of Fleming Noble, March 13, 1838. The members of the board were Thomas B. Rutland, James A. Woodbridge, John Gray and Jacob Humble, justice of the peace, and William B. Snow, parish judge. In April, 1839, Judge Henry Boyce presided over the first district court, which was held in a log building hurriedly erected as a court house, and used for several years until torn down to make room for a more modern structure. At an early date a man by the name of Copenhagen started, about a mile west of the Ouachita river on a small prairie, a store, which became a trading post and around which quite a settlement sprang up within a few years. The second settlement was made on Bayou Castor, in the western part of the parish by immigrants of Scotch, English and Irish descent from the older states. Here settled the Strouds, Nortons, Bannisters and other families. In 1827, Daniel Humphreys settled where the city of Columbia now stands, and 3 miles west of Columbia a bear hunter by the name of Riley Baker made a settlement, which bears his name today. A. A. Banks, another early settler, became a wealthy planter and merchant. A number of Frenchmen came into the parish and located east of the Ouachita river, where their descendants still own some of the fine plantations. The formation of Caldwell is pine hills, good uplands and alluvial bottom land. Its physical outlines are rugged and broken in the upland portions, but the soil is rich and productive. All the country west of the Ouachita is wooded upland, with many valleys, having a general trend north and south. The hills are covered with fine timber, such as pine, oak, ash, beech, hickory, elm, poplar, magnolia, locust, holly, maple, walnut and willow, while the valleys are exceedingly rich, farm lands. It is said that the valley of the Ouachita and its tributary streams has the richest cotton land in the world. The eastern part of the parish is watered by the Ouachita and Boeuf rivers and their branches; the west and southwest part by Bayou Beaucoup and Little river, and other portions of Bayous Castor, Lafourche and Marengo. The principal products are cotton, corn, and potatoes, while rice, sugar, sorghum, oats and tobacco are all paying crops. On the uplands stock raising is an important industry, cattle, hogs and horses being exported in considerable numbers. All the hardy fruits thrive well in this latitude and prove

a source of income to the farmers. In the marshes are deposits of fire and potter's clay, iron and marl, but they have not been worked much as yet and a great opportunity is offered in their development. The principal industries are lumbering, woodenware manufacturing and fruit canning. The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. traverses the center of the parish north and south affording transportation by rail, while cheap shipping is furnished by water on the Ouachita river. The parish maintains public schools for both white and black. Columbia, the parish seat, is the most important town. Other towns and villages are Lively, Kelly, Blankston, Riverton, Grayson and Sinope. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 956; acreage, 124,016; acres improved, 37,078; value of lands and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$853,849; value of farm buildings, \$329,880; value of live stock, \$320,959; total value of crops, \$321,842. The population in 1910 was 8,593.

**Calhoun**, a village and station in the extreme western portion of Ouachita parish, on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., is about 15 miles west of Monroe, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, 1 free rural delivery route, an express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and a population of 200.

**Calumet**, a village in the northern part of St. Mary parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 10 miles southeast of Franklin, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and does considerable shipping.

**Calumet**.—This word denoted an important ceremonial observance by the Indians of Louisiana, and throughout the United States and Canada generally. It means a pipe, and is derived from the Norman word "chalumeau," which was the name of a rustic pipe or musical instrument used by the shepherds at their rural feasts and dances. The Norman-French settlers of Canada first applied it to the ceremonial pipe of the Indians, and it grew into general use. The Indians employed it both as a symbol of peace and of war. The head or bowl of this pipe was made of baked clay, or soft red stone, fashioned to look like the head of a bird or animal, and was somewhat larger than the common tobacco pipe. The head was fixed to a hollow reed or cane, about a yard in length, and very much ornamented with the feather of the paroquet, wild turkey, some species of water-fowl, or with that of the eagle or other bird of prey. When the calumet was used to proclaim war it was adorned with the feathers of birds of prey; as a peace symbol, with the feathers of water-fowl, etc. Among the Indians the dance and song of the calumet of peace was an interesting and very solemn ceremony which often lasted several days, and was only made use of on important occasions, such as to confirm an alliance, make peace with their neighbors, as a token of friendship to strangers who arrived among them, or when one tribe visited another, when it was made the occasion of a grand entertainment with much feasting and dancing.

While Iberville was constructing Fort Maurepas in 1799, the Pascagoulas, Colapissas, Chickasaws, Pensacolas and Biloxis, headed by their several chiefs, came with great ceremony to the fort, singing and holding out the calumet. Iberville smoked it solemnly in conformity to the Indian custom. The ceremony lasted three days, and the Indians danced and sang thrice daily. Again, after the completion of Fort Rosalie among the Natchez in 1716, some 600 Natchez warriors, together with about 30 Yasous, danced the calumet before the fort, to signify their joy over the new alliance with the French.

**Calvin**, a post-hamlet in the western portion of Winn parish, is a station on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 8 miles northwest of Winnfield, the parish seat.

**Cambon, Jules**, a French legislator and diplomat, was born in the city of Paris, April 5, 1845, was educated in his native city, and in 1866 began the practice of law. He served as a soldier in the French army in the Franco-Prussian war in 1870-71, and in the latter year was appointed a member of the provisional commission that replaced the council of state. In 1874 he was made director-general of civil affairs of Algeria; became secretary-general of the prefecture of police in the department of the Seine in 1879; was made governor-general of Algeria in 1891 but after a brief service was sent to Washington as the French ambassador to the United States, which position he held until 1902. On Jan. 26, 1902, he arrived in New Orleans as the guest of the *Athénée Louisianais*, which society tendered him a reception, and before which he delivered an address in the French language. He also delivered an address before the French Circle of the Tulane University of Louisiana.

**Cameron**, the seat of justice in the parish of the same name, is located on the Calcasieu river, about half way between Calcasieu lake and the Gulf coast. As the entire parish is without a railroad, Cameron has to depend largely on the river for its transportation. It is one of the smallest parish seats in the state, having a population of 200. Its commercial importance is much greater, however, than the census would indicate, as it is the source of supply for a considerable district. The town was originally called Leesburg and it is mentioned by that name in the acts of the legislature of 1874, the courthouse having been destroyed by fire on Feb. 26 of that year. The principal point of interest about Cameron is the gulf biologic station, which was established here by act of the legislature.

**Cameron Parish**, with an area of 1,445 square miles, was established in 1870, during the reconstruction period, while Henry Clay Warmoth was governor. It was created from portions of Calcasieu and Vermilion parishes, and forms the southwest extremity of Louisiana. It is bounded on the north by Calcasieu parish; on the east by Vermilion parish; on the south by the Gulf of Mexico, and on the west by Texas, from which it is separated by the Sabine river, which widens into Sabine lake before it enters the gulf. Among

the early settlers were John M. Smith and George McCall, whose families were for several years, the only ones at Grand Chenier. George W. Wakefield came from Ohio and located about a mile from Leesburg (now Cameron) in 1840. Cameron has not been settled thickly, owing to its vast area of sea marsh lands. The settlements have been confined to the highlands, above overflow. The principal town is Cameron, the parish seat, and the only other settlements of consequence are Grand Chenier, Hackberry, Grandlake, Johnson's Bayou, Berry, Shellbank and Lakeside. Cameron parish has no railways, but transportation and shipping facilities are provided by water on the Calcasieu river to Lake Charles and over the Gulf and Mississippi river to New Orleans. The formation is largely sea marsh, from which Cameron derives the name "sea marsh" parish. Part of the parish is level, open prairie, which makes excellent pasture for cattle and sheep and live stock is one of the important industries. In the alluvial belt the soil is extremely rich and highly productive. Calcasieu lake divides the parish nearly in equal halves; the principal water courses are the Calcasieu, Mermentau and Sabine rivers. The Calcasieu flows through Calcasieu lake before it falls into the gulf. The natural water supply is excellent for live stock, but cistern water has to be used for all domestic purposes. Timber, mostly cypress, oak and willow, grows in some quantities along the lakes and rivers. Rice and sugar are the principal crop productions, but market gardening is a growing industry. The rich soil of the alluvial bottoms and mild climate combine to make scientific horticulture profitable to the small farmer, and the orange industry has increased with remarkable rapidity within the last few years. The other fruits are the lemon, olive, fig, grape, banana, guava, prune, plum, mandarin and peach. Oil and gas have been discovered in the parish, and when developed it is expected they will be a source of wealth. Game, such as wild ducks, wild geese, jack snipe, papabot and rice birds, is abundant along the lakes and salt marshes of the coast. Fish are abundant, the sheepshead, red fish, pompano, salt water trout, Spanish mackerel, carp, shrimp and crabs all being found in large numbers, and under state protection the oyster and terrapin industry is becoming one of the first in Louisiana. As soon as shipping facilities are provided it is expected that canning will become important, and shrimp and oysters exported.

The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 597; acreage in farms, 105,525; acres improved, 27,900; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$907,469; value of buildings, \$199,000; value of live stock, \$354,908; value of all crops, \$323,117. The population was 4,288.

**Cammack**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Natchitoches parish, is about 6 miles east of the city of Natchitoches and 3 miles southwest of Colora, which is the nearest railroad station.

**Camp**, a post-village in the central portion of Claiborne parish,

is a station on the Louisiana & Northwest R. R., about 6 miles northwest of Homer, the parish seat.

**Campbell, John**, a British general, was in command of the English forces and their Indian allies in Florida during the closing years of the Revolutionary war, where he was opposed by Gov. Galvez of Louisiana. On March 14, 1780, he tried to drive Galvez out of Fort Charlotte, but was defeated and fell back to Pensacola, which place he strongly fortified and occupied for a year. When Galvez appeared before Pensacola in March, 1781, a spirited correspondence occurred between him and Gen. Campbell. On the night of March 21, some houses in front of Galvez's camp were burned, and the next day the governor wrote to Campbell accusing him of acting in bad faith, adding: "I shall see Pensacola burn with the same indifference as I would see its cruel incendiaries perish in its ashes." To this Campbell replied: "I shall destroy as much as possible, and in this I shall only be fulfilling my duty towards my king and my country, a motive much more potent for me than the fear of your displeasure." On May 9 following this correspondence Pensacola was surrendered to Galvez, Campbell and Gov. Chester signing the articles of capitulation, in which Galvez was generous enough to permit the British to leave the country under the agreement that they would not again take up arms against the Spanish. Campbell and his English soldiers at Pensacola, as well as those stationed at Baton Rouge and Mobile, were taken to Brooklyn by the Spanish, and there they joined the British forces that were engaged in war with the American colonies.

**Campti**, a village in the northern part of Natchitoches parish, is one of the oldest settlements in the Red river valley after Natchitoches and Alexandria. The region was explored by Bienville, St. Denis and La Harpe during the early years of the colony, and long before the close of the 18th century traders located where Campti now stands to carry on their traffic with the tribes of Indians along the Red and Sabine rivers. In 1805 Hypolite Bordelin bought a tract of land of the Indians just north of Campti, but the claim was not confirmed by the U. S. commissioners. On April 4, 1864, a spirited skirmish occurred here, and during the action the town caught fire and was almost entirely destroyed. Campti is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation Company, about 9 miles north of the City of Natchitoches. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, is quite a trading and shipping point, and has a population of 664.

**Caney**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Vernon parish, is about 8 miles west of Leesville, the parish seat and nearest banking town and railroad station.

**Canton**, a post-village and station in Allen parish, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 35 miles northeast of Lake Charles. Population, 100.

**Capdevielle, Paul**, soldier, lawyer and ex-mayor of New Orleans,



was born in that city in 1842. At the age of 18 years he was graduated at the Jesuit college, and in 1862 entered the Confederate army as a member of Capt. Richard M. Boone's company of artillery, with which he served in the engagement at Plains Store, and after that in the intrenchments at Port Hudson until he was severely wounded on June 27, 1863. He was taken prisoner when Port Hudson capitulated, but was exchanged toward the close of the year and ordered to Mobile, thence to Charleston, S. C., where he was attached to LeGardeur's battery (the Orleans Guard artillery), which was assigned to duty on James' and Sullivan's islands. When Charleston was evacuated on Feb. 12, 1865, the battery was placed in the rear-guard of the retreat and was daily engaged with the advance of Sherman's army. It participated in the battles of Averasboro and Bentonville, and surrendered with Gen. Johnston's army on April 26, 1865. Mr. Capdevielle then returned to New Orleans, where he found employment as a clerk, studying law as opportunity offered, and in 1868 graduated in the law department of the University of Louisiana. From that time until 1885 he was engaged in the practice of his profession, but in the latter year he became president of the Merchants' Insurance Company. In 1900 he was elected mayor to succeed Walter Flower. As the chief municipal executive he welcomed President McKinley to New Orleans on the occasion of his visit on May 1, 1901; attended the dedication exercises of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis on April 30, 1903; and on the same date an address in French prepared by Mayor Capdevielle was read in the Cabildo at New Orleans. Mr. Capdevielle has always taken a keen interest in city affairs; has served on the levee board; the city park and other improvement associations; as a member of the Mardi Gras carnival associations; and as an officer of the Pickwick and Opera clubs. He is now (1914) serving his third term as auditor of state.

**Capital.**—The State of Louisiana has shifted its seat of government six different times. When it was admitted into the Union in 1812 the capital was situated at New Orleans. The first state legislature passed a joint resolution declaring it expedient that the seat of government be removed "to some more convenient place" and directing that a committee, to consist of two members of the state senate and three representatives, should consider and investigate the various sites suggested, receive any donations of property which might be tendered the state, and report to the general assembly at the session. A few days later Gov. Claiborne officially approved this resolution, but no further record of it can be found, and New Orleans continued to be the seat of government for nearly 20 years thereafter. On Feb. 4, 1825, the general assembly jointly resolved that the state government be moved to Donaldsonville on or before Jan. 21, 1826, and that the governor attend to the matter of removing the state archives and other belongings to the new capital. On Feb. 19 of the same year the legislature reconsidered

its former action by enacting that New Orleans continue to be the seat of government until May 1, 1829, when the capital should be established at Donaldsonville. The general assembly met at the latter place in Jan., 1831, but became dissatisfied with the quarters there, and on Jan. 6 adjourned to New Orleans, where the remainder of the session was held. The sergeant-at-arms and the door-keepers of both houses, under the surveillance of the secretary of the senate and the chief clerk of the house, attended to the matter of transferring the legislative archives and furniture back to New Orleans, where the governmental headquarters were located until Mar. 9, 1846, when, in compliance with Art. 112 of the constitution of 1845, the general assembly enacted that after Jan. 1, 1849, the town of Baton Rouge was to be the capital of Louisiana. This act also directed that the governor appoint a commission to be composed of three members to attend to the matter of selecting a suitable site from among those offered in the above named town. The capital was accordingly established there, and Art. 107 of the constitution of 1852 decreed that "The seat of government shall be and remain at Baton Rouge, and shall not be removed without the consent of three-fourths of both houses of the general assembly." On Mar. 15, the last day of the first session of 1855, it was enacted that on the first day of the general election in the following November a poll of the voters should be taken at every election precinct in the state for the purpose of ascertaining as to whether or not the seat of government should be removed from Baton Rouge to New Orleans, and this act further directed that such vote was to be counted by the governor, the secretary of state and the attorney general, who were to assemble in the executive mansion on Dec. 1, 1855, for such purpose. The majority of the state's electors voted adversely to removing the governmental headquarters and the next session of the general assembly convened at Baton Rouge on Jan. 23, 1856. The capital remained at that place until after the beginning of the Civil war. When the Federal troops took possession of New Orleans in 1862, Gov. Moore retired to Opelousas, where he maintained his executive office for some time, and in Jan., 1864, Gov. Allen established his seat of government at Shreveport, which city remained the Confederate capital of the state up to the close of the war. Article 130 of the constitution of 1864 declared that "the seat of government shall be and remain at New Orleans, and shall not be removed without the consent of a majority of both houses of the general assembly." Consequently on Oct. 1, 1864, the government of the state was fully established in the metropolis of Louisiana, where it remained for more than seventeen years. A short time prior to the constitutional convention of 1879 the people of Baton Rouge offered to contribute a liberal sum of money to be used in defraying the expense of repairing the old state-house there, in case the convention should decide to re-establish the seat of government at that place. This proposition was looked upon with favor by the

convention and article 150 of the organic law of the state drawn up and adopted by that distinguished body declared that "The seat of government shall be and remain at the City of Baton Rouge. The general assembly shall at its first session make the necessary appropriations for the repair of the state-house and for the transfer of the archives of the state to Baton Rouge; and the City of Baton Rouge is hereby authorized to issue certificates of indebtedness in such manner and form as to cover the subscription of \$35,000 tendered by the citizens and the city council of said city; provided, that the City of Baton Rouge shall pay into the state treasury the said amount before the contract for repairs at the state-house shall be finally closed." Accordingly the next session of the general assembly, the above constitutional provision having been complied with, made the appropriations necessary for the restoration of the capital at Baton Rouge. The last session of the legislature ever held in New Orleans convened in the old capital building there on Dec. 5, 1881, and adjourned sine die Jan. 4, 1882. On Mar. 1 of that year the administrative branch of the government became fully established in the renovated capital at Baton Rouge, more than two months in advance of the general assembly, which convened there for the first time on May 8, 1882. The seat of government has been retained there from that time to the present.

**Capitol.**—When Louisiana became a state the old territorial government house was employed as the state capitol, as it was for many years thereafter. The first legislative appropriation for the erection of a state-house was made on Feb. 19, 1825, when \$30,000 was placed at the disposal of the five commissioners, authorized by the same enactment, who were to attend to the matter of selecting a site and "letting the contract" for such a building at Donaldsonville. But, as recorded in the article on "Capital," the existence of Donaldsonville as the seat of government was short-lived and in the early part of the year 1831 the seat of government was returned to New Orleans. That the legislature had entirely given up the idea of again employing the old state-house at Donaldsonville is manifested by the fact that on March 30, 1833, it was enacted that all right, title and interest in the state-house property at the last named place be donated to the parish of Ascension to be employed as a seminary of learning.

That the capitol at New Orleans was not very commodious is evinced by the legislative act of April 2, 1835, which directed that the governor, state treasurer, secretary of state and the engineer in charge, should constitute a commission to attend to the matter of altering, repairing and enlarging the building, for which they were to have at their disposal \$15,120.50, and that they were also to look after the matter of reroofing "the two public offices in government square," for which \$2,187 was appropriated. On March 27, 1843, the legislature appropriated \$2,000 to render the buildings on the state-house square more "suitable and convenient for the use of the officers of the state, and to supply them with the necessary

furniture." On Jan. 23, 1847, the legislature of the preceding year having enacted that the seat of government be transferred to Baton Rouge in accordance with article 112 of the constitution of 1845, an appropriation of \$100,000 was made which was to be paid in five installments, viz.: \$20,000, Mar., 1847; \$20,000, June 1, 1847; \$15,000, July 1, 1847; \$20,000, Oct. 1, 1847; and \$25,000 on Jan. 1, 1848. This act also directed that the commissioners whose appointment had been provided for at the session of 1846 should proceed to select a site for a state-house at Baton Rouge, and that they should also attend to the matter of "letting the contract" for the erection of such structure. On March 16, 1848, the general assembly placed \$100,000 more at the disposal of the commissioners, one half of which was to be available for the completion of the building, proper and was to be payable as follows: \$15,000, July 1; \$15,000, Sept. 1; and \$20,000 on Nov. 1, 1848. The other half of this appropriation was to be employed for the embellishment of the interior of the structure and was to be available in the following manner: \$20,000, April 1; \$15,000, July 1; and \$15,000 on Oct. 1, 1849. Great credit is due the three commissioners—Senator Maunsel White and Representatives Walter Brashear and D. D. Avery—for the assiduous enterprise which they displayed in looking after the details in the erection of this capitol, which was located upon a site containing 120,000 square feet of ground, generously contributed to the state by the citizens of Baton Rouge, overlooking the Mississippi river, the building being less than 120 yards from this historic waterway. Dec. 1, 1849, was the day set for the dedication of the new structure, and the citizens of Baton Rouge had subscribed several thousands of dollars that the official opening might be attended with suitable and imposing ceremonies. But only eight days prior to the day set for this event the city was visited by a most disastrous fire, nearly one-fifth of the municipality being completely devastated. Upon the thoughtful and generous suggestion of Isaac Johnson, then governor of the state, and Gov.-elect Joseph Walker, a large part of the above mentioned subscription was diverted to a more worthy cause—the aid and relief of the numerous victims of the fire—hence the dedication of the new state-house was not attended with the pompous ceremonies which had been originally planned. In the summer of 1857 the capitol was equipped with a modern gas lighting plant, for the installation of which the legislature of that year had appropriated \$3,500.

Soon after the reoccupation of the capitol city by the Federal forces, just a few days previous to Christmas, 1862, Gen. Cuvier Grover indiscreetly quartered some negro troops in the capital, and some of these while in the act of preparing their supper on the evening of Dec. 28, accidentally set fire to the building. The diligent co-operative efforts of the municipal firemen and the Federal soldiers arrested the progress of the flames, however, and the building was not greatly damaged. But at about 4 o'clock of the following morning a fire was discovered in another portion of the building, and as it had then gained considerable volume the heroic ef-

forts of soldiers and civilians were without avail and it was completely destroyed. Among other severe losses the fine state library, the value of which was estimated at \$80,000, was utterly annihilated. As the state was then too deeply ingrossed in the throes of the great Civil war the capitol was not immediately rebuilt. Later on the government was housed in leased quarters at Opelousas and Shreveport, the state government recognized by the national administration being established at New Orleans. At a session of the general assembly, held at Shreveport, \$3,000 was appropriated on June 20, 1863, for the rental of rooms which were occupied as state offices and legislative halls. Although the constitutional conventions of 1864 and 1868 specifically designated New Orleans as the capital of the state, the state-house grounds at Baton Rouge were retained in the state's possession, and on April 4, 1865, a legislative enactment provided that a state gardener, to have general charge of the premises was to be employed, at a salary of \$720 per annum.

That Louisiana, soon after the cessation of hostilities, was sorely in need of more spacious and ample quarters for the housing of her state departments and the sittings of the legislature, is evinced in the fact that in the latter part of the summer of 1865 arrangements were made whereby the historic Mechanics' Institute in New Orleans was to be leased to the state at the rate of \$8,000 per annum. But much reconstruction and repair work was necessary to put the building into the proper condition, and on Dec. 18, 1865, the legislature appropriated \$7,050.10 to defray the expenses incurred thereby. However, the authorities were not satisfied with these quarters for any length of time, and on Feb. 28, 1867, the legislature concurrently adopted a resolution which set forth that "the Mechanics' Institute, in its present condition, does not afford the necessary accommodations which the legislature and the state offices require; that the mechanics' society be required and empowered to make the necessary repairs, and to finish all of the rooms throughout the said building, the same to be ready for occupancy on or before the first day of Nov., 1867." The same enactment appropriated \$15,000 for the performance of this work. But upon the completion of the task prescribed in the above resolution the quarters were still inadequate, and in the early '70s it became necessary for the state to lease rooms elsewhere for the quartering of various offices. On Feb. 10, 1873, it was legislatively resolved that Attorney General A. P. Field be appropriated the sum of \$1,200 per annum with which to defray the expense of leasing outside quarters for his department.

In the early part of the year 1875 the state authorities began casting about to find a suitable site upon which to construct a capitol. But becoming aware of the fact that the old St. Louis Hotel could be had at a moderate figure the legislature, in Feb., 1875, authorized the purchase of this hostelry, the sum of \$250,000 being appropriated for that purpose. The governor vetoed the bill, but the general assembly passed it over the veto and it became a law

without his signature. This building continued to be the capitol until after the seat of government had been returned to Baton Rouge, when it was sold by order of the legislature of 1882.

After the last named city had been designated as the capital of the state by authority of article 150 of the constitution of 1879, and after that municipality had paid into the state treasury the \$35,000 which had been promised in the constitutional convention, the legislature on April 6, 1880, appropriated \$141,000 for the reconstruction of the old capitol at Baton Rouge, one-half of which sum was to be available during the year 1880 and the other half during the following year. On April 10, 1880, it was enacted that a commission, to be comprised of the governor, who was to act as the ex-officio chairman thereof, the lieutenant-governor, two commissioners to be elected by the state senate from among its membership, and three representatives selected by the lower house, was to have general supervision and charge of all the details in connection with the renovation of the building. An additional appropriation of \$126,302.17 was granted on Dec. 19, 1881, to be at the disposal of the above mentioned commissioners, the same enactment also authorized that \$4,000 be available for the purpose of defraying the expense of returning the state's archives to the new capitol, and it provided \$1,275 for insuring the latter. On June 30, 1882, a final appropriation for the completion of the state-house was made in the sum of \$36,700, the administrative offices of the state were established there on March 1, 1882, and the general assembly was convened there for the first time on May 8, of the same year.

Louisiana solons have taken as much pride in maintaining in a modern and "up-to-date" style, the capitol and the grounds thereabout, as they have in enacting progressive legislation for the general welfare of the commonwealth. During the forepart of the year 1894 the state-house was wired and fixtures were installed, that the state departments and legislative halls therein might be illuminated by electricity, for which the general assembly, on July 7 of that year, appropriated \$1,086. In the month of June, 1906, a fire broke out in the senate chamber, and before it could be checked wrought no little damage, leaving the offices immediately underneath exposed to the elements. On June 29 of that year, the legislature concurrently resolved that the governor, within 48 hours, advertise for bids for the restoration thereof, and that he be authorized to accept or reject any such bid. On the second day of July, 1908, the legislature passed an act to the effect that the horticulturist and director of the state experiment stations be authorized to beautify the state-house grounds, and those about the governor's mansion, and that he have at his disposal the sum of \$1,500 per annum, for two years, to defray the expenses. On the same day \$2,380.21 was appropriated to pay the state's pro rata of the amount due the Bitulithic company of Nashville, Tenn., for installing the smooth, durable and substantial pavement on those streets surrounding the grounds.

The present capitol is one story higher than its predecessor, and

is a fine gothic structure, with circular turrets which rise from the ground and crown the extremities of the building, and smaller turrets which top the larger ones. Situated as is this edifice, on the wooded highland overlooking the "Father of Waters," it reminds one of the days of chivalry and feudalism, when the majestic and stately turreted castles were wont to play a leading role in the civil and military affairs of the world.

**Capuchins.**—This well known order of the Roman Catholic church is a branch of the order of Franciscan monks, which originated with Matteo di Basso, an Observantine Franciscan in the convent of Montefalco, Urbino, Italy, in 1525. They are the third of the chief branches of the Franciscans, and sought to restore the original rigor of the institutions of St. Francis, which had been somewhat relaxed by Pope Innocent IV, when he granted them the privilege of possessing property.

They have very strict discipline, are committed to absolute poverty and have rendered great service in the mission field. At first they did not cultivate learning, but have done so since the 17th century. In 1722, the province of Louisiana was divided into three grand ecclesiastic districts. The first extending from the mouth of the Mississippi river to the Illinois river, was entrusted to the Capuchins, who were thus among the first to administer to the spiritual wants of the people of New Orleans. Churches and chapels were started throughout the colony, as the only places of worship up to this time had been sheltered spots in the forests marked by rude crosses. In 1724, there arrived from France two Capuchin monks to whom was intrusted the spiritual control of New Orleans. An arrangement was made with the Jesuits (q. v.) by which the superior of that order was permitted to live in New Orleans, but could not exercise any of the ecclesiastical functions of the church without the permission of the Capuchins. Father Bruno, the superior of the Capuchins, was appointed vicar-general of New Orleans by the bishop of Quebec, in which diocese the province of Louisiana was included. He became curate and was assisted by two monks as vicars. A monastery was soon built by the members of the order resident in New Orleans, on the square below the church, now occupied by the presbytery. In 1755 a religious warfare broke out in the colony known as the "War of the Capuchins and Jesuits," and produced great excitement in the city and colony at the time. Gayarre chronicles the events as follows: "In the agreement entered into with the India Company in 1726, the Jesuits had taken care to procure, as an apparently insignificant favor, that their superior might reside in New Orleans, on the condition that he should not discharge any ecclesiastical function there, unless it should be with the consent of the superior of the Capuchins. But when Father Dagobert, the superior of the Capuchins asked the superior of the Jesuits to give his blessing to the chapel for the hospital of the poor of the parish, the latter claimed that this gave him jurisdiction in the district. In 1764 the Capuchins were rid of their adversaries as a result of the order of expulsion against the

Jesuits, issued by the French government. Gov. O'Reilly, who took possession of the province in the name of the King of Spain, issued a proclamation and instituted a number of changes, but none took place in the ecclesiastical government of Louisiana. Father Hilarie de Geneveaux was superior of the French Capuchins at the time the province became a Spanish possession, and when he refused to join the superior council in their revolt against the Spanish government he was sent out of the country. Father Dagobert became abbot in his place, received Gov. O'Reilly, and blessed the Spanish troops and colors as vicar-general of the colony. The Capuchins were also maintained in the curacies of their parishes. In 1789 six Capuchin friars arrived at New Orleans from Spain, among them the celebrated Father Antonio Sedella (q. v.), who became curate of the parish, which he served for nearly fifty years. Trouble arose between the Spanish and French friars, in which the Spanish governor became involved. The matter was referred to the court at Madrid by both parties, the governor upholding the French Capuchins and the vicar-general the Spanish brothers, who claimed the French members of the order were not living up to the rules of the order. The government did not decide upon the question, but advised the bishop and governor to "compromise the disagreement as would best preserve the harmony between the civil and ecclesiastical authorities in the colony." This advice was taken and the quarrel ended, the Capuchins continuing to administer to the people of New Orleans.

**Cardenas, Louis Peñalver y**, 1st Roman Catholic bishop of the Floridas and Louisiana, was born in Havana, Cuba, April 3, 1719. He was the son of Don Diego Peñalver and Maria Louisa de Cardenas, who was of noble descent. When Louis Cardenas was very young he determined to become a priest and entered the Jesuit college of St. Ignatius at Havana. While he was a student there the pragmatic sanction of Charles III suppressed all the colleges of the Jesuit society and expelled the Jesuits from the lands ruled by Spain. Cardenas then went to the university of St. Jerome where he received the degree of Ph. D., in 1771. Two years later the bishop of Santiago de Cuba appointed him vicar-general and while employed in the administration of that office he learned the details and difficulties of the church in the Floridas and Louisiana. This made him well fitted to take charge of the diocese when it was created in 1793. He was consecrated bishop of the diocese of the Floridas and Louisiana in Havana and took up his episcopal residence in New Orleans on July 17, 1795. Bishop Cardenas immediately began putting the affairs of the diocese in order, by requiring the priests in charge of congregations to report annually as to the temporal and spiritual welfare of their parishes. In New Orleans he was unable to found any great institutions, but was active along educational lines; he had progressive ideas and was a great benefactor of the poor. In 1806 he was made archbishop of Guatemala and transferred to Havana, where he died on July 17, 1810.



**Carencro**, an incorporated town in the northern part of Lafayette parish, is situated on the Southern Pacific R. R., 6 miles north of Lafayette, the parish seat and nearest banking point. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and is the distributing point for a very large district. Its population is 609.

**Caresse, Pierre**, was one of the leading merchants of New Orleans at the time the province of Louisiana was ceded to Spain in 1763. When Gov. Ulloa issued his order regarding the methods of conducting the commerce of the colony, it was Caresse who drew up the petition to the superior council, asking that body not to enforce the order, and with a body of insurgents guarded the council chamber to prevent the members from leaving it until they had rendered a favorable decision on the petition. In the Revolution of 1768, he furnished food to the Acadians and was otherwise active in compassing the expulsion of Ulloa. In a letter to Lafrénière he said: "This day will be the most beautiful in your life; we hope to see revive in Louisiana the orator of Rome and M. de Meaupou to uphold the rights of the nation." For his activity in the opposition to Spanish authority he was arrested by order of Gov. O'Reilly on Aug. 21, 1769, charged with being "one of the chief and principal promoters of the conspiracy," and sentenced to death. In company with five others he was shot by Spanish soldiers on Oct. 25, 1769. Though he died as a felon, his memory is still cherished in Louisiana as that of a man of humane instincts, courageous in his loyalty to France, and faithful to the interests of his countrymen.

**Carmelites**, or the order of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, is a monastic order of the Roman Catholic church. It was founded on Mount Carmel, in the Holy Land, in 1157, by the Crusader Berthold of Calabria, but the Carmelites claim to have been instituted by the Prophet Elijah. They were compelled by the Saracens to wear a striped costume, but later their present brown habit with white cloak and scapular was adopted, and from this they received the name of "White Friars." At first they were under the rule given them by Albert, patriarch of Jerusalem in 1209, and for years they were hermits, but were driven out of the Holy Land in 1238, by the Mohammedans. English Crusaders carried some of these recluses from Mount Carmel to England and formed the first Carmelite monastery in England, at Alnwick. Near the middle of the 13th century Louis IX on his return from the Holy Land, took a number to Paris and established them there. After their expulsion from Mount Carmel they passed to the different countries of Europe and established themselves under the protection of the popes. The first general chapter was held at Aylesford, England, in 1245, and under the new head elected there they were changed to a mendicant order by Pope Innocent IV, in 1247, from which time they shared in the various vicissitudes of the mendicant orders. They had more or less rigid rules; were divided into several branches, one of which was distinguished by walking barefoot.

The order of Carmelite nuns was instituted by the Carmelite Soreth in 1452; it is numerous in Italy and played a conspicuous part in France during the reign of Louis XV. The Carmelites came to Louisiana with other Catholic orders, during the early days of the province, and when it was divided into three ecclesiastical districts in May, 1722, the Carmelites were given charge of that district which comprehended "all the country east of the Mississippi, from the sea to the Wabash." The superior, who was also grand vicar of the order, usually resided at Mobile. Fortier, in his history of Louisiana, says: "The jurisdiction of the Carmelites was added to that of the Capuchins on Dec. 19, 1722, and the former returned to France." Thus they had actual charge of a part of the province for only about 7 months. A convent of Carmelite nuns was founded at Port Tobacco in 1790, but was subsequently removed to Baltimore, and was the first established in the original territory of the United States. They exist today in many Roman Catholic countries, and wear as a distinctive dress a scapular of gray cloth. The Carmelite nuns established a convent in New Orleans about 1880, but as they are a cloistered order, their work is carried on entirely inside the walls of the convent. In the same year 176 Carmelites were banished from France. There were 51 Carmelite fathers in the United States and Canada in 1901.

**Carondelet, Baron de**, 6th Spanish governor of Louisiana, was born in Flanders in 1747. His full name and title was Francisco Luis Hector, Baron de Carondelet, de Noyelles, Seigneur D'Haine St. Pierre. He was a man of ability and rose to the rank of colonel in the royal armies of Spain. On March 13, 1791, he was appointed governor and intendant of the provinces of Louisiana and West Florida, being at that time governor of San Salvador, Guatemala. He did not assume the duties of his new office until Dec. 30, 1791, when he succeeded Gov. Miro, who left for Spain the same day. On Jan. 22, 1792, Carondelet issued his Bando de buen Gobierno, dividing the city into four wards, each presided over by an alcalde de barrio, or commissary of police, who were directed to get the names of the persons occupying each house in their respective wards, newcomers to report on the day of their arrival or the day following. The alcalde de barrios were also to assume the management of the fire engines in case of conflagrations. His manifesto further provided for the lighting of the city by oil lamps, the expenses of the lamps and oil to be met by a tax of \$1.12½ on each chimney in the city. He prohibited the importation of slaves from Jamaica and the French island, for fear that they might be imbued with insurrectionary spirit and cause trouble in the province; made treaties with the Indians; recommended leniency toward the debtors of the Natchez district; issued regulations regarding the treatment of slaves, prescribing the kind and amount of food and clothing they should have, the hours of work and the nature of their punishment; placed New Orleans in a comparatively good state of defense; and tried in every possible way to reduce expenses. Altogether he deserves the credit of having been one of

the most active and energetic of the Spanish governors. In 1794 he began a canal in the rear of the city, to drain the marshes, and by connecting with the Bayou St. John open a navigable route to the sea. This canal was constructed by slave labor, which was donated by the planters, and was opened in the fall of 1795. It still bears the name of the "Carondelet canal." When the news reached Louisiana early in 1793 that Spain had declared war against France, the French population of New Orleans became filled with hope that the province would again pass into the hands of their "beloved France." They did not break into open revolution as in 1768, but at the theatres the more enthusiastic would demand that the orchestra play the "Marseillaise," while some would even go so far as to sing the songs of the Jacobins. This condition of affairs led Carondelet to issue the order prohibiting revolutionary music and martial dances in the theatres. About this time he wrote to his home government: "By extreme vigilance and by spending sleepless nights, by scaring some and punishing others, by banishing a number, particularly some newcomers who were debauching the people with their republican teaching, by intercepting letters and documents suspected of being incendiary, and by prevaricating with everybody, I have done better than I had expected, as the province is now quite orderly and quiet." Carondelet renewed the negotiations, begun by his predecessor, for the secession of the west. (See Carondelet Intrigue.) His administration came to an end in Aug., 1797, when he was appointed president of the royal audience of Quito, and was afterward viceroy of Peru. His death occurred in 1807. Gayarré says he was a "short-sized, plump gentleman, somewhat choleric in his disposition, but not destitute of good nature. He was firm and prudent, with a good deal of activity and capacity for business, and he has left in Louisiana a respected and popular memory."

**Carondelet Intrigue.**—In the spring of 1794, after the excitement incident to the artful schemes of Genet had somewhat subsided, Gov. Carondelet began to throw impediments in the way of the western trade, in order to aid the work of the agents he had sent into Kentucky to persuade the people there to withdraw from the United States and form an alliance with Spain, whereby the Mississippi would be opened to them. Gayarré says: "The times were highly auspicious for the intrigues of Spain. Not only were the inhabitants of Kentucky and Tennessee weary of struggling against such obstacles to their commerce, and irritated against the Federal government that could not remove them, but western Pennsylvania also had been thrown into a ferment by the 'excise on distilled spirits,' giving rise to what is commonly called, in American history, 'the Whisky Insurrection,' which had taken such proportions as to require the presence of an army of 12,000 troops from the Eastern States to quell it. \* \* \* England in the northwest, and Spain in the south, seemed to be united in pressing with all their weight on both flanks of the West, to break it loose from the Federal government and force it into a permanent separation. Lord

Dorchester had sent from Canada, and Baron de Carondelet, from Louisiana, numerous emissaries who were emulously at work to heat and exasperate the different parties then existing in Kentucky, and to produce a state of feeling which might be favorable to their views."

Carondelet's principal agent was Thomas Power, an Englishman who had become a naturalized subject of Spain, and who had been selected because he was "intelligent, cautious, and had a natural disposition to intrigue." He repaired to Kentucky, ostensibly engaged in collecting material for a natural history, but really to sow the seeds of sedition and to revive the plot that had been inaugurated under Gov. Miro's administration. Power informed Carondelet that the men who had been in secret correspondence with Miro—Gen. Wilkinson, Innis, Murray, Sebastian, Nicholas, and others—were inclined to resume their friendly relations with Spain, and that some of them would meet, at the mouth of the Ohio river, any Spanish officer the governor might designate. Carondelet selected Gayoso de Lemos, then governor of Natchez, who went up the river to New Madrid, from which point he sent Power to complete the arrangements for the interview. While Power was absent on his mission, Gayoso employed the men of his escort in the erection of a small stockade fort opposite the mouth of the Ohio, to create the impression that this had been the object of his expedition up the river. At a place called Red Banks, Power met Judge Sebastian, who was the only one of the Kentuckians to put in an appearance, though he gave a plausible reason for the failure of the others to keep the appointment. Power was disappointed, but Sebastian explained that his colleagues had deputed him to go down and meet Gayoso, and that they would in all probability give their consent to any agreement that might be made. Accordingly Power and Sebastian went down to New Madrid, where Gayoso was waiting for them. It is not probable that Sebastian could have given the Spanish officer much honest encouragement for the separation of Kentucky from the Union, as the decided victory of Gen. Wayne over the Indians the previous year had certainly demonstrated the ability of the United States to hold the territory. However, negotiations were entered into for a commercial treaty, Sebastian contending for the admission of western products into New Orleans via the Mississippi, free of duty, while Gayoso, according to the account afterward given by Judge Innis, held out for a duty of 4 per cent. Upon the suggestion of Gayoso, Sebastian agreed to go to New Orleans and meet Gov. Carondelet. Power, Sebastian and Gayoso arrived in New Orleans early in Jan., 1796, and the commercial treaty was again considered. Sebastian seemed about to gain the main point for which he was contending—the free navigation of the Mississippi—when Carondelet informed him that a courier had just arrived from Havana with the information that a treaty had been concluded between Spain and the United States, which put an end to their negotiations. (See Treaty of Madrid.) Sebastian insisted that the governor close the deal in

hand, in the hope that the treaty between the two nations might not be ratified, but without avail. He then left for Philadelphia, in company with Power, "no doubt on a mission from the Spanish governor."

Not long afterward Power again appeared in Kentucky and presented to those whom he was trying to induce to espouse the cause of Spain, the following document:

"His Excellency, the Baron de Carondelet, etc., commander-in-chief and governor of His Catholic Majesty's provinces of West Florida and Louisiana, having communications of importance embracing the interests of said provinces, and at the same time deeply affecting those of Kentucky and of the western country in general, to make to its inhabitants, through the medium of the influential characters in this country, and judging it, in the present uncertain and critical attitude of politics, highly imprudent and dangerous to lay them on paper, has expressly commissioned and authorized me to submit the following proposals to the consideration of Messrs. Sebastian, Nicholas, Innis and Murray, and also of such other gentlemen as may be pointed out by them, and to receive from them their sentiments and determination on the subject.

"First—The above mentioned gentlemen are to exert all their influence in impressing on the minds of the inhabitants of the western country, a conviction of the necessity of their withdrawing and separating themselves from the Federal Union, and forming an independent government wholly unconnected with that of the Atlantic States. To prepare and dispose the people for such an event, it will be necessary that the most popular and eloquent writers in this state should, in well-timed publications, expose, in the most striking point of view, the inconveniences and disadvantages that a longer connection with and dependence on the Atlantic States, must inevitably draw upon them, and the great and innumerable difficulties in which they will probably be entangled, if they do not speedily recede from the Union; the benefits they will certainly reap from a secession ought to be pointed out in the most forcible and powerful manner; and the danger of permitting Federal troops to take possession of the posts on the Mississippi, and thus forming a cordon of fortified places around them, must be particularly expatiated upon. In consideration of gentlemen devoting their time and talents to this object, his Excellency, the Baron de Carondelet, will appropriate the sum of \$100,000 to their use, which shall be paid in drafts on the royal treasury at New Orleans, or, if more convenient, shall be conveyed at the expense of His Catholic Majesty into this country and held at their disposal. Moreover, should such persons as shall be instrumental in promoting the views of His Catholic Majesty hold any public employment, and in consequence of taking an active part in endeavoring to effect a secession shall lose their employment, a compensation, equal at least to the emoluments of their respective offices, shall be made to them by His Catholic Majesty, let their efforts be crowned with success, or terminate in disappointment.

“Second—Immediately after the declaration of independence, Fort Massac shall be taken possession of by the troops of the new government, which shall be furnished by His Catholic Majesty, without loss of time, with 20 field pieces, with their carriages and every necessary appendage, including powder, balls, etc., together with a number of small arms and ammunition sufficient to equip the troops that it shall be necessary to raise. The whole to be transported at his expense to the already mentioned Fort Massac. His Catholic Majesty will further supply the sum of \$100,000 for the raising and maintaining of said troops, which sum shall also be conveyed to and delivered at Fort Massac.

“Third—The northern boundary of His Catholic Majesty’s provinces of East and West Florida shall be designated by a line commencing on the Mississippi, at the mouth of the Yazoo, extending due east of the river Confederation or Tombigbee; provided, however, that all His Catholic Majesty’s forts, posts or settlements on the Confederation or Tombigbee, are included on the south of such a line; but should any of his Majesty’s forts, posts or settlements fall to the north of said line, then the northern boundary of his Majesty’s provinces of East and West Florida shall be designated by a line beginning at the same point on the Mississippi, and drawn in such a direction as to meet the river Confederation or Tombigbee, six miles to the north of the most northern Spanish fort, post or settlement, on said river. All the lands to the north of that line shall be considered as constituting a part of the territory of the new government, saving that a small tract of land at the Chickasaw bluffs, on the eastern bank of the Mississippi, ceded to his Majesty by the Chickasaw nation in a formal treaty concluded on the spot in the year 1795, between his Excellency, Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, governor of Natchez, and Augliakabee and some other Chickasaw chiefs; which tract of land his Majesty reserves for himself. The eastern boundary of the Floridas shall be hereafter regulated.

“Fourth—His Catholic Majesty will, in case the Indian nations south of the Ohio should declare war or commence hostilities against the new government, not only join and assist it in repelling its enemies, but also, if said government shall at any future period deem it necessary to reduce said Indian nations, extend its domination over them, and compel them to submit themselves to its constitution and laws, his Majesty will heartily concur and co-operate with the new government in the most effectual manner in attaining this desirable end.

“Fifth—His Catholic Majesty will not, either directly or indirectly, interfere in the framing of the constitution or laws which the new government shall think fit to adopt, nor will he, at any time, by any means whatever, attempt to lessen the independence of the said government, or endeavor to acquire an undue influence in it, but will, in the manner that shall hereinafter be stipulated by treaty, defend and support it in preserving its independence.

“Sixth—The preceding proposals are outlines of a provisional

treaty which his Excellency, the Baron de Carondelet, is desirous of entering into with the inhabitants of the western country, the moment they shall be in a situation to treat for themselves. Should they not meet entirely with your approbation, and should you wish to make any alterations in, or additions to them, I shall, on my return, if you think proper to communicate them to me, lay them before his Excellency, who is animated with a sincere and ardent desire to foster this promising and rising infant country, and at the same time promote and fortify the interests of his beneficent royal master, in securing, by a generous and disinterested conduct, the gratitude and affections of a just, sensible and enlightened people.

"The important and unexpected events that have taken place in Europe since the ratification of the treaty concluded on the 27th of October, 1795, between His Catholic Majesty and the United States of America, having convulsed the general system of politics in that quarter of the globe, and, wherever its influence is extended, causing a collision of interests between nations formerly living in the most perfect union and harmony, and directing the political views of some states towards the most remote from their former pursuits, but none being so completely unhinged and disjointed as the cabinet of Spain, it may be confidently asserted, without incurring the reproach of presumption, that His Catholic Majesty will not carry the above mentioned treaty into execution; nevertheless, the thorough knowledge I have of the disposition of the Spanish government justifies me in saying that, so far from its being his Majesty's wish to exclude the inhabitants of this western country from the free navigation of the Mississippi, or withhold from them any of the benefits stipulated for them in the treaty, it is positively his intention, as soon as they shall put it in his power to treat with them, by declaring themselves independent of the Federal government and establishing one of their own, to grant them privileges far more extensive, give them a decided preference over the Atlantic States in his commercial connections with them, and place them in a situation infinitely more advantageous, in every point of view, than that in which they would find themselves, were the treaty to be carried into effect."

Following the submission of this document—a strange medley of threats and cajoleries—Carondelet sent to Power about \$10,000, concealed in bags of coffee and barrels of sugar, to be delivered to Gen. Wilkinson, who was then in command of the western army. Wilkinson directed Power to take the money to Louisville and turn it over to Philip Nolan. Power was instructed to make a strong appeal to Wilkinson's ambition, and also "to ascertain the force, discipline, and temper of the army under his command." But the hour of separation had passed. The firmness of Washington, a train of fortunate events, foremost of which were the admission of Kentucky in 1792 and the treaty of Madrid, had appeased the western people, who were now satisfied with their own government. Power, therefore, returned to New Orleans and made an unfavorable report, after carrying out his instructions as best he

could, and again the attempts of Spain to dismember the Union ended in failure.

**Carpet-Baggers.**—Immediately after the war a large number of Northern men, many of them ex-Federal soldiers, were attracted to the South by the inordinately high price of cotton and the low price of lands, as advertised in the newspapers. Some, too poor to purchase lands of their own, became renters, and others worked as ordinary laborers. All believed that by the application of the advanced agricultural methods with which they were acquainted they could increase the production of cotton, and that they could get along better with the negroes than could their former masters. Garner, in his work on "Reconstruction in Mississippi," says: "It is not too much to say that a majority of the Northern planters were unsuccessful, and with the inauguration of the reconstruction policy in 1867, they virtually abandoned the business and became officeholders. It is incorrect, therefore, to call them carpet-baggers. They did not go South to get offices, for there were no offices for them to fill. The causes which led them to settle there were purely economic and not political. The genuine carpet-baggers, who came after the adoption of the reconstruction policy, were comparatively few in number."

What was true of Mississippi was also true in greater or less degree of all the Southern states. These men, having failed to make money as rapidly as they had anticipated by agricultural pursuits, found it more remunerative to exploit state and municipal governments for their private gain. They were not Southerners; they had nothing in common with the Southern people. Their sole object was to get rich at the expense of the community, and if the name carpet-bagger is one of reproach to them they have only themselves and the Congress which upheld them, to blame. In order to intrench themselves more firmly and perpetuate their power they formed political alliances with the ignorant negroes, upon whom their influence was bad and demoralizing, inasmuch as they taught social and political equality and filled the minds of the negroes with hatred for their former masters. Under the administration of these carpet-bag governments the burden of taxation became onerous and the dispensation a farce. Naturally, such conditions produced frequent riots, in which many lives were lost. The Southern people saw their birthright taken from them by men who cared nothing for the permanent welfare or prosperity of the state, and in their resentment resorted to means which oftentimes their own judgment did not approve. An instance of this kind was seen in the affair at Coushatta, Red River parish, in Aug., 1874, in which six Republican officials were killed. After the tragedy the white people of the parish issued an address to the public containing the following warning to the negroes: "To the colored people we have to say that our action in the present instance must fully convince you of the sincerity of our repeated declarations to you that our war was against only such of you as are silly and vicious enough to combine with the horde of scalawags and carpet-



baggers, who, like vultures, have been preying upon our people for eight long years." The Committee of 70 passed resolutions deploring the conditions, in one of which appeared the following: "That in our opinion the immediate restoration of the state government to the hands of its legally elected officers, from which it was arrested by Federal power, is the true remedy and would quickly compose all our difficulties and restore peace and good order." (See also Kellogg's Administration.)

Among the members of Congress who were zealous in their support of the reconstruction laws and vindictive in their attitude toward the Southern people, was Senator Oliver P. Morton, of Indiana. This fact doubtless led Judge W. P. Harris of Mississippi to say in a public speech in 1875: "If any 200 Southern men, backed by a Federal administration, should go to Indianapolis, turn out the Indiana people, take possession of all seats of power, honor and profit, denounce the people at large as assassins and barbarians, introduce corruption in all branches of the public administration, make government a curse instead of a blessing, league with the most ignorant class of society to make war on the enlightened, intelligent and virtuous, what kind of social relations would such a state of things beget between Mr. Morton and his fellow citizens and the intruders? When these people first flocked into the state they thought or assumed that they represented the majesty of an offended nation, and like the order of men to which they belong expected to act the part of public patrons, to be surrounded by clients and to pass amongst us amid salaams and genuflections; but they were instantly undeceived. We have, ever since the war, prayed earnestly that the true representatives of the Northern people might come among us; their merchants, their farmers, their professional men, the representatives of their industries. We got only the chevalier d'industrie, and we know him at sight." Such was the opinion of representative Southern men in all states of the carpet-bagger. It tells the whole story.

**Carroll**, a post-hamlet of Red River parish, situated on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation Company, in the western part of the parish, is about a mile east of the Red river and 6 miles north of Coushatta, the parish seat and nearest banking town.

**Carroll Parish**, was created by an act of the state legislature in 1832, during the administration of Gov. André Bienvenu Roman, from parts of Ouachita and Concordia parishes. It was located in the extreme northeast corner of the state on the border of Arkansas and Mississippi; its original boundaries were as follows: Arkansas on the north; Mississippi territory on the east, from which it was separated by the Mississippi river; Concordia and Ouachita parishes on the south, and Ouachita parish on the west. Carroll parish was settled almost entirely by English, Scotch and Irish immigrants from the older states, many coming from Virginia, the Carolinas and Georgia, some from Tennessee, and a large number from the adjacent territory of Mississippi. Most of the early settlements were made along the Mississippi river, near Lake Providence,

at the time called Stock Island lake, during the first years of the 19th century. On March 16, 1870, the seat of justice was removed from Floyd to Lake Providence, and by an act of March 27, 1877, Carroll parish was divided into two parishes, to be known as East and West Carroll parishes. May 11, of the same year, fixed Bayou Macon as the boundary between the two parishes. (See East and West Carroll parishes.)

**Carroll, William**, soldier and statesman, was born near Pittsburg, Pa., March 3, 1788. He received a limited education and in 1810 removed to Nashville, Tenn., where he opened a nail store—the first in the state. He joined the state militia, of which Gen. Andrew Jackson was commander-in-chief, and in 1812 was elected captain of the Nashville Volunteers. Jackson soon after appointed him brigadier-inspector and a little later major. When Jackson was appointed major-general in the regular army in 1814, Maj. Carroll was appointed major-general of militia to succeed him. On Dec. 19, 1814, he arrived at New Orleans with 2,500 men, and in the battle of Jan. 8, 1815, repelled two attacks, inflicting severe punishment upon the British. For his gallantry on this occasion the Louisiana legislature gave him a vote of thanks on Feb. 2. After the war he returned to Nashville and became the owner of the first steamboat registered at that port. This boat he named the Andrew Jackson, in honor of his old friend and commander. In 1821 he was elected governor of Tennessee, was reelected in 1823, and again in 1825. While serving his second term as governor he visited New Orleans (Jan. 22, 1825), and was warmly received by the people of that city, a committee of citizens being chosen to provide for his entertainment. To the expression of thanks of this committee he made a modest but appropriate reply. He was again elected governor in 1831 and 1833, but was defeated in 1835. He died on March 22, 1844, and his tombstone bears the following inscription, which is indicative of his character: "As a gentleman he was modest, intelligent, accomplished; as an officer he was energetic, gallant, daring; as a statesman he was wise and just."

**Carson**, a village in Beauregard parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 5 miles south of De Ridder. It has an international money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and is the eastern terminus of a short line of railroad called the Missouri & Louisiana, which runs west to "Carson Mill." Population, 500.

**Carter, George W.**, politician, was somewhat active in Louisiana affairs during a portion of the reconstruction era. In 1871 he was a member of the legislature, and when Mortimer Carr resigned the speakership of the house, Mr. Carter was elected to the vacancy. Soon after his election to this position he aligned himself with S. B. Packard as a leader of a faction of the Republican party opposed to the policies of Gov. Warmoth. He was a delegate to the Custom House convention on Aug. 10, 1871, which convention was denounced by Gov. Warmoth as "a company of Federal office-holders." The contest was renewed in the session of the legisla-

ture which met on Jan. 2, 1872, but he was finally ousted as speaker and expelled from the legislature. (See Warmoth's Administration.)

**Carterville**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Bossier parish, is near the Webster parish boundary, and about 8 miles northeast of Redland, the nearest railroad station.

**Casa Calvo, Marquis de**, 8th Spanish governor of Louisiana, came to the province with Gov. O'Reilly in 1769, being at the time only 18 years of age. He was a close friend of O'Reilly, whose son married a niece of Casa Calvo. His full name and title was Sebastian de la Puerta y O'Farril Marquis de Casa Calvo. In 1793 he was in command of Fort Dauphin, St. Domingo, when 77 Frenchmen were brutally murdered by negroes, an outrage the marquis permitted without offering any assistance to the unfortunate Frenchmen. Shortly after the death of Gov. Gayoso, the Marquis de Someruelos, captain-general of Cuba and Louisiana, appointed Casa Calvo to be governor ad interim, and on Sept. 13, 1799, he took possession of the military government of Louisiana. One of his first acts was to transmit to the captain-general the petition of the planters, asking the removal of the restrictions on the importation of negroes, so that they might be brought to the colony in unlimited numbers, or at least enough of them to supply all the labor necessary for the successful conduct of the plantations. About the middle of June, 1801, he was succeeded by Gov. Salcedo and immediately sailed for Havana. In the spring of 1803 he turned to New Orleans, having been appointed to act as joint commissioner with Salcedo in turning over the province of Louisiana to France. Laussat, the French commissioner to receive the colony, says that as soon as he arrived, "he summoned all the militia officers \* \* \* to come to his lodging, and declare by yea or nay whether they intended to remain in the service of Spain." The transfer of the province was formally made on Nov. 30, 1803, but Casa Calvo remained at New Orleans, where he spent a considerable portion of his time in encouraging the belief that Louisiana was to be receded to Spain. On Oct. 15, 1805, in company with Morales, the intendant, he left New Orleans for the old post of Adaise (or Adayes), near Natchitoches, and Gov. Claiborne, fearing it was the intention of the two Spaniards to stir up dissensions among the people in the western part of the territory, sent Capt. Turner along with them to keep an eye on their movements and report. Early in Jan., 1806, the two Spaniards returned to Natchitoches, and on the 25th Claiborne wrote to Morales: "I esteem it a duty to remind you that the departure from the territory of yourself and the gentleman attached to your department will be expected in the course of the present month." Casa Calvo came back to New Orleans on Feb. 4, and was almost immediately asked to leave the territory by the 15th. On the 12th Claiborne sent him a passport, with "best wishes for the health and happiness of the nobleman whose presence has become so unacceptable." Casa Calvo was highly indignant at this treatment,

though there was nothing to do but to accept the passport and leave Louisiana never to return.

**Casa Capitular.**—(See Cabildo.)

**Casey, James F.**, a native of Kentucky, was appointed collector of customs at New Orleans by President Grant during the reconstruction era. In 1872, while Pinchback was acting as governor, Casey sent to Washington a number of sensational telegrams, which doubtless had some influence in securing the presidential recognition of the Republican state administration. One of these telegrams sent on Dec. 11, 1872, said: "Parties interested in the success of the Democratic party, particularly the New Orleans Times, are making desperate efforts to array the people against us. Old citizens are dragooned into an opposition they do not feel, and pressure is hourly growing. Our members (of the legislature) are poor and our adversaries are rich, and offers are made that are difficult for them to withstand. There is danger that they will break our quorum," etc. The next day he sent another telegram in which he suggested that, "If a decided recognition of Gov. Pinchback and the legal legislature were made, in my judgment, it would settle the whole matter." (See Returning Boards.) After the restoration of the state government to the people of Louisiana, Casey and others of his class disappeared from the arena of Louisiana politics.

**Casket Girls.**—Among the passengers on board a vessel which arrived at New Orleans early in the year 1728, were a number of young women of good character, each of whom brought with her a chest of clothing, linen, etc., from which they received the name of "filles a la cassette," or "casket girls." They were placed in charge of the Ursuline nuns until such time as they should be taken in marriage by the colonists. Cable, in his "Creoles of Louisiana," says there were three score of them, that their trunks were the gifts of the king, and after regretting that their names have been lost, adds: "But the Creoles have never been careful for the authentication of their traditions, and the only assurance left to us so late as this is, that the good blood of these modest girls of long forgotten names, and of the brave soldiers to whom they gave their hands, with the king's assent and dower, flows in the veins of the best Creole families of the present day." (See also Women Colonists.)

**Caspiana**, a post-town in the southern part of Caddo parish, is situated on the west bank of the Red river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles southeast of Shreveport. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities and a population of 250.

**Castille**, a post-hamlet in the extreme eastern part of Acadia parish, is about 4 miles southeast of Branch, the nearest railroad station and 6 miles northeast of Rayne.

**Castor**, a village and station in the western part of Bienville parish, is a station on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R. It has a

money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and is a trading center for a considerable district.

**Catahoula Parish** was established in 1808, during the territorial administration of Gov. William C. C. Claiborne, and received its name in memory of the Catahoula Indians. The parish has an area of 1,399 square miles. It is situated near the center of the state and contained within its original boundaries part of the present parish of Caldwell. As now constituted it is bounded on the north by Caldwell and Franklin parishes; on the east by Tensas and Concordia parishes; the Red and Little rivers form its irregular southern boundary, separating it from Avoyelles parish; Little river separates it from Grant parish and forms most of the western boundary, which is completed by Winn parish. Settlements were made in Catahoula as early as 1796 and by 1810 farms and plantations were opened and under cultivation in nearly every part of the parish. Edward Meeks settled about 1796; David Jones and Richard Earle a year later, and from that time the settlement had a steady growth. The bluff lands of Sicily island were settled up by such families as the Lovelaces, Kirklands, Holsteins and others. It was here that the powerful tribe of Natchez Indians made their last stand against the French troops and traces of their intrenchments remained down as late as 1825. The first store in Catahoula parish was situated at Catahoula prairie and was kept by Oliver J. Morgan and John Henry. When the parish was organized and laid off it contained a population of about 1,000 souls. Harrisonburg was made the seat of justice and Benjamin Tenille was appointed judge of the court. Dr. David Phelps of Kentucky was the first physician in the settlement. In 1819 the first steam boat ascended the Ouachita river, from New Orleans to the post of Ouachita, making the trip in 12 days. During the Civil war the only military operations in Catahoula were those around Fort Beauregard, situated on high ground overlooking Harrisonburg, where Lieut. George W. Logan was in command with a garrison of 400 men. The Federals sent three expeditions against the fort. The first two were artillery fights, but the gunboats did not succeed in passing the fort. The third was a land force which attacked the fort from the rear and Lieutenant Logan evacuated the fort, taking what artillery he could and spiking the remainder. Harrisonburg, on the Ouachita river, is the parish seat and most important town. Catahoula is not thickly populated, and has no large towns, but several thriving villages, such as Eden, Jena, Jonesville, Leland, Manifest, Olla, Sicily Island, Rosefield, Urania and Wild Wood. The parish lies in the "long leaf yellow pine region." The southeastern portion is flat, subject to overflow and swampy in places. The northern and western portions are broken, with rolling uplands, broken creek bottoms, pine hills and bluffs. Many different soils are found, which result in a diversity of products. Catahoula and Larto lakes lie within the southern boundaries. There are a number of mineral and sulphur springs in the parish, those most valuable and noted for their medicinal properties are White Sulphur and

Castor springs. The principal water courses are the Ouachita, Tensas and Black rivers; Bayous Louis and Saline; Castor and Gaston fords, and many small streams, all of which are used in the extensive lumbering industry. The timber resources of the parish are enormous, and up to a decade ago were practically untouched. the principal varieties are "long leaf yellow pine," oak, ash, cypress, gum, hickory, locust, sassafras, maple, sycamore beech, magnolia and persimmon. Over the hill country it is estimated that there is an average of 14,000 feet of good marketable lumber to the acre, and several extensive cypress swamps afford fine fields for the lumberman. The soil may be divided into three classes, alluvial, sand and clay. The first is best adapted to the growth of cotton, which is the great export crop. Oats, corn, potatoes, tobacco and peas all yield abundantly, while fruit trees of all kinds grow rapidly. The parish is not well supplied with the railroads necessary for the development of its great resources. A branch of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. crosses the northwest corner; the New Orleans & Northwestern crosses the northeast corner, running through the towns of Greenville, Copeland, Florence, Peck and Lee Bayou; a branch of the Louisiana & Arkansas runs from Georgetown to Jena, and the Boston & Little River R. R. runs westward from Eden. The following statistics concerning the parish are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 1,450; acreage, 113,165; acres under cultivation, 48,118; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,510,054; value of farm buildings, \$475,242; value of live stock, \$438,374; value of all crops, \$489,065. The population was 10,415.

**Cataro**, a post-hamlet in the central part of St. Landry parish, is situated on Bayou Carron, about 6 miles west of Begg, the nearest railroad station and 9 miles northwest of Opelousas, the parish seat.

**Cathedral of St. Louis.**—Soon after the founding of New Orleans, Bienville located the site of the church for the new settlement and designated the ground on the left to be used as a presbytery. The first building was of wood and adobe, erected under the auspices of the French government and was named in honor of the King of France and the patron saint, St. Louis, about 1720, from which time date the archives of the Catholic church of New Orleans. In Jan., 1722, Father Charlevoix, a Jesuit missionary, reached New Orleans from Canada and in his letter describing the infant capital of the new province says that, "a shed was used as a chapel." In Sept., 1723, a tornado devastated the colony and blew down the little parish church, the first place of worship in Louisiana. In 1724 or 1725, a much more substantial parish church was built of brick, which served the community for over 60 years. On Good Friday, March 21, 1788, a great fire took place in the city of New Orleans, and the second church was destroyed in the terrible conflagration. Mass was celebrated in a temporary building for some time, but toward the close of the year 1788, Almonester (q. v.) offered to the superior council or cabildo, to rebuild the church on a still grander

and more massive scale, at his own expense, the government to repay him for his expenditure when the edifice was completed. His proposition was accepted, the foundations of the building were laid in March, 1789, and within five years, notwithstanding many obstacles that had to be overcome, the building was completed. Hardly had the new church been built, when, on the fete of the Immaculate Conception, Dec. 8, 1794, another great conflagration broke out in the city and the newly built cathedral escaped as if by a miracle. The church cost Almonester \$50,000. The original design was the usual heavy Spanish style, but about 1814 the great round towers were added and the belfry in 1824. In Feb. 1850, the principal tower of the cathedral fell, injuring the roof and walls to a great extent. It is the prevalent but erroneous belief that the cathedral was torn down and rebuilt in 1850, but this is a mistake. When the wardens started to have the building repaired, they concluded to alter and enlarge the building to its present dimensions and appearance. Steeples were raised on the old round towers, the facade was changed and made more imposing by the addition of columns and pilasters. A few years ago the interior was decorated and frescoed. In the center is a fresco of the Transfiguration and around it the four Evangelists, the Holy Family, and scenes illustrating various passages of the Apocalypse. The high altar is composed of various marbles; the reredos back of the altar, is composed of several columns supporting a cornice, on which are the words, "Ecce panis Angelorum" (Behold the bread of the angels); on the sides of the altar are the stalls of the canons of the cathedral and those of the wardens; to the left is the throne of the archbishop and his attendants; and above the main altar is a fresco by Bumbracht, representing St. Louis, king of France, presenting the banner of the Cross to the crusaders. The remains of the celebrated curate Father Antoine (See Sedella, Antonio), and several of his successors in office lie buried under the floor of the vestry in the cathedral. In front of the high altar is the grave of Almonester, the founder of the cathedral, marked by a marble slab in the pavement bearing his coat-of-arms together with the record of his life, title and services. The carved letters are still visible, though nearly effaced by the ceaseless tread of several generations. The church has a tenure, so to speak, of every Saturday offering masses for the soul of its founder, and every evening of that day as the sun sets, the sound of the tolling bell recalls him to the minds of the priests of the church and those of the citizens who remember, if they have ever heard of him.

**Catholic Church.**—The first white men to visit the region now included within the limits of the State of Louisiana were Catholics. Gayarré, in writing of the expedition of De Soto in the 16th century, says: "Not unmindful he, the Christian knight, the hater and conqueror of Moorish infidelity, of the souls of his future vassals; for 22 ecclesiastics accompanied him to preach the word of God." And the priests forming part of this expedition celebrated in the wilds of Louisiana forests the holy ceremony of the mass

more than a century and a half before the first permanent settlement was made upon her soil. The French explorers, Marquette, Joliet and La Salle, were Catholics, and no sooner had the last named laid claim to the Mississippi valley in the name of Catholic France, than the seminary of Quebec, by consent of Bishop St. Vallier of that diocese, sent at least three missionaries to the natives in the territory thus claimed. Father Francis Joliet de Montigny established his mission among the Tensas Indians, where he baptized 85 children the first year, and when Iberville visited this tribe in March, 1700, he found this worthy priest engaged in erecting a chapel. Rev. Anthony Davion, the second missionary, erected his chapel on a hill near the village of the Tonicas and planted a cross near the foot of a large rock which for years afterward was known as "Davion's Rock." The third missionary, Rev. John Francis Buisson de St. Cosme, did not establish a mission, but after visiting several localities returned back up the river.

When Iberville founded the settlement at Biloxi in 1699 Father Bordenave, a Catholic priest, was installed as chaplain of the post. The same year the seminary at Quebec sent Fathers Bergier, Bouteville and St. Cosme (a brother of the one sent out the preceding year) as missionaries to the lower Mississippi valley, hence the history of the Catholic church in Louisiana is coeval with that of the state itself. Upon his second voyage (in 1700) Iberville was accompanied by Father Du Ru, a Jesuit missionary, who on Feb. 14, 1700, according to Shea, "erected a cross, offered the holy sacrifice, and blessed a cemetery at Fort Mississippi, 17 leagues from the mouth of the great river." This Father Du Ru made several visits to the neighboring Indian tribes, after which he performed his clerical duties at Biloxi and later at Mobile. The Jesuit Father Limoges, who was sent from Quebec to found a mission among the Oumas, reached their village, where he planted a cross, and in March, 1700, began the erection of a chapel for the Oumas and Bayagoulas. At the same time Father Nicholas Foucault, another Jesuit, was sent to establish a mission among the Arkansas Indians. He was killed by the Coreas and Father St. Cosme by the Chetimachas, the latter tragedy occurring near the site of the present city of Donaldsonville, La.

As if by mutual consent, the bishop of Quebec exercised ecclesiastical authority over the province of Louisiana, and though the settlements about the mouth of the Mississippi were far removed from his episcopal residence, he was thoughtful for the spiritual welfare of this distant portion of his diocese. In 1705 he sent five priests of the foreign missions to Mobile, and on the same vessel came two sisters of the order known as Grey Nuns—the first nuns in Louisiana. In Aug., 1717, the Western Company received its charter from the French government, and clause 53 of this charter was as follows:

"As in the settlement of the countries granted to the said company by these presents, we regard especially the glory of God by



procuring the salvation of the inhabitants, Indians, savages and negroes, whom we desire to be instructed in the true religion, the said company shall be obliged to build at its expense churches at the places where it forms settlements; as also to maintain there the necessary number of approved ecclesiastics; either with the rank of parish priests, or such others as shall be suitable, in order to preach the Holy Gospel there, perform Divine service, and administer the sacraments; all under the authority of the Bishop of Quebec, the said colony remaining in his diocese as heretofore; and the parish priests and other ecclesiastics which the company shall maintain there, shall be at his nomination and patronage."

In March, 1717, some five months before this charter was granted, Father Anthony Margil, who had for some time been working as a missionary among the Indians in Texas, reached the Adayes on the Arroyo Hondo, within the limits of the present State of Louisiana, where he founded the mission of San Miguel de Linares, which he placed in charge of Father Guzman and a lay brother. Learning that the French at Natchitoches were without a priest, Father Margil made the journey on foot from the Adayes mission—a distance of 50 miles—to say mass for them. Ten years later Father Maximin, a Capuchin, was placed in charge of the mission at Natchitoches, where the church has ever since been well represented, the city now being the official center of a diocese. When war was declared between France and Spain in 1718, Father Margil's mission at Adayes was broken up by a French force under St. Denis.

In 1720 Rev. Nicholas Ignatius de Beaubois was selected as superior of the Jesuit missions in Louisiana, with the title of vicar-general. He was born on Oct. 15, 1689, entered the order at the age of 17 years, and prior to his appointment as vicar-general had been working among the Illinois missions. It was through his influence that the Ursulines (q. v.) were brought to Louisiana in 1727. The Western Company, by the ordinance of May 16, 1722, divided Louisiana into three ecclesiastical districts. North of the Ohio and corresponding to it on the west side of the Mississippi was assigned to the Jesuits and the seminaries of foreign missions of Quebec and Paris; the Discalced Carmelites were given the district between the Mississippi and the Perdido, extending northward to the Ohio; and the rest of the province was placed under the jurisdiction of the Capuchins. The last named order first appeared in Louisiana in 1721, and on June 27, 1725, received from the Western Company a formal diploma, which was approved by the king on July 15.

Father Charlevoix arrived at New Orleans in Jan., 1722, and found there "about 100 temporary houses." Up to this time no chapel had been built in the town, religious services being held in one-half of a warehouse. These quarters were soon afterward required for commercial purposes and the services were held in a tent until a rude chapel could be erected. This chapel was demolished by the hurricane of Sept. 12, 1723, and the faithful were

again without a house of worship. About the time that Father Charlevoix came to New Orleans the first school in Louisiana was established by Bienville. It was a school for boys, was located next to the church, and was taught by Father Cecile, a Capuchin priest.

The division of the territory by the ordinance of 1722 entailed considerable hardship on the Jesuits. Their district was far up the river, that, including New Orleans was under the dominion of the Capuchins, and as that town was the seaport through which all missionaries from the mother country must enter, the Jesuits asked and obtained permission to have an establishment there. The Western Company agreed to build a residence and chapel for Father Petit, the Jesuit superior, where he might reside permanently with one priest to receive the priests of the order as they might arrive. By the convention of 1726 the Jesuits were granted a tract of land fronting 10 arpents on the Mississippi and extending back the usual depth. This grant is now in the business district of New Orleans, beginning near Common street and extending up the river to the vicinity of Delord street. A few years later a controversy arose between the Capuchins and Jesuits over the question of jurisdiction. The trouble began when the bishop of Quebec, appointed Father Baudoin, the Jesuit superior, as vicar-general in Louisiana, which aroused the indignation of the Capuchins, who claimed that it was a violation of the provisions of the ordinance of 1722, and the superior council refused to recognize the authority of Father Baudoin or make any record of his appointment. In 1761 the Jesuit order was placed under the ban; on June 9, 1763, the superior council ordered their banishment from the colony; their property was confiscated, and they were summoned to appear before the Duke de Choiseul. (See Jesuits.) The expulsion of the Jesuits ended the dispute, and the bishop appointed Father Dagobert, the Capuchin superior, to the office of vicar-general, which position he held for several years after the establishment of the Spanish authority over the province.

Not long after the beginning of the Spanish domination Louisiana was detached from the diocese of Quebec and made a part of that of Santiago de Cuba under Bishop Echevarria, who reappointed Father Dagobert his vicar-general. In 1772 the bishop sent Father Cirilo, a Spanish Capuchin, to investigate and report upon the state of the church in Louisiana. Father Cirilo made such serious charges against the French Capuchins that again a religious controversy ensued, but fortunately for the welfare of the church it was of short duration, the Spanish government acting as mediator and bringing about a reconciliation without discredit or humiliation to either side. Six more Spanish Capuchins, among whom was Father Antonio de Sedella, arrived in 1789. In 1781 Father Cirilo, who had been acting as vicar-general, was made auxiliary bishop and directed to exercise his functions in Louisiana. The diocese of Santiago de Cuba was divided in 1790, when the southern part of the island was made an archbishopric and the

northern portion was united with the Floridas and Louisiana to form the diocese of Havana. This arrangement lasted until April 25, 1793, when Louisiana and the Floridas were organized into a new diocese with Don Luis de Peñalver-y-Cardenas as bishop. He arrived in New Orleans on July 17, 1795, and entered at once upon his episcopal duties. He continued as bishop until July 20, 1801, when he was appointed archbishop of Guatemala, leaving the affairs of his diocese in the hands of his two canons, Very Rev. Thomas Hasset and Very Rev. Patrick Walsh. Rt. Rev. Francis Poro was appointed to succeed Bishop Peñalver, but he never came to Louisiana, and the diocese was without a bishop until the papal bull of Sept. 1, 1805, which placed it for the time being under the care of Bishop Carroll of Baltimore. Father Hasset died in April, 1804, and Father Walsh in Aug., 1806, and soon after the latter's death Bishop Carroll appointed as vicar Very Rev. Jean Olivier, who remained in charge until in 1813, when Very Rev. Louis W. Dubourg, who had been appointed administrator apostolic the preceding year, arrived in New Orleans.

The period from 1805 to 1820 was marked by the troubles with Father Sedella. Father Walsh, while acting as vicar-general, claimed that Sedella was in unlawful possession of the cathedral and undertook to remove him. The latter refused to obey the order of the vicar-general, and, instead of appealing to the bishop, adopted a revolutionary course, claiming that the cathedral was the property of the Catholic people of New Orleans and appealing directly to them. For this purpose he called a meeting of the parishioners, who elected him parish priest in the face of the vicar-general's dismissal. On March 27, 1805, Father Walsh designated the Ursulines' chapel as the parish church, with Father Olivier as priest. When the latter was appointed vicar-general he inherited the troubles and in turn handed them down to his successor, Father Dubourg. The dispute was finally settled in the civil courts, which sustained Father Sedella. In 1815 Abbé Dubourg went to Rome to explain the rebellious conduct of Father Sedella to the pope, who appointed Father Dubourg bishop of the diocese. Father Sedella was still defiant, however, and the new bishop asked the Propaganda to permit him to remove his residence to St. Louis, which permission was granted and he took up his residence in that city in Jan., 1818. Late in the year 1820 he visited New Orleans and on Christmas day "celebrated pontifically in the cathedral."

On Aug. 13, 1822, Pope Pius VII formed Mississippi and Alabama into a vicariate apostolic and appointed as vicar Rev. Joseph Rosati, a native of Sora, Italy, and a member of the order of Lazarists. On March 25, 1824, Father Rosati was consecrated bishop of Tenagre and made coadjutor to Bishop Dubourg. A few months later Bishop Dubourg resigned, leaving his coadjutor to administer the affairs of the diocese, which was divided by the pope on July 18, 1827, when the see of New Orleans was established with Father Rosati as bishop. He declined the honor, however, and on March 20, 1827, was transferred to the new see of

St. Louis as bishop, holding at the same time the position of administrator apostolic of the newly created diocese of New Orleans.

When Bishop Rosati declined the see of New Orleans he recommended for the place Rev. Leo Raymond Neckere, who was appointed bishop on Aug. 4, 1829, and consecrated on June 24, 1830. He was a Lazarist, a native of Belgium, and was only 30 years of age at the time of his consecration. His administration lasted only a little over three years, as he died of yellow fever on Sept. 5, 1833. Over two years elapsed before a successor to Bishop Neckere was appointed. During this time the business of the diocese was cared for by Rev. Anthony Blanc and Father Ladavière. On Nov. 27, 1835, the former was consecrated as the second bishop of New Orleans, the ceremony being performed in the cathedral of that city. Bishop Blanc was a native of France, and at the time of his consecration was a little over 43 years old. In 1836 he went to Europe and brought back with him eight Jesuits for the purpose of establishing a college at Grand Côteau.

After the death of Father Sedella in Jan., 1827, the wardens or trustees continued to collect the revenues of the cathedral, and out of the funds thus acquired they paid the ordinary of the diocese such a salary as they pleased. In Jan., 1842, Bishop Blanc demanded all his episcopal rights as accorded by the laws of the church, but the wardens ignored the demand. The situation was further aggravated when Father Moni, the curate of the cathedral, died and the bishop appointed Abbe Rousillion as his successor. The wardens, claiming the right to select their own pastor, undertook to reject the nomination. Bishop Blanc wrote a pastoral letter, in which he pointed out to the wardens that they were laying themselves liable to censure and even excommunication, but in the interests of peace he withdrew the appointment of Abbe Rousillion and named instead Father Maenhaut, who was accepted by the wardens. In a little while a difference arose between the wardens and Father Maenhaut, and this disagreement increased until the curate abandoned his position and took up his residence with the bishop, who on Nov. 2, 1842, withdrew all the priests from the cathedral, leaving that church without religious service. Through the influence of some prominent Catholic laymen, a peace was patched up and in Jan., 1843, the bishop appointed Father Bach. Again the trouble broke out, but Father Bach held possession until his death the following September, at a time when the bishop was temporarily absent from the diocese. Upon his return he notified the wardens that he would withhold the name of his appointee for the vacancy until he had assurances that the new pastor would be permitted to discharge his duties without opposition. As the wardens would not give the assurances required, the bishop, in a second letter, warned them that if they persisted in their course all connection between them and him must cease. This left the cathedral without a curate, and the wardens resorted to the courts, instituting a suit for damages in the sum of \$20,000. Their demand

was dismissed in the parish court, and an appeal was immediately taken to the supreme court, which tribunal sustained the opinion of the lower court. Peace was restored.

On April 21, 1844, the second synod of the diocese was convened. In view of the previous troubles with the wardens it was ordered by the synod that no church should be erected until a deed was made to the bishop, and trustees or wardens were prohibited from fixing fees for burial, etc.

Pope Pius IX, on July 19, 1850, made New Orleans an archdiocese with Bishop Blanc as the first archbishop, and he was invested with the pallium on Feb. 16, 1851. In 1852 the Plenary Council met at Baltimore and recommended the division of the diocese of New Orleans. Pursuant to this recommendation, all that portion of the diocese lying north of the 31st parallel was cut off and erected into the diocese of Natchitoches on July 29, 1853, with Rt. Rev. Augustus M. Martin as bishop. At the time of its establishment the new diocese had a Catholic population of about 25,000, though it had but seven churches and five priests. Under the labors and influence of Bishop Martin the church experienced a revival of interest, and at the beginning of the Civil war was in an encouraging condition.

Archbishop Blanc died on June 20, 1860, and was succeeded by Rt. Rev. John Mary Odin, bishop of Galveston, who continued as archbishop until his death in France on May 25, 1870. During his administration the Civil war and the era of reconstruction detracted very much from the interest in church work, but Archbishop Odin labored faithfully for the people under his care, and his death was deeply mourned. Some time before his death he had asked for a coadjutor and Rev. Napoleon Joseph Perché had been appointed and assigned to the see of New Orleans with the right of succession. Accordingly, upon the death of Archbishop Odin he assumed the duties of the high office and was duly consecrated in December following. In 1871 the wardens gave up all control of the cathedral to Archbishop Perché by a lease for ten years, the archbishop to receive all revenues and meet all expenditures. In 1878 the archbishop demanded possession of all the property belonging to the cathedral, but as some of this property was involved the demand was not at once complied with, though soon afterward the board of wardens went into liquidation, and the entire property was deeded to the archbishop "for the benefit and use of the Catholic population."

The advanced age of Archbishop Perché, and the fact that the finances of the see had become involved, made necessary the appointment of a coadjutor. On Oct. 23, 1879, Rt. Rev. Francis X. Leray, bishop of Natchitoches, was appointed coadjutor and apostolic administrator of temporal affairs, with the right of succession, and when Archbishop Perché died on Dec. 27, 1883, he became archbishop. After his death Very Rev. Gustav A. Rouxel served as temporary administrator until Aug. 7, 1888, when Rt. Rev. Francis Janssens, bishop of Natchez, was made archbishop. He

served until his death in 1897, and on Dec. 1 of that year Rt. Rev. Placide Louis Chapelle became his successor. He died in 1905 and was succeeded by Most Rev. James Hubert Blenk, the present archbishop, who was invested with the pallium in the cathedral in New Orleans on April 24, 1907.

According to Wiltzius' Catholic Directory for 1909, the Catholic population of the see of New Orleans was 525,000; the number of secular priests, 157; priests belonging to religious orders, 124; churches with resident priests, 130; missions, 85; stations, 35; preparatory seminaries, 1; colleges for boys, 7; number of students, 1,918; academies for young ladies, 17; students, 3,219; parochial schools, 95; attendance, 14,572; total number of young people under Catholic care, 21,689.

As above stated, the first bishop of the diocese of Natchitoches was Rt. Rev. Augustus Mary Martin, who was consecrated in the St. Louis cathedral at New Orleans by Archbishop Blanc on Dec. 31, 1853. He was a native of Brittany, France, where he was born in 1801; came to America in 1840 at the solicitation of Bishop Hailandiere of Vincennes, Ind.; visited his native land in 1846, after which he served as priest at various points in Louisiana until his elevation to the see of Natchitoches. His death occurred on Sept. 29, 1875. During his 22 years as bishop the number of churches in the diocese increased from 7 to 13 regular parishes and nearly 50 chapels and missions; the 5 priests increased to 24, and the one convent at the time the diocese was created had grown to 10. Bishop Martin was succeeded by Rt. Rev. Francis Xavier Leray, who was consecrated on April 22, 1877. After his promotion to the high office of archbishop of New Orleans, he was succeeded by Rt. Rev. Anthony Durier, whose consecration took place on March 19, 1885. He continued to serve as bishop until his death, which occurred on Feb. 28, 1904, and on Nov. 30 of that year the present bishop of the diocese, Rt. Rev. Cornelius Van De Ven, was consecrated and entered upon his episcopal duties.

According to the Catholic Directory, the Catholic population of this diocese at the close of the year 1908 was 31,431; the number of secular priests, 24; priests belonging to religious orders, 8; churches with resident priests, 22; missions, 34; stations, 16; colleges for boys, 4; attendance at these colleges, 335; academies for young ladies, 6; parochial schools, 16; sisters engaged in educational and charitable work, 102. The directory does not give the number of students in attendance at the young ladies' academies and boarding schools, nor the number of pupils enrolled in the parochial schools. (See also biographical sketches of the several bishops and archbishops.)

**Catholic Societies.**—In connection with the benevolent and charitable work of the Catholic church, or for purposes of mutual protection, numerous societies have been organized at various periods of church history. Among the oldest of these is the Ancient Order of Hibernians, an Irish Catholic society, which some writers claim was organized in 1652. Others say it originated in 1651, when

Cromwell proclaimed nearly all the native population of the Emerald Isle outlawed, placed a price on the head of almost every Catholic priest in Ireland, and declared the penalty of death on all those who might have the temerity to attend the services of the Catholic church. It is agreed, however, that the founder of the society was Rory Og O'Moo, and that it was called into existence for the purpose of protecting the Irish priests and the Catholic religion. The name first adopted was that of "Defenders," but when the church was emancipated in 1829 the present name was taken and the object of the society stated to be "the advancement of the principles of Irish nationality." Membership is limited to Catholics of Irish extraction. In 1836 the order was introduced into the United States and now numbers in this country about 220,000 members. It has endowed a chapel in the Catholic university of America and disburses about \$1,000,000 annually in benefits. In the city of New Orleans there are five branches of the order, which is also represented in most of the larger cities of the State of Louisiana.

The Catholic Knights of America, founded in 1877, now has 700 subordinate councils and over 20,000 members in the United States. The purposes of this society, as stated by a prominent official, are: "To unite fraternally practical Catholics, male and female, of every honorable occupation, of good moral character and sound bodily health; to give moral and material aid to its members by encouraging one another in business and by assisting one another in obtaining employment; to establish a benefit fund, from which, on evidence of the death of a member, shall be paid a sum not exceeding \$2,000 to the beneficiaries of the deceased, if a male, or not exceeding \$1,000 if a female; to establish a fund for the relief of sick and distressed members if the branches shall deem it proper to do so; and to establish and maintain a circulating library for the use of the members." The first branch of the order in Louisiana was organized at Monroe on Aug. 7, 1881. In June, 1909, there were in the state 33 branches with a total membership of 1,243. James L. Higgins, of Algiers, was then state president, and Thomas A. Badéaux, of Thibodaux, state secretary. Since its organization in 1877 the society has disbursed in benefits to its members in the United States about \$15,000,000.

The society known as the Knights of Columbus was founded in 1882. It now has in the United States over 1,300 subordinate councils, all working under the direction of a national council, and about 170,000 members. The aims of the society are similar to those of the Catholic Knights of America, and since its origin it has expended about \$3,000,000 in carrying out its benevolence. The society is now represented in all parts of the United States, one of the largest councils in the country—Orleans, No. 714—being located in the city of New Orleans. Councils are also maintained in most of the principal cities and towns of the state.

The Society of St. Vincent de Paul was founded in Paris, France, where the head office is still located, though branches have been established in all parts of the civilized world. "Its principal mis-

sion is the care of the poor in their homes to the end that the unity of the family may be preserved, but it conducts many other works of charity, such as free employment bureaus, summer homes, boys' clubs, hospital and prison visitation committees, etc." The local or parish branches are known as "conferences," which are grouped in sections under the jurisdiction of particular and central councils, the latter being under the direction of a Superior Council, which in the United States is located in New York city. The society was introduced in Louisiana at an early date and it is still a potent factor in caring for the worthy poor. The New Orleans Morning Star, a Catholic publication, of April 24, 1907, in reviewing the Catholic societies of that city, says: "In this parish there is a variety of well-organized and prosperous societies. There are insurance orders, mutual benevolent organizations, social clubs and purely religious societies. First in the order of charity comes the St. Vincent de Paul conference, whose secret and therefore inoffensive charitable work effects untold good to the poor and needy of the parish." As early as March 15, 1855, the Louisiana legislature passed an act incorporating a "Society of the Daughters of Charity of St. Vincent de Paul, in order that Sisters of Charity can more widely diffuse charity to the sick, poor and fatherless of the state." The act further provided that the superior of the mother house of the society, located at Emmitsburg, Md., should be permitted to erect buildings in the state for the care of orphans, destitute females, etc.

Just a year before the passage of this act, that is on March 15, 1854, the "Benevolent Association of Roman Catholic Ladies of Baton Rouge" was incorporated by act of the legislature "for the relief of the poor and indigent of the parish of East Baton Rouge," and at different times in the history of Louisiana other societies have been authorized by legislative enactment, some of which have been granted state aid in furthering their charitable undertakings. A notable instance of this character was under the act of March 12, 1836, incorporating the "New Orleans Association for the relief of Male Orphans," and authorizing the state treasurer to pay to the directors the sum of \$1,000 as a donation on the part of the state.

Other Catholic societies of a national character are the Catholic Total Abstinence Union, founded in 1872; the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association, founded in 1876, and the Catholic Benevolent Legion, founded in 1881. All these are represented to a greater or less extent in the Catholic centers of Louisiana. In almost every city or large town of the state are maintained one or more societies of a local nature, the principal objects of which are to foster a fraternal spirit among the members, promote charitable undertakings, and work together for the upbuilding of the church. Among the societies of this class in New Orleans may be mentioned the Society of the Holy Name of Jesus, organized in 1906 under the auspices of the Paulist fathers, for the "increase of Holy communions among men, greater veneration and respect for the Sacred



Name, and consequently better observance of the second commandment;" the Young Ladies Sodality; the Children of Mary, for Catholic girls; the Holy Angels' Sodality, for little girls too young to belong to the Children of Mary; the Ladies' Catholic Benevolent association, and the St. John Berchman's altar boys' society.

**Cat Island.**—This island, irregular in shape, lies off the coast of Mississippi, to which state it now belongs, about 10 miles from the mainland and some 25 miles from the most eastern point of the mainland of Louisiana. It is said to have received its name from the fact that during the short stay of d'Iberville and his men on the island in 1699 they killed several wild cats there. Another version is that when the French first landed upon the island they found there large numbers of a small animal, which looked something like a cat. This led one of the Frenchmen to exclaim: "Why, this must be the kingdom of cats!" whereupon the name of Cat Island was at once bestowed upon it, a name that it has ever since retained. According to this version, the little animal that occasioned the astonishment was the common raccoon.

When Kerlérec became governor the English were threatening all the French settlements in America. He therefore established on Cat Island a small garrison consisting of detachments of marines and the Swiss regiment. In 1757 this garrison was commanded by an officer named Duroux, a man noted for his cruel and tyrannical treatment of his men, compelling them, among other things, to cultivate his private garden, to fell trees and burn charcoal, which he sold for his own benefit. He furnished his soldiers with bread made from flour taken from the wreck of a Spanish ship, while he sold the flour sent by the government and pocketed the proceeds. If any of the men protested or refused to obey his unreasonable orders, they were stripped naked and tied to trees where they were exposed to the mosquitos. The men complained to Gov. Kerlérec, but without avail. Finally forbearance ceased to be a virtue, and one day as Duroux was landing on his return from a hunting trip to the mainland, he was shot to death and his body thrown into the sea. On the island lived a planter named Beaudreau (or Beaudrot) a famous hunter and courier, who had refused to share with Duroux some goods taken from the wreck of the Spanish ship above mentioned, and for his refusal had been placed in irons by the commandant. He was released by the mutineers and compelled to show them the route to the Carolinas, but not until after they had sacked the stores on Ship Island. A few succeeded in reaching the English settlements, but the majority of them were captured by the Choctow Indians and taken to New Orleans, where they were turned over to Kerlérec. Two of the ringleaders were broken on the wheel, one was nailed in a wooden box and sawed in twain with a whip-saw by two subaltern officers, and others were punished in various ways. Notwithstanding Beaudreau bore a written statement that he had been compelled to act as guide to the rebellious soldiers, the governor ordered him to be broken on

the wheel and his body, with that of one of the mutineers, thrown into the river as unworthy of Christian burial.

There is now a postoffice in West Feliciana parish called Cat Island. It is located on the Mississippi river a short distance above the town of Bayou Sara.

**Causey**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Morehouse parish, about 2 miles north of Bartholomew bayou, and 6 miles east of Vaughn, the nearest railroad station.

**Cavelier, Jean**, a brother of La Salle, was one of the latter's ill-fated party that in 1685 attempted to found a settlement at or near the mouth of the Mississippi river. In Jan., 1687, Jean Cavelier was one of the 16 persons that started overland with La Salle for the Illinois country in the hope of obtaining aid from the post that La Salle had established at Starved Rock in 1682, or of finding the Mississippi river some distance above its mouth. He was present at the time La Salle was shot and killed by Duhaut, and shortly after that sad event, in company with Joutel, Father Douay and 3 others, with 6 horses, and 3 Indians for guides, he set out in a northeast direction for the Mississippi. After severe hardships they finally reached the Illinois country, where they met Tonti, and later went on to Canada.

**Cavelier, Robert** (See La Salle).

**Cavelier, Zénon**, was colonel commanding the 2nd regiment of Louisiana militia at the time of the attempted invasion by the British in the winter of 1814-15. On Jan. 4, 1815, he was sent with his regiment to reinforce Gen. Morgan on the right bank of the Mississippi, and his command formed part of the force that retreated so ignominiously before a detachment of British soldiery under Col. Thornton on the 8th. A court of inquiry presided over by Gen. William Carroll, held the conduct of Col. Cavelier, with that of Cols. Dejean and Davis, respectively commanding the 1st Louisiana militia and a detachment of Kentucky riflemen, not reprehensible, as the responsibility for the defeat fell on Gen. Morgan, who gave the order to retreat. Col. Cavelier's regiment was commended in the resolutions passed by the legislature for its "zeal and courage" in repelling the invaders.

**Cecil**, a post-hamlet and station in the northeastern part of Union parish, is on the Farmersville & Southern R. R., about 15 miles northeast of Farmersville, the parish seat.

**Cecile, Father**, a Capuchin friar, is mentioned in Louisiana history as conducting a school in New Orleans in 1727. Aside from this little can be learned concerning him. His school was probably for boys, and was one of the earliest, if not the first, in the province of Louisiana.

**Celoron, Captain**, was a French officer on duty in America in the first half of the 18th century. Dumont says that he reinforced Fort Chartres in 1739 with 30 cadets and a number of Indians from Canada. The cadets were all "of gentle birth and the sons of officers." The following spring Celoron led an expedition against the Chickasaws, with whom he negotiated a treaty of peace that

was ratified by Bienville in April. Gayarre says: "Celoron was the only officer who gained any reputation in that expedition." (See also Fort Chartres.)

**Cemeteries, National.**—There are four national cemeteries in Louisiana, located at Alexandria, Baton Rouge, Chalmette and Port Hudson. Jurisdiction over these cemeteries was ceded to the United States by the following act of the state legislature, approved Sept. 16, 1868: "Whereas, the United States of America have purchased, or are about to purchase and set apart certain tracts of land in the state of Louisiana, hereinafter described, to be used and maintained at their own expense, in perpetua, as National Cemeteries for the interment of the remains of United States soldiers, deceased; and whereas, the laws of said United States provide that no public money shall be expended for the purchase of any land within any state of the United States until a cession of the jurisdiction by the legislature of the state; and whereas, a formal application has been filed by the said United States, through their properly accredited representative, for the aforesaid cession, so far as relates to the lands hereinafter described; now, therefore (Be it resolved, etc.) That the state of Louisiana relinquish all jurisdiction over the hereinafter described lands and premises in said state purchased or to be purchased and set apart for the purposes aforesaid, and that such jurisdiction be, and the same is hereby ceded to and forever vested in the United States. . . . All that certain tract, piece or parcel of land, situated, lying, and being in the city of Baton Rouge and designated on a map of survey of said city made by Henry and Wm. G. Waller, city surveyors, as squares numbers nineteen (19), twenty (20), and twenty-one (21). . . . Also all that certain other tract of land, situate, lying and being at Chalmette, in the Parish of St. Bernard, and state of Louisiana, about 4 miles below the city of New Orleans, and on the easterly bank of the Mississippi river, and designated by the letters A, B, C, D, E and F, on a map or plan drawn by Louis H. Pilie, late city surveyor, dated Jan. 29, 1867, etc. . . . Also, all that certain other tract of land situate in the parish of East Baton Rouge, in said state of Louisiana . . . about 1 mile below Port Hudson, . . . containing about eight acres . . . , Also, all that certain other tract of land situated at Pineville in said state." Jurisdiction over national cemeteries was further ceded to the United States by a general act of cession, approved July 6, 1882, which enacted: "That the United States shall have power to purchase or condemn in the manner prescribed by law, upon making just compensation therefor, any land in the state of Louisiana not already in use for public purposes, required for custom-houses, court-houses, arsenals, national cemeteries, or for other purposes of the government of the United States. That the United States may enter upon and occupy any land which may have been or may be purchased or condemned, or otherwise acquired, and shall have the right of exclusive legislation, and concurrent jurisdiction, together with the state of Louisiana, over such land and the struc-

tures thereon, and shall hold the same exempt from all state, parochial, municipal, or other taxation."

The Alexandria National cemetery contains an area of 8.24 acres, which, with the roadway belonging thereto, is situated at Pineville, in the parish of Rapides; the Baton Rouge cemetery contains an area of 7.50 acres; the Chalmette cemetery contains an area of 13.60 acres, and the Port Hudson cemetery contains 8 acres.

**Centenary College.**—The early history of this institution, when it was supported by the state and was known as the College of Louisiana, has been elsewhere given. The name of the college is due to the date of its origin, in 1839, 100 years after the foundation of the first Methodist society by John Wesley. The original idea of the college was that of the Rev. B. M. Drake, to whose efforts, supplemented by those of the Rev. John Lane of Vicksburg, Miss., Rev. C. K. Marshal and Elias R. Porter of the same state, the institution owes its beginning. Clinton, Hinds county, Miss., was the site first chosen by the trustees, but the location was soon after changed to Brandon Springs, Miss., where it went into operation in the fall of 1841. The first president was Rev. Thomas C. Thornton. The college had two departments, a collegiate department, including law and medicine, and a preparatory department. It started its work under prosperous auspices and in 1842 had 175 students. Nevertheless, after the lapse of a few years, the location was found to be an unfortunate one, and the trustees decided to move to Jackson, La., where the property of the defunct College of Louisiana was purchased in 1845, Judge Edward McGehee, of Wilkinson county, Miss., and Capt. David Thomas and John McKowen, of East Feliciana, La., giving their bond for the amount of the purchase price, \$10,000. The words "of Louisiana" were added to the name, and the trustees adopted the alumni of the College of Louisiana. In 1848 the legislature passed an act relieving the purchasers from the payment of the purchase price, but exacting certain conditions therefor, among which were the right of visitation by a commission from the legislature, the maintenance of the buildings in good repair by the trustees, the employment of a regular faculty of arts, numbering not less than 4 professors besides the president, and the admission of 10 indigent young men, to be designated by the governor, to be kept and educated gratuitously in the institution; nor was a chair of theology to be established, or sectarian dogmas taught. The institution now entered on its new career under the patronage of the Mississippi and Louisiana Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and when it encountered financial difficulties, as it sometimes did, private munificence came to its relief, Judge McGehee being especially liberal in his gifts. The first president of the college after its removal to Jackson was Hon. D. O. Shattuck, and the successive heads of the institution, besides performing the duties incident to their office, have filled the chairs of mental and moral science, political economy, and international law. The college was at the height of its prosperity just before the war, when it

matriculated 260 students—its maximum number. It suffered severely during the war in common with the other colleges of the South, being alternately used as a hospital by the Confederates, and as temporary barracks by the Federals. And since the war it has undergone the usual struggle to regain its former prosperity and prestige. Up to June, 1886, the graduates of the college numbered 259, among whom are found many of the foremost citizens of the state, who have taken high rank in the learned professions. By act of the legislature, Feb. 21, 1871, the trustees were relieved from any liabilities to the state by reason of the conditions embodied in the above act of 1848, and all former laws were repealed. On June 29, 1888, an act was passed inhibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors within 5 miles of the college. Since this it has been moved to Shreveport.

There are offered by the institution two well rounded courses of 4 years, the classical and scientific, and the college possesses a valuable equipment of needful apparatus, mineralogical and geological cabinets, etc. There is a well selected library of over 3,000 bound volumes, embracing both ancient and modern literature. The buildings embrace a steward's hall, 2 brick dormitories, and a splendid center building, erected at a cost of over \$60,000, and containing a fine audience hall with a capacity of over 2,000, library rooms, society halls, recitation rooms, etc.

**Centennial Celebration, 1903.**—This celebration was held to commemorate the 100th anniversary of the transfer of the Province of Louisiana from France to the United States on Dec. 20, 1803. The legislature of Louisiana in 1900 passed an act directing the Louisiana State Historical society to prepare a suitable programme to celebrate this historical event. On Dec. 11, Gov. Heard issued a proclamation recommending the citizens of the state to make a proper observance of the centennial event. He invited the citizens of each parish to assemble at their respective court houses on Saturday, Dec. 19, 1903, and commemorate the anniversary with appropriate ceremonies and by hoisting the American flag. Orders were issued by the adjutant-general calling out the troops of the 1st military district to take part in the celebration on Dec. 19th, and the mayor of New Orleans, Paul Capdevielle, issued a proclamation on Dec. 15 in memory of the transfer in 1803, requesting that the public and private schools of the city be closed at 12 o'clock the 18th, and that the citizens of the city show their sympathy with the exercises by displaying the national colors. A three days' programme was prepared, extending over the 18th, 19th and 20th of December. On the last or centennial day, it was planned to have the ceremonial a repetition of the ceremony of the transfer of 1803. The persons taking part in these ceremonies were to be represented by the descendants of the men who took part in the transfer 100 years before. Invitations were issued by the Historical society and sent to France, Spain and the United States—the three powers represented at the different transfers of the Province of Louisiana—to send representatives to the celebration. M. Jusserand, the

American ambassador, represented France; J. Tuero y O'Donnell, Spanish consul, was specially delegated to represent his government, and Adm. Wise, of the U. S. navy, was designated by President Roosevelt, to represent the United States. On the first day of the celebration, Dec. 18, an international naval review was held. The governor boarded the flagship, the U. S. steamer *Stranger*, at 1 p. m., accompanied by the foreign representatives and other distinguished guests, and the vessel steamed down the river. As she did so all the vessels in port saluted, and the flags of the United States, France and Spain were displayed upon the rigging. After a trip of a mile or so the *Stranger* turned and passed in review, all the men-of-war, both foreign and United States, that were anchored in mid-stream. The *Minneapolis*, the flagship of Adm. Wise, was the first passed, the band of the *Stranger* played the "Star Spangled Banner" and the *Minneapolis* saluted with 17 guns. Gov. Heard, Ambassador Jusserand and the consul, O'Donnell, together with the captain and commander of the *Stranger*, stood on the bridge as the vessel passed and saluted. Every man-of-war, from the *Minneapolis* to the *Yankee*, was decorated from stem to stern with signal flags and those of the three nations represented. After all the vessels had been passed, the *Stranger* proceeded up the river and anchored to receive the commanders of the other vessels. M. Lemogne, Adm. Wise of the *Minneapolis*, Commander Heilner of the *Yankee*, and Commander Veeder of the *Hartford* called upon the governor. As Adm. Wise left the *Stranger* an admiral's salute of 17 guns was fired, and when the French ambassador and the Spanish representative left the *Stranger* fired a salute of 19 guns. The governor, the French ambassador, and the Spanish consul then started in a launch to return the call of Adm. Wise, the French ambassador leaving for the French ship to receive the governor, amid a salute of the guns from the *Minneapolis*. Visits were made to the French cruiser, the *Yankee*, the *Topeka* and to the historic old *Hartford*; salutes were fired to each of the departing guests, in accordance with their rank, and as the governor left the *Hartford* to return to the *Stranger*, one of the most notable reviews ever seen on the Mississippi river came to a close. In the evening a historical ball was given at the French opera house. The ladies wore the costume of 1803. The first number on the programme was a march, in which the distinguished visitors took part. Gov. Heard, and Ambassador Jusserand, Mayor Capdevielle and Consul O'Donnell led and were followed by other guests. The music during the march was from the old masters. At the close of the promenade the guests were received by the ladies of the Historical society, who had the ball in charge. A minuet and gavotte—dances of the last century—were danced by 52 couples, the ladies wearing the costume of a century ago. As an honor to the Spanish representative, a Spanish waltz was played during the evening.

On the second day a reception was given by the mayor, city council and executive officers of the city of New Orleans to the

governor and distinguished guests, in the mayor's parlor at the city hall. At the close of the reception the visitors and officials, escorted by the 1st troop of cavalry, visited the archbishop's palace, where the mayor delivered an address of welcome from the porch and introduced Prof. Alcée Fortier, president of the Historical society, who made a speech sketching the memorable events of the last century and related many facts concerning the history of Louisiana and the city of New Orleans. The historical museum, which is located in the palace, was inspected and declared formally open by the governor. The visitors inspected the museum and palace and returned to the cabildo, where addresses were given by the French and Spanish representatives, Adm. Wise, who represented the United States; and by ex-Gov. David R. Francis of Missouri. Luncheon was served and at 3 o'clock the troops were reviewed by the governor, representatives and guests from a platform in front of the cabildo. In the evening the opera "Carmen" was given at the French opera house.

On Sunday, the centennial day, high mass was held at the cathedral, which was decorated with the flags of the three dominations, which Louisiana has successively known and recognized—France, Spain and the United States—the latter the highest of all, marking the event round which the day's celebration revolved. Archbishop Chapelle officiated. At 12 o'clock the centennial ceremonies began, a signal gun announced the departure from Decatur and St. Peter streets of Charles F. Claiborne and Theodore S. Wilkinson, whose grandfathers were the American commissioners at the transfer of 1803. They were accompanied by James S. Zacharie, who represented the American secretary, Wadsworth, and were escorted to the cabildo by the Continental Guards, who represented the U. S. army of that period. Upon reaching the cabildo they were met at the head of the stairs by the mayor, city council, and Pres. Alcée Fortier, who represented the French commissioner, Laussat, who had no descendants in Louisiana, and were escorted to the supreme court room. Gov. Heard presided and explained that the object of the meeting was to be a repetition of the transfer of 1803. Charles T. Soniat took the part of the French secretary, Daugeot, the French and Spanish representatives, justices of the supreme court in their robes of office, the United States representative, the commanders of the men-of-war and other guests assembled in the court room. In front of the platform were three seats, for the men who took the parts of the commissioners.

Prof. Fortier, as Laussat, had the middle seat, with the other commissioners on either hand, and the secretaries standing, behind. The governor called the meeting to order and requested Prof. Fortier to preside. The latter as Laussat, requested Mr. Zacharie, as Wadsworth, to read the commission of President Jefferson to the American commissioners; Charles Soniat, as Daugeot, then read the power of Laussat to receive Louisiana from Spain; Mr. Zacharie read five sections of the treaty of cession, and Mr. Soniat read the same in French, after which he read the power of Laussat

to deliver the province of Louisiana to the United States. Prof. Fortier, as Laussat, then delivered possession of Louisiana to the American commissioners. Charles Claiborne then took the chair and delivered the address which his grandfather, Gov. W. C. C. Claiborne, had given when he took possession of the territory 100 years before. After the address Prof. Fortier called upon Mr. Zacharie to read the proces verbal of the delivery of Louisiana, and announced that at the original transfer, after the proces verbal was read, Gov. Claiborne and Laussat had gone out on the balcony, accompanied by Mayor Boré, and addressed the citizens. He therefore suggested that, in imitation, the governor and mayor address the citizens. Mayor Capdevielle then read the proclamation of Gov. Claiborne, and declared the celebration at an end. At a signal the American flag was raised on the staff in Jackson Square; the artillery gave a salute, and the men-of-war taking it up each fired 21 guns. The official representatives then entered the justices' room to sign the process verbal.

**Centerpoint**, a post-hamlet in the extreme northwestern part of Avoyelles parish, is about 5 miles south of Kees, the nearest railroad station.

**Centerville**, a town in the central part of St. Mary parish, is on the navigable Bayou Teche, 5 miles below Franklin, the parish seat, and about 2 miles northeast of Bayou Sale, the nearest railroad town. It is situated in the center of a rich sugar district, has large sugar industries, a money order postoffice, one bank, several mercantile establishments, and a population of 450.

**Central**, a village in the northwestern part of St. James parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 7 miles above Convent, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population over 150.

**Centennial Exposition.**—(See Expositions.)

**Cessions.**—(See Treaties, Military Reservations, National Cemeteries and Transfer of Louisiana.)

**Cevallos, Pedro**, a Spanish statesman and politician, was born at Santander, Spain, in 1764. In 1802-03, as minister of foreign affairs under Charles IV, he conducted an interesting diplomatic correspondence with Charles Pinckney, the American minister to Spain, relative to the establishment of a resident U. S. mercantile agent at New Orleans and the cession of the Floridas to the United States. On July 19, 1803, just after France had sold Louisiana to the United States, he wrote a letter to Mr. Pinckney, in which he said: "His Majesty the king having given orders to his ministers near the United States of America to make known the absolute nullity of the proceedings of France in disposing of Louisiana, which he had formally and positively engaged not to sell, I now communicate the same to you, in order that you may submit it to your government, which will thus receive it by distinct channels. At the same time, I must inform you in reply to the assurance given me by you at our last conference that France had also ceded West Florida, that the



said province never has at any time or by any title belonged to the French." The Spanish opposition to the transfer was withdrawn early the following year and on Feb. 10, 1804, Cevallos wrote again to Mr. Pinckney notifying him of the fact. Judging from his correspondence, there is little room for doubt that the opposition of Spain to the cession was instigated, or at least increased by Cevallos. In 1808 he was sent to London on a political mission by the Junta, and while there published a work which is said to have had a great deal to do in inciting the Spaniards against Bonaparte. Between 1814 and 1820 he served as secretary of state and minister to Austria. He died about 1838.

**Chacahoula**, a village in the northern part of Terrebonne parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 6 miles southwest of Schriever. It is the supply point for a considerable district, has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 124.

**Chaise, De la**, who came in Louisiana in 1723, and with Du Saunoy was empowered "to exercise inquisitorial powers over the affairs of Louisiana, to take information on the conduct of all the officers and administrators of the colony, and to report thereon to the government," exercised his important functions as kings commissary alone until his death in 1730, as Du Saunoy died shortly after his arrival. He was a nephew of the Jesuit Father de la Chaise, confessor of Louis XIV, and was of noble and distinguished ancestry. Gayarré characterizes him as one "not gifted with a superior intellect; but he was a solid square block of honesty, who neither deviated to the right nor to the left from the path of duty, and who, possessing a considerable share of energy, moved stoutly onward to the accomplishment of his mission, regardless of persons and of consequences. \* \* \* Boisbriant, the governor ad interim, Perrault, Perry, the engineer Pauger, the attorney-general Fleuriau, all members of the superior council, were censured with severity by the government. Moreover, Acting Gov. Boisbriant, Bienville's cousin, was summoned to France to justify his acts; Perrault, Fazende and Perry, members of the council, were dismissed from office; Fleuriau, the attorney-general, was invited to throw up his commission, and the office itself was suppressed for the moment." De la Chaise was the direct cause of the downfall and recall of Boisbriant, and bitter enmity existed between the two men until the latter was summoned to France. On the arrival of Gov. Périer in the fall of 1726, he was informed by the company that he must maintain the most cordial relations and understanding with the commissary, de la Chaise, in whose zeal and integrity the company reposed the most implicit confidence. These two men now exercised the supreme power in the colony, and each was independent of the other within his respective department; Périer was chief executive and commandant-general, while de la Chaise had supervision of its police, commerce and judicial administration. As a result of their harmonious relations, a period of tranquillity in the colony ensued until the outbreak of the Natchez at the end of 1729, and for the first time there was a complete absence

of the evils produced by the jealousies and quarrels between the governor and the king's commissaries. When the wretched survivors of the Natchez massacre arrived at New Orleans, de la Chaise made generous use of his extensive authority to satisfy all their wants. His sudden death in 1730 led to rumors that he had been poisoned by those who had cause to fear his impartial investigations. Le Page du Pratz has written in glowing terms of his many virtues, and ended with the statement, "Those orphans and widows who escaped from the Natchez massacre, would be extremely ungrateful if they did not, during all their life, pray for the soul of that good and charitable man." De la Chaise had succeeded Duvergier as commissary, and was followed in the same office by Salmon.

**Chalmette**, a village in the western part of St. Bernard parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, the Louisiana Southern R. R., and the New Orleans Terminal R. R., about 10 miles southeast of New Orleans, in one of the rich agricultural districts that supplies the market of that city with vegetables and fruits. It is a considerable town, having a money order postoffice, express offices, telephone and telegraph facilities, and a population of 110.

**Chalmette Plantation**, or Chalmette Plain, is situated in St. Bernard parish, a few miles southeast of the city of New Orleans, and is the place where the American forces under Gen. Jackson won the decisive victory over the British army commanded by Gen. Pakenham on Jan. 8, 1815. The first step toward the erection of a monument on this historic plain was in 1840, when Gen. Jackson visited New Orleans and assisted in laying the cornerstone of the equestrian statue erected in his honor in Jackson square. On that occasion some patriotic gentlemen chartered a steamboat to convey a block of granite bearing the inscription "January 8, 1815," to the old battlefield, where it was placed in position as the cornerstone of the future monument. Nothing further was done until Jan. 11, 1851, when a public meeting was held at the St. Louis exchange, Mayor A. D. Crossman presiding, the object of which was to erect a suitable monument to Jackson, whose death had occurred on June 8, 1845. At this meeting it was decided to erect two monuments—one to Gen. Jackson in Jackson square, and the other on the site of his celebrated victory. A commission was appointed consisting of Gov. Joseph Walker, Lieut-Gov. Jean B. Plauché, Mayor A. D. Crossman, James H. Caldwell, Joseph Génois, P. Seuzeneau, with Charles Gayarré as secretary. The commissioners organized as the "Jackson Monument Association," which was incorporated as a permanent board by the legislature of 1852. The same session appropriated \$10,000 for the equestrian statue and \$5,000 for the Chalmette monument. By the act of March 18, 1852, the governor was authorized to purchase from the owners of the land a tract one arpent square on the line of the intrenchments occupied by Jackson's men on Jan. 8, 1815, as a site for the monument. Pursuant to this act, on Feb. 19, 1855, the State of Louisiana purchased from Pierre Bachelot, for \$5,000, "a certain tract of land known as Chalmette

Plain in the parish of St. Bernard and set apart said property for the erection of a monument," etc.

The contract for the erection of the monument was awarded to Newton Richards, who pushed forward the work until the shaft reached a height of 56 feet, when the work was suspended for want of funds. Before any further action was taken the great Civil war came on and as a result Chalmette was neglected. At the close of the war the old battlefield was practically a wilderness and the unfinished monument, surrounded by a tangled mass of shrubbery, reminded one more of a ruin than a work commemorative of a great historic battle. Some years after the war an organization of women known as the "United States Daughters of 1776 and 1812" was effected in New Orleans and incorporated under the laws of the State of Louisiana. On April 17, 1894, the "care and keeping of the monument and grounds at Chalmette," was entrusted to these patriotic women by resolution of the general assembly, and through their labors and influence interest in the original undertaking was revived. The legislature appropriated \$2,000 for the erection of a lodge and employment of a caretaker to look after the grounds and protect the monument from acts of vandalism. Owing to the fact that the states resources were limited, the "Daughters" decided to appeal to the national government for the means to complete the monument. Accordingly, on June 30, 1898, the general assembly of the state adopted a resolution requesting Congress to establish and maintain a national park on the scene of the battle of Jan. 8, 1815. Then it was ascertained that it was contrary to the policy of the national government to build or maintain monuments or memorials on state property, and Hon. Robert F. Broussard, member of Congress from the 3d Louisiana district, suggested that the legislature pass an act ceding the grounds to the United States. The act of cession was passed by the legislature and on June 19, 1902, was approved by Gov. Heard. Briefly described, the tract thus ceded has a frontage of about 92 feet on the Mississippi river and runs back a distance of 80 arpents, the end farthest from the river being 453 feet in width. Congress took no action on the matter until March 4, 1907, when the Chalmette monument bill was passed, and on June 5, 1907, the deed of transfer from the State of Louisiana to the United States was delivered to the secretary of war by W. O. Hart, having been previously signed by Gov. Newton C. Blanchard and Secretary of State John T. Michel. Mr. Hart suggested that it would add dignity to the transaction to have the deed accepted by the president, which was done, after which the document was returned to St. Bernard parish to be entered upon the records.

Congress appropriated \$25,000 for the completion of the monument, which was begun more than half a century ago. A. F. Théard of New Orleans made plans for the United States Daughters for the work, and soon after the deed was accepted the plans were approved by the secretary of war, who appointed Capt. J. F. McIndoe of the engineer corps, U. S. A., to superintend the con-

struction of the monument and the disbursement of the funds. The secretary of war also suggested the appointment of an advisory committee on the part of the "Daughters," and Gen. Adolph Meyer, Gen. Albert Estopinal and W. O. Hart were selected. In this way the Chalmette Plain becomes a national institution. Future generations of Americans may look upon the monument and call to mind how a mere handful of undisciplined but brave and patriotic men, under the leadership of a man who never knew defeat, overcame the flower of the British army and closed the War of 1812. By Act. No. 29, legislative session of 1902, the governor was authorized to sell a portion of the original Bachelot tract, which was done for the sum of \$3,065.41, and on July 2, 1908, Gov. Sanders approved an act directing that this sum be turned over to the United States Daughters to be applied to "the care and keeping of said monument and grounds."

**Chamberlin**, a village and station in the northern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is a short distance west of the Mississippi river on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 10 miles northwest of Port Allen, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and some retail trade.

**Champigny, Jean de**, a French scholar and writer, was a resident of Louisiana at the time Spanish authority was established in the province by O'Reilly. He wrote a "Memoir of Louisiana," covering the principal events from the time of Iberville down to the beginning of the Spanish domination. The closing paragraphs of this memoir are as follows: "The world has beheld with surprise the silence of the French ministry as to O'Reilly's conduct, its neglect to exact reparation for his inhumanity, its silence as to the violation of the law of nations in pronouncing sentence on French subjects. Still more is Europe surprised to learn that the remnants of those wretched families, stripped of everything they possess, languish in silence and misery.

"Is there then no beneficence, no humanity on earth? Assured of the contrary, let us say that till now the truth was unknown, the French ministry was deceived. May the faithful narrative which I now present to faithful souls, excite in them those feelings which honor humanity.

\* \* \* "O, Heavenly Power! send forth the light of truth into the hearts of those raised up to protect it. Unveil iniquity to their eyes, unmask imposture. Let it tremble on the very steps of the throne, where it seeks to escape thy avenging hand, and let me in transports at the sight of thy justice exclaim: 'There is then on earth an asylum for virtue, a support for that innocence, and no place where iniquity and crime can find a shelter.'"

M. de Champigny was also the author of a History of England, which was published in 1777, as well as of several other works, and translated Schlegel's "History of the Danish Kings." He died about 1787.

**Chandeleur Islands** are a group of islands lying in a crescent shape east of St. Bernard parish, from which they are separated by

Chandeleur sound. They were visited by Iberville in 1699 before his fleet came to anchor in the roadstead between Cat and Ship islands. Gayarré says: "This name proceeds from the circumstance of their having been discovered on the day when the Catholic church celebrates the feast of the presentation of Christ in the temple, and of the purification of the virgin. They are flat, sandy islands, which look as if they wish to sink back into the sea, from shame of having come into the world prematurely, and before having been shaped and licked by nature into proper objects of existence." The distance from the most northern to the most southern point of the group is about 40 miles, and from the mainland on the west about 20 miles. On the northernmost point a lighthouse is maintained.

**Chantilly**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Catahoula parish, is situated on a branch of the Black river, about 8 miles north of Athlone, the nearest railroad town, and 6 miles southeast of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

**Chapelle, Placide Louis**, Roman Catholic archbishop of New Orleans from 1897 to 1905, was born in the diocese of Mende, France, Aug. 28, 1842. At the age of 17 years he came to the United States and took complete courses in theology and philosophy in St. Mary's college. From 1863 to 1865 he taught in St. Charles college and in the latter year was ordained priest. The next five years were spent in missionary work; became assistant pastor of St. John's church, Baltimore, Md., in 1870, and later pastor; was also pastor of St. Joseph's, Baltimore, and in 1882 became pastor of St. Matthew's, Washington, D. C. About this time he came into prominence as a theologian and acted as president of the theological conferences at Baltimore and Washington. In 1891 he was appointed coadjutor bishop to Archbishop Salpointe of Sante Fe, New Mex., with right of succession, and consecrated titular bishop of Arabissus. In Jan., 1894, upon the resignation of Archbishop Salpointe, he became archbishop of Sante Fe, where he served with distinction until in Nov., 1897, when he was appointed archbishop of New Orleans to succeed Most Rev. Francis Janssens, whose death had occurred the preceding June. On Sept. 16, 1898, Archbishop Chapelle was appointed by the Pope, apostolic delegate of Cuba and Porto Rico, and about a year later he received a similar appointment to the Philippine islands. Owing to his frequent absences from New Orleans on account of his duties as apostolic delegate, Father Gustav A. Rouxel was appointed auxiliary archbishop. On Aug. 9, 1905, Archbishop Chapelle died in New Orleans, a victim of the yellow fever epidemic of that year. Forty of the 63 years of his life had been spent in the service of the Master, and the fact that he rose from an humble priest to be archbishop of New Orleans is evidence that his ecclesiastical duties were always discharged with conscientious devotion to the cause to which he had consecrated his life.

**Charenton**, a village in the northeastern part of St. Mary parish, is situated on the Bayou Teche, about 3 miles northeast of Baldwin,

the nearest railroad station and 6 miles north of Franklin, the parish seat, in a rich sugar district. It has sugar industries, a money order postoffice, and a population of 300.

**Charities and Corrections.**—The state board of charities and corrections was created by act of the legislature, approved by Gov. Blanchard on July 5, 1904. (See Blanchard's Administration.) Although invested with no authority beyond that of visiting the penal and charitable institutions of the state and making recommendations regarding their management, the board has accomplished a great deal in the way of improving the character and control of these institutions. The last report of the board was to the general assembly of 1908. Concerning the old penitentiary at Baton Rouge, this report says: "The kitchen was in a most disorderly and uncleanly condition. \* \* \* From information gathered elsewhere, it was also ascertained that the food furnished the men from this kitchen was not satisfactory, consisting in a large part of salt meats and very few vegetables, in spite of the fact that on the farm at Angola vegetables are grown in such abundance that in some seasons they are allowed to rot because there is no one to eat them. \* \* \* The hospital at the walls is by no means all that it should be. The sleeping quarters are clean and the beds well supplied with bed clothing, but the bathing and sanitary arrangements were in a very dilapidated condition at the time of our visit. We have been informed, however, that improvements are now under way in this regard. \* \* \* We most earnestly recommend that, at the earliest possible date, this old building be abandoned entirely and the receiving station be established at Angola, with at least one member of the board of control resident there."

The report of the board on the condition of the colored camp at Angola sets forth the fact that it is constructed "entirely of wooden buildings with shingle roofs. The sleeping quarters at this camp, although very well ventilated are, in our opinion, entirely too small for the number of men quartered there. In a room 30 by 130, 131 men sleep every night. The sanitary arrangements are primitive. The dining room at this camp, though large and well ventilated, is extremely crude, and the floor is covered with sawdust, evidently for the purpose of avoiding scrubbing. The kitchen, although large and well ventilated, is not as clean and orderly as it should be. The clothing of a great many of the men here was not clean, in spite of the fact that it was Sunday, and our visit was expected. The board most earnestly recommends that, as soon as possible, brick buildings be constructed at this camp, like those at Camp E, occupied by white men."

At the camp for white men at Angola the board found conditions ideal in every way, but its report with regard to the women's camp there, says: "There is nothing at this camp that we can recommend, and we suggest its immediate and entire reconstruction in brick."

The Orleans parish prison, the Jackson insane asylum, the deaf and dumb institute and the state institute for the blind were found on good condition and well managed, though the board recommended

fire escapes on the annex occupied by girls at the blind asylum, and some of the institutions mentioned were somewhat crowded. The board suggested legislation establishing juvenile courts; that the board of control of the state penitentiary be required to furnish discharged prisoners with transportation by railroad or steamboat from the place of discharge to the prisoner's home, provided said home is within the state; and that the members of the board of charities and corrections be allowed their traveling expenses and a paid secretary, not a member of the board, the salary of such secretary not to exceed \$1,500 per annum. The report was signed by Michel Heymann, as vice-president; F. S. Weis, as secretary; and T. P. Thompson, E. B. Herndon and R. McG. Carruth, as members.

**Charity Hospital.**—This splendid eleemosynary institution is situated in the city of New Orleans, where it was first established soon after the founding of the city, being one of the first free hospitals ever established in the United States. Gradually, since that time, through the bounty of the state and with the assistance of important donations from philanthropic citizens, modern new buildings and equipments have been added, until the institution has grown into one of the largest and best hospitals in the country. The hospital grounds embrace two squares, with an ambulance house situated in a third square. Its energetic board of administrators and officers, its skilled and experienced surgeons and physicians have, for many years past, maintained its well-established reputation, and no other charitable institution in the state is more affectionately regarded by the people as a whole. The great hospital, with its 52 wards, containing 900 beds, is annually occupied by from 9,000 to 10,000 patients. Of the 52 wards there are 23 medical, 14 surgical, 2 obstetrical, 2 gynecological, 2 for children, 4 for diseases of the nervous system, 2 for venereal diseases, 2 for diseases of the eye and ear, and 1 for skin diseases. In addition to the indoor patients, the hospital treats annually some 20,000 outdoor patients. These are provided for in 2 clinical buildings, each of which is subdivided into 8 different services, 7 of which are alike in both buildings, namely: for medical cases; for nervous diseases; for surgical cases; for venereal and skin diseases; for diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat; and for cases of dentistry. Besides these 7 services, the men and boys' clinic has a surgical service for boys, and the women and children's clinic has a gynecological service.

The advantages of the Charity Hospital were further increased in 1899 by the addition of the Richard Milliken memorial annex, a model building for the accommodation of 200 sick children. The Pasteur department, which is also free, was added in 1903. The Delgado memorial for surgical cases was opened in 1908. It is also a model building.

The splendid work being done by the hospital is eloquently attested by the following records. During the year 1904, there were 8,816 indoor patients treated in the hospital; 19,302 outdoor patients, to whom 73,071 free consultations were given, and the ambulance

service responded to 1,596 calls. Showing the record a little more in detail for 1905, there were 9,074 cases treated in the wards of the hospital; 19,429 outdoor patients, to whom 68,458 consultations were given; and in addition, there were 5,699 accident cases attended in the surgical amphitheatre. Of the outdoor patients, 4,314 were medical cases; 6,172 surgical; 186, nervous; 1,925, venereal and dermatological; 2,478, diseases of children; 1,339, gynecological; 2,794, eye, ear, nose and throat; and 321, dentistry. The sum total of all cases treated in 1905 was 34,202. There were 1,191 deaths, 269 births, and a daily average of 644 indoor patients.

The excellent medical department of the Tulane university makes constant and extensive use of the great hospital for prosecuting the study of medicine in all its branches, being located only two squares distant on Canal street. Ever since 1847 the law of Louisiana has provided that "the medical department of the university shall at all times have free access to the Charity Hospital of New Orleans, for the purpose of affording their students practical illustrations of the subjects they teach." The professors and clinical instructors of the department are attending physicians or surgeons of the hospital and visit their wards daily. They perform surgical operations and deliver lectures in the spacious amphitheatre of the hospital, which will accommodate an audience of about 400.

**Charles III**, king of Spain, second son of Philip V and Elizabeth Farnese, was born in Jan., 1716. In 1731 he took possession of the two duchies of Parma and Placentia, on the extinction of his mother's family, and in 1734 his father ceded to him the crown of the Two Sicilies, of which he was recognized king by the treaty of Vienna, in 1738. He married Maria Amelia, a princess of Saxony, and by the death of his elder brother, Ferdinand VI, in Aug., 1759, he became king of Spain. In 1762, in accordance with the family compact previously formed by the branches of the house of Bourbon, he became the ally of France in the war against England, which resulted in Louisiana being ceded to Spain by the secret treaty of Fontainebleau, Nov. 3, 1762. Fortier says: "Had it not been that they were handed over like cattle by one master to another, the Louisianians should have felt relieved to be no longer the subjects of the infamous king who had been the cause of the disasters of his country." As it was, they opposed the cession, and the authority of Spain was not established in the colony until an army was sent there to awe the people into submission. Charles restricted the power of the Inquisition and expelled the Jesuits from Spain and all her colonies in 1767. In May, 1779, he declared war against England, which led to the conquests of Gov. Galvez in West Florida. He died in 1788 after a reign that was beneficial to Spain, and he has been referred to by historians as "a man who possessed a good disposition and sound judgment."

**Charles IV**, second son of Charles III and Maria Amelia, was born in Naples, Italy, in Nov., 1748, and became king of Spain upon the death of his father in Dec., 1788. Prior to that time he had received the title of Prince of the Astrurias (1759), and in 1765



had married his cousin, Maria Louisa Theresa of Parma, who has been described as "woman of very vicious morals." In 1792 she succeeded in bringing disgrace upon Florida Blanca, the prime minister, and the appointment to his place of her favorite, Godoy. The following year the French republic declared war against Charles for expelling French residents from Spain. After being defeated in a number of battles, Charles was compelled to sue for peace, which was concluded in 1795, when the French conquests in Spain were restored and the king evinced his satisfaction by creating Godoy "prince of peace, generalissimo, etc." In 1796, through the instigation of French diplomacy, the court of Spain declared war against England and Charles relinquished the direction of the government to Godoy and the queen, though he retained the throne until March, 1808, when he abdicated in favor of his son Ferdinand. It was during this period that the aggressiveness of France, under Napoleon, secured the retrocession of Louisiana to France by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, Oct. 1, 1800. After Charles resigned the throne to his son, Napoleon procured an interview with them at Bayonne and extorted from both of them an abjuration of the Spanish crown. Charles was granted a liberal pension, took up his residence in Rome, and died there in 1819.

**Charlevoix, Pierre Francois Xavier de**, a Jesuit priest and distinguished traveler and writer, was born at St. Quentin, France, Oct. 24, 1682. He entered the Jesuit society in 1698, was sent to Quebec in 1705, and later taught both there and in France. In July, 1720, he embarked for Canada on a visit to the mission and arrived there in September. After a stay of some time at Sault St. Louis, he ascended the St. Lawrence to the lakes, whence he descended by the Illinois to the Mississippi and journeyed down that stream to the mouth, touching at the various French posts and establishments on the river, including New Orleans, which had just been selected for the capital of the colony. After an absence of two years, he returned to France by way of San Domingo. He is the author of several important historical works. In 1744 appeared his *Histoire de la Nouvelle France*, which had been withheld for some 20 years for political and commercial reasons, and at the same time appeared his *Historical Journal*, made up of letters addressed to the Duchess of Lesdiguières, written during his voyage down the Mississippi. His history of Japan was also popular. Father Charlevoix has given in his journal a most accurate and vivid description of French Louisiana, the Mississippi and its tributaries, the topography of the country, the manners and customs of the Indian tribes and their villages, the missionary establishments and colonial posts, and of the people and things as they existed at that time. After a somewhat protracted stay at the Natchez in Dec., 1721, he continued his voyage down the river to New Orleans, and under date of Jan. 10, 1722, writes most entertainingly as follows: "I am at length arrived in this famous city, which they have called la Nouvelle Orleans. Those who have given it this name, thought that Orleans was of the feminine gender; but what signifies that? Custom has

established it, and that is above the rules of grammar. This city is the first, which one of the greatest rivers in the world has seen raised on its banks. If the 800 fine houses, and the five parishes, which the newspapers gave it some two years ago, are reduced at present to a hundred barracks, placed in no very great order; to a great storehouse, built of wood; to two or three houses, which would be no ornament to a village of France; and to the half of a sorry storehouse, which they agreed to lend to the lord of the place, and which he had no sooner taken possession of, but they turned him out to dwell under a tent; what pleasure, on the other hand, to see insensibly increasing this future capital of a fine and vast country, and to be able to say, not with a sigh, like the hero of Virgil, speaking of his dear native place consumed by the flames, and the fields where the city of Troy had been, but full of a well-grounded hope, this wild and desert place, which the reeds and trees do yet almost wholly cover, will be one day, and perhaps that day is not far off, an opulent city, and the metropolis of a great and rich colony. You will ask me, Madam, on what I found this hope? I found it on the situation of this city, at 33 leagues from the sea, and on the side of a navigable river, that one may come up to this place in twenty-four hours; on the fruitfulness of the soil; on the mildness and goodness of its climate, in thirty degrees north latitude; on the industry of its inhabitants; on the neighborhood of Mexico, to which we may go in fifteen days by sea; on that of Havana, which is still nearer; and of the finest islands of America, and of the English colonies. Need there be anything more to render a city flourishing? Rome and Paris had not such considerable beginnings, were not built under such happy auspices, and their founders did not find on the Seine and Tiber the advantages we have found on the Mississippi, in comparison with which these two rivers are but little brooks."

In the light of later developments the Jesuit father has here displayed a most remarkable prophetic gift. On Jan. 22, still in company with the engineer Pauger, with whom he had journeyed down the river from Natchez, he left New Orleans and set out for the colonial headquarters at New Biloxi. After a comparatively uneventful trip down the river, he arrived on the night of the 24th at the little island of Balise, which he blessed the next day and renamed Toulouse. He was delayed at the mouth by contrary winds for a day, and spent the interval with Pauger and the pilot, Kerlasio, in sounding the passes, of which he gives a most interesting description. He writes that he was detained at Biloxi for a month by a jaundice. He has little that is complimentary to say of Biloxi, and even writes in disparaging terms of the splendid harbor Ship Island. He says: "All this coast is extremely flat; merchant ships cannot come nearer to it than four leagues, and the smallest brigantine than two; and even these are obliged to go further off when the wind is north or northwest, or else they find themselves on ground. What they call Biloxi is the coast of the main land, which is to the north of the road. They could not have

chosen a worse situation for the general quarters of the colony, for it can neither receive any succors from the ships, nor give them any, for the reasons I have mentioned. Besides this, the road has two great faults; the anchorage is not good and it is full of worms, which damage all the ships; the only service it is of use is to shelter the ships from a sudden gust of wind when they come to discover the mouth of the Mississippi, which, having only low lands, it would be dangerous to approach in bad weather, without having first discovered it. The Biloxi is not more valuable for its land than for its sea. It is nothing but sand, and there grows little besides pines and cedars." Late in March Charlevoix returned to New Orleans by way of the inside passage and then took passage for San Domingo.

**Charlieville**, a hamlet in the southern part of Richland parish, is about 9 miles southwest of Mangham, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

**Chase**, a post-hamlet and station in the central part of Franklin parish, is on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., about 3 miles south of Winnsboro, the parish seat.

**Chataignier**, a post-village in Evangeline parish, is on the Louisiana East & West R. R., about 12 miles west of Opelousas. It has a population of 250.

**Chatham**, a little post-village in the northwestern part of Caldwell parish, is about 15 miles northwest of Columbia, the parish seat. It is the southern terminus of the Monroe & Southwestern R. R., and is a trading and shipping point for that section of the parish.

**Chattel Mortgages.**—Instruments of this character are unknown to the laws of Louisiana, but all movables, whether corporeal or incorporeal, may be pledged or pawned. As against third persons, the pawn or pledge must be an act before a notary, or under private signature. It must mention the amount of debt, the species and nature of the thing pledged, or have a statement annexed thereto of its number, weight and measure. Promissory notes, bills of exchange, stocks, obligations or claims upon other persons may be pledged by simple delivery to the creditor, if made in good faith. All pledges of movable property must be accompanied by actual delivery, either to the pledgees, or some third party agreed upon. Delivery of property in a warehouse shall pass by private assignment of warehouse receipt and be valid without further formalities. Notice to the debtor must be given in the case of pledge of credits not negotiable, and a copy of the act of pledge served on him. Acts of pledge in favor of the banks of this state shall be considered as forming authentic proof, if passed by the cashiers and contain a description of the objects given in pledge. Unless it be specially agreed in the act of pledge as to the mode of disposing of the articles pledged, the creditor must first obtain a judgment against his debtor before he can have them sold.

**Chauvin**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Terrebonne parish, is situated at the head of Quitman lake. It is a station of the

Cumberland telephone and telegraph company, and has a population of 200.

**Chenal**, a village in the eastern part of Pointe Coupée parish, about 2 miles southwest of Glynn, the nearest railroad station, and 7 miles south of New Roads, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 175.

**Cheneyville**, a town in the southeastern part of Rapides parish, was founded by the act of March 14, 1836, which provided that "the town laid off by W. F. Cheney on the right bank of Bayou Boeuf, be, and the same time is hereby created a body politic, by the name of Cheneyville." It is a station on the Southern Pacific and Texas & Pacific railroads, about 22 miles southeast of Alexandria, the parish seat, and is one of the oldest towns in the parish. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and a population of 498.

**Cheniere**, a post-village in the northwestern part of Ouachita parish, is situated on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., about 9 miles west of Monroe, the parish seat. It has an express office, some retail trade, and a population of 150.

**Cherry Ridge**, a hamlet of Union parish, is situated on the Arkansas & Southeastern R. R., about 12 miles north of Farmerville, the parish seat. It is the supply point for a rich agricultural district, and has a money order postoffice.

**Chester, Peter**, an Englishman by birth, was appointed governor of West Florida in 1772, being the third English governor of that colony. It is said that under his administration Pensacola made rapid progress, and that "the large military establishment, and the advantages of the port as a headquarters for Indian trade, attracted several enterprising merchants." Chester was still governor when Gov. Galvez of Louisiana appeared before Pensacola with his fleet, in March, 1781, and demanded a surrender. He wrote to Galvez, offering to release the Spanish prisoners at Pensacola if the Spanish commander would promise they should not take up arms until regularly exchanged. The offer was ignored by Galvez, who went ahead with the investment of the place. When Pensacola surrendered on May 9, 1781, Chester also surrendered the whole of West Florida, and agreed that all British subjects should leave the colony within eighteen months. (See Spanish Conquest.)

**Chestnut**, a village in the northeastern part of Natchitoches parish, is at the junction of the Louisiana & Arkansas and the Louisiana & Northwest railroads, about 20 miles north of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, a telegraph station, and is the shipping and supply town for a large agricultural district, although the population is small.

**Chickasaw Bluffs**.—The highlands on the Mississippi river, where the city of Memphis, Tenn., now stands, are of considerable importance in the history of Louisiana down to the beginning of the 19th century. Very early in the French period a stockade, named Fort Prudhomme, in honor of one of La Salle's companions who was lost there for 9 days, was built at the mouth of Wolf river,

and formed one of the chain of posts to protect the French claim to the great Mississippi valley. In Bienville's second campaign against the Chickasaws (1739-40), he assembled his army at this point, in Aug., 1738, and to accommodate his men built a spacious fort near the mouth of the Wolf (Spanish Margot) river, a house for Commandant Aymé de Noailles, barracks for the soldiers, store-houses and a bakery. He called it Fort Assumption because the French army disembarked on the 15th of August. During their stay here until April, 1740, when a treaty of peace was concluded with the Indians, the troops suffered severely from sickness and lack of food. On the retirement of Bienville's army to New Orleans, the fort and other buildings were razed. During the later English control of this region, the Chickasaw bluffs obtained an unenviable reputation as a rendezvous for Chickasaws and renegade whites, who preyed upon the commerce of the river. The whole region about the bluffs belonged to the Chickasaw nation until western Tennessee was finally ceded by them to the United States. Pending the negotiations between Spain and the United States regarding the boundary, after the treaty of 1795, this was one of the posts which Gov. Carondelet was so reluctant to surrender. Gayoso, then governor of Natchez, concluded a formal treaty at Chickasaw bluffs in 1795, with "Augliakabee and some other Chickasaw chiefs," by which the Indians ceded a tract of land for a military post. Gayoso hoisted his king's flag over the new post May 30, 1795, and named it Fort Ferdinand of the Bluffs, in honor of his prince. When the Spaniards finally saw that they would be compelled to carry out the terms of the treaty of 1795 and evacuate their posts on the eastern bank of the Mississippi, above the 31st parallel, they razed the fort and transported the material and garrison across the Mississippi to their post of Esperanza. This was shortly after Ellicott's arrival at Natchez in Feb., 1797, and several months before the arrival of Capt. Guion and the U. S. troops at the Chickasaw bluffs in July. It was Guion's belief, expressed in a letter to the secretary of war soon after his arrival at the Chickasaw bluffs, that the Spaniards intended to reoccupy the post. The time of his arrival was most opportune, as Guion reported: "Had I halted at New Madrid but one day with the troops, and every means but violence was used to effect it, a great point had been gained by our neighbors, whose vessel from Natchez, laden with presents of blankets, shirts, hats, muskets, powder and lead, tomahawks, saddles and bridles, etc., for the Chickasaws, arrived at their garrison of Hopefield opposite to this place about eight hours before our arrival here. Great pains and much industry had been used to detach from the friendship of the United States this nation of Indians, and I fear they have been in a degree successful." He further added: "It is certain that the Spaniards intended to reoccupy this post very soon." A faction of the Chickasaws, led by Wolf's Friend, was disposed to object to the occupation of land by the Americans, which had already been ceded to the Spanish, but Chief Piamingo, who ruled the majority, sided with the Americans. Capt Guion exercised his

discretion and built a hexagonal stockade, over which he hoisted the Stars and Stripes on Oct 22, 1797, and left a garrison here when he went down the river in November. He named it Fort Adams, but when that name was shortly after applied to the post at Loftus Heights (q. v.), Guion's stockade was rechristened Fort Pickering.

**Chickasaws.**—(See Indians.)

**Chief Justices.**—The following is a list of the justices who have presided over the supreme court of Louisiana since its organization, together with the dates when each entered upon and retired from the office: George Mathews, 1813 to 1835; Francois Xavier Martin, 1836 to 1846; George Eustis, 1846 to 1853; Thomas Slidell, 1853 to 1855; Edwin T. Merrick, 1855 to 1865; William B. Hyman, 1865 to 1868; John T. Ludeling, 1868 to 1877; Thomas C. Manning, 1877 to 1880; Edward E. Bermudez, 1881 to 1892; Francis T. Nicholls, 1892 to 1904; Joseph A. Breaux, 1904 to 1914; Frank A. Monroe, 1914.—

**China**, a small hamlet in Jeff Davis parish, is about 5 miles west of Bayou Nezpique and 4 miles south of Elton, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice.

**Chinchuba**, a village of St. Tammany parish, is situated in the southern part, on a branch of the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., about 3 miles north of Mandeville. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph and telephone facilities.

**Chinn, Thomas W.**, member of Congress, was born in Kentucky, of a prominent family; moved to Baton Rouge, La., where he held a number of public offices before he was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 26th Congress as a Whig. President Taylor appointed him minister to the Two Sicilies in June, 1849, but he resigned in October of the same year.

**Chipola**, a village in the northwestern part of St. Helena parish, is situated near Darling's creek about 5 miles north of Darlington, the most convenient railroad station, and 10 miles northwest of Greensburg, the parish seat.

**Choctaws.**—(See Indians.)

**Cholera.**—The malady known as Asiatic cholera is described by pathologists as "a malignant disease due to a specific poison which, when received into the human body through the air, water, or in some other way, gives rise to the most alarming symptoms and very frequently proves fatal to life. An attack of cholera is generally marked by three stages, though these often succeed each other so rapidly as not to be easily defined. There is first a premonitory diarrhoea stage, with occasional vomiting, severe cramps in the abdomen and legs, and great muscular weakness. This condition is succeeded, and often within a remarkably short period, by the second stage, which is one of collapse, and is called the algid or cold stage. This is characterized by intense prostration, great thirst, feebleness of circulation and respiration, with coldness and blueness of the skin, and loss of voice. Should death not take place at this, the most fatal period, the sufferer will then pass into

the third or reaction stage of the disease. This, though very frequently marked by a high state of fever, with a tendency to congestion of internal organs, as the brain, lungs, kidneys, etc., is a much more hopeful stage than that which has preceded it, and the chances of recovery are very much increased."

The disease is called the Asiatic cholera from the fact that for centuries it has had its home in the East, particularly in India, though some medical writers assert that under other names it has been epidemic in other portions of the world. Mill, in his history of India, says: "Spasmodic cholera had been known in India from the remotest periods, and had at times committed fearful ravages. Its effects, however, were in general restricted to particular seasons and localities, and were not so extensively diffused as to attract notice or excite alarm. In the middle of 1817, however, the disease assumed a new form, and became a widely spread and fatal epidemic. It made its first appearance in the eastern districts of Bengal in May and June of that year, and after extending itself gradually along the north bank of the Ganges, through Tirhut to Ghazipur, it crossed the river and passing through Rewa, fell with peculiar virulence upon the center division of the grand army in the first week of November. \* \* \* During the week of its greatest malignity it was ascertained that 764 fighting men and 8,000 followers perished."

This is said to have been the first wide-spread cholera epidemic recorded in history. In 1830 it made its appearance in Europe, where it wrought fearful havoc in a number of cities, and it was not until 1831 that the nature of the disease was recognized. In 1832 it crossed the Atlantic to the United States. After ravaging the coast cities of the Northern states it extended westward to the Ohio valley and came down the Mississippi river until it struck New Orleans, where it assumed the form of a virulent epidemic. On some days as many as 500 deaths occurred, and the total number of deaths in New Orleans and the immediate vicinity was above 6,000. The people became panic-stricken and many sought to escape by water, but the scourge pursued them to the steamboats where they were probably in a worse situation than they would have been had they remained on shore. On one boat there were 300 deaths; 130 on each of two others, and 120 on another. The prevalence of the disease and the flight of so many citizens left but comparatively few well persons to care for the sick and bury the dead. Many of the victims were interred where they died, and the bodies of others were cast into the Mississippi, this course being made necessary through lack of facilities to give them decent burial in the cemeteries. The disease lingered along the river for about two years, but the mortality was slight when compared with 1832.

In 1848, starting again in Asia, the cholera spread to America, reaching New Orleans late in the year, just after a yellow fever epidemic, and within a few weeks about 4,000 deaths occurred. This time the scourge spread westward and up the Mississippi

river. Hundreds of gold seekers on their way to California were cut off, and about one-third of the 8th U. S. Infantry died, Maj.-Gen. Worth being one of the victims. The disease was especially fatal to the negroes on the plantations along the Mississippi, many planters losing their entire cotton crop because there were none able to take care of it. In Nov., 1849, cholera again appeared as an epidemic in New Orleans, following immediately after the yellow fever, as in the preceding year. By the close of 1850 its victims numbered about 1,800, and during the years 1854-55 about 1,750 more names were added to the death roll in Louisiana. This was its last appearance as a malignant epidemic, though cholera visited the United States in 1866 and 1873, and on these occasions a few deaths occurred in the lower Mississippi valley. In the fall of 1886 a few cases reached New York harbor, but prompt and effective quarantine measures confined the disease to the vessels where it broke out.

Since that time the investigations of such eminent physicians as Koch and Emmerich of Germany, and Jenkins of New York, have demonstrated that cholera is due to certain forms of bacilli, that it is not contagious, and that it can be stamped out as an epidemic by proper attention to sanitation and the prompt isolation of cases. This theory was thoroughly tested in 1892, when the vessels *Moravia*, *Normannia*, *Rugia* and *Scandia* arrived in New York harbor, each reporting several deaths from "cholera" during the passage. The vessels were detained at quarantine, and on Sept. 7 President Harrison ordered a large number of tents to Sandy Hook for the accommodation of the passengers until the danger was past. For a time the epidemic on the ships and in the isolation camp was quite severe and was a great menace to the country. But the quarantine was so rigidly maintained that only 2 deaths from cholera occurred in the city of New York, thus completely establishing the efficacy of the proposed methods of dealing with the

**Chopart, Sieur**, who was in command at Fort Rosalie when the dreadful massacre of the French by the Natchez Indians took place, Nov. 28, 1729, is credited by most writers with being the cause of this disaster, and paid the penalty of his intolerance and cupidity with his own life. The first French settlers among the Natchez had been careful to buy their lands from the Indians, but in course of time more or less disregard was shown for Indian proprietorship, and Chopart was the worst offender of all. According to the account of Dumont, who had been an officer in the fort garrison until shortly before the massacre, Chopart had brought some negroes with him from New Orleans and desired to establish a plantation of his own at the Natchez. He wanted to make his fortune in a short time, and as this required good land and plenty of it, and as the best land was already in the possession of settlers, he resorted to the unjust means of trying to dispossess the Indians. Not only this, but he also demanded for his use the site of the great village of the Natchez, situated on a beautiful and fertile plain, some 12 miles south of the fort, on St. Catharine's river.



His pretext to the Indians was that "the great chief of the French at New Orleans, the Sieur Perier, had written to him to order the Natchez to leave their great village, as he needed it for some large buildings." Chopart granted the Natchez two months in which to build another village a league farther away from the river, and even had the audacity to demand from them a large quantity of provisions as a reward for granting the delay. Incensed by this great wrong, and other real or fancied grievances against the French, the great massacre followed. Chopart himself was killed in his own garden by a club wielded by the Puant chief, as he was deemed unworthy of being killed by a brave. (See Natchez Massacre, Natchez Indians, etc.)

**Chopin**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Natchitoches parish, is situated on the Cane river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles southeast of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has an express office and telephone and telegraph facilities, Chopin is the shipping point for a large area of Cane river cotton lands lying west of the village and is the supply station for this rich agricultural country.

**Choppin, Samuel, M. D.**, an eminent New Orleans physician and surgeon, was a son of Paul Choppin, who was the first captain of the guard at the Louisiana state penitentiary after that institution was located at Baton Rouge. At the beginning of the year 1862, Dr. Choppin was surgeon-general on the staff of Gen. Beauregard, and visited Louisiana to encourage the work of recruiting troops for the Confederate army. On Feb. 27, 1862, a few days after the fall of Fort Donelson, he delivered the following address to the troops in the Crescent City:

"Soldiers of New Orleans: You are aware of the disasters which have befallen our armies in the West. Greater disasters are still staring us in the face. Gen. Beauregard—the man to whom we must look as the savior of our country—sends me among you to summon you to a great duty and noble deeds—invoking and inspired by the sacred love of country and of priceless liberty, he has taken the deathless resolution *de les venger ou de les suivre*. And with the immortal confidence and holy fervor of a soul willing, if need be, to meet martyrdom, he calls upon you to join him, in order that he may restore to our country what she has lost, and lead you on to glory and independence. In tones rigid and sullen as the tollings of the funeral knell, but with clarion accents that should send a quiver through every heart, and string the nerves of every man, he cries out the final refrain of that immortal hymn:

'Aux armes citoyens! formez vos bataillons.

Marchons!

Marchons!

Qu'un sang impur abreuve nos sillons.'

Creoles of Louisiana, on to the work!"

After the war Dr. Choppin returned to Louisiana, where he took an active part during the reconstruction days in restoring the state government to the white people, and on the memorable Sept. 14,

1874, he was one of the committee sent to demand the resignation of Gov. Kellogg.

**Choudrant**, a village in the southeastern part of Lincoln parish, is a station on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., 7 miles east of Ruston, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and is the trading center for a considerable district. Its population is 250. Ruston is the nearest banking town.

**Choupique**, a postoffice in the southwestern part of Calcasieu parish, is located in a rich agricultural region, about 12 miles southwest of Lake Charles, and not far from the bayou of the same name. Sulphur and Vinton, on the Southern Pacific R. R., are the nearest railroad stations.

**Chouteau, Auguste**, merchant, fur trader and one of the founders of St. Louis, Mo., was born in New Orleans, Aug. 14, 1750. Early in the year 1764, though less than 14 years of age at the time, he was sent up the Mississippi river from Fort Chartres by his stepfather, Pierre Laclède Liguest, with 30 men, to select a spot for a trading post and begin the erection of cabins, etc. After the death of Liguest he succeeded to the business they had established; made frequent visits to the Indian villages and to New Orleans; formed a partnership with John Jacob Astor, which developed into the American Fur company, and remained one of the "first citizens" of St. Louis until his death. In 1794 he built Fort Carondelet in the Osage country. It is said that "at the beginning, his just and humane spirit concurred with his judgment in a general policy of treating the Indians. That policy was fairness, friendliness and confidence, and it saved him from attacks, disasters and losses and made his trading experiences peaceful and successful." Soon after Louisiana passed into the hands of the United States he was made Revolutionary pension agent and commissioner to treat with the Indians. In 1808 he was commissioned a colonel of militia, and under the treaty of Ghent (Dec. 14, 1814), he was appointed one of the commissioners on the part of the United States, with full power to conclude a treaty of peace with the Indian tribes that had been hostile during the war of 1812. Col. Chouteau was one of the first trustees of the town of St. Louis; served as justice of the peace and as judge of the court of common pleas, and when the Bank of Missouri was organized in 1817, was made its first president. When Lafayette visited St. Louis in 1825, Col. Chouteau was a member of the committee on arrangements, and was one of the three distinguished citizens who rode in the carriage with the illustrious French soldier and statesman. He died on Feb. 24, 1829, and was buried in the Catholic cemetery, his tombstone bearing the simple but expressive epitaph, "Sa vie a ete un modele de vertus civiles et Sociales."

**Chouteau, Jean Pierre**, a younger brother of Auguste Chouteau, was born at New Orleans, Oct. 10, 1758, and when about six years of age was taken by his mother to St. Louis. As soon as he was old enough he engaged in the fur trade, establishing trading-posts

and forts at various points in the Indiana country, one of which was on the headwaters of the Osage, in what is now southeastern Missouri. He was well-known in New Orleans, to which city he made frequent visits in connection with his business. About the time Louisiana was transferred to the United States he gave up the fur trade and settled down as a merchant in St. Louis. He was made a major in the militia; was elected a member of the town council; and was appointed a sub-agent for negotiating treaties with the several tribes of Indians whose confidence he had won during his fur-trading days. He died at St. Louis, July 10, 1849.

**Christian Church.**—(See Protestant Churches.)

**Christie**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Sabine parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 12 miles south of Many, the parish seat.

**Church Point**, an incorporated town in the northeastern part of Acadia parish, is a station on the Opelousas, Gulf & Northeastern R. R., about 15 miles northeast of Crowley, the parish seat. It is situated in the largest rice district of the southwest, has a bank, several rice mills, a money order postoffice, telegraph and telephone facilities, an express office, and is a shipping point of considerable importance. Population 481.

**Cinclare**, a village in the southeastern part of West Baton Rouge parish, is situated on the Mississippi river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 8 miles southwest of Baton Rouge. It has important sugar industries and is the center of trade for a rich agricultural district. Cinclare has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 400.

**Citizens' League.**—From 1892 to 1896, while John Fitzpatrick was mayor of New Orleans, the city council was accused of corruption in various matters, and several of the members were convicted of bribery and sentenced to the penitentiary. To correct the evils in the city government the Citizens' League was organized in the winter of 1895-96, with Charles Janvier, president; Pearl Wight, first vice-president; Isidore Hershheim, second vice-president; Felix Couturie, third vice-president; Walker B. Spencer, secretary; and George W. Young, treasurer. The league was composed of members of all parties—men who believed in good government—a ticket was nominated headed by Walter C. Flower for mayor. Interest in the city election on April 21, 1896, was intense and a large vote was polled. The league ticket was elected by a large majority, which was the signal for a great display of enthusiasm.

**City Price** (R. R. name Socola), a post-hamlet of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and is a station on the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., about 4 miles south of Pointe a la Hache, the parish seat.

**Civil War.**—(See War Between the States.)

**Claiborne Parish** was established on March 13, 1828, during the administration of Gov. Pierre Derbigny. It was the first subdivision of Natchitoches parish, which had formed a part of the

old historic "Natchitoches District," under French and Spanish rule of Louisiana. From the original bounds of Claiborne, Bossier, Jackson, Bienville, Webster and Lincoln parishes have been carved, wholly or in part. This parish is situated in the northwestern part of the state, on the Arkansas border, and as now constituted, is bounded on the north by Arkansas; on the east by Union and Lincoln parishes; on the south by Bienville parish and on the west by Webster parish. Claiborne was named in honor of Gov. William C. C. Claiborne, the first territorial and state governor of Louisiana. In 1811, the first settlement of English-speaking people was made near the Webster-Claiborne line. Among the pioneers of this section were Charles L. Hay, Thomas Leatherman, and the Crow and Butler families. The first police jury met and organized at the home of John Murrell in 1828, and meetings were regularly held here for some time, until the offer of Samuel Russell of a site for the parish seat was accepted and the place named Russellville; in honor of the donor. The first court at the new town was presided over by Judge Overton, and Isaac McMahon was sheriff. After the great raft (q. v.) was removed from the Red river in 1835, navigation was extended to the Minden landing on Bayou Dorcheat, and with the idea that it would become an important shipping point the parish seat was moved, and the town called Overton in honor of Judge Overton. For 10 years the parish courts were held here, but as a village in the bottoms was unhealthy, and as it was not centrally located, the parish seat was changed in 1846, to Athens. Two years later the public buildings and records at Athens were destroyed by fire, and the same year the seat of parochial justice was established on lands near the center of the parish that were granted by Allen Harris and Tillinghast Vaughn. A very primitive building was erected for a court house and in September Judge Roland Jones opened court, with Allen Harris as sheriff and W. C. Copes, clerk. During the year 1849-50 a good brick building was erected for parish purposes, and in the fall of 1850 the same parish officers opened court. This new town was named Homer by Frank Vaughn. The oldest record of the police jury is dated Nov. 12, 1849, as the records of the earlier period were destroyed by the Athens fire. Judge Wilson opened the first district court at Murrell's house in 1828; the first church in the parish was built in 1830, and the first camp meeting was held in 1832. The first newspaper issued within the present boundaries of the parish, and the second within the old boundaries, was the Claiborne Advocate, the Minden Iris being the first. This paper was established by D. B. Harrison, who came from Alabama, and Frank Vaughn was the first editor. Claiborne is well watered by Cypress bayou in the northeastern portion; by Bayou D'Arbonne in the central and southeastern portion, and by Bayou Corny and other small streams along the western and southern boundaries. The parish has an area of 764 square miles. The surface is undulating and broken, even quite hilly in some parts, with an extensive area of level bottom lands. The soil is that

common to the long leaf yellow pine region of the state, red sandy clay in the hills, a little more compact in the lower lands, and fertile in the creek and river bottoms. A large part of the unimproved land is covered with a heavy growth of timber, which is a source of present and future wealth to the parish. When the lands are stripped of their valuable forest growths they will yield a full tide crop the second year. It is estimated that there are 1,500,000,000 feet of yellow pine lumber and probably an equal amount of hardwood, including cypress, various kinds of oak, hickory, etc. There are a large number of saw mills in the parish, and planing mills and wood working shops are springing up all over this region. Cotton is the great staple product, but corn, hay, oats, peas, both varieties of potatoes, tobacco, hemp, wheat, buckwheat, sugar-cane and sorghum all yield good crops. The country is well adapted to dairying and stock raising, as the pasture is excellent and can be obtained nearly the entire year. The fruits and nuts are those native to this latitude and region. In recent years it has been discovered that the soil and climate of this parish are especially adapted to peach growing, and as the fruit is excellent in flavor and size, it brings the best prices on the market. Large peach orchards are being set out, and horticulture is one of the rapidly growing industries. Transportation and shipping facilities are provided by the Louisiana & Northwest R. R., which traverses the western part of the parish, from north to south, passing through Homer. This road has direct connections with the Cotton Belt, the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company and the Texas & Pacific R. R., while the Shreveport & Northeastern R. R. runs southwest from Homer to Minden, in Webster parish, connecting with the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R. Homer and Athens, the two most important towns of the parish, are located on the Louisiana & Northwest R. R. Some of the other towns and villages are: Arizona, Haynesville, Lisbon, Summerfield, Dykesville and Gordon. The following statistics, taken from the U. S. census for 1910; Number of farms, 3,943; acreage, 400,715; acres under cultivation, 215,579; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$2,635,544; value of farm buildings, \$1,104,545; value of live stock, \$999,494; total value of all crops, \$1,794,977. The population, 25,050.

**Claiborne, William Charles Cole**, governor of the Territory of Orleans and first governor of the State of Louisiana, was a native of Sussex county, Va., and a descendant of that William Claiborne who came from England as surveyor of the Virginia plantations by appointment of the London Company. He attended the Richmond academy and William and Mary college until he was fifteen years of age, when, owing to the reverses that had come to his father through the Revolutionary war, he decided that it was necessary for him to support himself. Going to New York, he found a position as enrolling clerk in the office of John Beckley, then clerk of the lower house of Congress. In 1790 he followed Congress to

Philadelphia, where he formed the acquaintance of several prominent men, among whom were Thomas Jefferson and John Sevier. The latter advised the youth to study law and go to Tennessee. He took the advice, and after reading law for three months at Richmond, Va., located in Sullivan county, Tenn. In the first constitutional convention of Tennessee, which met at Knoxville in Jan., 1796, he was one of the leading members, which drew from Gov. Blount the statement: "He is, taking into consideration his age, the most extraordinary man of my acquaintance." When Tennessee was admitted into the Union, Claiborne was appointed by Gov. Sevier one of the judges of the court of law and equity, where he served with distinction until Aug., 1797, when he was elected to the lower branch of Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the election of Gen. Andrew Jackson to the U. S. senate. He was re-elected in 1798 to the 6th Congress, and in the Jefferson-Burr contest voted for Jefferson for president. In May, 1801, Jefferson appointed him governor of Mississippi territory, and in 1803, he and Gen. Wilkinson were appointed commissioners to receive Louisiana from the French government. When the act creating the Territory of Orleans went into effect on Oct. 1, 1804, Claiborne became governor of the new territory and continued as such until the admission of the State of Louisiana into the Union in 1812. He was then elected governor of the state. On Jan. 13, 1817, shortly after retiring from the governor's office, he was elected to the U. S. senate, but did not live to take his seat in that body, as his death occurred on Nov. 23, 1817. Gov. Claiborne was married three times. About the time he was appointed governor of Mississippi territory he married Miss Eliza Lewis of Nashville, Tenn. She and her infant child died on Sept. 26, 1804. After her death he married Miss Clarissa Duralde, a French woman, and after her death a Miss Bosque, of Spanish descent, who survived him. On Nov. 25, 1817, two days after his death, the Louisiana Courier said: "Where is the inhabitant of Louisiana who, on reflecting that it is to Mr. Jefferson he owes the happiness of belonging to the American Union, will not weep over the loss of the man who secured his election to the presidency? The cession of this country opened a new career for Mr. Claiborne; he left the Mississippi territory, of which he was governor, to fill the functions of commissioner charged to administer Louisiana and entrusted with all the powers which had been enjoyed by the governors and intendants under the Spanish government. Soon afterward Louisiana was formed into a territory, and for ten years Mr. Claiborne was its governor. His remarkable honesty, the softness of his manners, and the evenness of his temper, made him universally beloved. He exerted his influence in propagating that inviolable attachment which he bore to republican institutions; and if we now hold a rank among the most patriotic states of the Union, it is, in a great measure, owing to the example and precepts of Mr. Claiborne. The erection of the Territory of Orleans into a state furnished to the Louisianians an opportunity of rewarding his services by raising

him to the first magistracy. His administration during four years secured him new rights to public love and gratitude, and, the constitution of the state being opposed to his reelection, the general assembly chose him as one of our senators in Congress. He was on the eve of rendering to his country services no less essential than those which had hitherto marked his political career, when death deprived America of a most virtuous citizen, his family of a tender father and husband, and his numerous friends of a good and worthy man. Louisiana will long deplore the loss she has sustained, and she will never cease to cherish the remembrance of him who so well deserved her love and confidence."

(Editor's Note.—Several authorities agree in giving the date of Gov. Claiborne's birth as 1775. If this be correct he was but 22 years old when he was elected to Congress. Clause 2, Section 2, Article I, of the Federal constitution provides that "No person shall be a representative who shall not have attained to the age of twenty-five years." If Gov. Claiborne was elected a representative at the age of 22 years, he was probably the only man who ever served in the national legislature before reaching the age limit required by the constitution.)

**Claiborne's Administration (Territorial).**—On Oct. 2, 1804, the oath of office was administered to Gov. Claiborne by James Pitot, mayor of New Orleans. The legislative council met on Dec. 4, and organized by electing Julien Poydras president. In his message the governor said: "When I revert to the important events that produced our present political connection, I look forward to the pleasing prospects of permanent aggrandizement. \* \* \* The satisfaction with which I contemplate the future destinies of this territory is equaled only by my admiration of the wisdom and virtue which have diffused such political blessings, and promise (under the favor of Heaven) their perpetuity. \* \* \* Let exertions be made to rear up our children in the paths of science and virtue, and to impress upon their tender hearts a love of civil and religious liberty. Every constitutional encouragement should be given to ministers of the Gospel. Religion exalts a nation, while sin is the reproach of any people. It prepares us for those vicissitudes which so often checker human life. It deprives even misfortune of her victory. It invites harmony and good will in this world, and affords a guarantee for happiness hereafter. Everything dear to a free people may be considered as insecure, unless they are prepared to resist aggression. Let me advise a prudent economy. Extravagance in a government leads inevitably to embarrassments. Liberality, but not profuseness, economy, but not parsimony, should be your guide."

At this first session of the council the principal acts passed were as follows: To incorporate a marine insurance company in New Orleans; dividing the territory into twelve counties and establishing in each a court of inferior jurisdiction; authorizing the preparation of a civil and criminal code; providing for the inspection of

various food products; granting a charter to the city of New Orleans; and creating an educational institution, to be known as the University of Orleans. A second session, which met on June 20, 1805, passed acts for the improvement of the inland navigation of the territory.

At the time the Territory of Orleans began its existence as a separate political organization there existed some prejudice against the Americans on the part of those whom Claiborne designated as the "ancient inhabitants." This class of citizens, who had "a great partiality for France as their mother country," and those whose "former habits had attached many of them to the Spanish system of government," began by viewing all the acts of the Americans with jealousy and suspicion, and resented the implied insinuation that they could not govern themselves. It was these "ancient inhabitants" who sent the petition to Congress mentioned in the article on "Orleans Territory." For the first few months of the administration severe strictures were published on Claiborne's official acts and his public character. On Jan. 19, 1805, he wrote to the president: "My accusers take great care to impress the public with an opinion that my government commenced here under the most favorable auspices—an assertion contradicted by every circumstance of the times. \* \* \* The people were split into parties, divided in their affections, and the sport of foreign and domestic intriguers. The functions of government were nearly at a stand, and much was wanting to produce system in, and restore order to, the different departments. Great changes were expected under the new order of things, and more was required, to conciliate and attach the general sentiment to the American government, than my resources permitted, or the energies of any man could accomplish. \* \* \* That I committed errors I readily admit, but I am not sensible of having been betrayed into any material measure that I can reflect on with self-accusation. \* \* \* To what lengths the opposition to me may be carried I know not, but I am inclined to think that nothing will be left unsaid which can wound my feelings, and that my public and private character will be cruelly misrepresented."

As a result of the ill-feeling at the beginning of the administration several duels occurred, in one of which Micajah G. Lewis, the governor's brother-in-law and private secretary, was killed. Notwithstanding this state of affairs Claiborne kept on with his work, doing the best he could to promote the prosperity and safety of the territory, and to bring peace between the warring factions. In the early part of 1805 there were indications of a rupture between Spain and the United States, and the governor took active steps for the organization of the militia. He commissioned Col. Hopkins to organize the militia throughout the territory, and instructed him, in the selection of officers, to make an equal distribution, where the circumstances would permit, among the ancient and modern Louisianians. On May 4 Claiborne prorogued the legislative council to June 20, and in the interval visited various parts of the territory,



making appointments under the new judiciary system. His activity in this direction, the wisdom shown in making the appointments, and the instructions to Col. Hopkins, brought about some degree of harmony, so that on Nov. 20 he wrote to the secretary of state: "No man entertains a greater regard for the inhabitants of Louisiana than myself, or more appreciates their many private virtues, and I entertain strong hopes that, in a few years, they will become very zealous members of the American republic."

Other events this year that had a tendency to render the governor popular were his consent to the leveling of the old fortifications about the city of New Orleans, as they were merely receptacles for the accumulation of stagnant water that endangered the health of the people, and his attitude toward the possession of some of the public buildings claimed by the city, but held by Col. Freeman, commander of the U. S. troops. Claiborne sided with the city, but Freeman refused to obey the governor's orders to vacate the buildings, and the matter was finally settled by the president.

The year 1806 dawned with brighter prospects. Washington's birthday (Feb. 22) was celebrated with appropriate ceremonies. Both ancient and modern Louisianians "vied with each other in the discharge of their duty on the parade;" the battalion of Orleans, "composed of Americans, and of Creoles of Louisiana," was reviewed by Gov. Williams of Mississippi territory; the people, especially the members of the legislature, took advantage of the occasion to express their sentiments of patriotism and their allegiance to the United States; and the day closed with a magnificent ball. When the legislature met in March the governor's message was well received by both branches and was appropriately answered by Destrehan, president of the council, and Watkins, speaker of the house. It seemed as though an era of good feeling had come to the territory, but it was not of long duration. On May 2 the governor vetoed a bill "to establish certain conditions necessary to be a member of either house of the legislature of the Territory of Orleans," on the grounds that any law which "shall impose other qualifications than those pointed out in the ordinance cannot be constitutional, unless its operation shall be prospective, and not permitted to affect the sitting members." About a week later he enclosed a copy of the bill and his message vetoing it to the president, and wrote: "The ancient Louisianians in the legislature are impatient of control, and will illy receive a check from the executive authority, but I must do my duty, and shall, on every occasion, act the part which my judgment approves. By pursuing this course, I may present my enemies fresh materials to work upon, and render myself unpopular, but my conscience will be tranquil, and I shall sleep the better at night." On the 26th Claiborne sent in another veto, expressing his disapproval of a bill entitled "An act declaring the laws which continue to be in force in the Territory of Orleans, and the authors which may be resorted to as authorities within the same." Upon this the council adopted the following resolution:

"Whereas, The most essential and salutary measures adopted

by this legislature have been successively rejected by the governor of the territory; and whereas, this legislature, the members of which had been induced to accept their appointments only by the hope of being useful to their fellow-citizens, must now be convinced that they can do nothing but cause them a considerable expense: Resolved, that the general assembly be immediately dissolved." The members of the council also prepared a long explanation of their motives, closing with this statement of opinion: "If by means of this veto his will and only his will, is to be our supreme law, let him reign alone and without disguise. The legislative council should not consent to serve as a rattle to amuse the people."

Destrechen, Sauve and Bellechasse resigned their seats in the council, but the last named was persuaded by Claiborne to withdraw his resignation. The president of the council and the speaker of the house waited on the governor and informed him of their intention to adjourn. Claiborne freely consented to such a proceeding, and in his reply to the two officers, said: "It ought not to be a matter of surprise that a difference of opinion should sometimes have arisen among the several branches of the legislature; while men are left free to think and act for themselves, an unison in sentiments cannot always be expected; nor ought it to be supposed that in a government like ours, composed of departments, and each independent of the other, the same political course should meet the sanction of all. If, therefore, on some occasions, the executive did not approve the proceedings of the two houses, all that can with truth be said is, that our object was the same, but we differed as to the means of promoting the general welfare. A territorial governor, if faithful to himself and his country, can alone be influenced by the purest motives of honest patriotism, and in exercising the powers with which he is intrusted his own judgment is his only guide."

This sincere and courageous reply of the governor somewhat mollified the wrath of the members of the house, who "departed apparently with harmony." The discordant situation between the governor and the legislature did not extend to the people, who celebrated the Fourth of July, 1806, with patriotic spirit. Salutes were fired from Fort Charles at sunrise and noon; the Orleans Rangers gave a banquet at Bayou St. John; the battalion was paraded on the square by Maj. Dubourg; high mass was said and a Te Deum sung at both the convent and the cathedral, although there was a dissension between their respective clergy; and the governor, "always unwilling to give offense to any party, politely held a candle at both ceremonies." In the evening a patriotic play was given at the theatre, and a ball at the city hall.

The year 1806, in addition to the events above mentioned, was chiefly noted for the expulsion of the Spanish officials, Morales and Casa Calvo, the Sabine Expedition and the Burr Conspiracy.

The second session of the first legislature began its labors on Jan. 12, 1807, with Julien Poydras as president of the council and John

Watkins as speaker of the house. Apprehensive of dangers growing out of the Burr movement, Claiborne sent a message to the legislature, recommending for their consideration the advisability of suspending the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus. He explained his reasons for this course in a letter to the secretary of state as follows: "If I can acquire possession of Burr, Blennerhassett or Tyler, I shall take means to convey them to the city of Washington, for it is there that these great offenders will probably meet the punishment they deserve. The trial of Burr at Natchez will determine in his acquittal, and I shall be disappointed if (as was the case in Kentucky) the jury do not eulogize his conduct." The legislature, however, refused to suspend the writ, or to put any restriction upon it, on the ground that it would be infringement of the Federal constitution. The judges concurred in the opinion of the legislature, and Claiborne was particularly desirous about vindicating as a basis for his asking for the suspension of the writ, claiming as a basis for his action that clause of the constitution which says: "The privilege of the writ of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion the public safety may require it."

On July 1, 1807, Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike, accompanied by Lieut. Wilkinson, a son of the general, arrived at Natchitoches from his exploring expedition to the west, having gone as far as the Rocky mountains, when his progress had been arrested by the Spaniards. This year witnessed the beginning of the famous *Batture* case (q. v.). Late in the year rumors of war became current in New Orleans, and a collision was expected between the United States and England. Claiborne wrote to Madison approving the course of the national administration and adding: "I consider the Louisianians very generally as being well affected to the government, but, in the event of an English war, they will with enthusiasm rally round our standard."

Early in 1808 the Federal government, considering the probability of a war with England, consulted Claiborne with regard to the erection of fortifications to protect the entrance of the Mississippi. In his reply he recommended a work of some kind at the English Turn, saying: "The fort at Plaquemine may, with a leading breeze and under cover of night, be passed. But, under no circumstances, could a vessel evade a battery at the English Turn." The militia had fallen into a state of indifference, and the prospects of trouble with Great Britain led the governor to address a circular to all the officers in command of regiments urging them to revive the interest. During the summer the governor visited the county of Opelousas, and during his absence several riots occurred in New Orleans between the American sailors on one side and some French, Spanish and Italian sailors on the other. Claiborne hurried back to the city, and on Aug. 31 he wrote to the secretary of state: "We have to lament the residence among us, and particularly in this city, of a number of abandoned individuals who render the greatest vigilance on the part of the police essential to the general safety. Among

those individuals are many persons who have deserted the service of Spain, or fled from the punishment which awaited their crimes."

Some trouble resulted in Nov., 1808, in the parish of Pointe Coupee, over the governor's appointment of a Mr. Petrony to the office of sheriff. The appointment was unsatisfactory to the "modern Louisianians," and the feeling between the American and the Creole inhabitants became so great that the governor wrote a letter to Charles Morgan, one of the leading citizens of the parish, explaining his motives for making the appointment, viz.: "I have been desirous to select the most worthy and the most capable, keeping in view the expediency of dividing the offices as near as may be between the ancient and modern Louisianians, as one means of lessening the existing jealousy and distrust between these two descriptions of citizens."

On Jan. 14, 1809, Claiborne sent his annual message to the legislature, which had just convened. In his message he expressed his regret that the act passed at the preceding session, to provide means of establishing public schools in the several parishes, was not likely to be productive of the desired results, Pointe Coupee being the only parish that had made any provision for the support of such schools. He recommended the revision of the criminal jurisprudence and the erection of a penitentiary. Concerning the embargo, which was then in force, he said: "There seems to be no alternative but war, or a continuance of the embargo. \* \* \* The embargo imposes privations, which a magnanimous people will cheerfully bear. It may be the means of avoiding still greater ills. But, however things may eventuate, whether in inevitable war, or honorable peace, the good citizens of this territory will unite hand and heart in the support of the government and in defense of their country." At this session of the general assembly Julien Poydras was elected a delegate to Congress to succeed Daniel Clark, who had held the office since March 4, 1805. The legislature also adopted a memorial to Congress, asking for admission into the Union, but Claiborne advised the secretary of state by letter that, in his judgment, the time had not yet arrived for such action.

From the time Louisiana was ceded to the United States the planters in those portions of the territory bordering on the Spanish possessions suffered severe losses on account of their slaves running away, crossing the border, and claiming the protection of the Spanish flag. In 1809 Claiborne succeeded in obtaining from Gov. Salcedo, of Texas, to which province most of the fugitive slaves had fled, the return of a number of the runaway negroes, assuring the Spanish governor that slaves from Texas who sought a refuge in Louisiana would be likewise returned to their owners. This arrangement gave great satisfaction to the people of the Territory of Orleans and increased the governor's growing popularity.

The invasion of Spain by France caused an exodus of the people of St. Domingo, who sought an asylum in Louisiana, and in June, 1809, many of them arrived at New Orleans, some of whom brought their slaves with them, notwithstanding the law of the United

States prohibiting the importation of slaves from foreign countries. This gave rise to a complex situation. On June 19 the collector of the district asked the governor to name some persons to whom the slaves might be delivered in conformity to the provisions of the act prohibiting their importation, and Claiborne directed the mayor of New Orleans to receive them and place them in the hands of their respective owners, who should give bond to produce the slaves on ten days' notice when demanded. By July 18 over 5,000 of the refugees had arrived in New Orleans and Claiborne wrote to the U. S. consul at Havana, advising him that "their number is becoming so considerable as to embarrass our own citizens, and I fear they will not be enabled much longer to supply, as fully as they would wish, the wants of these unfortunate strangers. You will, therefore, render a service to such of the French as may not have departed from Cuba, by advising them to seek an asylum in some other district of the United States." He also advised him to discourage free people of color from coming to the Territory of Orleans, and wrote a similar letter to the U. S. consul at St. Yago de Cuba. But the colored people managed to evade the order and continued to come to New Orleans.

In his message to the legislature that met in Jan., 1810, Claiborne congratulated them on the new-born interest manifested by the people in the recent elections; reminded them that the embarrassments to commerce resulting from the condition of foreign relations had decreased the price of the productions of the territory and increased the price of imported goods, and urged them to encourage domestic manufactures. The principal event of this year was the West Florida revolution, which resulted in the annexation of that part of the present state of Louisiana east of the Mississippi to the Territory of Orleans. This was done under a proclamation of the president, which precipitated an animated debate in Congress in the early part of 1811, but the action of Mr. Madison was finally sustained.

The territorial legislature met early in Jan., 1811, but was prorogued to the 4th Monday of the month, on account of the negro insurrection (q v.). This was the last session of the territorial legislature, but before the adjournment information was received that Congress had passed a bill which was approved by the president on Feb. 20, 1811, authorizing the people to form a constitution and state government, preparatory to admission into the Union. The legislature immediately made provision for the election of delegates to a constitutional convention, after which an adjournment was taken until the latter part of April. Among the acts passed by this last territorial legislature were those chartering the Planters' bank and the Bank of New Orleans, as the charter of the Bank of the United States had expired. Another act granted to Livingston and Fulton the "sole and exclusive right to build, construct, make, use, employ and navigate boats, vessels and watercrafts, urged or propelled through water by fire or steam, in all the creeks, rivers, bays and waters whatsoever within the jurisdic-

tion of the territory, during eighteen years from the 1st of Jan., 1812."

According to a census taken in 1810, the population of the Territory of Orleans was 76,566, which under the act establishing the territory entitled it to admission. Under the act of Congress of Feb. 20, 1811, above referred to, delegates were elected to a constitutional convention which assembled on Nov. 4, 1811. Julien Poydras was elected president and Eligius Fromentin secretary. On Jan. 22, 1812, the constitution was adopted, and on April 8 the president approved an act for the admission of the former territory provision that the act should not take effect until April 30, the ninth anniversary of the treaty cession. On that date Gov. Claiborne's territorial administration came to an end.

**Claiborne's Administration (State).**—The first officials of the State of Louisiana were as follows: William C. C. Claiborne, governor; L. B. Macarty, secretary of state; J. Montegut, treasurer; Thomas B. Robertson, representative in Congress; Allan B. Magruder and Jean N. Destrehen, U. S. senators; Dominick A. Hall, George Mathews and Pierre Derbigny, judges of the supreme court; Julien Poydras, president of the senate; P. B. St. Martin, speaker of the house. Destrehen resigned before taking his seat in the senate and Claiborne appointed Thomas Posey to fill the vacancy. Claiborne was elected governor on June 30, the first session of the first state legislature was convened on July 27, and on the 31st the new governor was inaugurated. Congress had declared war against Great Britain on June 18, and in his inaugural address Claiborne said: "War is not the greatest of evils—base submission to aggression would have been a greater curse. It would have entailed dishonor, cowardice, vassalage upon our posterity. \* \* \* The wrongs of England have been long and seriously felt; they are visible in the decline of our sea towns, in the ruin of our commerce, and the languor of agriculture. The recourse to arms may increase the pressure; but let it be recollected, that whatever sacrifice we make, is offered on the altar of our country—a consideration which will reconcile a faithful people to every privation. \* \* \* Let every man put himself in armor. Age itself should be prepared to advance against an invading foe. Our young men should hasten to the tented field, and tendering their services to the government, be in readiness to march at a moment's warning to the point of attack. In such a contest, the issue cannot be doubtful. In such a cause, every American should bare his bosom. Where justice is the standard, Heaven is the warrior's shield."

One of the first things to engross the attention of the governor after his inauguration, was the condition of affairs in some of the parishes that had been created out of the territory annexed to the state under the act of Congress of April 14, 1812. In a message to the general assembly on Aug. 14 he called attention to the fact that in the parishes of Feliciana, Baton Rouge, St. Helena and St. Tammany "the civil authority has become so much weakened and relaxed, that the laws have lost much of their influence," and recom-

mended legislation to correct the abuses there existing. Another embarrassment resulted from the difficulty in finding suitable men to accept public office. This was especially true of the judges, for the reason that part of their duty was to collect the taxes of their respective parishes. To remedy this, the governor suggested the division of the state into four or more collection districts, with a tax collector in each, a system that was subsequently adopted. Soon after the legislature adjourned it was called to met in extraordinary session on Nov. 23, to provide some method of choosing presidential electors. The electors were chosen by the two branches of the general assembly in joint session on Nov. 30. They were Julien Poydras, Philemon Thomas and Stephen A. Hopkins, who, on the 1st Wednesday in December, cast the first electoral vote of the state for James Madison for president and Elbridge Gerry for vice-president.

Early in the year 1813 the governor undertook the suppression of the smugglers of Barataria (See Smugglers). About the same time the Choctaw Indians got into the habit of visiting New Orleans, where they could obtain liquor, and would then commit depredations in the parishes east of the Mississippi. Many of the settlers in that locality became so alarmed that they abandoned their farms and removed to the west side of the river. A great flood this year caused much damage to the plantations along the river, and a number of incendiary fires in New Orleans produced considerable alarm in that city. On June 26 the governor offered a reward of \$1,000 for information that would lead to the arrest and conviction of the incendiaries, and soon after a negro girl, 13 years of age, was found guilty of arson and sentenced to death. Claiborne granted a reprieve, but as doubts were raised as to whether he had authority for such action, the case was referred to the attorney-general, F. X. Martin, who replied that he "could not find anything in the constitution or laws of the state which authorized the governor to commute the punishment of any person, free or slave, and did not believe that such a power was impliedly vested in the governor by virtue of his office." The opinion further stated that "the governor might reprieve any person, bond or free, after conviction, till he should have an opportunity of consulting the senate. The power of reprieving is expressly given by the constitution in cases of high treason. Hence a plausible argument might be drawn that he may in lesser offenses. But the power of pardoning must include that of reprieving; for, during the greatest part of the year, the senate being in session, if the governor cannot reprieve alone, culprits must undergo punishment before the senate may be consulted, unless the court will postpone the execution of their sentence till the meeting of the senate." This was one of the numerous questions that arose during the early days of statehood on the construction of the constitution.

In September news of the Creek war reached New Orleans. As some signs of hostility were to be seen among the Choctaws, Claiborne sent a circular to all militia colonels, admonishing them to be

ready for any emergency, and then made a tour of the state to make such preparations as he could for defense. From Natchitoches, on Oct. 18, sent a "talk" to the chief of the Caddoes. After comparing the English with the Osage Indians, with whom the Caddoes were then at war, the governor said: "Brother, the English, unwilling to fight as man to man, have called upon the red people to assist them. With tongues as forked and poisonous as snakes', they have told the Indians many lies, and made fair promises which they will not and cannot fulfill. Thus it is that many of the red men have been prevailed upon to throw away the peace-talks of their father, the president. But the Americans have the power and the will to punish all their enemies. \* \* \* I wanted to send you a token of my friendship. To a chief, a man, and a warrior, nothing could be more acceptable than a sword, but a suitable one could not be obtained at this place. I have, therefore, directed that a sword be purchased at New Orleans and forwarded to Dr. Sibley, who will soon present it to you in my name. Farewell, brother; I pray the Great Spirit to preserve you in health and happiness." This "talk" and the present of the sword doubtless had much influence in keeping the Caddoes on friendly terms with the Americans, and the anxiety in Louisiana was relieved by the news of the victories of Gens. Jackson, Floyd and White over the Creeks.

In his message to the legislature on Jan. 14, 1814, the governor discussed at some length the war then going on with Great Britain; referred to "evidences of industry and economy" he noticed on his recent tour through the state; this disasters resulting from the war, floods and hurricanes, which "depressed commercial enterprise and discouraged agricultural exertion;" the financial embarrassments resulting from these conditions; the difficulty in some of the parishes in meeting the payment of taxes; and recommended a revision and compilation of the laws. Judge Dominick A. Hall, of the supreme court, had been appointed by the president to the office of district judge of the United States, leaving a vacancy on the supreme bench of the state, and during this session the state senate rejected five successive nominations of the governor. Near the time for adjournment the governor submitted to Atty.-Gen. Martin a series of questions relating to the matter of appointments, viz.: Whether the governor is not bound by the constitution to exercise his free agency in making nominations, and whether he should not resist all attempts of the senate to influence such nominations? Whether, if the senate continued to reject every one proposed by the governor, the vacancy might be filled during the recess of the legislature? If the vacancy could not be so filled, would two judges of the court be considered as competent for the transaction of business? Mr. Martin rendered a rather lengthy opinion, the substance of which was that the governor should exercise his free agency and not yield to the senate; that, under the circumstances he could not appoint a judge during the recess; and that two judges would be competent for the transaction of business. This opinion



failed to bring harmony, and the legislature adjourned without an appointment having been made.

Some excitement in military circles occurred in the early part of the year 1814. Late in the preceding December Gen. Thomas Flournoy, commanding the U. S. forces on the Mississippi, reported to Gov. Claiborne that not more than 700 men could be concentrated in Louisiana, and made a requisition for 1,000 of the state militia to be employed in the U. S. service for six months unless sooner discharged. On Christmas day Claiborne issued orders to carry the requisition into effect. The 2nd division marched to Magazine barracks, opposite New Orleans, which place had been designated as the general rendezvous, but the 1st division failed to respond. A second order on Feb. 21, 1814, met with no better result, and on March 3 the governor wrote to Flournoy: "With the exception of three or four companies of the city militia, whose conduct met my highest approbation, my orders were not only disregarded, but resolutions of determined disobedience were entered into by the non-commissioned officers and privates of several separate corps, and transmitted to me." Gayarré says: "The secret of all this opposition was, the invincible repugnance of the Creole and French population to be enlisted in the service of the United States under officers not of their own choosing, and their apprehension of being sent out of the state, for which alone they were disposed at that time to shed their blood." On the refusal of the militia to enter the service of the United States, the 400 men at Magazine barracks were disbanded, and on March 30 Claiborne issued a circular vindicating the authority under which he had acted. Later, when Louisiana was actually invaded by the British, the militia of the state rendered a good account of itself.

On Aug. 29 Col. Nicholls, of the British artillery, issued a proclamation calling on the inhabitants of Louisiana to join with the British forces in "liberating from a faithless, imbecile government, your paternal soil." This stirred the people of the state to action, but not in the direction Nicholls had hoped. Early in September the governor addressed a letter to Mr. Girod, the mayor of New Orleans, requesting him to use the greatest vigilance concerning the admission of strangers into the city in order to avoid the entrance of spies. A few days later he issued general orders calculated to arouse the patriotism and zeal of the militia, and on the same day wrote to Gov. Shelby of Kentucky, asking him to forward troops for the defense of New Orleans. On the 15th a meeting was held at Tremoulet's coffee house, at which resolutions were passed declaring the attachment of the people of the State of Louisiana to the government of the United States and that "they will repel with indignation every attempt to create disaffection and weaken the force of the country, by exciting dissensions and jealousies at a moment when union is most necessary." On the 21st Gen. Jackson issued two proclamations—one to the white people of Louisiana and the other to the free colored men of the state—calling on them to rally to the defense of the country. From that time on until the

actual commencement of hostilities the preparations for war went on with unabated vigor. When Jackson arrived in New Orleans on Dec. 1, his presence inspired both confidence and patriotism, and though there were some differences of opinion, some bickerings and jealousies, the main object was not lost sight of, and the Louisianians never wavered until the invaders were driven from their state. (See War of 1812.)

The legislature met on Nov. 10, but was not able to do much toward the defense of the state. The condition of business at this time is thus told by Latour: "Credit was annihilated; already for several months had the banks suspended the payment of their notes; to supply the want of specie one and three dollar notes had been issued, and dollars had been cut as a substitute for small change. On the banks refusing specie, the moneyed men had drawn in their funds, which they no longer let out without a usurious interest of three or four per cent. a month. Every one was distressed, confidence had ceased, and with it almost every species of business. Our situation seemed desperate."

On Dec. 14, the governor, in a message to the general assembly, recommended the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus for a limited time, but as on a former occasion, in the territorial days, it met with determined opposition, and a bill to that effect was defeated, though it was supported by both Jackson and Claiborne. On the 16th the governor advised an adjournment of the legislature for two or three weeks, owing to the unsettled conditions, but the assembly declined to adjourn on the grounds that "accidents might happen, and unforeseen cases might occur, when the interference of the legislature might be necessary." Jackson thereupon proclaimed martial law and issued one of his characteristic proclamations to the people. On the 18th the governor approved an act granting delays in certain civil proceedings, for the protection of those who might be called upon to perform military duty, and on the 23d the British appeared before the city. The assembly then ceased to sit, as its members were engaged in the work of defense in various capacities, though every day, at noon a few members of each house would meet at their respective halls and regularly adjourn for the day. On the 28th the halls of the assembly were closed by military authority. When Mr. Skipworth, president of the senate, and two or three members of that body attempted to enter the senate chamber they were warned away by a sentinel on the staircase, who presented his bayonet, and the senators repaired to the city hall, where the adjournment was effected. The order closing the halls was revoked the next day. This incident led to an exhaustive investigation by a joint committee of the two branches of the assembly, and was the principal reason why the legislature refused to extend a vote of thanks to Gen. Jackson as it did to the other military commanders who took part in the battle of New Orleans. This vote was taken on Feb. 2, 1815, and on the 6th the legislature adjourned. (See Louallier, Louis, and Hall, Dominick A.)

Early on the morning of March 13 a courier arrived with a dispatch announcing the treaty of peace. The order proclaiming martial law was revoked, and on the 14th Jackson began preparations for disbanding the troops. The people returned to their several avocations and Louisiana began an era of prosperity that continued uninterrupted until the beginning of the Civil war in 1861. On Jan. 8, 1816, the first anniversary of the battle of New Orleans was celebrated with imposing ceremonies. On March 23 Gen. Jackson visited the city, where he remained several days as a guest of honor, and on July 4 a magnificent dinner was given at Jackson Hall, at which the following toast was received with enthusiasm: "Maj.-Gen. Andrew Jackson—In the hour of danger our country was fortunate in finding a second Washington."

The presidential campaign of 1816 aroused very little interest in the state. Monroe received the electoral vote. The principal contest was between Gen. Jacques Villeré and Joshua Lewis, the candidates for governor. The vote as announced by the general assembly, which was convened on Nov. 18, was: Villeré, 2,314; Lewis, 2,145. On Dec. 17 Gov. Claiborne retired to private life, after having been governor for thirteen years. The strifes and animosities that arose at various times during his administration were forgotten. In concluding his farewell address to the legislature he said: "I cannot retire from the station to which the people of the state were pleased to raise me, without tendering to them my sincere acknowledgements. Had this station been free from every embarrassment, I might not perhaps have justly estimated their generous patronage, but in moments of my greatest difficulty the proofs of personal confidence, and the ready support afforded me, were such as can never be forgotten—they are deeply engraven on a grateful heart."

**Clarence**, a village in the eastern part of Natchitoches parish, is on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 7 miles northeast of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and is the shipping point for a large agricultural district. Its population is 122.

**Clark, Daniel**, a prominent figure in New Orleans about the beginning of the 19th century, was a native of Ireland. His grandfather, whose name was also Daniel, had commanded a Pennsylvania regiment in the royal service, was at one time clerk to the council of West Florida, and was one of the first to obtain grants of land in that colony. In 1786 the nephew came to New Orleans upon the invitation of his uncle, whose wealth he inherited. When the Territory of Orleans was organized he was appointed a member of the first legislative council, but declined the seat because he had been active in calling public meetings and memorializing Congress not to erect the new territory. He again came into prominence through his association with Aaron Burr and Gen. James Wilkinson, the latter of whom he accused of being connected with the scheme to secure the secession of the western territory from the United States. In 1805 Clark was elected delegate to Congress

and served until 1809, when he was succeeded by Julien Poydras. He was secretly married in Philadelphia in 1803, and to this marriage was born a daughter, Myra, who afterward became the wife of Gen. E. P. Gaines. The date of his death is somewhat problematical, but his will, dated in 1813, left all his property to his daughter. (See Gaines, Myra Clark.)

**Clark, George Rogers**, Revolutionary soldier, was born in Albemarle county, Va., Nov. 19, 1752. He was educated chiefly in a private school kept by a Scotchman, among whose pupils was James Madison, afterward president of the United States. Before Clark attained to his majority he joined a surveying party working on the upper Ohio river, where he became the owner of a farm. He was a volunteer under Gov. Dunmore in the war with the Shawnee Indians, after which he pushed on westward beyond the settlements into Kentucky, and by his prowess against the Indians he came in time to be recognized as the protector of all the frontier settlements of what is now Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. In 1776 he was commissioned major in the Virginia militia by Patrick Henry, was promoted lieutenant-colonel the following year, when he raised about 200 men, and in Feb. 1779, captured the British fort at Vincennes. Subsequently the posts at Kaskaskia and Cahokia on the Mississippi river surrendered to him, and when in 1781 he was commissioned brigadier-general in the Continental army, he began making preparations for carrying out his long cherished project of capturing Detroit, but was unable to raise a sufficient force to make the expedition. His "Conquest of the Northwest" played an important part in the adjustment of the boundaries of the United States possessions at the close of the Revolution. Pierre Chouteau, of St. Louis, Mo., a descendant of one of the founders of that city, says: "While not a part of Louisiana's history, the conquest of the Illinois by Col. George Rogers Clark in 1778-9 was the most potent factor in shaping its destinies. By this campaign the American commissioners to the Congress of Paris in 1783 were enabled to establish and maintain that a government *de facto* as well as *de jure* had been established, thereby defeating the contentions of the foreign governments, and placing the western boundary of our young republic on the Mississippi river. The Creoles of Louisiana have a pardonable pride in the part taken by their ancestors in this campaign; and that Clark was not unmindful of the services rendered by the Creoles is evidenced by the bountiful manner in which offices of honor and trust were conferred on them after the acquisition of the territory by the United States." Gen. Clark died near Louisville, Ky., Feb. 18, 1818, and his remains rest in an unknown and unmarked grave. The reward he received was in no wise commensurate to the services he rendered.

**Clarks**, a village in the southern part of Caldwell parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 7 miles south of Columbia, the parish seat and nearest banking town. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, and is the trading center of a considerable territory.

**Clay** (R. R. name Elmore), a money order post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Jackson parish, is on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., about 7 miles northwest of Vernon, the parish seat.

**Clays.**—The opportunities for the development of the clay products industries in the State of Louisiana are manifold, for in various regions, especially in the alluvial and bluff formations, excellent deposits of clay are to be found in abundance. The chief clay products produced in the state at the present time are common, pressed and vitrified brick and blocks, sewer pipe, drain-tile, and flue and stove linings. Shreveport is the principal brick and tile producing center of the state, fine deposits of clay being found in its immediate vicinity. In fact these deposits are extensive and numerous throughout the northwestern portion of the state between the Sabine and the Red rivers. The total capital invested in the brick and tile industry in the state in 1900, according to the U. S. census report of that year, was \$672,138, of which sum \$182,255 was invested in land, \$209,280 in buildings, \$112,901 in machinery, tools and implements, and \$167,702 was in cash and sundries. The aggregate value of the brick and tile produced in the state increased from \$282,625 in the year 1890 to \$553,465 in 1900, an increase of nearly 100 per cent. in ten years. The increase in the total value of common brick during the same decade was about equal to the above increase in the aggregate value of the brick and tile industry, while the number of common brick produced in 1900 was more than twice that of ten years before. The number of pressed brick on the market in 1900 was approximately three times that produced in 1890, indicating that those who are rearing brick structures in the state are becoming reconciled to the fact that these buildings should be ornamental and pleasing to the eye, at the same time possessing the qualities of strength and durability. This variety of brick is manufactured extensively along the lines of the New Orleans & Northeastern and the Illinois Central railways, as are also articles of common earthenware, and in the Grand Gulf hills are extensive deposits of white clays which some day will undoubtedly be utilized for the manufacture of ornamental brick and pottery of the finer varieties.

**Clayton**, a post-hamlet and station in the northern part of Concordia parish, on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., about 12 miles northwest of Vidalia, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station and a population of 100.

**Clearlake**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Natchitoches parish, is situated on Sabine Lake, about 6 miles east of Caspari, the nearest railroad station.

**Cleora**, a hamlet and station in the central part of Morehouse parish, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 6 miles southeast of Bastrop, the parish seat, and 4 miles southwest of Mer Rouge. It has a money order postoffice and some retail stores.

**Cleveland**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Jackson parish, is

situated on Bayou Beaucoup, about 7 miles west of Avard, the nearest railroad station.

**Clifford**, a post-hamlet and station in the northwestern part of Webster parish, is on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 3 miles south of the state line.

**Clifton**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Washington parish, is situated near the Bogue Chitto, about 6 miles north of Franklinton, the parish seat, and 4 miles south of Magee, the nearest railroad station.

**Climate.**—The climate of Louisiana is semi-tropical. The fall of the year is the most pleasant season in the state, and when the wind is from the north the sky is clear and serene, the air bracing and invigorating. The transformation from winter to summer is by an extremely short spring; the winds are changeable and erratic, blowing within a short time from every point of the compass, but the fall is long and pleasant. In order to give an idea of the climate of Louisiana, it will be necessary to make comparisons with other sections of the country. Considering the heat, the normal mean maximum temperature for the hottest month, July, taken from the data of the U. S. weather bureau reports, covering a period of 15 years, it is seen that the section of the country from southern Illinois, southeast Missouri, to central Minnesota, has an average highest temperature of 84°, with an average lowest temperature of 65°, making the daily range 18°. For Louisiana for the same month, the average highest temperature was 99°, the average lowest temperature 74°, making the daily range 17°. Considering the coldest month, it was found that the upper Mississippi valley (the first named section) had an average highest temperature for January of 31°, and a lowest of 13°, or a daily range of 18°, Louisiana had for the same month, an average highest temperature of 59°, an average lowest of 44°, or a daily range for the month of 15°. The maximum temperature of the Mississippi valley for the summer, recorded at Des Moines, Ia., and Cairo, Ill., was 103°, the lowest temperature for the same section, in winter, was 43° below zero at La Crosse, Wis., or an absolute range of temperature of 146°. The highest temperature on record for northern Louisiana was 107°, recorded at Shreveport, and the highest on record for southern Louisiana, was 97°, at New Orleans. The lowest temperature recorded for northern Louisiana was 6°, at Shreveport, and the lowest temperature reported for the southern part of the state was 20°, at New Orleans, making the absolute range for the northern part of the state 101°, and for the southern part, 77°, which is a much smaller range than that of the northern Mississippi valley, Missouri valley or the northwestern section of the country. Comparing the mean relative humidity of different sections: from a record of the U. S. Weather Bureau, covering a period of 15 years, it was found that the mean annual relative humidity of the upper Mississippi valley was computed to be 69 per cent., the mean for the Missouri valley 74 per cent., the mean for Louisiana 71 per cent., being but 2 per cent above the former section, and 3 per cent. below the latter.

The highest mean monthly for the year in Louisiana, was 74 per cent., while the highest in the other sections was 91 per cent. The average yearly rainfall in the upper Mississippi valley is 39 inches, most of which falls during the summer months. The average for Louisiana is 60 inches, 4 to 6 inches of which fall each month of the year. In California west winds prevail, blowing from the ocean; in Louisiana, south winds prevail, blowing from the gulf. California has a greater number of sunshiny days in the summer months, but an almost total lack of rainfall. The rainfall in Louisiana is general throughout the year, with but few foggy days. The district where rain falls in California in summer is small, confined to the localities which are directly affected by the ocean breezes, and extend but a few miles inland. The valleys back from the coast become unbearably hot in the summer months; there is but little vegetation and water is not easily procured. Louisiana has only one climate, and that a well defined one. It has hot weather, but the gulf breeze extends inland, reaching to the northern portion of the state, which has, however, a higher temperature than that recorded in the southern portion during the summer months. The rainfall and moisture is almost the same, being but slightly less in the north than the south. The summers are long, but this is necessary for the crops, grown in the region. Louisiana is comparatively free from killing frosts, and has a great advantage over northern Florida, which is frequently visited by frosts heavy enough to kill the fruit and often the trees. The southern part of the state, from Rapides and Concordia parishes south, compares with the southern part of the Florida peninsula. Most of the cold waves that sweep south over the country during the winter months are deflected from Louisiana, as nearly all the winter storms have an eastern tendency. The storms that arise in northwestern Texas usually pass to the north of Louisiana, and the storms that arise east of the Rocky mountains are generally attracted by the valley of the great lakes and pass down the St. Lawrence. Another cause of this immunity from storms, is the great volume of warm moist air which hangs over the gulf and central part of the state, and which mingles with the cold air from the north and passes off to the east. Not that Louisiana is entirely free from cold waves, as the temperature sometimes falls to but 10° or 15°, above zero. Dry winds are unknown in Louisiana, consequently there are no high winds, and the moisture is not absorbed from the earth. The high winds that prevail are storm winds, and nearly always cause precipitation—generally a hard rainfall. While Louisiana does not have a windy climate it has a breezy one, the air from the gulf is cool, salty and invigorating. There are few states in the Union that possess more genial climate. The only difference in the climate of the northern and southern portions of the state, is a slight increase in the range of temperature, an atmosphere less humid and a rainfall averaging 4 inches less annually.

**Clinton**, the parish seat of East Feliciana parish, is located near the center of the parish, the site having been determined by a vote

of the people when the parish was organized in 1824. The town was laid out in 1830 and two years later the Clinton female academy was founded by the sisters of George Bancroft, the noted historian. The Centenary college was located here in 1839, and the town was incorporated in 1852. Clinton is the eastern terminus of a short branch of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., which connects with the main line at Ethel. This branch is a part of the old Clinton & Port Hudson R. R., which was completed in 1840, but after that road was absorbed by the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley system the portion from Ethel to Port Hudson was abandoned. Clinton is a town of considerable commercial activity. It has a bank, a large brick and tile factory, some minor manufactures, a number of well conducted mercantile establishments, a money order postoffice with rural delivery routes emanating from it, good schools and churches, and the press and professions are well represented. The population is 918.

**Clio**, a money order post-hamlet, in the southeastern part of Livingston parish, is situated on the Amite river, about 8 miles southeast of Springville, the parish seat, and the same distance southwest of Springfield, the nearest railroad station. It has a population of 150 and is the supply point for a considerable district.

**Cloutierville**, a money order post-village in the southeastern part of Natchitoches parish, is located on the Cane river about 20 miles southeast of Natchitoches. It was founded by Alexander Cloutier, and incorporated, with the idea of making it the seat of justice for a new parish which Cloutier petitioned to have established. The prospects of this were so good that a large building was erected for parish purposes and a Catholic church, then the only religion known in this section of Louisiana. The new parish was not created and the town has remained a village. The population is 250. Derry, on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 3 miles west, is the nearest railroad station.

**Clover**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Rapides parish, is situated on Bayou Boeuf, about 15 miles west of Alexandria, the parish seat, and 5 miles southeast of Hoyt, the nearest railroad station.

**Clyde** (R. R. name Swaty), a post-village in the western part of Sabine parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 12 miles northwest of Many, the parish seat, and 3 miles north of Zwolle, the nearest banking town. It is a lumber town.

**Coal.**—The mineral coal of Louisiana is of the species known as lignite, also called wood-coal or fossil-wood. Lignite is usually of a brownish color, though it is sometimes pitch black. As the name implies, it retains the form and appearance of wood, but it contains more hydrogen than wood. Strictly speaking, lignite is an unfinished product. As the process of decomposition continues lignite throws off carburetted hydrogen, and in time becomes a bituminous coal. The lignite beds of Louisiana are probably offshoots from the larger formations along the eastern foot of the Rocky mountains, which deposits, according to Hayden, "occupy a position between



the Cretaceous and Eocene Tertiary strata, cover an area of about 50,000 square miles within the United States, and extend north into Canada and south into Mexico."

. About the beginning of the present century mining operations were commenced in the lignite deposits of the Dolet hills. A bulletin issued by the state commission of the Louisiana Purchase exposition in 1904, says: "Analyses recently made show the following average composition: Water, 32 per cent.; volatile matter, 34 per cent.; fixed carbon, 31 per cent.; ash, 3 per cent. Thermal value with 15.2 per cent. moisture is 9883 B. T. U. The water evaporates on exposure with but little slacking in the coal. This deposit, varying in thickness from 6 to 8 feet, covers an area of over 40,000 acres, situated between two main lines of railroad running north and south. The coal can be easily mined above the intersecting branches. \* \* \* Geological investigations show that this formation underlies a large part of northwestern Louisiana, with numerous outcrops from the Ouachita to the Sabine. On the latter stream, near Sabine town, is a bed of lignite over 5 feet thick. Other prominent outcrops are near Mansfield, Many and Shreveport."

Concerning the deposits at Mansfield, "Current Events," a magazine published by the Kansas City Southern railway, said in the issue of Jan., 1904: "In the vicinity of Mansfield, La., are some 40 square miles of land underlaid with a good quality of tertiary coal, which occurs in three layers, each 7 feet thick and of easy access. A corporation has been recently formed to undertake the mining of this coal, for which there is an excellent market. How it escaped development before this is one of the mysteries, considering the proximity to a dozen large cities within easy reach. The opening of the first mines will probably bring about the development of the whole region before long."

**Coast Line.**—The coast line of Louisiana, including the bays and lakes on the coast, such as Breton sound, Chandeleur sound, Atchafalaya, Barataria, Cote Blanche, Terre Bonne and Vermilion bays, Lakes Borgne, Pontchartrain, etc., approximates 2,000 miles. The coast may be divided into two parts; the 1st or eastern division lies between Cat island, near the mouth of the Pearl river, on the east, and Vermilion bay on the southwest. These are the eastern and western limits of the great Mississippi delta. It is supposed that at one time the water of the great river flowed through Bayou Manchac, Lake Maurepas, Lake Pontchartrain and the Rigolets into Mississippi Sound. The outline of this part of the coast is extremely irregular, indented with many bays and cut by lakes and bayous into a labyrinth of peninsulas and islands. The general contour of the coast is like the arc of a circle, convex toward the gulf. The islands along the delta coast all have a tendency to form in groups, convex toward the gulf (see Chandeleur Islands), and the individuals islands of each group have the same general outline as that of the group itself. The bayous which flow through the delta lands are nearly always shallow near the mouths, which are

often obstructed by shallow bays filled with sand bars. The 2nd or western division of the coast, from Vermilion bay to Sabine lake, which forms the southwestern boundary of the state, has a very regular beach on the edge of the marsh; there are no outlying islands and the general structure is entirely different from the eastern section. The marshes which border the coast extend from the water line of the gulf, inland to a depth varying from 5 to 25 miles but averages about 12 miles. In all cases it is low, wet and subject to tidal overflow. In most places the marshes are impassable. They are filled with lakes and intersected by many bayous. The marshes are not uniform in structure, being in some places practically a lake, in others a grassy plain, firm enough for cattle to graze on. In other places the surface is apparently firm, while underneath the crust there is nothing but water and oozy mud. In some places considerable solid islands rise above the marsh and present the unusual spectacle of islands on land.

**Coburn**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Sabine parish, is situated on Middle creek, about 8 miles southeast of Rolly, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southeast of Many, the parish seat.

**Codes and Statutes.**—(See French Domination, Spanish Domination, Black Code, and the several State Constitutions). During the period of the French domination, the laws, ordinances, customs, and usages of the Prevostship and Viscounty of Paris formed the early basis of the laws of the province of Louisiana, and there was early provided an administrative and judicial body or government council, similar in character to the one provided for San Domingo and Martinique. The edicts or decrees of this council, at whose head stood the governor of the province, together with the royal edicts issued from time to time, provided the chief legislation for the colony. This government council, known throughout the French period as the superior council, underwent numerous changes in its personnel and functions. For instance; as modified by the royal edict, it was to consist in 1719 of the governor, the two "Lieutenants de Roi," or lieutenant-governors, the king's attorney-general, and four other persons, together with such directors of the Western Company as might happen to be in the colony as ex-officio members. After the surrender of the charter of the India Company, the superior council was again reorganized by letters patent issued in 1732, when it was made to consist of the governor, king's commissary, two lieutenant-governors, attorney-general, commander of New Orleans, and six others (Gayarré). In the latter portion of the French period the superior council appears to have consisted of some thirteen members, and it was this famous body which entertained the petition for the expulsion from the colony of the Spanish Ulloa, and formally enjoined him to quit the colony within three days in Oct., 1768.

The Spanish Gov. O'Reilly abolished the superior council, and established in its place a city council, or *cabildo*. The transition from the French to Spanish laws was not difficult, because of their

similarity of origin. "The people of Louisiana, under the Spanish regime, were governed by the *Fuero Viego*, *Fuero Juzco*, *Partidas*, *Recopilaciones*, *Leyes de las Indias*, *Austos Accordados*, and *Royal Schedules*. To explain these, Spanish commentators were sorted to, and to eke out any deficiency the lawyers who came from France or Hispaniola read *Pothier*, *D'Aguesseau*, *Dumoulin*, etc. *El Fuero Juzco* was a compilation of the rules and regulations made for Spain by its national councils and Gothic kings as early as 693 A. D. It was the first code made by the Spanish nation; it consisted of 12 volumes, and was originally published in Latin. It was translated into Spanish in the 13th century by order of Ferdinand III. *El Fuero Viego* was published in the year 992. It is divided into five books, and contains the ancient customs and usages of the Spanish nation. The *Partidas* is the most perfect system of Spanish laws, and may be advantageously compared with any code published in the most enlightened ages of the world. It is in imitation of the Roman *Pandects*, and may be considered a digest of the laws of Spain . . . . . Much of our present system of practice is taken from the *Partidas*. The *Recopilacion* of Castile was published in the year 1567, under the authority and supervision of Philip II. From that time to 1777 many new editions of the work were produced. The *Autos Accordados* were edicts and orders in Council sanctioned and published by virtue of a royal decree. It consists of but one volume. The scattered laws made for the Spanish colonies at different periods, were digested by Philip IV, in the same form as the *Recopilacion* of Castile, and called in 1661 the *Recopilacion de las Indias*." (Louisiana and her Laws, by Henry J. Leovy.) Of this great digest of colonial laws, says Bourne in his *Spain in America*: "*Recopilacion de Leyes de los Reinos de las Indias*, in spite of shortcomings as to finance and variances with modern ideas, was, in its broad humanity and consideration for the general welfare of the king's American subjects, far superior to anything that has been shown for the English or French colonies."

When Louisiana became the "Orleans Territory" under the United States, the government permitted the people of the new territory to make what changes they pleased in the existing system of laws. The criminal laws of Spain were repealed and new penal statutes adopted, "the definitions and intendments of which were left to the Common law of England." The first territorial legislature in 1806 authorized two members of the bar, Messrs. Brown and Lislet, to prepare a digest of the laws then in existence in the territory, and each to receive \$800 a year for five years as compensation. Says Leovy: "Instead of complying with their orders and digesting the laws in existence, these gentlemen made a code based principally on the *Code Napoleon*. This was adopted by the legislature, and is now known as the old Civil Code of 1808. This code did not repeal former laws; the old Civil Code only repealed such parts of the Civil law as were contrary or incompatible with it. It did not contain many important provisions of the Spanish law nor

any rules of judicial proceedings. It was therefore decided that the Spanish laws were to be considered as untouched when the Digest or Civil Code did not reach them. The legislature, therefore, in 1819 ordered the publication of such parts of the Partidas as were still in force."

In the course of a number of years the state outgrew the "Old Code," and the legislature appointed a committee, consisting of Messrs. Livingston, Derbigny, and Moreau Lislet, to amend and revise it. Their work resulted in the so-called "Civil Code of Louisiana," which went into operation in 1825. The Code of Practice was enacted April 12, 1824, and was promulgated Sept. 2, 1825. This code repealed all former rules of practice, and such parts of the Civil Code as conflicted with it. The code of criminal law, prepared by Edward Livingston, was completed in 1828, and was a large work of 800 pages. It embraced five divisions—a Code of Crimes and Punishments, a Code of Procedure, a Code of Evidence, a Code of Reform and Prison Discipline, and a Book of Definitions. De Bow calls the work "a great book, but one of little practical utility." On the other hand, Mignet, the French historian, says: "(Livingston) has composed a book that recommends itself to the attention of philosophers as a beautiful system of ideas, and to the use of nations as a vast code of rules."

The present constitution of the state, by articles 322, 323 and 324, made provision for a Code of Criminal Law, a Code of Criminal Procedure, and a Code of Criminal Correction, to be prepared by a commission of three lawyers, appointed by the governor.

**Coe**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Acadia parish, situated on Bayou Plaquemine, 5 miles northwest of Branch, the nearest railroad town.

**Coffee, John**, a soldier of the War of 1812, was born in 1772. He became a brother-in-law and partner of Gen. Andrew Jackson, with whom he was engaged in the Indian wars in Alabama after the massacre of Fort Mims, especially distinguishing himself at the battle of Talladega. In the War of 1812 he was in command of the army at Pensacola and went to the aid of Jackson at New Orleans. On the morning of Jan. 8, 1815, he was 4 miles above the city and was guided to the battle-field by a planter named De la Ronde, arriving in time to take position on the right of the American line, where his command rendered valiant service during the action. Gen. Coffee was complimented by Jackson in his report, and on Feb. 2, 1815, the Louisiana legislature extended him a vote of thanks for his timely arrival and gallantry in repelling the attacks of the British. After the war Gen. Coffee settled in Georgia. He was elected to the lower house of Congress in 1832, and re-elected in 1834, but died before the beginning of his second term. Coffee county, Ga., was named in his honor.

**Cofield**, a post-village of Ascension parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 2 miles southwest of Burnside, the nearest railroad station, and 4 miles northeast of Donaldsonville,

the parish seat. It is a shipping point for a rich agricultural district.

**Coldwater**, a post-hamlet and station in the extreme western part of Winn parish, is on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., 2 miles northeast of Saline lake and 15 miles northwest of Winnfield, the parish seat. It has an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities.

**Coleman**, a post-village in the southeastern part of Madison parish, is about 3 miles southwest of Mound, the nearest railroad station. Vicksburg, Miss., is the nearest banking town.

**Coleman, Hamilton Dudley**, financier and member of Congress, was born in New Orleans, La., May 12, 1845. At the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted as a private in the Washington artillery, which served in the Army of Northern Virginia throughout the war. After peace was established he began to manufacture and deal in plantation machinery; was active in the organization of the World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial exposition at New Orleans in 1884-5; was one of the organizers of the first electric lighting company established in New Orleans; served as vice-president and afterward as president of the company; was for two terms president of the New Orleans chamber of commerce; was elected in Nov., 1888, one of the vice-presidents of the National board of trade, and was elected to the 51st Congress as a Republican.

**Colfax**, the capital of Grant parish, is located on the right bank of the old stream, Rigolet de Bon Dieu, which, in 1836, robbed the old channel of its waters and became the main channel of the Red river. The town became the seat of justice of the parish when it was organized in 1869 and was incorporated in 1878. The first postmaster was S. E. Cuney and the first store was opened by W. S. Calhoun in 1867. A terrible riot occurred in Colfax in April, 1873, when a band of negroes held the courthouse for several days defying the whites. On Easter Sunday, April 13, the whites fired upon the negroes, who had erected defenses at the courthouse. They took refuge in a brick barn, which was fired, and the negroes who were not burned were taken prisoners. A few white men were wounded and 40 negroes taken prisoners. In 1880, Mrs. M. A. Lane donated a block of land to the town and parish, the condition being that the seat of justice be continued at Colfax. This donation was accepted in 1881, and on Jan. 4, 1882, the new courthouse was received by the police jury, the parish offices being moved into the new building on Jan. 5. The pioneer journal was the Colfax Chronicle, issued July 8, 1876, by J. M. Sweeney. It was started as an independent paper, "owing no allegiance to any political party." The second newspaper was established by T. M. Wells, in Aug., 1884. In 1883, the Methodist Society donated land for a public school building which was erected the same year. The Masons have a lodge in Colfax, and the following churches are represented: Methodist Episcopal, Baptist and Catholic. The Southwestern Loan & Building association was organized in Oct., 1890. The principal industries of Colfax are sawmills, woodworking factories and cotton seed oil mills. The Louisiana Railway & Navigation

company's line runs through Colfax, and as it is on the Red river, it is the principal shipping point supply depot for a large section of the rich river valley. It has one bank, a money order postoffice, express, telegraph and telephone facilities and a population of 1,049.

**College of the Immaculate Conception.**—According to Eay's History of Education in Louisiana, the Society of Jesus has two colleges in the state, one called St. Charles college, at Grand Coteau, and the other the college of the Immaculate Conception in New Orleans. The former was founded in 1837 and still continues its labors; the latter, which is much the larger and more important of the two, was founded in 1847, when the Jesuits reentered Louisiana upon the invitation of Archbishop Blanc. In that year a site was secured at the corner of Common and Baronne streets, in the city of New Orleans, and a brick building 40 by 150 feet, three stories high, was erected. This building, in connection with a frame house adjoining, constituted the college, which was formally opened in the fall of 1849 with 100 students and a staff of ten instructors. The number of students grew steadily until the breaking out of the Civil war, when 260 were enrolled, and since the war the attendance has been all that could be desired. In 1856 the college was endowed by the legislature with the full powers and privileges of a university. The plan of studies embraces the doctrine and evidences of the Roman Catholic religion, logic, metaphysics, rhetoric, composition, elocution, history, geography, mathematics, ethics, astronomy, philosophy, penmanship, bookkeeping, the Latin, Greek, English, French, German and Spanish languages, etc. The college offers a complete classical course, embracing the three general departments of philosophy, rhetoric and belles-lettres, a commercial course, a preparatory course, and an advanced postgraduate course, the last named leading to the degree of Bachelor of Arts. The college has a fine library of some 18,000 volumes and its alumni occupy places of honor and responsibility in the political, commercial, professional and educational circles of the state and nation.

**College of Louisiana.**—This former state institution of learning, now the Centenary college of Louisiana (q. v.), was in many ways the actual successor of the College of Orleans, elsewhere described. French influences as opposed to English, had prevailed in the college of Orleans, and the representatives of the country parishes in the legislature, many of whom were of English descent, were jealous of the city influence in the old state fostered school. These were the general causes which brought about the downfall of the College of Orleans, and led to the act of Feb. 18, 1825, which established the College of Louisiana at the little village of Jackson, East Feliciana parish, and transferred the annual state appropriation of \$5,000 from the College of Orleans to the new institution. The English influence was to dominate in the College of Louisiana, a fact which led to the rival establishment of the College of Jefferson (q. v.), a few years later. The new college was authorized to confer the usual degrees granted by any university, college, or seminary in the

United States, and the curriculum was to embrace courses in English, French, Spanish, Latin, Greek, mathematics, natural philosophy, chemistry, natural history, geography, moral and political philosophy, ancient and modern history, logic, and rhetoric. The original act of establishment provided for a board of trustees for the college, to consist of the following public officers: The governor (Henry Johnson), and the members of the supreme court (George Mathews, François Xavier Martin, and Alexander Foster), together with 28 private citizens. The history of the institution covers a period of 18 years, during which it had an annual average attendance of between 80 and 100 students. The institution was organized and began its work in Dec., 1826, with a faculty of 3 members, between 30 and 40 preparatory students, and numerous students coming forward to take up the work of its academic department. The first president was Mr. Gird, a graduate of West Point. As in the case of all early state colleges provision was made for the gratuitous instruction of such indigent pupils as might care to attend the college. The attendance had grown to between 50 and 60 by 1830, and the institution was reported to be in a progressive and flourishing condition. In 1831 the report shows over 80 students and 4 college buildings. That the institution was well provided for at this time is shown by the fact that its gross income from state aid, sale of books and stationery, tuition fees, and private donations, was in excess of \$15,000. It then had a faculty of 5 members and a chaplain. The last report for the college in 1844 itemized its resources as follows: Commodious buildings, \$70,000; library, 1,600 volumes, \$4,000; cabinets and collections, \$1,500; 140 acres of land, \$2,500; apparatus, \$2,010; founder's donations, in money, \$20,000, in land and town lots, \$10,000. In 1843 the college had only 46 students, and like the other state colleges, Jefferson and Franklin, was fast going down hill. In 1845 the state decided to cease its support of all three institutions, let rivalries die out, and gain a fresh start. Indeed, the year 1845 marks the end of the so-called beneficiary period in state education, extending from 1803 to 1845, and the rise of the public school system proper. The state appropriated to the College of Louisiana an estimated total of \$260,000 during its existence. In 1845 an act was passed to sell the college, and it passed into the hands of the Methodist denomination, to be known henceforth as the Centenary college of Louisiana.

**College of Orleans**, which was the first institution of learning to be organized in the Territory of Orleans, was the outgrowth of an early attempt by the legislative council of the territory to institute a university, which was to be the head of a complete educational system, including preparatory schools or academies, public libraries, one in each county of the territory, and all under the supervision and control of a single board of regents. The scheme was in many respects an ideal one, save that the board of regents was given too much of a political complexion, and the funds for the support of the various schools were to be provided from the profits of two lottery franchises. The early legislative acts pertaining to the college referred to it as

the "university," though the university idea was never realized. The original act was modified from time to time by the legislature, and it was finally wise enough to make a direct appropriation from the state treasury for the support of the college in New Orleans. This, together with private aid, and the donation of the needed grounds and buildings by the corporation of New Orleans, gave the institution a promising start. As early as 1806, in his message to the legislature, Gov. Claiborne strongly advocated the modern system of a general tax for the support of the schools of the territory, and the legislature of the next year revoked the lottery appropriation, though resort was again made to lottery appropriations at a later period. Says Fay, in his *History of Education in Louisiana*, referring to some of the effects of Claiborne's recommendation: "Passing over some previous tinkering with the university act, we find in an act of April 9, 1811, some new provisions of importance. The state made an appropriation out of her treasury of \$39,000, for a college and schools in the territory—\$15,000 for the college in New Orleans, and a sum not to exceed \$2,000 each for schools in the remaining counties. It was provided that 50 indigent children should be taught gratis in the college, for which an annual sum of \$3,000 was set apart, while the county academies were to receive \$500 each. These new provisions contain a sounder financial policy than the old haphazard resort to lottery support, and beneficiary education is for the first time formally introduced. We may not conclude, however, that lottery appropriations were abandoned, for by the act of Feb. 13, 1813, the University of New Orleans was again authorized to raise \$50,000 by a lottery. But state appropriations to this cause were also continued, and on March 6, 1819, the stated appropriation from the treasury was raised to \$4,000 annually. In 1821 the annual appropriation was further increased to \$5,000, and the administrators (the act abolished the regents and appointed a board of 9 administrators in their place) were empowered to raise a sum of \$50,000 which the regents had somehow failed to raise. How, or for what purpose, the act does not specify; it was doubtless the lottery appropriation mentioned above. In 1823 a further source of revenue was provided for the College of New Orleans by the license of six gambling houses at \$5,000 each, one-fourth, \$7,500, to be the share of the college. This sum was in the following year reduced to \$7,000 by a new scale of apportionment of this fund. In 1825 the annual appropriation of \$5,000 was withdrawn in favor of the College of Louisiana (q. v.), but \$3,000 more was allowed from the gambling license fund." This left the institution with an annual income of \$10,000, but showed all too clearly the hostility of the legislature, as all specific appropriations from the state treasury were now cut off. The end came on March 31, 1826, when the college was formally given up, and was replaced by a central and 2 primary schools.

Though the college never attained to the university rank, and was, in this respect, a disappointment to its friends, and though there was considerable friction in adjusting the curriculum to suit the opposing tastes of the English and French speaking populations, it nevertheless educated many useful citizens, many of its graduates becoming promi-



nent lawyers, judges, legislators and business men. Its most distinguished graduate was Charles Gayarré, the brilliant historian of Louisiana. In his reminiscences he has written entertainingly of the old school. He tells us that instruction was given in the College of Orleans in Latin, French, Spanish, English, literature and mathematics, and the courses in these branches were efficient; Greek was not taught. Music, dancing and fencing were also taught, but these were extras. The discipline enforced at the college he describes as very severe, and attributes his subsequent ill health to the rigorous life led there. Speaking of the indigent pupils in attendance, he laments the fact that they were under a social disqualification. He says: "There were generally in the College of Orleans only a few day scholars. They were youths who, generally on account of the poverty of their parents, could not afford to be full boarders. Most were admitted on half pay; others did not pay at all, being sent by the board of regents, every member of which had the privilege to select a poor boy who, on the recommendation of his patron and on the assurance of his family being in destitute circumstances, was entitled to be educated gratis. Those who were thus selected by the regents were designated as 'charity students' by those who had been more favored by fortune. This was ungenerous and mean, but, alas, even children are not free from the blemish of upstart insolence." Mr. Gayarré has also, in his inimitable style, given us portraits of some of the eccentric but polished and learned men among the teachers, such as Jules Davezac, a native of St. Domingo, and the first head of the school; Rochefort, head of the collegiate department in Gayarré's day, expounder of the Latin classics and the histories of Rome, Greece and France—a poet, scholar and gentleman, and beloved of all the pupils; Teinturier, the professor of mathematics, who combined his love for mathematics with that of natural history, and displayed his thrift by adding to his comfortable salary as professor of mathematics, the profits derived from his fine garden, and from his alien calling as a tuner of pianos; and finally Joseph Lakanal, the last president of the college, a former priest and professor of belles-lettres before the revolution of 1789 in France, who broke his priestly vows in 1791, was one of the regicides of the national convention of 1792, and later took a prominent and active part in the stirring years of the first republic and during the Napoleonic régime. Practically all traces of the old college have now disappeared, and its buildings have been demolished or devoted to other uses.

**Collinsburg**, an old post-hamlet of Bossier parish, is a short distance east of the Red river, about 20 miles north of Shreveport. It is one of the few old towns, not situated on a railroad, that has not become extinct since the war. Antrim is the most convenient railroad station.

**Collinston**, a village of Morehouse parish, is situated in the southern part of the parish at the junction of the New Orleans & Northwestern and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern railroads, about 7 miles southeast of Bastrop, the parish seat, and nearest banking town. This town is located in a rich agricultural district

and is the supply and shipping point for a large cotton district. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and a population of 333.

**Collet, Jean Victor**, a French general and explorer, was born at Chalons-sur-Marne about 1751. During the Revolutionary war he served on the staff of Marshal Rochambeau, afterward in the French army and as governor of the island of Guadeloupe. In 1796, at the suggestion of M. Adet, the French minister plenipotentiary to the United States, Gen. Collet made an extended trip through the Ohio and Mississippi valleys to procure information for the French government. He arrived at New Orleans in November of that year, and Gov. Carondelet, believing him to be on some private mission inimical to Spain, had him arrested, sent him to the Balize, where he remained a prisoner for about two months, when he was permitted to embark for Philadelphia. The results of his investigations were published at Paris in 1826 in two large quarto volumes under the title of "*Voyage dans le Nord d' Amerique en 1796.*" His observations were chiefly of a military, political and geographical nature, and the work was illustrated with numerous maps, plans, etc. Gen. Collet passed down the Mississippi just before the evacuation of the posts in the Natchez district by the Spaniards, and his comments regarding the people of that section are of interest. He says: "In this population may be distinguished three classes of emigrants; the first is composed of those who first established themselves when this colony belonged to Great Britain; the second, of those commonly called Tories or Loyalists, who, at the period of the American revolution, took arms for the king of England, and who fled hither at the peace of 1783; the third class is composed of those who, since the peace, discontented with the Federal government, are come hither to form settlements, having purchased lands at a very small price. These three classes are absolutely divided in political opinions. The first is purely English; the second is Anglo-American royalist; the third is republican, but the weakest in number. They are, however, in general, agreed on all questions respecting the Federal government, which they equally detest, and against which their hatred is carried to such a point, that if ever it should be their lot to form part of the United States when the limits are fixed, conformable to the treaty between this government and Spain, they would transport themselves under the dominion of the latter, whatever repugnance they might feel to live under a government which, in their opinion, gives no national character."

**Colomb**, a post-hamlet and station in the west-central part of St. James parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 4 miles north of Convent, the parish seat.

**Colquitt**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Claiborne parish, is situated near Corney bayou, about 10 miles east of Haynesville, the nearest railroad station, and 14 miles northeast of Homer, the parish seat.

**Colsons**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Union parish, on the Ouachita boundary, is situated on Bayou L'Outre, about 3 miles west of Sterlington, the nearest railroad station.

**Columbia**, the capital of Caldwell parish, is located on the west bank of the Ouachita river near the center of the parish. It is an old settlement and was made the seat of justice when the parish was organized in 1838. The first merchant was a Mr. Stokes, who opened a general store there some years prior to that time. The town was incorporated in 1867. In addition to the transportation facilities afforded by the Ouachita river, Columbia is on the line of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., which makes it a convenient shipping point, and it has a volume of business as large as many towns three or four times its size. It has one bank, several general stores, drug and hardware stores, a newspaper, good schools and churches, and a population of 500.

**Columbus**, a village in the southwestern part of Sabine parish, is near the Sabine river and about 8 miles northwest of Egypt, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice, and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

**Colyell**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Livingston parish, is about 4 miles southwest of Springville, the parish seat.

**Comite**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is situated near Comite creek about 8 miles northeast of Baton Rouge, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

**Commercial Associations.**—Within recent years the business men of almost every town and city in the state have formed themselves into an association having for its aims the advancement of local interests. These associations, which generally have taken the name of "Progressive Unions," are somewhat broader in their scope than the old boards of trade, chambers of commerce, and the various "exchanges," which reflected their benefits only upon their own members, whereas the progressive union aims to promote the general welfare of the community by securing the location of new manufacturing concerns, improving the educational and transportation facilities, etc. Each of these associations or unions has prepared and distributed more or less "literature" calling attention to the merits and advantages of the particular town or city in which it is located, and in this way the resources of the state have been widely advertised.

On March 3, 1908, representatives of the commercial organizations of Alexandria, Athens, Baton Rouge, Crowley, De Quincy, Eunice, Lafayette, Lockport, Minden, Monroe, New Iberia, New Orleans, Ponchatoula, Shreveport, Slidell, Thibodaux and Winnfield met in New Orleans and formed a state association under the name of the "Louisiana Commercial Secretaries' Association," and adopted the motto of "Louisiana for Louisiana." Active membership in this association is confined to the secretaries of the various commercial organizations, though the presidents of such organizations are admitted as honorary members. The objects of the association as set forth in the plan of organization are: 1—To encour-

age the industrial and commercial development of the whole state by coöperation in all matters affecting the interests of the state at large; 2—To exploit the advantages of the state; 3—To assist each other by interchange of ideas; by holding a state convention annually; by encouraging the establishment of integral organizations throughout the state and securing their coöperation and membership in the association; 4—To give advice and information to one another, and to bring the individual secretaries of the commercial organizations of the state into closer personal intercourse. After the adoption of this declaration of principles, the following officers were elected: M. B. Trezevant of New Orleans, president; E. W. Anderson of Monroe, first vice-president; L. N. Brueggerhoff of Shreveport, second vice-president; J. W. Eckert of New Iberia, third vice-president; H. A. Davis of Minden, secretary-treasurer. Since the organization was formed other local progressive leagues or unions have joined the movement, which promises to become a potent factor in the development of the resources of Louisiana.

**Committee of Defense.**—At the meeting held at Trémoulet's coffee house on Sept. 15, 1814, when a British invasion of Louisiana was momentarily expected, a resolution was adopted to appoint a committee of nine persons "to coöperate with the constituted civil and military authorities in suggesting means of defense, and calling forth the energies of the country to repel invasion and preserve domestic tranquility." The committee appointed pursuant to this resolution consisted of Edward Livingston, Pierre Foucher, Du Suau de la Croix, Benjamin Morgan, George M. Ogden, Jean N. Destrehan, John Blanque, Dominique Bouligny and Augustus Macarty. Soon after their appointment the members of the committee got together and issued an address to the people of the state, the closing portion of which was as follows: "Beloved countrymen, listen to the men honored by your confidence, and who will endeavor to merit it; listen to the voice of honor, duty, and of nature! Unite! Form but one body, one soul, and defend to the last extremity your sovereignty, your property—defend your own lives and the dearer existence of your wives and children."

This address was signed by all the committee except Ogden and Blanque. It is not definitely known why it failed to bear their signatures, but it is a fact worthy of note that, when the enemy actually appeared, every one of the nine did his whole duty in repelling the invaders, and several of them received honorable mention in the reports of the commanding officer, Gen. Andrew Jackson.

**Common Schools.**—(See School System, Public.)

**Como**, a post-village of Franklin parish, is situated in the eastern part, about 2 miles east of Cordill, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles southeast of Winnsboro, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and some retail trade.

**Concession**, a post-village in the northern part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the

New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., about 11 miles south of New Orleans.

**Concessions First.**—(See Land Grants.)

**Concord**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Caldwell parish, is a station on the Ouachita & Northwestern R. R., about 8 miles southeast of Columbia, the parish seat.

**Concordia Parish**, one of the oldest in Louisiana, was one of the original 12 counties created by the territorial council Dec. 4, 1804. James Wilkinson was appointed judge of Concordia county and held the office from 1806 to 1808; James Houston was made sheriff, and held office for the same time. Vidalia became the seat of justice. In 1807 the legislature abolished the counties created in 1804 and erected 19 parishes, Concordia being the 13th created. Tensas and a part of Carroll parish were carved from the northern part of the parish as it was originally laid out. Concordia is situated in the eastern part of the state on the Mississippi river, and as now constituted is bounded on the north by Catahoula and Tensas parishes; the Mississippi river forms its entire eastern boundary; on the south it is bounded by Pointe Coupée and Avoyelles parishes, and on the west by Catahoula and Avoyelles, from which it is separated by the Black and Red rivers. One of the first magistrates in the territory, of whom any record has been preserved, was Don Joseph Vidal, civil commandant of Concordia, holding under his Catholic Majesty, the King of Spain. Don Nicholas Vidal and other commandants ruled here from the first occupancy of the country by Spain until the formal transfer of Louisiana territory to the United States in 1803. At that time Fort Concord (now Vidalia) was the only settlement between Pointe Coupee and the mouth of the Arkansas river, on the west bank of the Mississippi. The settlement had a steady and rapid growth, as the people were peaceable, honest and industrious. During 1802 and 1803 grants were issued within the present bounds of Concordia to some 75 settlers, many of whom became active in the affairs of the territory and state. The census of 1810 shows that Concordia had attained a population of 2,886 over one-half of whom were slaves. The parish is drained by the Mississippi river on the east, and by the Black and Red rivers and their tributary streams along its western and southern boundaries. It has an area of 707 square miles, and is one of the rich agricultural districts of the Mississippi delta. The formation is alluvial land and wooded swamps, which are heavily timbered with such varieties as cypress, oak, ash, gum, elm, hackberry, pecan, sycamore, cottonwood and willow, the most valuable being cypress, oak and pecan. Only a comparatively small part of the timber had been cut up to a few years ago, and lumbering promises to be a source of great wealth in the future. The lands of the parish are well protected from overflow by levees, and the soil is exceedingly fertile, producing cotton, corn, hay, potatoes, sugar-cane, sorghum, tobacco, alfalfa and all kinds of vegetables. Along the Natchez & Western R. R. truck farming has grown into an important industry, while fruits of various kinds, both large

and small varieties, flourish in the kindly soil and climate of this favored region, and are exported to the nearby markets. Game of all kinds is plentiful in the forests and fish of several varieties are found in the streams and lakes. Shipping and transportation facilities are excellent. The Natchez & Western R. R. runs west across the parish from Vidalia to Black River; the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R. enters the northern boundary near Clayton and runs southeast to Vidalia; the Texas & Pacific traverses the entire eastern part of the parish north and south, and the steamboats on the Mississippi river touch at various points along the eastern boundary. Vidalia, the parish seat, is a flourishing town, situated on the Mississippi river and all of the railroads that enter the parish. Other important villages and towns are Fairview, Ferriday, Armagh, Lamarque, Mabel, Monterey, Frogmore and Wildsville. The principal manufacturing industries of the parish are woodenware, syrup and canning factories and cotton compresses. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 1,358; acreage, 165,506; acres under cultivation, 64,436; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$2,877,164; value of farm buildings, \$701,862; value of live stock, \$597,442; total value of all crops, \$796,573. The population is 14,278.

**Confederate Congress.**—On Jan. 19, 1861, a committee of the Mississippi legislature reported resolutions favoring the establishment of a provisional government for a Southern Confederacy. The other Southern States approved the plan, and on Feb. 4 a Confederate Congress met at Montgomery, Ala. This Congress was more in the nature of a convention, in which Louisiana was represented by John Perkins, Jr., Duncan F. Kenner, Charles M. Conrad, Alexander de Clouet, Edward Sparrow and Henry Marshall. The session of the Provisional Congress, provided for by the convention, began on Nov. 18, 1861, and continued until Feb. 15, 1862. The senators from Louisiana were Thomas J. Semmes and Edward Sparrow; the representatives, Duncan F. Kenner, Charles Villeré, Lucien J. Dupré, John Perkins, Jr., Charles M. Conrad and Henry Marshall. The Confederate government was established under the "permanent constitution," on Feb. 18, 1862. Semmes and Sparrow continued as members of the senate during the entire existence of the Confederacy, and the representatives in the Congress of 1863 were the same as in provisional Congress above mentioned. In 1864 a vacancy occurred in the seat of Henry Marshall, but Villeré, Conrad, Kenner, Dupré and Perkins continued to represent their respective districts until the Confederacy passed into history.

**Confederate Memorial Hall,** in New Orleans, was established in the year 1889 for the preservation of relics of the Civil war, particularly those pertaining to the State of Louisiana. Prior to that time a number of small associations in the state were interested in the collection of these relics. These associations were all consolidated and Frank T. Howard donated a building, which was com-

pleted in 1891. A small annual appropriation from the state assists in maintaining the institution, but it is mainly supported by voluntary contributions from Confederate veterans and their friends. The collection numbers about 20,000 articles, many of them of valuable historic significance.

**Confederate States.**—The Confederate States of America included the states that seceded from the Union in 1860-61. South Carolina was the only state that passed an ordinance of secession in 1860, though five others seceded before President Lincoln was inaugurated. The Confederate government was organized by a convention or congress which met at Montgomery, Ala., Feb. 4, 1861. At that time only seven states had withdrawn from the Union. These states, with the dates on which they passed secession ordinances, were as follows: South Carolina, Dec. 20, 1860; Mississippi, Jan. 9, 1861; Florida, Jan. 10; Alabama, Jan. 11; Georgia, Jan. 19; Louisiana, Jan. 26; and Texas, Feb. 5. Texas was not represented at the opening of the convention, but her delegates arrived in time to concur in the organization of the provisional government, of which Jefferson Davis of Mississippi was elected president, and Alexander H. Stephens of Georgia, vice-president. These officers were inaugurated on Monday, Feb. 18, and on March 11 the delegates from the seven states unanimously adopted a constitution for the permanent government of the "Confederate States of America."

On April 15, 1861, President Lincoln issued a proclamation declaring that in the seven seceded states "the laws are now opposed and the execution thereof obstructed by combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary course of judicial proceedings or by the powers vested in the marshals of law," and calling for 75,000 troops "to suppress said combinations and to cause the laws to be duly executed." Alexander H. Stephens, in his "Constitutional View of the War Between the States," says: "The effect of these proclamations of Lincoln was, in less than thirty days, to drive the inner tier of the four border states, so-called, from the old into the new Confederacy." Virginia seceded on April 17, Arkansas on May 6, North Carolina on May 20, and Tennessee on June 8, all becoming members of the Confederacy in due form. In addition to these eleven states the Confederate government recognized Missouri as a member of the Confederacy, and also extended recognition to the revolutionary government in Kentucky, though neither of the two states ever ratified an ordinance of secession.

Soon after the inauguration of Mr. Davis as president of the Confederate States, three commissioners—John Forsyth of Alabama, Martin J. Crawford of Georgia, and André B. Roman of Louisiana—were sent to Washington, "for the purpose of negotiating friendly relations between that government (the United States), and the Confederate States of America, and for the settlement of all questions of disagreement between the two govern-

ments, upon principles of right, justice, equity and good faith." Another commission, consisting of William L. Yancey of Alabama, A. Dudley Mann of Virginia, and A. P. Rost of Louisiana, was sent to Europe "to present the Confederate cause and position to England and France, with a view of opening negotiations with those powers." The peace commissioners visited Washington, according to their instructions, but William H. Seward, secretary of state in Lincoln's cabinet, refused to grant them an interview or to answer any communication from them. The European commission also failed to accomplish its purpose and in the fall of 1861 John Slidell (q. v.) of Louisiana and James M. Mason of Virginia were sent as commissioners to Europe, but were arrested and taken from the British mail steamer *Trent* by a U. S. war vessel. The government of the Confederate States of America ceased to exist in the spring of 1865, and after a long, tedious, and in many instances unjust, process of "reconstruction," the states were readmitted into the Federal Union.

**Confiscation.**—In 1863 the Federal government adopted the policy of confiscating the property of those who had been active in the establishment or support of the Confederacy. Concerning the results of this policy in Louisiana, especially in the city of New Orleans, a report made in the early part of 1865 says: "The government has in fact made very little by its confiscations of 1863-64. The defaulting quartermaster here turned over \$75 as the total net proceeds of the sales of all the splendid Paris-made furniture, gold and silver plate, and an infinitude of valuable things which were taken from the houses of rich absentees and registered enemies of New Orleans; and Judge Durell of the United States district court says that the net proceeds of the confiscation sales of the property adjudged to the United States in his court will not exceed \$100,000. This includes such properties as the 800 valuable city lots of John Slidell, with many a splendid store and family residence upon them. Harpies, who have done nothing but make money out of both parties during the war, profit by confiscation, the government does not."

Throughout the state a large number of plantations were held by the Freedmen's bureau as liable to confiscation, but in the end most of them were returned to their rightful owners. Among these plantations were some of the finest sugar estates in the country, and when their owners recovered possession of them after the war they were found to be in a sorry condition. Levee protection had been neglected, buildings and other improvements wantonly destroyed, and once fertile fields were overrun with weeds and shrubbery. Such is the curse of war.

**Congregational Church.**—(See Protestant Churches.)

**Congressional Districts.**—1st District, City of New Orleans, 3-4-5-6-7-8-9 and 15th wards, parishes of Plaquemines and St. Bernard; population (1910) 203,120. 2nd District, City of New Orleans, 1-2-10-11-12-13-14-16 and 17th wards, parishes of St. Charles, St. James and St. John; population (1910) 220,557. 3rd District, Par-



ishes of Assumption, Iberia, Lafourche, St. Martin, St. Mary, Terrebonne and Vermilion; population (1910) 234,382. 4th District, Parishes of Bienville, Bossier, Caddo, Claiborne, DeSoto, Red River and Webster; population 185,041. 5th District, Parishes of Caldwell, Catahoula, Concordia, E. Carroll, Franklin, Jackson, Lincoln, Madison, Moorehouse, Ouachita, Tensas, Union and W. Carroll; population (1910) 204,036. 6th District, Parishes of Ascension, E. Baton Rouge, E. Feliciana, Iberville, Livingston, Pt. Coupée, St. Helena, St. Tammany, Tangipahoa, Washington, W. Baton Rouge and W. Feliciana; population (1910) 247,612. 7th District, Parishes of Acadia, Allen, Beauregard, Calcasieu, Cameron, Evangeline, Jeff Davis and St. Landry; population 165,563. 8th District, Parishes of Avoyelles, Grant, La Salle, Natchitoches, Rapides, Sabine, Vernon and Winn; population 196,077.

**Congressional Representation.**—The following list contains the names of senators and representatives who have served the state of Louisiana in the Congress of the United States. During the Civil war the state was without representation in the 38th and 39th Congresses, and had only a partial representation in the 37th. (See Confederate Congress.) The figures after each name give the number of the Congress or Congresses of which the senator or representative was a member.

Senators.—Barrow, Alexander, 27, 28, 29; Benjamin, Judah P., 33, 34, 35, 36; Blanchard, Newton C., 53, 54; Bouligny, Dominique, 18, 19, 20; Brown, James, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18; Caffery, Donelson, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56; Claiborne, William Charles Cole, (died before taking his seat), 15; Conrad, Charles M., 27, 31; Destrehan, Jean Noel, (resigned before taking his seat), 12; Downs, Solomon W., 30, 31, 32; Eustis, James B., 45, 49, 50, 51; Foster, Murphy J., 57, 58, 59, 60; Fromentin, Eligius, 13, 14, 15; Gayarré, Charles E. A., (resigned before taking his seat), 24; Gibson, Randall Lee, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52; Harris, John S., 40, 41; Johnson, Henry, 15, 16, 17, 18, 28, 29, 30; Johnston, Josiah Stoddard, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23; Jonas, Benjamin F., 46, 47, 48; Kellogg, William Pitt, 40, 41, 42, 45, 46, 47; Livingston, Edward, 21, 22; McEnery, Samuel Douglas, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60; Magruder, Allan B., 12; Mouton, Alexander, 24, 25, 26, 27; Nicholas, Robert Carter, 24, 25, 26; Porter, Alexander, 23, 24, 28; Posey, Thomas, 12; Ransdell, J. E., 63; Slidell, John, 33, 34, 35, 36; Soulé, Pierre, 29, 31, 32, 33; Thornton, J. R., 62, 63; Waggaman, George A., 22, 23; West, J. Rodman, 42, 43, 44; White, Edward Douglas, 52, 53.

Representatives.—Acklen, Joseph Hayes, 45, 46; Aswell, J. B., 63; Baird, Samuel T., 55, 56; Blackburn, William Jasper, 40; Blanchard, Newton C., 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53; Boarman, Aleck, 42; Boatner, Charles J., 51, 52, 53, 54; Bouligny, John Edmund, 36; Bossier, Pierre Evariste, 28; Breazeale, Phanor, 56, 57, 58; Brent, William L., 18, 19, 20; Broussard, Robert F., 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63; Buck, Charles F., 54; Bullard, Henry Adams, 22, 23, 31; Butler, Thomas, 15, 16; Chinn, Thomas W., 26; Coleman, Hamilton Dudley, 51; Darrall, C. B., 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47; Davey, Robert Charles, 53,

55, 57, 58, 59, 60; Davidson, Thomas G., 34, 35, 36; Dawson, John B., 27, 28; Dunbar, William, 33; Dupre, H. G., 62, 63; Elam, Joseph B., 45, 46; Elder, Walter, 63; Ellis, E. John, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48; Estopinal, Albert, 60, 61, 62, 63; Eustis, George, Jr., 34, 35; Favrot, G. K., 60; Flanders, Benjamin F., 37; Garland, Rice, 23, 24, 25, 26; Gay, Edward J., 49, 50, 51; Gibson, Randall Lee, 44, 45, 46, 47; Gilmore, S. C., 61; Gurley, Henry H., 18, 19, 20, 21; Hahn, Michael, 37, 49; Harmanson, John H., 29, 30, 31; Hunt, Carleton, 48; Hunt, Theodore G., 33; Irion, Alfred Briggs, 49; Johnson, Henry, 23, 24, 25; Johnston, Josiah Stoddard, 17; Jones, Roland, 33; Kellogg, William Pitt, 48; King, J. Floyd, 46, 47, 48, 49; Labranche, Alcée, 28; Lagan, Matthew D., 50, 52; Landry, J. Aristide, 32; Landrum, John M., 36; La Sere, Emile, 29, 30, 31; Lazaro, Ladislav, 63; Leonard, John Edwards, 45; Levy, William M., 44; Lewis, Edward Taylor, 48; Livingston, Edward, 18, 19, 20; McCleary, James, 42; Mann, James, 40; Meyer, Adolph, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60; Moore, John, 26, 27, 32; Morey, Frank, 41, 42, 43, 44; Morgan, L. I., 62, 63; Morse, Isaac Edward, 28, 29, 30, 31; Nash, Charles E., 44; Newsham, Joseph Parkinson, 40, 41; Newton, Cherubusco, 50; Ogden, Henry W., 53, 54, 55; Overton, Walter H., 21; Penn, Alexander G., 31, 32; Perkins, John, Jr., 33; Price, Andrew, 51, 52, 53, 54; Pujo, Arsene P., 58, 59, 60, 61; Ransdell, Joseph Eugene, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62; Ripley, Eleaser W., 24, 25; Robertson, Edward White, 45, 46, 47, 50; Robertson, Samuel Mathews, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60; Robertson, Thomas Bolling, 12, 13, 14, 15; St. Martin, Louis, 32, 49; Sandidge, John M., 34, 35; Sheldon, Lionel A., 41, 42, 43; Sheridan, George A., 43; Slidell, John, 28, 29; Smith, George L., 43; Spencer, William B., 44; Sypher, Jay Hale, 40, 41, 42, 43; Taylor, Miles, 34, 35, 36; Thibodeaux, Bannon G., 29, 30; Thomas, Philemon, 22, 23; Vidal Michael, 40; Wallace, Nathaniel Dick, 49; Watkins, John T., 59, 60, 61, 62, 63; White, Edward D., 21, 22, 23, 26, 27; Wickliffe, Robert C., 61; Wilkinson, Theodore Stark, 50, 51.

**Connelly**, a post-village in the northern part of Bienville parish, is a station on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., about 3 miles east of Gibsland.

**Conrad**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Natchitoches parish, is about 3 miles west of Black lake and 2 miles northeast of Grappes Bluff, the nearest railroad station.

**Conrad, Charles M.**, U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born at Winchester, Va., about 1804. While still young he moved with his family to Mississippi and later to Louisiana. He studied law; was admitted to the bar; commenced practice in New Orleans; entered politics, and was a member of the state house of representatives for a number of years before he was elected U. S. senator from Louisiana, as a Whig, in place of Alexander Mouton, resigned, serving from April 14, 1842, to March 3, 1843. In 1844 he was sent as a delegate to the state constitutional convention, and elected representative from Louisiana to the 31st Congress, as a Whig,

serving from Dec. 3, 1849, to Aug. 17, 1850, when he resigned. President Fillmore appointed him secretary of war and he acted in this capacity from Aug. 13, 1850, to March 7, 1853. He was a delegate from Louisiana to the Montgomery Provisional Confederate Congress of 1861, and representative from Louisiana in the 1st and 2nd Confederate Congresses, 1862-64. He died at New Orleans, La., Feb. 12, 1878.

**Consolidated Bonds.**—(See Finances, State.)

**Constitutional Commission.**—The general assembly of 1892 authorized the appointment of a commission to consider measures involving amendments to the constitution of the state. The commission was made up as follows: 2 members of the state senate, to be appointed by the lieutenant-governor; 3 members of the house of representatives, to be appointed by the speaker; and 2 citizens of the state to be appointed by the governor, in July, 1893, but the organization was not completed until Jan. 3, 1894. When the legislature met on May 6 of that year the commission made its report, recommending the following amendments:

1. To provide that every voter should be able to read the constitution in his mother tongue, or to be possessed of taxable property to the amount of \$200, and to have paid his poll tax, the educational or property qualification being alternative.

2. To provide for an increase in the amount of revenue to be devoted to the public schools; removal of the restrictions as to the amount to be appropriated for the salaries of state and parish superintendents of schools; to provide for local taxation for school purposes, and for the payment of the interest of the seminary fund out of the general instead of the public school fund.

3. A revision of the law requiring six courts of appeals with 12 judges, so that there should be but two circuits in the state with 3 judges in each, the maximum limit of these courts to be \$3,000. The judges of the new courts to be elected by the people in 1900, the 6 judges of the present courts whose terms did not expire until 1900 to preside over the new courts until their successors were elected.

4. To vest in the supreme court jurisdiction over "all cases arising under the constitution, treaties, and laws of the United States, or under the constitution of the state, or in which the legality of costs, fees, charges, or allowances shall be in dispute, whatsoever may be the amount thereof." This amendment also gave the supreme court original jurisdiction in proceedings to disbar attorneys for unprofessional conduct, and allowed the legislature to fix the qualifications of justices of the peace, whose jurisdiction was to be extended to cases involving \$200, exclusive of interest.

5. To make it mandatory on the legislature to provide for the trial of offenses below the grade of felony by a jury of 6 persons, or by the court at any regular or special term, and to permit the general assembly to provide, by suitable legislation, that a verdict

in both civil and criminal cases might be rendered by a majority of the jurors.

6. To enable the people of any parish or municipality to levy taxes for public improvements whenever a majority of the legal voters of such parish or municipality declare in favor of such taxation. This amendment also authorized the people, under proper protection, to extend aid to such enterprises as would promote the general welfare.

7. Providing 90 working days for the general assembly in 1896, and 60 days at each session thereafter; also enabling the assembly to enact revisions of the codes or general statutes without having them read in full in each house.

8. Giving the legislature power to provide by law for pensions to veterans of the Confederate army, and to include such pensions in the objects for which the state might exercise its taxing power.

Other amendments proposed by the commission provided for the suspension of accused public officials, pending trial; the abolition of the penitentiary lease system; the simplification of the homestead and exemption laws; the abrogation of the paragraph of the constitution limiting the expenditures of the bureau of agriculture; permitting city elections to be held on different days from the state elections; and removing the restriction which confined the contracts for state printing to residents of the state. When the report of the commission was presented to the legislature, a bill was at once introduced providing for a constitutional convention, but it was voted down and the report, after some minor changes, was adopted. The amendments were submitted to the people at the next state election and were all rejected. The defeat of these amendments paved the way for the constitutional convention of 1898.

**Constitutional Convention of 1811.**—The enabling act passed by Congress, Feb. 20, 1811, authorized the inhabitants of Orleans territory to form a constitution and state government preparatory to admission into the Union; to select such name as they might deem proper; and to elect delegates, not to exceed 60 in number, on the third Monday of Sept., 1811, who were to meet in convention at New Orleans on the first Monday in November. The first business of the convention was to determine whether it was expedient or not to form a constitution and state government for the people within the said territory. The act further provided that the state should be republican in form and the constitution should not be repugnant to the laws and constitution of the United States. The people were required to disclaim title to the unappropriated and waste lands within the limits of the proposed state, and the same were to remain entirely under the control of the United States; lands sold by Congress were to be exempt from taxation for a period of 5 years after sale; lands belonging to nonresident citizens of the United States were never to be taxed higher than the lands of residents; no taxes were to be imposed on lands the property of the United States; "and the river Mississippi and the navi-

gable rivers and waters leading into the same or into the Gulf of Mexico, shall be common highways and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said state as to other citizens of the United States, without any tax, duty, impost or toll therefor, imposed by the said state." Whenever the convention should assent to the requirements of the United States; when a copy of the constitution and the proceedings should be sent to Congress, and when the proceedings of the convention should be approved by the latter body, the state, it was announced, would be duly admitted to the Union. In aid of the state, Congress provided by the same act, that five per cent. of the net proceeds arising from the sales of the lands of the United States, after Jan. 1, 1811, "shall be applied to laying out and constructing such public roads and levees in said state as the legislature thereof may direct."

Though the region forming the province of West Florida had been taken possession of by the United States and made a part of the Territory of Orleans in 1810, Congress had not seen fit to include that province in the boundaries of the proposed state. Consequently, delegates to the constitutional convention were chosen only from the 12 counties into which the territory was then divided. The following delegates were elected to frame the first constitution of the state: Julien Poydras, president. From the county of Orleans, J. D. de Goutin, Bellechasse, J. Blanque, F. J. Le Breton, D'Orgenois, Magloire Guichard, S. Henderson, Denis de La Ronde, F. Livaudais, Bernard Marigny, Thomas Urquhart, Jacques Villeré, John Watkins, Samuel Winter. From the county of German Coast, James Brown, Jean Noel Destréhan, Alexandre La Branche. From the county of Acadia, Michel Cantrelle, J. M. Reynaud, G. Roussin. From the county of Iberville, Aman Hébert, William Wikoff, Jr. From the county of Natchitoches, P. Boissier, J. Prudhomme. From the county of Lafourche, William Goforth, B. Hubbard, Jr., St. Martin, H. S. Thibodaux. From the county of Pointe Coupée, S. Hiriart. From the county of Rapides, R. Hall, Thomas F. Oliver, Levi Wells. From the county of Concordia, James Dunlap, David B. Morgan. From the county of Ouachita, Henry Bry. From the county of Opelousas, Allan B. Magruder, D. J. Sutton, John Thompson. From the county of Attakapas, Louis De Blanc, Henry Johnson, W. C. Maquille, Charles Olivier, Alexander Porter.

This convention assembled in New Orleans Nov. 4, 1811, and after the election of F. J. Le Breton D'Orgenois as temporary chairman, it adjourned to Nov. 18. When it reassembled on that date it effected a permanent organization by the choice of Julien Poydras, the territorial delegate to Congress, as president, and Eligius Fromentin secretary. Mr. Watkins introduced the resolution looking to the formation of a state government, which was at once emphatically opposed by such able delegates as Destréhan, Morgan, Porter and Hubbard, but the final vote showed a large majority in its favor, only 7 negative votes being recorded. A committee of 7—Destréhan, Magruder, Brown, Cantrell, Johnson, Blanque and Bry—was then appointed to prepare a draft of a con-

stitution. Six days later the committee submitted its draft, which was long and ably debated. The name of Louisiana was given to the new state, though Jefferson and other names were suggested. One of the knotty problems which occupied the time of the convention was whether West Florida should constitute a part of the state. Finally all the conditions exacted by Congress were complied with, the constitution was approved and adopted on Jan. 22, 1812, and it was voted to send 2 delegates—Fromentin and Magruder—with all the proceedings to lay the same before Congress for ratification. Having completed its work the convention adjourned without day on Jan. 28, 1812, after a long drawn out session of over 2 months.

The act of Congress, approved April 8, 1812, admitted Louisiana to statehood, but it was not to go into effect until April 30, the 9th anniversary of the treaty of cession. Meanwhile, by act of Congress, approved April 14, 1812, a formal tender was made to the new state of all that portion of West Florida lying west of the Pearl river. This enlargement of the state was promptly accepted by the first state legislature under the following resolution, adopted Aug. 4, 1812: "Be it therefore resolved, that the senate and house of representatives of the State of Louisiana in general assembly convened, do approve of and consent to the enlargement of the limits of the said state of Louisiana in manner as provided by the above in part recited act of Congress, hereby declaring that the same shall forever be and remain part of the State of Louisiana."

**Constitutional Convention of 1845.**—Louisiana had outgrown her organic law adopted at the time of her admission to the Union in 1812, and the demand of the people for a more democratic instrument had grown too insistent to be longer disregarded. The question of holding a constitutional convention for the revision of the constitution came before the people at the general election of 1842 and an overwhelming majority was registered in favor of the proposition. In accordance with the will of the people the legislature of 1844 ordered that an election be held in July for the selection of 77 delegates to a state constitutional convention. The delegates chosen met in convention at Jackson, Aug. 5, 1844; on Aug. 24, 1844, the convention adjourned to meet in New Orleans on Jan. 14, 1845.

Bernard Marigny served as temporary chairman of the convention, while a permanent organization was effected by the choice of Joseph Walker, of Rapides, as president, and Horatio Davis as secretary. Among the distinguished members of the convention were the following: Ex-Gov. A. B. Roman, John R. Grymes, Felix Garcia, Duncan F. Kenner, Joseph Walker, Pierre Soulé, Bernard Marigny, George Eustis, Christian Roselius, William C. C. Claiborne, C. M. Conrad, Judah P. Benjamin, Antoine Boudousquié, Isaac T. Preston, and Thomas H. Lewis. (See Fortier's Louisiana.)

The constitution as evolved had a number of serious defects, but was on the whole a distinct improvement over the one adopted in 1812. Besides creating the office of lieutenant-governor, the con-

vention widened the elective franchise, changed the time of holding elections, requiring elections to be held throughout the state on the same day, changed and greatly simplified the judicial system, provided for free public schools, a seminary of learning, a state university, and a state superintendent of education, showed its distrust of the legislature in a number of important particulars, particularly in the manner of pledging the faith of the state for the payment of obligations, and in the matters of state indebtedness, stock subscriptions, divorces, lotteries, etc. An effort was made in the convention to limit the choice of governor to native born Americans, but the attempt was frustrated after a brilliant debate. Says J. D. B. De Bow (*Fortier's His. of La.*, vol. 3, p. 234): "Great and strenuous exertions were made in the convention to apply the native American qualification, and thus exclude from this high office whoever may have had the misfortune not to have been born among us. This, we think, is carrying proscription entirely too far, and we rather agree in the main with those eloquent gentlemen who battled against the attempted innovation, and so triumphantly demonstrated its unjust and injurious tendencies. Amongst these most conspicuously stood Mr. Soulé, the gifted advocate, and Mr. Marigny. These gentlemen might have been considered the advocates of the French interests of Louisiana, and standing, as it were, intermediate between the order of things which belonged to the State in earlier days, and the new one which has been coming upon her. We can appreciate the delicacy of their position in the Convention during such a discussion as this, and admire the skill, ability, and patriotism with which they conducted themselves. . . . . The native American exclusiveness was thrown out of convention, and we consider it dead in Louisiana."

The convention finally adopted a constitution on May 14, adjourned without day on the 16th, and the new instrument was duly ratified by the people of the state at the succeeding election.

**Constitutional Convention of 1852.**—Despite the advance made toward the adoption of more democratic institutions by the constitution of 1845, a demand speedily arose for a new instrument which would further satisfy the radical views of government prevailing among the masses. Joseph M. Walker, inaugurated governor of the state in 1850, had been rash enough to recommend in his inaugural message an amendment to the constitution making the offices of all the judges of the state elective, but he was strongly opposed to the calling of a constitutional convention. The advocates of a more radical change in the organic law prevailed, and the constitution duly assembled in Baton Rouge on July 5, 1852. Its deliberations were presided over by Duncan F. Kenner, and the record of its proceedings were kept by Secretary J. B. Walton. The convention appears to have performed its work with diligence and dispatch, as its labors were concluded on July 31. The instrument evolved was a radical one for that day, but contained many excellent provisions, such as the safeguarding of the public school funds, the creation of a Board of Public Works, the limitation of sessions

of the legislature to 60 days, and the popular election of the important state officers, the secretary of state and the treasurer. On the other hand, all the judicial offices throughout the state were made elective, the debt limit of the state was increased from \$100,000 to \$8,000,000 and the legislature was once more authorized to create banks by special act or under general law. (See Constitution of 1852.)

**Constitutional Convention of 1864.**—Early in 1863 the important questions of reorganizing the state government, and providing for the recently emancipated negroes began to be agitated. Two factions arose within the state, one advocating the election of new state officers under the old constitution amended to meet the changed conditions, and the other, called the Free State general committee, declaring that the old order of affairs had been wiped out by the secession of the state, that a convention should be summoned to frame a new constitution, and that the state government should be wholly reorganized after the adoption of an entirely new constitution. A petition sent to Washington to have the old constitution recognized was considered, but President Lincoln avoided making any decision. Gov. Shepley favored the views of the Free State committee, while Gen. Banks practically recognized the old constitutional party by ordering an election of state officers on Feb. 22, 1864. Michael Hahn, the Banks candidate, received a large majority over Benj. F. Flanders, nominated by the Free State party, and J. Q. A. Fellows, who ran on a ticket favoring "the Constitution and the Union, with the preservation of the rights of all inviolate." Meanwhile, Gen. H. W. Allen was elected Confederate governor of Louisiana, and was duly inaugurated on Jan. 25, 1864. Thus the state was blessed with 2 governors, a Confederate in the north, and a Federal in the south.

Immediately succeeding the inauguration of Gov. Hahn on March 4, 1864, Gen. Banks ordered an election for March 28 of delegates to a convention to revise the old constitution; this order was sanctioned by Gov. Hahn, who had been invested with the powers of the military governor, and who was in need of military assistance. A total of 97 delegates were chosen at the election, of whom 2 were rejected by the committee on credentials. The right to vote at this election was thus defined: "Every free white man, twenty-one years of age, who has been a resident of the state twelve months, and six months in the parish in which he offers to vote, who is a citizen of the United States, and who shall have taken the oath prescribed by the president in his proclamation of Dec. 6, 1863, shall have the right to vote in the election of delegates." The total vote cast was 6,836 in favor of the convention, and 1,566 against. Under the circumstances only a small constituency was represented in the convention, and the delegates only spoke for a small fraction of the people of Louisiana. Said a committee of Congress at a later date: "Elections were held only in the parishes included within the Federal lines, and these lines were the Têche on the one side and the Amite on the other, comprehend-



ing the parish or city of New Orleans, and the neighboring parishes on the Mississippi." Even late in 1864, three-fourths of the state was still in the possession of the Confederate forces.

The convention assembled on April 6, and the following day chose E. H. Durell as president. A new constitution was finally adopted on July 23, and, after a session of 78 days, the convention adjourned July 25. Prior to this the convention had adopted a resolution to the effect "that when this convention adjourns, it shall be at the call of the president, whose duty it shall be to reconvene the convention for any cause, or, in case the Constitution should not be ratified, for the purpose of taking such measures as may be necessary for the formation of a civil government in Louisiana. He shall also, in that case, call upon the proper officers of the state to cause elections to be held to fill any vacancies that may exist in the convention, in parishes where the same may be practicable." This resolution was largely responsible for the unfortunate events leading up to the riot of 1866 in New Orleans (q. v.).

The constitution adopted July 23 necessarily made many important changes in the former organic law of 1852. It forever abolished slavery and involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, and the legislature was prohibited from making any law that recognized the right of property in man. It was provided that the seat of government should not be changed, but that a session of the legislature should be held at New Orleans on the first Monday of October, 1864; also, that the special election for members of the legislature should be held on the same day as the election for the ratification of the new constitution, and declared that "the term of office of the first general assembly should expire as though its members had been elected on the first Monday of November, 1863." Every qualified voter was made eligible to a seat in the assembly. It directed the legislature, after making the enumeration, to apportion the representation in the general assembly, which was to consist of 118 representatives and 31 senators. Whites who had resided in the state 1 year, and in the parish 3 months, were given the franchise; and the legislature could extend the right of suffrage to other persons, "citizens of the United States, who by military service by taxation to support the government, or by intellectual fitness, may be deemed entitled thereto." The legislature was prohibited from passing any law "excluding citizens of this state from office for not being conversant with any language except that in which the constitution of the United States is written," and from passing any law "requiring a property qualification for office."

Still other articles provided that there should be a state auditor of public accounts; that the supreme court should consist of 1 chief justice and 4 associate justices; that no judgment should be rendered by the supreme court without the concurrence of a majority of the judges; that "the privilege of free suffrage should be supported by laws regulating elections and prohibiting under adequate penalties, all undue influence thereon from power, bribery, tumult,

or other improper practises;" that the right of the people against unreasonable searches and seizures should not be violated; that the power of the legislature to grant aid to corporations, except to charitable and industrial associations, should be limited; that the legislature should have the power to license the selling of lottery tickets and the keeping of gambling houses; that 9 hours should constitute a day's labor on public works; that there should be appointed a state engineer to superintend all public works; that the legislature might create internal improvement districts, and grant aid to such districts out of the funds arising from the sale of swamp and overflowed lands. The articles bearing on education are interesting and important. The salary of the superintendent of education was fixed at \$4,000, and the legislature was authorized, under certain circumstances, to abolish the office; directed the legislature to "provide for the education of all children of the state between the ages of six and eighteen years, by maintenance of free public schools by taxation or otherwise;" provided that "the general exercises in the common schools shall be conducted in the English language;" that a university be established in New Orleans, to consist of four faculties, viz: Law, Medicine, Natural Sciences, and Letters; that the legislature provide for its organization and maintenance; (this was an effort to put new life into the university created by the constitution of 1845) (q. v.); that the old fund for the support of the Seminary of Learning should be appropriated to the benefit "of literature and the arts and sciences;" and that "no appropriation should be made by the legislature for the support of any private school or institution of learning, whatever, but the highest encouragement should be granted to public schools throughout the state."

At the election held Sept. 5, 1864, on the adoption or rejection of the constitution, 4,664 votes were recorded in its favor, and 789 against. The legislature chosen at the same time in conformity to the provisions of the constitution, assembled at New Orleans Oct. 3, and its many startling pieces of legislation are a matter of record (See Hahn's Administration, etc.).

**Constitutional Convention of 1867.**—This convention was called under the Military Reconstruction Act of Congress, adopted in 1867, and formed an essential step in the Federal program designed to free the Southern states from the military authority exercised under the reconstruction acts, and to restore them to their former political standing in the Union. (See Reconstruction.) The act of Congress provided that the delegates should be elected by the male citizens of the state, 21 years old and upwards, "of whatever race, color, or previous condition of servitude," residents of the state for one year and not disfranchised. No person could be elected as a delegate who was excluded from office by the 14th amendment. Under a supplemental reconstruction bill passed by Congress, March 2, 1867, the registration of voters was provided for and the conduct of the election of delegates. The military commandant of each district was to order the election of the delegates, and the

conventions were to be held "only when a majority of the inscribed electors voted upon this question, and a majority of those voting voted in the affirmative."

The several constitutions adopted by the conventions were to be submitted to the registered voters for ratification, and if a favorable majority was secured, copies of the constitutions were to be then submitted to Congress through the president for ratification and approval. When approved by Congress, that body would then admit the senators and representatives from the "rebel states."

The convention met at New Orleans on Nov. 23, 1867, and continued in session until March 9, 1868. On March 7 it finally adopted a constitution. As was to be expected, considering the character of the electorate, a large majority of the delegates were negroes. The convention chose J. G. Taliaferro to preside over its deliberations. One of the provisions of the reconstruction acts was that a tax should be levied to meet the expenses incident to the convention. Accordingly, on Dec. 24, the convention adopted the ordinance providing for a tax on property of one mill per cent. for this purpose. In order to carry this plan into effect it was found necessary to pass a supplemental ordinance embodying an elaborate scheme of taxation. The sheriffs and collectors in each parish were directed to give notice of the tax to the tax-payers, and a penalty of 25 per cent. additional was imposed in default of payment of the tax within 30 days after such notice. The collectors and sheriffs were further ordered, in case of such default, to seize and sell any movable or immovable property to satisfy the special assessment. A committee was afterward appointed to confer with the military commander of the district, Gen. Hancock, for the purpose of ascertaining whether he would exercise his authority to assist in the collection of the tax. They were told that the ordinance made sufficient provision for its collection, and, if any of the officers intrusted with the duties pertaining thereto were forcibly resisted, the "major-general commanding will promptly use the military power to maintain the supremacy of the law. To this extent he has authority to act, but it is not his province to interfere in the matter in any other way." When a later application was made to Gen. Hancock through a special committee to know what he would do in case the civil courts should interfere with the collectors in the discharge of their duties, he replied that "it would be highly improper for him to anticipate any illegal interference of the courts in the matter. Whenever a case arises for the interposition of the powers vested in the commanding general by the acts of Congress, he will promptly exercise them for the preservation of law and order." The tax proved difficult of collection, and the convention adopted an ordinance early in March, 1868, extending the time for exacting the penalty to the 20th of that month and making the following interesting provision: "That the warrants issued by the authority of this convention for the payment of per diem and mileage of delegates and the pay of its officers, except the official printer or

printers, shall be receivable in payment of all taxes and licenses due to the State of Louisiana, and, when paid in the Treasury of the State on account of any State tax or license, the same shall be placed by the Treasurer of the State to the debit of the convention fund on his books, and shall be paid out of said fund for the benefit of the general fund of the State."

A variety of propositions were submitted to the convention from time to time, aimed to secure certain social rights to citizens "without regard to race or color," which excited prolonged debates, and ultimately resulted in the adoption of the 13th article of the constitution (q. v.). As in the reconstruction convention of most of the states, the topics which excited the most earnest debate were those connected with the subjects of voting and holding office. The conservative element in the convention opposed all restrictions founded on the part which citizens had taken in the late war. The final result of the debates was the adoption of the provisions embodied in articles 98 and 99, and containing certain offensive clauses which operated to effectively disfranchise a large number of the best white citizens of the state. The certificate required of those citizens who had been in sympathy with the Southern cause stating that they must first "acknowledge the late rebellion to have been morally and politically wrong" was especially odious. (See Constitution of 1868.)

In addition to the constitution itself, the convention passed an ordinance providing for an election to be held April 17 and 18, 1868, at which the vote was to be taken on the ratification of the constitution, and officers were to be chosen to administer the government under the same. It was further provided that all officers chosen at such election should enter upon the discharge of their duties on the second Monday after the returns of their election were officially promulgated, or as soon thereafter as qualified, but their regular terms of office were to date from the first Monday in November following their election. The same ordinance provided for the first meeting of the general assembly in the city of New Orleans, on the third Monday after the official promulgation of the results of the election, and declared that it shall "proceed, immediately upon its organization, to vote upon the adoption of the 14th amendment to the Constitution of the United States, proposed by Congress, and passed June 13, 1866;" and that "said legislature shall not have power to enact any laws relative to the per diem of members, or any other subject, after organization, until said constitutional amendment shall have been acted upon."

Gen. Robert C. Buchanan, who had succeeded Gen. Hancock in the command of the Fifth military district, ordered the election provided for by the convention, the specific directions therefor being embodied in Special Orders No. 63, dated March 25, 1868. Despite numerous reports of impending disturbances, the election passed off without any serious trouble, and resulted in the ratification of the constitution, by a vote of 51,737 in its favor to 39,076 against it, being a majority of 12,661 for ratification, out of a total

vote of 80,813. The officers elected in April were appointed to their respective offices by Gen. Buchanan under instructions from Gen. Grant, and the following November regularly entered upon their terms of office. The legislature elected, after the acceptance of the constitution by Congress, met on June 27, 1868, and on July 9, adopted the 14th amendment to the Federal constitution as one of its earliest acts. Gen. Buchanan thereupon, July 13, 1868, issued Special Orders No. 154, which turned the administration of the civil affairs over to the duly constituted authorities.

**Constitutional Convention of 1879.**—The long years of misrule in Louisiana attendant on the period of reconstruction closed in April, 1877, when the Federal troops were withdrawn and the public offices of the state were peacefully surrendered to the lawful officials of the people's choice. With the return to normal political conditions within the state, there arose an overwhelming sentiment for a change in the organic law to replace the constitution of 1868, a product of the reconstruction era. Accordingly, the legislature of 1879 passed an act to provide for a constitutional convention to frame a new state constitution. Delegates to this convention were duly elected on March 18, 1879, and the convention met in New Orleans on April 21. It perfected its permanent organization by the election of Louis A. Wiltz as president, and William H. Harris as secretary. The body remained in session for over 3 months, and on July 23 adopted a constitution. The instrument evolved was a vast improvement over that of 1868, despite certain defects incident to the organization of the judicial department, and the inconsistency shown in condemning gambling as a vice in one section, and giving formal recognition to the lottery system in another. Distrust of the legislative department of the state is manifest in many parts of the constitution, and numerous limitations on the powers of the general assembly were imposed, while, on the other hand, the powers of the state executive are considerably augmented. Important restrictions were placed upon the right of suffrage, and several important sections were devoted to the matter of education, and to the subjects of taxation and state indebtedness. New departures were the provisions for the maintenance of a state levee system, and the creation of a state bureau of agriculture. An ordinance was adopted by the convention relative to the state debt (See Finances, State).

The constitution and the ordinance relating to the state debt were submitted to the voters of the state and duly ratified by them on Dec. 8, 1879. (For an abstract of the more important provisions of this constitution, see Constitution of 1879).

**Constitutional Convention of 1898.**—(See Constitution of 1898, Foster's Adm.) The question of holding a constitutional convention was decided affirmatively at an election held on Jan. 11, 1898, and at the same time 134 delegates were chosen. The vote for the convention was 36,178, opposed 7,578. The convention met in New Orleans Feb. 8, remained in session for over three months, and adopted the present state constitution on May 12. Practically the entire member-

ship of the convention was of one political faith, all being Democrats except 2—a Populist and an Independent Democrat. A permanent organization was perfected by the election of E. B. Kruttschnitt as president, R. H. Snyder first vice-president, S. McC. Lawrason second vice-president, and R. S. Landry secretary. By far the most important work of the convention was the adoption of the momentous articles relating to suffrage and elections. Certain educational or property qualifications were required of the voter and all foreigners were required to be naturalized, but the real kernel of the whole matter was embodied in the celebrated “grandfather clause” contained in section 5 of the suffrage article, which reads as follows: “No male person who was on Jan. 1, 1867, or at any date prior thereto, entitled to vote under the constitution or statutes of any state of the United States, wherein he then resided, and no son or grandson of any such person not less than twenty-one years of age at the date of the adoption of this constitution, and no male person of foreign birth who was naturalized prior to the first day of January, 1898, shall be denied the right to register and vote in this State by reason of his failure to possess the educational or property qualifications prescribed by this constitution; provided, he shall apply for registration, and shall have registered in accordance with the terms of this article prior to Sept. 1, 1898, and no person shall be entitled to register under this section after said date.”

The rights of numerous worthy but illiterate white citizens were thus safeguarded, while the educational and property qualifications effectually removed the menace of the 15th amendment to the Federal constitution by the disfranchisement of the ignorant negro voter. One of the avowed and confessed objects of the convention had been the elimination of the ignorant vote, whether white or black. Every thoughtful man in the convention had experienced and knew the terrible results of placing political power in ignorant, incompetent hands. Out of the various propositions submitted to the suffrage committee and debated in the convention, and designed to permanently establish the state government upon the basis of an intelligent electoral body, the sections finally adopted have proved of inestimable worth. White supremacy is now forever crystallized in the fundamental law, and an impregnable barrier has been erected against any possible recurrence of negro domination. Referring to the provision affecting foreigners, Gov. Foster said in his message of May 23, 1898: “Under the former constitution, any unnaturalized foreigner, male, and twenty-one years of age, after a year’s residence in the state, could vote on a mere declaration that he intended to become a citizen of the United States. This gave rise to much discontent, and admitted a large number of foreigners who were not qualified to exercise the right of suffrage, and who in many instances could not speak the English or the French language, and were ignorant of our laws and institutions, and hardly ever became naturalized citizens. Under the new constitution, no man of foreign birth is admitted to the suffrage until he has become a naturalized citizen of the United States.”

Like the former constitution the present instrument contains a bill

of rights, and is also characterized by a further limitation on the legislative power. Biennial sessions were provided for, and the duration of the sessions was limited to 60 days. The general assembly was prohibited from running the state into debt and limitations were placed on the legislative power to enact laws of a special or local nature. The status of corporations was one of the most important subjects before the convention, and the legislature was given considerable freedom of action in regard to changing, revoking or amending franchises, taxation of corporate property, etc., to the end that the creature of the state should be thoroughly regulated by its creator. As in the constitution of 1868, the governor was declared ineligible for a second term immediately following the first, and the same provision was applied to the state treasurer. Lotteries, and the sale of lottery tickets was prohibited. The educational article reflected renewed solicitude for the public school system; it empowered local units, such as parishes, wards, school districts, etc., to assess themselves without limit for school purposes; it increased the apportionment of the state tax for 6 mills for public education to a minimum of one and one-quarter mills per annum; authorized police juries to levy a tax for school purposes up to the limit of the state tax of 6 mills; directed that the school fund, except that arising from the poll tax, be distributed to the parishes in proportion to the number of school children within their borders; that the poll tax be spent in the parish only where it is levied and collected; provided for separate schools for white and colored children throughout the state; ordered the legislature to establish a state board and parish boards of public education, and recognized, and provided for the maintenance of the Tulane university, the Louisiana state normal school, the Louisiana industrial institute, and the Southern university. Another article adequately regulated and provided for the state levee system. An entirely new section was the one devoted to the care and promotion of good public roads. Provision was made to grant pensions to disabled Confederate soldiers and sailors, and their widows. Encouragement was given to the agricultural interests of the state, and a railroad, express, telephone, telegraph, steamboat and other watercraft, and sleeping car commission was created; also a state board of charities and corrections, and boards of health and state medicine.

**Constitutional Convention 1913.**—(See Constitution 1913.)

**Constitution of 1812.**—The first state constitution of Louisiana, adopted at New Orleans, Jan. 22, 1812, provided that the government of the state should be divided into 3 distinct departments; legislative, executive and judicial. It divided the legislative branch into 2 departments: senate and house of representatives; the two together constitute the general assembly. Representatives were to be chosen every 2 years and senators every 4 years. The general assembly was to convene on the first Monday in January each year. Only free white males could become members of either branch of the assembly. To be eligible, representatives must be 21 years of age and senators 27. Free white male citizens of the United States, who had attained the age of 21 years and had resided in the country for one year, and had paid

a poll tax within a period of six months, could vote at the elections for all state officers. The state was divided into 14 senatorial districts. Upon the assembling of the first legislature, the senators were to be divided into 2 classes, the seats of the first class to be vacated in 2 years and of the second class at the end of 4 years. In addition to their other qualifications, senators must be possessed of landed property of the value of at least \$1,000. A majority of the members of the general assembly was necessary to do business. Each branch of the legislature was authorized to judge of the qualifications of its members. Compensation of members was fixed at \$4 per day. Members were privileged from arrest while attending the sessions, except in cases of treason, felony, breach of the peace, and "for any speech or debate in either house they shall not be questioned in any other place." During his term of office, each was prohibited from holding any office of emolument created while he was a member of the assembly. Clergymen, priests and teachers were ineligible while exercising their functions as such. Collectors of state taxes were ineligible until they had obtained a quietus for the amount of their collections. It was also provided that no bill should have the force of law until on 3 successive days it had been read in each house and free discussion invited thereon, unless four-fifths of the members should agree to a suspension of the rule in case of emergency. It was required that all revenue bills should originate in the house of representatives, but the senate might propose amendments.

The governor was made the chief executive officer and was to hold office for a term of 4 years. His election was provided for as follows: The citizens throughout the state should first vote for the various candidates, after which the returns were to be opened in the presence of both houses of the legislature, the 2 candidates having the highest number of votes were to be balloted on, and the one receiving the highest number of votes was to be declared elected governor. He was made ineligible for reelection, must be 35 years of age and the owner of landed property worth at least \$5,000. His term of office was to begin on the fourth Monday succeeding his election. No member of Congress nor minister of a religious society was eligible to the office of governor. He was made commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the state; was required to report regularly to the assembly the condition of the state; was empowered to summon the assembly in extraordinary session; was expected to see that all laws were faithfully executed and was required to visit the several counties of the state at least once in 2 years to inform himself of local conditions. In case of a vacancy in the office of governor, the president of the senate was empowered to exercise the functions of the office. It was provided that every bill passed by both houses should be submitted to the governor for his approval or rejection; if approved, he must sign it, but if not he must return it with his objections, after which, in order to become a law, it must pass both houses by a two-thirds majority, the vote to be by ayes and nays and be entered on the journals. If any



bill was held by the governor longer than 10 days, it became a law without his signature.

Provision was made for the organization of a state body of militia. The instrument stated: "The free white men of this state shall be armed and disciplined for its defense; but those who belong to religious societies and whose tenets forbid them to carry arms, shall not be compelled to do so, but shall pay an equivalent for personal service."

The judicial power of the state was vested in a supreme court and certain inferior courts. The supreme court was given appellate jurisdiction only in civil cases where the amount in controversy was \$300 or over. The court was to be composed of not less than 3 nor more than 5 members, a majority forming a quorum, and the salaries of the justices were fixed at \$5,000. The state was divided into 2 judicial districts—eastern and western—and sessions of the court were to be held in New Orleans and Opelousas. After 5 years the court, if so authorized by the general assembly, might sit elsewhere than Opelousas. An attorney-general was provided for, as well as other prosecuting attorneys. The judges were to hold office during good behavior.

Other important provisions of the constitution were as follows: Treason was defined to be levying war against the state or adhering to its enemies and giving them aid and comfort. A person who had given or offered a bribe to secure his election, was disqualified from serving as governor. Money could not be drawn from the state treasury except in pursuance of appropriations made by law, "nor shall any appropriation of money for the support of an army be made for a longer period than one year." An account of the receipts and disbursements were required to be published annually. The right of every person charged with a crime to be heard in his own defense formed part of the declaration of rights adopted, and it was further declared that the "privilege of the right of habeas corpus shall not be suspended, unless when in cases of rebellion or invasion, the public safety may require it." Free speech and free press were specified, every citizen "being responsible for the abuse of liberty."

The seat of government was fixed at New Orleans, and all laws contrary to the constitution were declared null and void. The constitution might be amended by first submitting the proposed amendment to the people. The territorial government was merged into the new state government. "All laws now in force in this Territory, not inconsistent with this constitution, shall continue and remain in full effect until repealed by the legislature."

**Constitution of 1845.**—The second state constitution was adopted at New Orleans, May 14, 1845, and was ratified by the people the same year. It was enacted in response to a demand for a more democratic instrument, and one which would conform to the new conditions of growth within the state. The years preceding its adoption had witnessed an extraordinary development both in wealth and population. The great influx of immigrants, chiefly English speaking Americans, bringing with them habits and customs more or less at variance with those of the ancient inhabitants of the state, furnished the main inspiration for a change in the organic law, and which resulted in bring-

ing this law into closer approximation to the principles of the Common law.

The new instrument provided that the constitution and laws of the state should be published in both the French and the English languages, that the duration of offices not fixed by the constitution should not exceed 4 years; that the members of either house of the general assembly might address such house in either the French or English language; that emigration from the state should not be prohibited; that the next assembly, the first elected under this constitution, and which convened at New Orleans Feb. 9, 1846, should designate and fix a new seat of government not less than 60 miles from New Orleans, the sessions to be held in New Orleans until the end of 1848 (Baton Rouge was the choice of the legislature for the new capital of the state); that the legislature should not pledge the faith of the state for the payment of any bonds, bills or other contracts or obligations for the benefit or use of any person or persons, corporations or body politic, whatever; that the amount of state indebtedness should be limited to \$100,000, except in case of war, etc.; that no lottery should be authorized by the state, and prohibiting the sale of lottery tickets within the state; that the state should not become a subscriber to the stock of any corporation or joint stock company; that the assembly should never grant any exclusive privilege or monopoly for a longer period than 20 years; that no officer, except justice of the peace, should hold more than one office; that the assembly should provide for the organization of all corporations, except those with banking or discount privileges, the creation of which was prohibited; that the city of New Orleans might change its form of government; that the courts and not the legislature should grant divorces; that dueling should be punished by deprivation of office and the right of suffrage, and that "the legislature shall establish free public schools throughout the state, and shall provide means for their support by taxation on property or otherwise." A university shall be established in the city of New Orleans. It shall be composed of four faculties, to-wit: one of law, one of medicine, one of the natural sciences, and one of letters." Unfortunately there was no clause binding the legislature to contribute to the establishment and support of the proposed university. The constitution also provided for the office of state superintendent of education, who was to be appointed for a term of two years; a state seminary of learning was likewise to be established. Universal suffrage was adopted by a clause which declared "every free white male, who has been two years a citizen of the United States, who has attained the age of twenty-one years, and resided in the State two consecutive years next preceding the election, and the last year thereof in the parish in which he offers to vote, shall have the right of voting.

Several important changes were made in the three departments of government. Representatives and senators were to be elected on the first Monday of November instead of the first Monday in June, and the legislature was to convene biennially on the third Monday in January. To be eligible a representative must have been a citizen of the

state for 3 years, a senator for 4 years; each parish was to have at least one representative; no parish was to be created with less territory than 625 square miles; the first enumeration under the constitution was to be made in 1847, the second in 1855, and thereafter every 10 years. The constitution limited the number of representatives to not less than 70 nor more than 100; and "in all apportionments of the senate the population of the city of New Orleans shall be deducted from the population of the whole state, and the result produced by this division shall be the senatorial ratio entitling a senatorial district to a senator;" senators were to be divided into 2 classes to be elected biennially; sessions of the legislature were limited to 60 days.

In the executive department the most important change was the creation of the new office of lieutenant-governor, who was to preside over the deliberations of the senate and to succeed to the office of governor if the same became vacant for any cause. The people and not the legislature were to choose the governor and lieutenant-governor. No property qualifications were required of either, but they must be at least 35 years of age, citizens of the United States as well as residents of the state for 15 years next preceding their election. The governor was made eligible for one reelection, but at least 4 years must intervene before he could be again chosen; his term of office was to commence on the fourth Monday of January following his election. The governor could be impeached by the legislature, but a member of the supreme court was to preside over the senate during the trial of the charges preferred by the house of representatives, and judgment of conviction could only extend to removal from office and disqualification from holding office.

The constitution modified and greatly simplified the judicial system. It established in place of the numerous former courts 3 grades of courts, each having a well defined jurisdiction—the inferior courts, or justices of the peace, were not to have jurisdiction in civil causes in excess of \$100; the district courts, of intermediate jurisdiction, were to be provided for by the next legislature, which was directed to divide the state into judicial districts, the judges from the several districts each to hold office for a term of 6 years; the supreme court was an appellate body consisting of one chief justice and three puisne judges, each to be appointed for a term of 8 years. This court was to sit in New Orleans and such other places as the justice might determine.

The first legislature under the new constitution assembled at New Orleans on Feb. 9, 1846, and did not finally adjourn until May 4, 1847, being charged with the important work of carrying into execution the various clauses of the new constitution, and with the problems arising from the Mexican war.

**Constitution of 1852.**—(See Const. Conv. of 1852, Walker's Adm.) This instrument was adopted at Baton Rouge on July 31, 1852, and made numerous important changes in the organic law of 1845. The latter had prohibited the legislature from contracting an indebtedness in excess of \$100,000, had denied it the right to establish corporations with banking and discount privileges, and had

forbidden it to pledge the faith of the state for the payment of the contracts or obligations of either persons or corporations, and from subscribing to the stock of any corporation. The constitution of 1852 empowered the legislature "to grant aid to companies or associations of individuals formed for the exclusive purpose of making works of internal improvements, wholly or partly within the state, to the extent only of one-fifth of the capital of such companies, by subscription of stock or loan of money or public bonds." The aggregate amount of such liabilities was limited, however, to \$8,000,000. Whenever the legislature should contract a debt in excess of \$100,000, it was required at the same time to provide means for its liquidation and to meet the interest burden. The instrument further provided that "corporations with banking or discounting privileges may be either created by special acts or formed under general laws; but the legislature shall in both cases provide for the registry of all bills or notes issued or put in circulation as money, and shall require ample security for the redemption of the same in specie; the legislature shall have no power to pass any law sanctioning in any manner directly or indirectly the suspension of specie payments by any person, association or corporation issuing bank notes of any description."

The constitution contained some important provisions affecting the educational system of the state. The former constitution had already provided for a superintendent of public education, and the office was now being filled by the scholar and historian Alexander Dimitry. The legislature was now prohibited from abolishing the said office on any pretext. The legislature was required to establish free public schools throughout the state, and to provide means by taxation or otherwise for their proper support. The proceeds of land previously granted to the state for the use of schools and of lands thereafter granted or bequeathed to the state, and the proceeds of the estates of deceased persons to which the state should become entitled by law, were to be held by the state as a permanent loan for the benefit of the free public schools, the state to pay an annual interest of 6 per cent thereon. In like manner the lands therefore granted for the benefit of a seminary of learning were to be sold, and the proceeds were to be held by the state, the same to yield interest as above. All moneys raised for the support of free public schools were to be distributed to the several parishes in proportion to the number of free white children therein between such ages as the legislature might fix. Furthermore, the interest of the trust funds deposited with Louisiana by the United States under the act of Congress, approved June 23, 1836, and all the rents of unsold lands, were appropriated to the use of the free public schools.

Still other provisions of the instrument extended the parish of Orleans so as to embrace the whole of the city of New Orleans, and included in the city of Lafayette, formerly in Jefferson parish, in the city limits. The elective franchise was broadened to include free white males over 21 years who had resided in the state a year

and in the parish 6 months. In addition to the supreme court justices and the other judges of the state, the secretary of state and state treasurer were required to be elected by the qualified electors of the state. The supreme court was to consist of a chief justice and four associate justices, and the legislature was directed to divide the state into four judicial districts, in each of which one of the supreme court justices was to sit. The qualifications for governor and lieutenant-governor recited that they were to be at least 28 years of age, and must have been citizens of the United States and residents of the state for 4 years next preceding their election; the former age limit was 35 years and the period of citizenship and residence was 15 years. Candidates for office who were convicted of bribery to secure their election were disqualified from holding office. Other clauses provided that the seat of government should remain at Baton Rouge, unless a three-fourths majority of the legislature should order its removal, and that the legislature should meet annually for a period not to exceed 60 days; that the secretary of the senate and the clerk of the house of representatives should be familiar with both the French and English languages, and that members of the legislature might address either house in French or English. Any officer guilty of sending or accepting a challenge to fight a duel was ipso facto deprived of his right to hold office longer. All funds provided by the state for drains and levees were not to be diverted to any other use; a board of public works was created to consist of four commissioners, and the legislature was directed to divide the state into four improvement districts; provision was made for the election and compensation of such commissioners, whose powers and duties were defined, and the legislature was only authorized to abolish the board by a three-fifths vote when in their opinion it was no longer necessary.

**Constitution of 1864** (See Constitutional Convention of 1864).

**Constitution of 1868.**—(See Const. Conv. of 1867, Reconstruction, Administrations of Wells, Flanders, Baker, Warmoth, etc.). The convention which adopted this constitution was authorized by popular vote, and the instrument framed was ratified in the same manner. The bill of rights contains features indicative of the change resulting from the war and was the first to be enacted in Louisiana. The constitution opens with the announcement that, "All men are created free and equal and have certain inalienable rights; among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." It then went on to state that "all persons without regard to race, color or previous condition, residents of the state one year, were citizens of Louisiana, and that they owed allegiance to the United States, and that this allegiance was paramount to that which they owe to the state." It prohibited slavery and involuntary servitude, and declared that no law should be passed fixing the price of manual labor. In the effort to secure certain social rights to all citizens "without regard to race or color," Article 13 stated, "All persons shall enjoy equal rights and privileges while traveling in this state upon any conveyance of a public character. And all bus-

iness places, and those otherwise carried on by charter, or from which a license is required by either state, parish, or municipal authority, shall be deemed places of a public character, and shall be open to the accommodation and patronage of all persons, without distinction or discrimination on account of race or color."

The ordinance of secession was declared to be null and void, and all former constitutions were to be superseded, but all laws in force and contracts subsisting, not inconsistent with the new constitution, were pronounced valid, with the exception of certain specified acts of the late legislature. Citizens of the United States, who had been residents of the state for 2 years next preceding their election were made eligible to the offices of governor and lieutenant-governor. The governor was ineligible for the succeeding 4 years after his first term of office, and the salaries of the two officers were fixed at \$8,000 and \$3,000 per annum, respectively.

The chief features bearing on the legislative department were that the legislature should meet annually on the first Monday in January. The members of each branch were to be elected for a term of 2 years, and their eligibility was thus defined by article 18: "Every elector, under this constitution, shall be eligible to a seat in the house of representatives; and every elector who has reached the age of 25 years, shall be eligible to the senate: Provided, That no person shall be a representative or senator, unless at the time of his election he be a qualified elector of the representative or senatorial district from which he is elected." The oath required of members before they could enter upon the duties of their offices, also applicable to all other state officers, recited: "I, A. B., do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I accept the civil and political equality of all men, and agree not to attempt to deprive any person or persons, on account of race, color, or previous condition, of any political or civil right, privilege, or immunity enjoyed by any other class of men; that I will support the constitution and laws of the United States, and the constitution and laws of this state, and that I will faithfully and impartially discharge and perform all the duties incumbent on me as according to the best of my ability and understanding; so help me God."

The legislature was required to enact adequate laws in support of free suffrage; it might levy an income tax and might exempt from taxation property actually used for school, church and charitable purposes, and was directed to levy a poll tax for school and charitable purposes; no law requiring a property qualification for office was to be enacted, and due provision by law was to be made for the rights of married women.

The judicial power of the state was vested in a supreme court, district courts, parish courts and justices of the peace. The supreme court, except in certain specified cases, was given only an appellate jurisdiction. This tribunal was to consist of a chief justice and four associate justices, appointed by the governor for a term of 8 years. The judges of all the inferior courts were to be elected by the people.

The articles relating to the right of suffrage and the right to hold office excited long and acrimonious discussion. They were so framed

as not to exclude any person on account of color, and there were embodied in them certain requirements and disqualifications which were very offensive to the majority of the white population, as they operated to disfranchise many of this element. These sections were as follows:

“Article 98. Every male person, of the age of twenty-one years or upwards, born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, and a resident of the state one year next preceding an election, and the last ten days within the parish in which he offers to vote, shall be deemed an elector, except those disfranchised by this Constitution, and persons under interdiction.

Article 99. The following persons shall be prohibited from voting and holding any office: All persons who shall have been convicted of treason, perjury, forgery, bribery, or other crime, punishable in the penitentiary, and persons under interdiction. All persons who are estopped from claiming the right of suffrage by abjuring their allegiance to the United States Government, or by notoriously levying war against it, or adhering to its enemies, giving them aid and comfort, but who have not expatriated themselves, nor have been convicted of any of the crimes mentioned in the first paragraph of this article, are hereby restored to the said right, except the following: those who held office, civil or military, for one year or more under the organization styled ‘The Confederate States of America;’ those who registered themselves as enemies of the United States; those who acted as leaders of guerilla bands during the late rebellion; those who, in the advocacy of treason, wrote or published newspaper articles or preached sermons during the late rebellion; and those who voted for and signed an ordinance of secession in any state. No person included in these exceptions shall either vote or hold office until he shall have relieved himself by voluntarily writing and signing a certificate setting forth that he acknowledges the late rebellion to have been morally and politically wrong, and that he regrets any aid and comfort he may have given it; and he shall file the certificate in the office of the secretary of state, and it shall be published in the official journal. Provided, that no person who, prior to the first of January, 1868, favored the execution of the laws of the United States popularly known as the Reconstruction acts of Congress, and openly and actively assisted the loyal men of their State in their efforts to restore Louisiana to her position in the Union, shall be held to be included among those herein excepted. Registrars of voters shall take the oath of any such person as *prima facie* evidence of the fact that he is entitled to the benefit of this proviso.” These are certainly most peculiar provisions to be found in the organic law of a state, and were followed by article 100, which defined the oath to be taken by officers and heretofore quoted.

Among the provisions affecting the general policy of the state government is the following, relating to the contraction of a public debt:

Article 111. “Whenever the general assembly shall contract a debt exceeding in amount the sum of \$100,000, unless in case of war, to repel invasion or suppress insurrection, it shall in the law creating the debt provide adequate ways and means for the payment of the

current interest and of the principal when the same shall become due, and the said law shall be irrevocable unless principal and interest be fully paid, or unless the repealing law contains some adequate provision for the payment of the principal and interest of the debt."

Other features of the constitution required that the public records, laws, judicial and legislative proceedings be promulgated in the English language, and that all the public exercises in the public schools of the state be conducted in the same language. The salary of the state superintendent of education was increased to \$5,000 per annum. The successful establishment of the proposed university at New Orleans was made impossible by the offensive requirement that the same be open to both colored and white students. Other sections recited that the military should be subordinate to the civil power; that all agreements the consideration of which was Confederate money, notes or bonds, should be null and void; that the state should never assume any debt in aid of the rebellion, nor make any appropriation by way of compensation for emancipated slaves. New Orleans was again made the seat of government.

By the year 1870 the people had ratified four amendments to the above constitution: 1. Repealing the 99th article, which had operated practically to disfranchise a large element among the white population; 2. Limiting the state's indebtedness prior to 1890 to \$25,000,000; 3. Disqualifying from voting or holding public office all public officials until they could furnish receipts in full from the proper authorities for the funds they had held; 4. Removing the disability of the governor to reelection.

**Constitution of 1879.**—(See Constitutional Convention of 1879, Wiltz Adm.). This constitution, enacted in response to a demand for a new organic law to replace the reconstruction constitution of 1868, was adopted July 23, 1879, soon after the close of the reconstruction period, and was ratified by the people on Dec. 8, 1879. It departed from all former constitutions by an appeal to the Deity for guidance, and reenacted, with some changes, the bill of rights of the former constitution.

Some of the most important features relating to the legislative department were as follows: The legislature was to meet biennially instead of annually and the membership of the house of representatives was reduced from 101 to 99, the senate remaining at the same number, 36; it was further stated that no change in the size of the legislature was to be made prior to 1890; the pay of members was fixed at \$4 per diem; the legislature was inhibited from contracting any indebtedness on behalf of the state, "except for the purpose of repelling invasion or for the suppression of insurrection"; and it was likewise forbidden to pass certain enumerated laws of a local or special nature. Generally speaking, the powers of the legislature were limited in many particulars, and mandatory instructions were laid upon it with reference to the enactment of a great variety of laws. Louisiana, like many other states, was showing the growing distrust of the people toward their representatives. The legislature was authorized to regulate the sale of alcoholic liquors, was directed to provide for a



state levee system, to create a state bureau of agriculture, to enact laws exempting homesteads from execution process and safeguarding the wages of laborers, and regulating all corporations.

The constitution considerably increased the powers of the state executive. The rules of eligibility for governor and lieutenant-governor were also changed. They must have attained the age of 30 years, have been 10 years citizens of the United States, and residents of the state for a like period next preceding their election. The governor's salary was reduced from \$8,000 per annum to \$4,000, and the lieutenant-governor's salary was made double that of a member of the legislature, instead of \$3,000 per annum. Unlike the former constitution, the governor was permitted to succeed himself in office.

Many important alterations were made in the judicial system, one of the most noteworthy being the establishment of appellate courts. The state was to be divided into 4 supreme court districts, 5 circuits for the court of appeals, not less than 20 nor more than 30 inferior court districts (the number of such districts to remain at 26 until otherwise provided), the parish of Orleans excepted, and the parish of Orleans and the city of New Orleans were granted certain special courts. The salaries of the supreme court justices were fixed at \$5,000 per annum, instead of \$7,500 for the chief, and \$7,000 for each of the four associate justices in the old constitution.

The seat of government was once more changed to Baton Rouge, and the legislature was ordered to make provision for the repair of the state-house. Permission was also given to the legislature to publish the laws in the French language and to direct the publication of judicial notices in certain designated cities and parishes in the same language.

Though one article of the legislature strongly condemned gambling as a vice and directed the legislature to suppress the same by adequate laws, another section authorized and perpetuated the iniquitous lottery privileges which had so long cursed the state. This latter article recited: "The general assembly shall have authority to grant lottery charters or privileges, provided that each charter or privilege shall pay not less than \$40,000 per annum in money into the treasury of the state; and provided, further, that all charters shall cease and expire on the first of January, 1895, from which time all lotteries are prohibited in the state. The \$40,000 per annum, now provided by law to be paid by the Louisiana State Lottery company according to the provision of its charter, granted in the year 1868, shall belong to the Charity hospital of New Orleans, and the charter of said company is recognized as a contract binding on the state for the period therein specified, except its monopoly clause, which is hereby abrogated, and all laws contrary to the provisions of this article are hereby declared null and void, provided said company shall file a written renunciation of all its monopoly features, in the office of the secretary of state, within sixty days after the ratification of this constitution. Of the additional sums raised by licenses on lotteries, the hospital at Shreveport shall receive \$10,000 annually, and the remaining sum

shall be divided each year among the several parishes of the state for the benefit of their schools."

Another provision of the constitution permitted the city of New Orleans to modify its organic law. The suffrage provisions were modified to read: "Every male citizen of the United States, and every male person of foreign birth who has been naturalized, or who may have legally declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States before he offers to vote, who is twenty-one years old or upward, possessing the following qualifications, shall be an elector and shall be entitled to vote at any election by the people, except as hereinafter provided. 1. He shall be an actual resident of the state at least one year next preceding the election at which he offers to vote. 2. He shall be an actual resident of the parish in which he offers to vote at least six months next preceding the election. 3. He shall be an actual resident of the ward in which he offers to vote at least thirty days preceding the election."

The educational provisions embodied in the constitution are numerous and interesting. The public school system was still further extended throughout the state. Parish superintendents were provided for, and the school fund was ordered distributed "to each parish in proportion to the number of children between the ages of six and eighteen years." All funds derived from the poll-tax were to be devoted to the support of the public schools. "The school fund of this state shall consist of: 1. The proceeds of taxation for school purposes, as provided in this constitution. 2. The interest on the proceeds of all public lands heretofore granted by the United States for the use and support of the public schools. 3. Of lands and other property which may hereafter be bequeathed, granted, or donated to the state or generally for school purposes. 4. All funds or property other than unimproved lands, bequeathed or granted to the State, not designated for other purposes. 5. The proceeds of vacant estates falling under the laws to the State of Louisiana." It was ordered that the general exercises in the schools be conducted in the English language, and that the same language be taught in the elementary branches; provided, that these elementary branches may also be taught in the French language in those parishes in the state, or localities in said parishes, where the French language predominates, if no additional expense is incurred thereby." It recognized the Louisiana state university and Agricultural and Mechanical college at Baton Rouge, and the University of Louisiana at New Orleans; established in New Orleans the "Southern university," for persons of color, and declared that the state owed the free school fund \$1,130,867.51, the seminary fund \$136,000, and the agricultural and mechanical college fund \$182,313.

One of the important revenue features of the constitution was that the state mill tax on property for all purposes whatever was not to exceed six mills on the dollar. This provision was deemed imperative after the extravagant expenditures of the reconstruction era.

**Constitution of 1898.**—(See Constitutional Convention of 1898, Foster's Adm., and Constitutional Commission of 1893.)—We summarize its important features as follows: A dependence upon Divine guidance was acknowledged. The common rights of the people were declared, and the security of person and property through legal action was defined, particularly the rights of those under criminal prosecution. Writs of habeas corpus were privileged, except during rebellion or invasion. The militia being specifically declared subordinate to civil power.

The organization of the legislature was effected by a requirement that a reapportionment of Representatives be made, following the 1900 census; some slight change being made in the manner of apportionment. The state was divided into 30 Senatorial districts with 39 Senators, and an apportionment of 104 Representatives. This apportionment to cease after 1902. The legislative powers of the General Assembly were defined; no essential change from preceding Constitution being noticeable. The Assembly was, however, denied the right to pass laws affecting the opening or conduct of elections, or to fix or change the place of voting. It was also barred from establishing the price of manual labor. The eligibility and duties of the various state officials were prescribed. The manner of impeachment was recited, and the State Treasurer was declared non-eligible as his own successor.

With reference to the Judiciary department, the state was divided into four supreme court districts; judgments to be rendered only with the concurrence of three justices; concurrent and dissenting opinions not to be published. Two changes in the personnel of the Court of Appeals were prescribed, one for July, 1900, and one for July, 1904; after latter date the term of court to be "as prescribed by law."

The essential legality of ordinary contract forms was given emphasis. The holding of more than one public office of trust was prohibited, except in the case of justice of peace and notary public. The General Assembly was empowered to pass such laws as might be "proper and necessary to decide differences by arbitration." It was also prescribed that the power of courts to punish for contempt be limited, and salaried officials were prohibited from the collection of fees other than those provided for by the Constitution.

The right of the General Assembly to enact laws regulating the sale of alcoholic and spirituous liquors was declared. A more definite reiteration of the ineligibility to public office of any person convicted of bribery was made. A more stringent law was authorized protecting labor against the failure of contractors and making those for whom the work was done ultimately responsible.

Gambling was declared a vice, and the Legislature was instructed to pass laws to suppress it. In this category was included the dealing in "futures on agricultural products or articles of necessity" where delivery was not intended. Conspiring to force prices up or down was also declared a proper subject for legislative action.

Voting qualifications and restrictions were specified in some de-

tail; the grandfather clause being the chief addition. The right of the General Assembly to tax corporations and corporate property was declared. Household goods to the value of \$500 were given exemption. Mining operations and certain factory products were likewise specifically released from "parochial and municipal taxation for a period of ten years from January 1, 1900." Railroads completed prior to January 1, 1904, were also exempted for a period of ten years from completion, subject to certain conditions and relinquishments. Provision was made that firms doing business within but domiciled outside the state should be taxed uniformly, but by "a mode different from that provided for home corporations or companies."

The method and basis of taxation was outlined, with maximum and minimum limitations on assessed valuation. A special tax on inheritances and donations exceeding \$10,000 was authorized, with a proviso that the aforesaid tax "shall not be enforced when the property \* \* \* shall have borne its just proportion of taxes prior to time of such donation or inheritance."

The continued pressure of public demand for something more adequate and substantial in the way of levee protection was recognized by a more thorough and comprehensive consideration of the subject. Methods of procedure on a more systematic basis were provided, and authority was given the Federal government—through the Mississippi River Commission—to assume permanent control of the levees of the state.

Corporate rights were given considerable attention. We note especially the following provisions: Both domestic and foreign corporations were required to have one or more places of business and an authorized agent upon whom process might be served. All corporations were barred from holding real estate for a longer period than ten years, except that legitimately necessary to their business. Stocks or bonds issued, except for labor done or money or property actually received, were declared void, and the corporation's charter forfeited.

All railways within the state were declared public highways, and the railroad companies common carriers. It was also affirmed that any railroad organized under the laws of the state that may be consolidated or sold to any like company organized in any other state, was still subject to the jurisdiction of the courts of Louisiana.

As a whole, the Constitution of 1898 may be considered a most able document.

**Constitution of 1913.**—It having become apparent that the Constitution of 1898 in certain respects inadequately represented the needs of the people, an extra session of the state legislature was convened at Baton Rouge on Sept. 10, 1913, Act. No. 1 of which provided for "the submission to the people of a proposition to hold a convention" for the election of delegates thereto, the framing and putting into effect of a new Constitution, and fixing and defining the powers thereof. The election of delegates—one from each parish and one from each representative district in the parish of Orleans—occurred Oct. 28. These delegates, 80 in number, assem-

bled in the capital city on Nov. 10, and enacted a Constitution—formally adopted Nov. 22—more in accord with the newly developed requirements of the commonwealth.

The special legislative session had provided the convention with full power to frame and adopt a new Constitution without the necessity of submitting same to the people, but prohibited its enacting, ordaining or framing any article or ordinance “(a) inconsistent with any existing constitutional provision, provided that this prohibition shall not apply to any article \* \* \* that may be enacted in relation to, or on the subject of the state’s bonded debt of \$11,110,300—maturing the first day of Jan., 1914, or respecting the powers and duties of the sewerage and water board of the city of New Orleans. (b) On the subject of the state debt other than the bonded debt existing provisions in regard thereto to remain in full force and effect. (c) Changing the provisions of existing laws touching, relating to, or in any manner affecting the following subjects: 1. Any public board or commission of the state or of any political subdivision thereof. 2. Any educational or eleemosynary institution of the state. 3. The educational system of the state. 4. Parochial or municipal corporations. 5. The term of office, duties or compensation of any existing officer. 6. Registration or elections. 7. The levee system.”

The Constitution of 1898, with its amendments, was declared superseded by the new Constitution, “but the omission from this Constitution of any article of the Constitution of 1898 and the amendments thereto or of any other existing Constitutional provision shall not amount to the repeal thereof, unless the same be inconsistent with this Constitution.” Writs, proceedings and prosecutions, were, under like condition, made valid.

The principal that “all government, of right, originates with the people, is founded on their will alone and is instituted solely for the good of the whole,” was recited. A definite declaration was made that “no law shall ever be passed to curtail or restrain the liberty of speech or of the press; any person may speak, write and publish his sentiments on all subjects, being responsible for the abuse of that liberty.” A reiteration was made of the right of man to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience, and that “no law shall be passed respecting an establishment of religion.” The right of the people to peaceably assemble and apply to those vested with the powers of government for a redress of grievances, by petition or remonstrance, was again guaranteed. The courts were declared open to all and that “law and justice shall be administered without denial, partiality or unreasonable delay.” Specific reference is made to the writ of habeas corpus, that it shall not be suspended, unless, in case of rebellion or invasion, public safety may require it.

The General Assembly was directed to meet at the seat of government “on the second Monday in May, 1914, at twelve o’clock noon, and biennially thereafter, and the sessions thereof shall be

limited to 60 days. Should a vacancy occur in either House the governor shall order an election to fill such vacancy." Every elector was declared eligible to a seat in the House of Representatives, and every elector who has reached the age of 25 years shall be eligible to the Senate; provided, that no person shall be eligible to the General Assembly unless at the time of his election he has been a citizen of the state for 5 years and an actual resident of the district or parish or ward of the city of New Orleans from which he may be elected for 2 years immediately preceding his election. The seat of any member who may change his residence from the district or parish or ward of the city of New Orleans which he represents shall thereby be vacated, any declaration of a retention of domicile to the contrary notwithstanding; and members of the General Assembly shall be elected for a term of 4 years.

Members of the state Legislature are prohibited, during their term of office and for 1 year thereafter, from holding any civil office of profit within the state created or made more profitable during their terms in the general assembly. All revenue or appropriation bills must originate in the House of Representatives, but the Senate may propose or concur in amendments. Legislators are allowed \$5.00 per day during attendance, and 5 cents per mile to and from the seat of government.

Profiting by lessons of the past, the present Constitution limits the power of the Legislature to a considerable degree. In articles numbers 45, 46 and 47 we find that "no money shall be drawn from the treasury except in pursuance of specific appropriation made by law; nor shall any appropriation of money be made for a longer term than two years. A regular statement and account of receipts and expenditures of all public moneys shall be published every 3 months, in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

"The general assembly shall have no power to contract, or to authorize the contracting, of any debt or liability, on behalf of the State; or to issue bonds or other evidence of indebtedness thereof, except for the purpose of repelling invasion, or for the suppression of insurrection.

"The general assembly shall have no power to grant or authorize any parish or municipal authority to grant any extra compensation, fee or allowance to a public officer, agent, servant, or contractor, nor pay, nor authorize the payment of any claim against the state or any parish or municipality thereof, under any agreement or contract made without express authority of law, and all such unauthorized agreements or contracts shall be null and void."

The Legislature among numerous other restrictions, was denied authority to pass "local or special laws" upon the following subjects: Exempting property from taxation; fixing the rate of interest; granting divorces; regulating the practice or jurisdiction of any court; authorizing the laying out, opening, closing, altering or maintaining roads, highways, streets or alleys, or relating to ferries and bridges, or incorporating bridge or ferry companies, ex-

cept for the erection of bridges crossing streams which form boundaries between this and any other state.

The governor's term of office is placed at 4 years, with a salary of \$5,000 per annum. The lieutenant-governor's services are valued at \$1,500 per year; while ex-officio president of the Senate, he has no voting privilege, and a member of the Senate, elected by that body, presides as president pro tempore.

The duties and powers of the governor are recited in some detail. Article 70 states that "the governor shall have power to grant reprieves for all offenses against the state; and, except in cases of impeachment, or treason, shall, upon the recommendation in writing of the lieutenant-governor, attorney-general, and presiding judge of the court before which the conviction was had, or of any two of them, have power in his discretion to grant pardons, commute sentences, and remit fines and forfeitures, after conviction. In case of treason he may grant reprieves until the end of the next session of the general assembly, in which body the power of pardoning is vested."

While the power of veto is granted, it is carefully restricted and guarded. The chief executive being charged, particularly, with the exact and faithful execution of the laws of the state. The treasurer (not eligible as his own successor), is allowed \$4,000 per annum; the auditor, attorney-general and secretary of state are each given \$5,000 per annum, and no fees or other compensation are permitted. Appropriations for clerical and other expenses are limited—in the case of the treasurer to \$3,600 per year; in the office of auditor to \$8,000, and in that of the secretary of state (including the state insurance department) at not exceeding \$10,000. The term of office of the above officials corresponding with that of the governor—4 years.

The jurisdiction of the supreme court is carefully defined; its formation, manner of supersedure, the qualifications of its members, etc., are thoroughly outlined. The generic principle of its control and general supervision over inferior courts, with power to issue writs of certiorari, prohibition, mandamus, and quo warranto, is declared. Article 96 states that "except as herein provided, no duties or functions shall ever be attached by law to the supreme court, courts of appeal, or district courts, or to the several justices, or judges thereof, except such as are judicial, and the said justices and judges are prohibited from receiving any fees of office, or other compensation than their salaries, for any official duty performed by them. No judicial powers, except as committing magistrates in criminal cases, shall be conferred on any officer other than those mentioned in this title, except such as may be necessary in towns and cities; provided, the General Assembly shall have the power to abolish justice of the peace courts in wards containing cities of more than 5,000 inhabitants, and to create in their stead courts with such civil jurisdiction as is now vested in justices of the peace, and with criminal jurisdiction which shall not extend beyond the

trial of offenses not punishable by imprisonment at hard labor under the laws of this state, and of violations of municipal and parochial ordinances, and the holding of preliminary examinations in cases not capital. Provided, the compensation of the judges of such courts shall be paid by the parishes and cities in which they are established, in such proportions as may be provided by law."

As may be noted, the Constitution of 1913 has definitely undertaken the restriction of certain functionary powers heretofore exercised by the higher courts. Some change in the circuit apportionment of the court of appeals, and also of the district courts, was made necessary through the institution, recently, of new parishes, and in some degree from the increase of population in certain districts.

Juvenile courts were established throughout the state, officials designated and their remuneration fixed. Section 3 (Art. 118) states: "The Juvenile Court in the Parish of Orleans, and the district courts outside of said parish, sitting as juvenile courts, shall have jurisdiction, except for capital crimes, of the trial of all children under 17 years of age who may be charged in said courts as neglected or delinquent children, and of all persons charged with contributing to the neglect or delinquency of children under 17 years of age, or with a violation of any law now in existence or hereafter enacted for the protection of the physical, moral or mental well-being of children, not punishable by death or hard labor. Said court shall also have jurisdiction of all cases of desertion or non-support of children by either parent. The term 'neglected' child shall mean any child 17 years of age, and under, not now or hereafter inmates of a state institution, found destitute, or dependent on the public for support, or without proper guardianship, or whose home, by reason of the neglect, cruelty, depravity or indigence of its parents, guardians, or other persons, is an unfit place for such child, or having a single surviving parent undergoing punishment for crime, or found wandering about the streets at night without being on any lawful business. The term 'delinquent' child shall mean any child 17 years of age and under, not now or hereafter inmates of a state institution, found begging or receiving alms, or being in any street, road or public place for the purpose of begging or receiving alms, or peddling any article or singing or playing any musical instrument in any street, road or public place, for alms or accompanying any person so engaged; or found living in any house of prostitution or assignation or with any vicious or disreputable person or frequenting the company of reputed criminals or prostitutes, or visiting any saloon or place of entertainment where spirituous liquors or wines or intoxicating or malt liquors are sold, exchanged or given away, or found in any policy shop, pool room, bucket shop, race track or where any gambling game or gambling device is operated, or found habitually wandering around any railroad tracks or yards or jumping or attempting to jump on any moving train or street car for the purpose of stealing a ride, or entering any car or engine without law-



ful authority; or found to be incorrigible or habitually using vile, obscene or indecent language or guilty of immoral conduct in public places or around school houses, or growing up in idleness and crime, or who, without the consent of parents or guardians or custodians, absents himself from his home or place of abode, or runs away from any state institution or institutions of charity to which he may be confined, or violates any law of the state or any ordinance of any village, town, city, or parish of the state."

Among the several provisions of the previous constitution again reiterated were: "The subordination of the militia to civil power." The principle of inviolate rights of private property. The limitation of the power of courts to punish for contempt. Prohibiting the sale of lottery tickets. Declaring the sale of alcoholic and spirituous liquors a police regulation, subject to the laws of the General Assembly. Penalties for bribery. The protection of laborers and their wages. The suppression of gambling; defining its legal aspects. Prohibiting and penalizing the issuance or acceptance of "free transportation" by any public official. Regulating the state examination of banks. As some agitation of the subject has occurred, the following article (No. 196) is quoted verbatim: "The General Assembly may authorize the employment under state supervision and the proper officers and employes of the state, of convicts on public roads or other public works, or convict farms, or in manufactories owned or controlled by the state, under such provisions and restrictions as may be imposed by law, and shall enact laws necessary to carry these provisions into effect; and no convict sentenced to the state penitentiary shall ever be leased, or hired to any person, or persons, or corporation, private or public, or quasi-public, or board, save as herein authorized."

No notable change in the electoral privilege was made. The right of franchise was defined at some length, emphasis being given to the necessity of every voter being properly registered. Art. 207 declares that, "Parochial elections, except in the city of New Orleans, shall be held on the same day as the general state election, and not oftener than once in 4 years.

"In the city of New Orleans parochial and municipal elections shall be held on the Tuesday following the first Monday of November, 1916, and of every fourth year thereafter, but the General Assembly may change the date of said election, provided, that the parochial and municipal elections shall be held together, and shall always be on a day separate and apart from the general state election and not oftener than once in 4 years. The municipal and parochial officers in the city of New Orleans shall take their offices on the first Monday in the month of December following their election, until otherwise provided by law."

While the state of Louisiana was one of the first to take action in regard to "pure food," its latest constitution has not overlooked its importance, in connection with a general guarantee against adulteration. Art. 297 states that "the General Assembly shall pro-

vide for the interest of state medicine in all its departments; for the protection of the people from unqualified practitioners of medicine and dentistry; for protecting confidential communications made to medical men by their patients while under professional treatment and for the purpose of such treatment; for protecting the people against the sale of injurious or adulterated drugs, foods and drinks, and against any and all adulterations of the general necessities if life of whatever kinds and character."

On the subject of taxation the constitution makes a number of clearly defined declarations: Article No. 225 recites that "Taxation shall be equal and uniform throughout the territorial limits of the authority levying the tax, and all property shall be taxed in proportion to its value, to be ascertained as directed by law; provided, the assessment of all property shall never exceed the actual cash value thereof; and, provided further, that the taxpayers shall have the right of testing the correctness of their assessments before the courts of justice. In order to arrive at this equality and uniformity, the General Assembly shall provide a system of equality and uniformity in assessments based upon the relative value of property in the different portions of the state. The valuations put upon property for the purposes of state taxation shall be taken as the proper valuation for purposes of local taxation, in every sub-division of the state."

Again, the purposes of taxation are thus defined: "The taxing power shall be exercised only to carry on and maintain the government of the state and the public institutions thereof, to educate the children of the state, to preserve the public health, to pay the principal and interest of the public debt, to suppress insurrection, to repel invasion or defend the state in time of war, to provide pensions for indigent Confederate soldiers and sailors and their widows, to establish markers or monuments upon the battlefields of the country commemorative of the services of Louisiana soldiers on such fields, to maintain a memorial hall in New Orleans for the collection and preservation of relics and memorials of the late Civil war, and for levee purposes, as hereinafter provided." (Art. 227.)

The guarantees of free and equal education were substantially reproduced from former constitution; and the debts due various colleges and seminaries were declared.

Corporate rights were treated at some detail, but no notable changes were made.

In reference to the city of New Orleans, the General Assembly legalized the great work of its sewerage and water board, and ratified and approved the issuance of the "Public Improvement Bonds," authorized in 1906 and 1908. A re-financing of the Public Belt R. R. was authorized, with certain restrictions. A re-funding of the state debt, amounting to \$11,108,300, was authorized, and plans instituted looking to its final payment; some little space being given to an outline of the method of procedure. The Constitution, as a whole, is the most lengthy one ever given the state.

**Convent**, the parish seat of St. James parish, is located in the western part of the parish on the left bank of the Mississippi river and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. The original parish seat was on the west side of the Mississippi, nearly opposite the present courthouse, but in 1869 it was removed to the east bank, near the Convent of the Sacred Heart, from which the town takes its name. The chief objects of historic interest are the convent and Jefferson college, the latter being located near the town. Convent has several good mercantile establishments, two hotels, a large sugar mill, a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and a population of 600.

**Convention of 1861.**—(See Secession.)

**Converse**, a village situated in the northwestern part of Sabine parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 20 miles directly northwest of Many, the parish seat. It is one of the towns that has grown up along the line of the railroad and has lumber industries, a money order postoffice, an express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and a population of 200.

**Conway**, a post-hamlet, in the northern part of Union parish, is about 4 miles west of Marion, which is the most convenient railroad station, and 10 miles north of Farmersville, the parish seat.

**Cook**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of DeSoto parish, is situated on a small confluent of the Sabine river, about 7 miles southwest of Mansfield, the parish seat and nearest railroad town. It is a rich lumber district.

**Cooper**, a post-village and station in the central part of Vernon parish, is on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 6 miles south of Leesville, the parish seat. It has lumber industries, is the shipping and supply point for a considerable district, and has a population of 300.

**Coosa**, a post-hamlet in the extreme northeastern part of Concordia parish, is situated on Lake St. John, about 3 miles west of the Mississippi river, and 5 miles south of Listonia, the most convenient railroad station.

**Cora** (R. R. name Hueston), a money order post-village in the eastern part of Vernon parish, is situated on Ten Mile creek, about 25 miles east of Leesville, the parish seat, and is a station on the Woodworth & Louisiana Central R. R.

**Corleyville**, a post-hamlet of Sabine parish, is situated in the southeastern corner of the parish on a branch of Bayou Toro, about 5 miles east of Fisher, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles southeast of Many, the parish seat.

**Corn.**—In many parts of the country the impression prevails that the soil and climate of Louisiana are adapted only to such crops as cotton, sugar-cane, rice and tobacco. This is an erroneous notion. A bulletin of the state board of agriculture and immigration says: "Corn can be grown easily all over the state, and if the same attention and methods of cultivation were given it here as in the corn-growing states of the West, the average yield per acre would be but little under that produced there. But corn is a side issue with

the cotton and cane planter, and is cultivated as little as possible." In 1850 the corn crop of Louisiana amounted to over 10,000,000 bushels, and ten years later it had increased to nearly 17,000,000. After the Civil war the high prices of cotton diverted attention from corn, and in 1870 the yield was, in round numbers, 7,600,000 bushels. Since that time each U. S. census has shown an increase in the production of corn, the crop of 1880 being nearly 10,000,000, that of 1890 over 13,000,000, and in 1900 of the 115,969 farms in the state 101,961 reported corn as one of the crops, the total yield being 22,062,580 bushels. One advantage of growing corn in Louisiana is that it can be followed with a crop of cow-peas or other forage after the harvest, as there are several varieties of corn that can be planted as early as February and gathered in May. Climatic conditions are favorable, not only for harvesting the grain, but also for saving the stalks and blades for silage. To quote again from the bulletin referred to above: "By proper rotation, fertilization and cultivation, this yield could easily be doubled. Upon the alluvial lands of south Louisiana the sugar experiment station has for several years averaged over 100 bushels per acre upon a field of 8 or 10 acres. Sixty to 90 bushels have been obtained at the state experiment station at Baton Rouge upon the bluff lands, and 30 to 60 bushels are the average yields upon the rotation fields of the north Louisiana experiment station, situated at Calhoun, upon the yellow sandy loams of the oak and short-leaf pine hills." (See also Agriculture.)

**Cornerview** (R. R. name Witten), a post-village in the northern part of Ascension parish, is situated on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 8 miles east of the Mississippi river.

**Corporations.**—Under the general laws of Louisiana, any number of persons, exceeding 6, may form themselves into corporations for literary, scientific, religious, and charitable purposes, for works of public improvement, and generally all works of public utility and advantage; any number of persons not less than 3 may form themselves into a corporation for the purpose of carrying on any mechanical, mining, or manufacturing business, except distilling or manufacturing intoxicating liquors, with a capital of not less than \$5,000 nor more than \$1,000,000; and any number of persons, not less than 25, may form themselves into a corporation for athletics, military, gun practice, or social purposes. The act of incorporation may be drawn by a notary public residing in this state, or by the incorporators themselves by private act duly acknowledged before a commissioner of this state residing in the place where the act is drawn. The act of incorporation must contain the name and title of the corporation; the place of its domicile, which must be in this state, where all the meetings of its officers, directors, and stockholders are required to be held, under pain of nullity; the duration of its existence; the purposes and objects for which it is established and the nature of its business; the names of its officers upon whom legal process may be served; the amount

of the capital stock; the number of shares and the amount of each share; the time when, and the manner in which, payments shall be made on stock; the mode in which the elections of directors or managers shall be conducted; and the mode of its liquidation. The act of incorporation must be approved by the district attorney at the domicile of the corporation, the whole recorded in the mortgage office of the same parish with the original subscriptions, and, excepting the names of the subscribers, published in a newspaper at the domicile of the corporation once a week for 30 days. Amendments to the act of incorporation may be made with the assent of three-fourths of the stock represented at a general meeting convened for that purpose. The amending act must contain the alterations, improvements, or amendments desired, and the same formalities must be complied with as pursued in perfecting the original act of incorporation.

Any railroad, canal, elevator, warehouse, drainage, sewerage, land reclamation, levee, building, electric light and power, or water-works company established under the laws of this state, may borrow such sums of money as may be required for construction, repairs, acquisition of property or franchises, and issue bonds or other obligations secured by mortgage or pledge on its property, income, etc., on such terms as it may direct, with power to dispose of the same.

Whenever any corporation desires to increase its stock, the directors are required to publish a notice for 30 days that a meeting of the stockholders will be held for that purpose at the office of the corporation, and also deposit a written or printed copy of such notice in the postoffice addressed to each stockholder at his usual place of residence at least 40 days before the date fixed for such meeting. If the majority of the stockholders, or their proxies, at such meeting vote in favor of the proposed increase of the stock, a certificate of the proceedings shall then be made showing a compliance with the law, the amount of the original capital stock and the number of the holders, the amount and number of shares whose holders have voted in favor of said change, also against said change, and the whole amount of the debts and liabilities of said corporation, which must be signed and sworn to by the chairman and secretary of the meeting and filed in the office of the secretary of state, and when the certificate is so filed the capital stock shall be increased as therein set forth. No stockholder can be held liable or responsible for the contract or fault of corporations so organized in any further sum than the unpaid balance due to the company on the shares owned by him.

Any number of persons, not less than 3, may form themselves into a corporation on complying with the general corporation laws, for the purpose of carrying on any lawful business or enterprise not otherwise specially provided for, except stock jobbing. The capital stock must not be less than \$5,000, and the word "limited" must be used as the last word of the name of every such corporation. Its name must be affixed in legible letters and in a conspicuous

place outside of every place of business of the corporation, and in all notices, publications, and writings used in its business. The omission of the word "limited" in the use of the name renders each participant and those acquiescing therein liable for any damage or liability arising therefrom. Stockholders are not responsible for the contracts or faults of such corporations beyond the unpaid balance due on their shares except as stated above.

Foreign corporations doing business in this state, except mercantile corporations, must file with the secretary of state a declaration of domicile and the name of the resident agent upon whom service of process can be made. In case of failure to comply with this provision suit can be filed against such corporation upon any cause of action in the parish where the cause arises, and service can be made on any person, firm or company acting or transacting such business for such corporations, who shall be deemed the agent of such corporations for that purpose.

**Cossinade**, a village in the northern part of Vermilion parish, is situated on a branch of the Bayou Queue de Tortue, about 5 miles northwest of Kaplan, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles northwest of Abbeville, the parish seat.

**Cotton**.—The cotton of commerce is the fibrous product of several varieties of plants of the genus *gossypium*, which belongs to the natural order *malaceæ*. The most important species is the *gossypium barbarens*, which is the one cultivated in the United States, and of which there are two varieties—the long-staple, or sea-island, and the short-staple, or upland cotton. The former is grown exclusively upon the islands, and in a few places on the mainland, along the coast of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. The latter is grown in every state of the Union south of the 35th parallel of latitude, and a small quantity is raised north of that line.

The oldest cotton producing country is India, where it has been grown and manufactured for centuries. Herodotus, the early Greek historian, gave it the name of "tree-wool," and described the cloth manufactured from it as being of "better quality and finer fibre than that made from the wool of sheep." Pliny also mentions cotton several times. The manufacture of cotton cloth was introduced into Spain by the Mohammedans from Africa in the early part of the 7th century. From there it spread to Italy, and finally to the whole of Europe. Columbus found the cotton-plant growing wild in some of the West India islands and South America. Soon after his discoveries the inhabitants of Mexico were found to be wearing clothing made of cotton. The first effort to raise cotton in the United States was made in Virginia in 1721. Its easy growth attracted attention in England and, strange as it may now seem, the attempt was made to extend its culture northward instead of southward. The colonies of Maryland, Delaware, New Jersey and Pennsylvania all tried the experiment of cotton culture, and as late as 1776 it was grown near Philadelphia in quantities

sufficient for home consumption. Cotton was first planted in the Carolinas and Georgia in 1733, and in Louisiana in 1742.

The U. S. census report for 1900 says: "While Virginia was the original state of cotton production and exportation of the United States, there are only a few countries of the state that will grow cotton profitably. The northern line of economic cotton culture crosses it from east to west just north of the most southern tier of counties. The high altitude of the western counties of this strip is prohibitive, and leaves only a few counties along the south and southeastern border in which the plant can attain an economic growth. The first expansion of cotton production was therefore forced by natural conditions to the south and westward, and by 1849 the median point of cotton production was 28 miles southwest of Birmingham, Ala. \* \* \* Since 1889 it has been rapidly attracted toward the Mississippi river by the opening of new lands in the Indian reservations, and by the remarkable increases in the production of the states west of that river, notably Texas. Of the entire crop, 34.05 per cent was grown west of the Mississippi river in 1879; 38.44 per cent in 1889; and 43.80 per cent in 1899. At this rate of increase the median point of production will, by the next census, have crossed the Mississippi river and be found at some point in northeastern Louisiana."

Authorities differ as to when the first cotton was exported from the United States. The census report above referred to (Vol. vi., p. 405) says it was in 1784, when 8 bags, weighing 1,200 pounds, were sent from Virginia. Other authorities place the first exportation as early as 1747, and mention shipments in 1770 from New York, Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina, aggregating about 10 bales. Norman, in his "New Orleans and Environs," tells of the seizure of an American vessel, with 80 bales on board, at Liverpool in 1784, on the ground "that so large an amount of cotton could not have been produced in the United States." The same author gives the exportations for the next five years as 14, 6, 109, 389 and 842 bales, respectively.

The great difficulty in the early days of cotton culture in the United States was to separate the seed from the fiber. Various expedients were tried, but it was not until the invention of the cotton gin by Eli Whitney in 1793 that the problem was solved. The cotton crop of 1790 was 8,889 bales. Ten years later the number of bales was 177,778, and by 1810 the production had increased to 320,000 bales, much of which was due to Whitney's invention. The average weight of the bale during these years was about 230 pounds. By 1859 the crop amounted to 5,387,552 bales, the average weight of which was 445 pounds. Then came the Civil war, which checked the cotton-planting industry in the South and introduced its cultivation into the states of Illinois, Indiana, West Virginia, Nevada, Utah and California, these states reporting about 275,000 pounds in 1869. The entire crop of the country for that year was 3,011,996 bales, a decrease in weight of over 50 per cent from the crop of 1859. The average price in 1869 was 29 cents a pound, the highest in the history of cotton culture in the United States. This was due chiefly to the enormous demand of Eng-

land, where a cotton famine had been produced by the blockading of the Southern ports. The inordinately high prices in the years immediately following the war offered an inducement to the planters of the South to devote all their attention and energies to cotton raising. Consequently the production of cotton increased at the rate of nearly 225,000 bales annually until 1889. Louisiana was no exception to the rule, her crop increasing during the 20 years from 350,832 bales to 659,180 bales. But as the quantity of cotton increased the price declined in an inverse ratio until in 1889 it was only 11 cents. Soon after that date a movement was started in several of the Southern states to protect the industry against this constant sinking of prices. In March, 1893, a convention of Louisiana cotton planters met at New Orleans upon the call of the commissioner of agriculture, "to take such action as shall seem best, looking to the decrease in acreage devoted to cotton the present year, and to consider the propriety of sending delegates to a general interstate convention to be held at an early date for a similar purpose."

The convention was well attended and the resolutions adopted urged upon the planters of the entire cotton growing section of the country "the folly of pursuing the old methods of planting mostly cotton, to the exclusion of cereal and other crops, and upon such planters as individuals and citizens, to set the personal example of raising first such crops as will give support to home and family, and then to plant sufficient cotton to furnish the luxuries of life." Another convention of cotton growers, held at Shreveport in Jan., 1895, advocated the same policy, and further adopted a resolution "that it is the sense of this convention that the legislatures of the cotton growing states make appropriations with a view of creating a fund to be paid to the successful inventor of a plantation cottonseed oil mill." On Dec. 14, 1897, a convention of cotton growers assembled at Atlanta, Ga., several states being represented. At this convention the initial steps were taken to organize the Southern Cotton Growers' association, the principal objects of which were to be the protection and promotion of the cotton industry. The delegates present favored a reduction in the acreage to keep up the price of the staple, opposed gambling in futures, and recommended the extension of the organization to all sections of the cotton belt.

There is no doubt that the influence of the cotton growers' association has been to diversify the agriculture of the South, but with the influx of immigration and the opening of new farms the production of cotton has gone steadily forward until the crop of 1899 was larger by 2,000,000 bales than that reported by any previous census, Louisiana's share of it being 709,041 bales. Of the 115,969 farms in the state, 88,328 produced more or less cotton. The acreage was 1,376,254, the largest in the history of the state up to that time, and the value of the fiber (at the low price of 7 cents a pound) was \$23,523,143, in addition to which the sum of \$3,481,669 was realized from the sale of the seed. The proximity of New Orleans—probably the greatest cotton port in the world—to the cotton fields of the state has encouraged the



growing of this crop, and the chances are that in the realm of Louisiana agriculture cotton will be king for years to come.

**Cottonplant**, a post-hamlet of Caldwell parish, is situated on a branch of Bayou Castor, about 9 miles west of Columbia, the parish seat and nearest railroad station.

**Cottonport**, an incorporated town of Avoyelles parish, is situated in the southwestern part, in a rich cotton country, from which it takes its name. It is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 12 miles south of Marks ville, the parish seat, is a prominent shipping point, has a money order postoffice with 2 free rural delivery routes, a bank, express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and in 1910 had a population of 866.

**Cotton Seed Oil**.—According to Darby's Emigrant's Guide, published in 1818, the London society for the encouragement of the arts, manufactures and commerce, learning that oil might be expressed from cotton seed, and that after the extraction of the oil the residue afforded a good food for cattle, offered in 1783 a gold medal to "the planters in any of the British islands of the West Indies who shall express oil from the seed of cotton, and make from the remaining seed, hard and dry cakes for cattle." Darby does not mention that any planter ever claimed or received the offered medal. In 1799 William Dunbar, a planter of the Natchez district, made an attempt to manufacture oil from cotton seed, but his experiments ended in failure. About the same time a Dr. Hunter of Philadelphia, Pa., took a lot of machinery to New Orleans with a view of establishing an oil mill there, but for some reason he failed to carry out his intention. The first distinctive cotton seed oil mill in the United States was built at Natchez in 1834, but it was not a commercial success. Similar attempts were made at other places in the cotton growing states, and by 1840 several mills had been erected. But the quantity of oil produced was very small and the process of extracting it so expensive that none of these mills proved to be a good investment. In 1847 an effort was made to establish a mill at New Orleans—in fact a mill was erected—but the undertaking was attended by no better results here than it had been elsewhere. It is related that Frederick Good of that city used to show his friends an ounce bottle of the crude oil which he said had cost him \$12,000."

The great trouble with these pioneer mills was the lack of suitable machinery, especially some kind of a machine for removing the linters. The hullers were so imperfect that but little over half the oil was extracted. In 1855 a man named Knapp invented a machine for separating the hulls from the kernels, and in the same year the manufacture of the oil was established for the first time in this country on a profitable basis, the first really successful mill being erected then by the Union Oil company of Providence, R. I. The company then organized is still in existence as a part of the American Oil company. The father of the industry in the South was a Mr. Aldige of New Orleans, who visited Europe, where oil was manufactured from Egyptian cotton seed, and obtained models

for his crushing machinery. In 1860 there were 7 mills in operation in the United States. Then came the Civil war, during which the business was prostrated, but while the Southern ports were in a state of blockade necessity forced the use of oil cake and meal as food for cattle. In this way a new value of the by-products of cotton seed became known, and since the war this knowledge has been made to contribute to the general economy of wealth. The census report for 1900 says: "The result is that from a product that was deemed a nuisance in 1857 there was produced in 1900 a value of \$42,411,835, and only 53.1 per cent of the available raw material was utilized."

Edward E. Lemmond, of the De Soto cotton oil company of Mansfield, La., in an article published in the Shreveport Times in 1906, in speaking of the mills then in operation, says: "These mills may be divided into two classes—the independent mills and those in combines. The number of independent mills exceed those in trusts, and are principally owned and controlled by individuals forming stock companies. Great many of the independent mills have fertilizer plants in connection with the main factories and use a portion of their cotton seed meal as a nitrogenous ingredient in preparing a fertilizer for the local trade. Their products are principally sold through the broker to the fertilizer, manufacturer, refiner and exporter. The larger cotton seed oil companies are the Southern cotton oil company of New York, controlling more than 120 mills; the American cotton oil company of New York, and the Interstate cotton seed crushers' association, having about 500 members. All of these are engaged in manufacturing everything obtainable from cotton seed."

Briefly described, the process of manufacture is as follows: Upon reaching the mill the seed is screened to remove all foreign substances, such as sand, sticks, leaves, pieces of bolls, etc. After being thus cleaned it goes through the delinting machinery, which removes all the short fiber or lint that remains clinging to it after ginning. From the delinter the seed passes to the grinders, where it is cut into pieces, after which it is run through a revolving screen, so construed that the kernels drop through the meshes, while the hulls roll out at the end of the screen as "tailings." Supplementary shakers make the separation more complete. The clean kernels are then heated and subjected to a heavy hydraulic pressure to extract the oil, which is the most valuable product of the cotton seed. The average yield of oil per ton of seed is about 38 gallons, though actual analyses show that a ton of well matured seed contains over 50 gallons, and it is probable that through the use of improved machinery this amount will ultimately be attained. The first refining process eliminates the water, sediment and alkali, and changes the crude oil into what is known as "summer yellow oil." By chilling this oil until it is partially crystalized, the stearin is separated by presses, and "winter yellow oil" is obtained. The stearin is utilized in making butter and salad oils, etc. Summer yellow oil is also mixed with a small quantity of fuller's earth and

filtered, the refined product being known to commerce as "summer white oil," from which is obtained lard compound and cottolene. The residue obtained from the refining processes contains 50 per cent or more of fatty acids, and is known as "soap stock." Mixed with animal fats it makes a fine grade of laundry soap, and it is also used in making cylinders for phonographs. By treating the summer yellow oil with sulphuric acid a white oil is obtained which is known as "miners' oil," as its chief use is to mix with petroleum for miners' lamps.

Cotton seed oil was first exported from the United States in 1870, the value of the oil exported that year being a little less than \$15,000. At that time the oil was regarded only as an adulterant and was used chiefly in France, Holland and Italy for that purpose. Since then it has rapidly gained ground upon its merits, as may be seen from the fact that in 1901 the exports amounted to 49,356,741 gallons, valued at \$16,541,321. Alfred A. Winslow, U. S. consul at Valparaiso, Chile, in a report at the beginning of the year 1909, says: "The countries supplying the most of the cotton seed oil are Italy and the United States, which have supplied about 75 per cent of the table oils for Chile during the years 1905, 1906 and 1907, of which from 75 to 80 per cent was cotton seed oil, I am led to believe. Quite a portion of that from the United States was pure cotton seed oil put up in tin cans. A large portion of this is mixed with imported olive oil and sold in these markets as pure olive oil, according to the best information I could get. \* \* \* The opening for the sale of more cotton seed oil in Chile seems good. The Chilean people are fond of salad oils, and many of them are satisfied with the cheaper grades, and are in no way opposed to cotton seed oil under some other name."

According to the same authority the sales of American cotton seed oil in Chile increased from \$84,206 in 1905 to \$405,226 in 1907. Vice-Consul-General Oscar S. Heizer of Constantinople reports sales of American cotton seed oil in that city amounting to \$260,000 for the year 1908, and adds: "It is thought that, owing to a poor olive crop, these figures will be about doubled during 1909." With these conditions prevailing in foreign countries, the future of American cotton seed oil is assured, and a product which was once regarded as a nuisance will become a source of even greater revenue to the Southern states than it is at present.

**Cotton Valley**, a village in the northwestern part of Webster parish, is a station on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 16 miles northwest of Minden, the parish seat. It is the shipping point and supply town for a rich agricultural district, has a money order postoffice, an express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and a population of 400.

**Cottonwood**, a post-village in the southwestern part of Vernon parish, is situated about 6 miles west of Neame, the nearest railroad town.

**Couley**, a post-village in the western part of Winn parish, is about

a mile east of Saline lake, 8 miles south of Coldwater, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles southwest of Winnfield, the parish seat.

**Council, Superior.**—(See Superior Council.)

**Counties.**—The first legislative council of the Territory of Orleans, which convened in New Orleans on Dec. 2, 1804, divided the territory into the twelve following counties: Orleans, comprehending all that portion of the territory situated on both sides of the Mississippi river, from the Balize to the beginning of the parish of St. Charles, including the parishes of St. Bernard and St. Louis; German Coast, including the parishes of St. Charles and St. John the Baptist, commonly termed the first and second German Coasts; Acadia, composed of St. James and Ascension parishes, ordinarily known as the first and second Acadian coasts; Lafourche, embracing the parishes of Assumption, Iberville, St. Gabriel and as much of St. Bernard as is situated within the Territory of Orleans; Pointe Coupée, made up of the parish of St. Francis; Concordia, including all the territory lying within the following boundaries, to-wit: "Beginning at the mouth of the Red river, then ascending the same to the Black river, then along the Black river to the Tensa river, along the same to the Tensa lake, thence by a right line easterly to the Mississippi river, and thence down the same to the point of beginning;" Ouachita, including the territory known in those days as the Ouachita settlements; Rapides, embracing the settlements of Rapides, Avoyelles, Catahoula, Bayou Boeuf and Bayou Robert; Natchitoches, including the parishes of St. Francis, Opelousas and St. Landry; and the county of Attakapas, including St. Martin commonly known in those days as the parish of Attakapas. On March 16, 1809, the legislative council of Orleans passed an act to the effect "that the line dividing the county and parish of Natchitoches and the county and parish of Rapides shall intersect the Red river at the confluence of the Rigolet de Bon Dieu, and shall run from thence on the west in a direct line to the nearest corner of the county of Opelousas, and on the east side to the nearest corner of the county of Ouachita, so as to include, in the county and parish of Rapides, all of the settlements below the Rigolet de Bon Dieu on the Red river." Two days later the council passed an enactment "to remove certain doubts as to the northern limits of the county of Concordia," to-wit: "In place of running east from Tensa lake to the Mississippi river, the line shall continue northerly, so as to include the inhabitants lying on and in the vicinity of the west side of the Mississippi, as far north as Walnut hills, thence down the said river to the place of beginning."

An ordinance by the territorial governor, W. C. C. Claiborne, on Dec. 10, 1810, created an additional county, to-wit: "I do hereby order and ordain that so much of the territory of Orleans as lies south of Mississippi territory, and eastward of the river Mississippi, and extending to the Perdido shall constitute one county, to be known by the name of Feliciana."

The legislative council on March 11, 1811, enacted that "the limits of the county of Concordia shall continue from Tensa lake to Bayou

Macon, and ascending the said bayou, which shall be the dividing line between the counties of Concordia and Ouachita, to the 33d degree of north latitude, thence east to the Mississippi river, and thence down the same to the place of beginning."

On Sept. 5, 1812, the legislature, in order that the limits of the county of Natchitoches might be more definite, enacted that this county be bounded "on the north by the 33d degree of north latitude, on the south by the county of Rapides, and on the east by the county of Ouachita, and on the west by the Sabine river and a line running north from the 32d degree of north latitude on the said Sabine river to the point where it intersects the northermost part of the 33d degree of latitude.

A legislative enactment of Feb. 29, 1816, more definitely established the boundary between Opelousas and Rapides counties by "a line to commence above the mouth of Elm bayou on Bayou Crocodile, so as to include the settlements on each side of the said Elm bayou, thence by straight line to the upper end of the ripple on the Bayou Boeuf; thence across the same to head of Huffer's bayou, so as to include the settlements on each side of the said bayou."

By the act of Feb. 7, 1817, the boundaries between the counties of Opelousas and Attakapas were defined as follows: "beginning on the right bank of the Chafalaya river at a point where it is intersected by the south boundary of township number 7, south of the 31st degree of north latitude, thence with said township line due west to the bayou known as the Bayou Portage of Fusilier, then up the said bayou to the northeast corner of the land conceded to Charles de Villers, the title whereof has been confirmed to him by a certificate of the land commissioners for the western district, marked B, number 173, thence along the upper or northeast boundary of the said tract to the river Teche; thence up the Teche to the junction of Bayou Fusilier; thence up the latter bayou to the Vermillion river; thence along the Bayou Vermillion to the mouth of the Bayou Carancrow; thence up the latter to the northeast corner of the land of Augustine Nizat; thence by a right line to the head of the Bayou Queue de Tortue; thence down the said bayou to the river Mermentou, by its most western branch to the sea; that part of the country to the right of the said line from its departure on the Crafalaya river being hereby declared to be within the county of Opelousas, and that to the left of said line being hereby declared to be within the county of Attakapas."

**Courts.**—While Louisiana was still a French colony, judicial functions were exercised by the Superior Council, whose jurisdiction at least in the later period was chiefly appellate, and by numerous inferior courts, possessing both civil and criminal jurisdiction. From the judgment of the inferior tribunals, an appeal lay to the Superior Council at New Orleans. The French administrative and judicial system was superseded in the time of Gov. O'Reilly by the Spanish system, and there was established in the king's royal name

a city council, or cabildo (q. v.), for the administration of justice and order.

After Louisiana was acquired by the United States and became the Orleans Territory, Gov. Claiborne announced at first that he intended to leave the administration of the province as it had existed under the Spanish domination. Fortier says, however, that as Laussat had abolished the cabildo and established in its place a municipal body, the officers of the principal, provisional, and ordinary alcades were wiped out, and there only remained, therefore, in the city of New Orleans the governor and the alcades de barrio with judicial functions. Hence, Claiborne established Dec. 30, 1803, a Court of Pleas, composed of seven justices. "Its civil jurisdiction was limited to cases which did not exceed in value \$3,000, with an appeal to the governor in cases where it exceeded \$500. Its criminal jurisdiction extended to all cases in which the punishment did not exceed a fine of \$200 and imprisonment during 60 days. The justices individually had summary jurisdiction of debts under the sum of \$100, but from all their judgments an appeal lay to the Court of Pleas.

By act of Congress, March 26, 1804, relating to the Territory of Orleans, "The judicial powers were vested in a superior court and such inferior courts and justices of the peace as the legislature of the territory might establish." The superior court was to consist of three justices, one of whom was a quorum. There was likewise established a district court, to consist of one judge, who was required to hold four sessions annually in New Orleans. The judges of the superior court and the justices of the peace were to serve four years. The legislative council at its first session established certain courts of inferior jurisdiction, and for each of the 12 counties into which the territory was divided, the governor was to appoint a judge, who was to act as justice of the peace, and might also appoint as many other justices of the peace as he saw fit. On June 20, 1805, the council also established a Court of Probate for the territory. In March, 1805, Congress passed another act further providing for the government of the territory, whereby the judges of the superior court were to be appointed by the president of the United States, with the advice and consent of the senate, said judges to hold office during good behavior. The courts were furnished with interpreters of the French, Spanish and English languages.

The first constitution of the state vested the judicial power in a supreme court and such inferior courts as the legislature might establish. The supreme court was given appellate jurisdiction only, and in civil cases an appeal lay where the amount in controversy was \$300 and upwards. The court was to consist of not less than three nor more than five members, a majority to form a quorum, and the salary of the judges was fixed at \$5,000 per annum. The state was divided into an Eastern and a Western district, and the court was to sit in both New Orleans and Opelousas. After the period of 5 years, the legislature was given the power to designate

another seat for the court than Opelousas. The legislature organized a supreme court of 3 members, the first justices being Hall, Matthews and Derbigny.

The act of Congress admitting Louisiana to statehood also provided for the appointment of a U. S. district judge, who was to hold four sessions of court at New Orleans each year.

By the constitution of 1845 the judicial power was vested in a supreme court, in district courts and in justices of the peace. The supreme court was made to consist of a chief justice and three associate justices, appointed by the governor for a term of 8 years; it was to sit at New Orleans and elsewhere as determined by the justices; the district judges were to hold office for six years. The result was a great simplification of the judiciary system of the state, whereby there was created in place of the former numerous courts three degrees of jurisdiction—the inferior courts, or justices of the peace; the district courts, and the appellate or supreme court.

The constitution of 1852 made the offices of the judges, including those of the supreme court, elective; the membership of the supreme court was increased to five, and the state was divided into four judicial districts, in each of which one of the justices of the supreme court was required to sit.

During the military administration of Gen. Shepley, courts of justice were established in New Orleans. Gen. Shepley revived three of the civil district courts, and criminal jurisdiction was vested in a provost court. On Jan. 1, 1863, a provisional court went into operation. "It had been constituted by President Lincoln, and consisted of a judge appointed by the president, with power to appoint all other officers. The judge was Charles A. Peabody of New York, and he and all the other officers of the court were men from the North. The powers and jurisdiction of the court were unlimited. In April, 1863, the supreme court was reorganized with Charles A. Peabody as chief justice, and later a court of criminal jurisdiction, a probate court and recorders' courts were opened. Outside of the city there were parish courts of general jurisdiction. It was fortunate that the number of provost courts in the parishes was at last diminished; they had been but too often incompetent, despotic, and corrupt." (Fortier, *Hist. of La.*, Vol. 4, p. 38.)

Under the constitution of 1868 the judicial power was vested in a supreme court, district courts, parish courts and justices of the peace.

The constitution of 1879 extended the judiciary system of the state by the creation of certain new tribunals known as courts of appeal, and directed the legislature to provide for their organization. It also defined the nature and duties of certain special courts provided for the parish of Orleans and the city of New Orleans.

The nature, organization and powers of the present judiciary system of the state, including the special courts provided for the parish of Orleans and the city of New Orleans, is elaborately set forth in the constitution of 1913.

**Coushatta**, the parish seat of Red River parish, is located on the east bank of the Red river in the central part of the parish, and on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company. This location was formerly known as Coushatta Chute, but the name was changed to Coushatta when it became the seat of parochial government in 1871. The town was incorporated on April 22, 1872; is the principal market for one of the richest agricultural districts of the state; has a number of stores and factories and one bank. The first telegraph line was completed between Minden and Coushatta in 1875, and in July of the same year the line was completed as far as Natchitoches. The first church dates back to 1850, when a Baptist society was organized at Coushatta Chute. Two years later a church was built upon government land, but as the Baptists had no claim to the land a Methodist preacher named Read settled here and used the building as a dwelling, and it was not until 1880 that the church proper was started in Coushatta, and completed in October. In the same year the Coushatta Male and Female seminary was chartered. The Armistead oil mill across the river from the town is one of the leading manufactures of this district. The population is 564.

**Covington**, the seat of St. Tammany parish, is beautifully located in the western part of the parish, between the Bogue Falia and the Tehefuncte river just above their junction, and on a dry, sandy soil that is easily drained, which make the site an ideal one for a city. The town was first incorporated under the name of Wharton on March 19, 1813, when it "was dedicated to Thomas Jefferson by his fellow citizen, John W. Collins." By the act of the legislature, approved March 11, 1816, the name was changed to Covington, and in 1829 it was made the parish seat. Covington is well provided with transportation facilities. A branch of the New Orleans Great Northern R. R. passes through the town and connects with the Queen & Crescent at Slidell, a branch of the Illinois Central system connects Covington with Baton Rouge, the St. Tammany & New Orleans Railroad and Ferry company has an electric line connecting Covington with Mandeville, from which point steamers run to New Orleans across Lake Pontchartrain, and there is a line of steamers running direct from Covington to New Orleans. As Covington is situated in the long leaf pine district, lumbering is the principal business interest, though there are other manufactures, including ice, brick, etc. Being surrounded by open pine woods and well supplied with a fine quality of artesian water, the town is popular as a health resort, and is visited annually by over 100,000 visitors. There are two banks, three newspapers, a public library, a good fire department, a beautiful public park, recently opened, overlooking the Bogue Falia river, a good public school system, several private educational institutions, including Dixon academy and St. Joseph's college, a well conducted electric light plant, and churches of all the leading religious denominations. The city's trade in groceries and grain amount to over \$1,200,000 annually, and the business in other mercantile lines is in proportion. Cov-



ington is preëminently a city of homes, and the two building and loan associations are both doing a good business in building up the place by increasing the number of home owners. The population is 2,601.

**Coxe, Daniel**, was the son of an English physician, and inherited from his father a claim to all the territory lying between the 31st and 36th parallels of north latitude extending from the Atlantic coast westward to the South Sea. (See *Explorations, Early*.) This claim included all that portion of the present State of Louisiana lying west of the Mississippi river and north of the 31st parallel. There is some evidence that Coxe made two attempts to found settlements under the claim, but that evidence is not fully authenticated. Winsor says that the English ship met and turned back by Bienville at the place known as the English Turn was one of a fleet sent by Coxe to establish his claim. Coxe was at one time a member of the New Jersey council and was the leader of a political party to secure the removal of Gov. Hunter of that colony about 1716. His grandson, Tench Coxe, has been called "the father of cotton growing in the United States."

**Craighead, Edwin B.**, educator, was born at Ham's Prairie, Mo., March 3, 1861. In 1883 he graduated at Central college, Fayette, Mo., after which he took post graduate studies in Vanderbilt university of Nashville, Tenn. He then spent two years in Europe, chiefly at Paris and Leipsic, where he finished his studies. On Aug. 6, 1889, he married Miss Kate Johnson, and from 1890 to 1893 was professor of Greek in Wofford college, Spartanburg, S. C. He was elected president of the South Carolina Agricultural and Mechanical college at Clemson in 1893 and remained there until 1897, when he went to Central college, Fayette, Mo., with which institution he was connected until 1904, when he was elected president of the Tulane university of Louisiana, which he held until 1913.

**Crane**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Rapides parish, is about 4 miles south of Boyce, the most convenient railroad station, and about 10 miles west of Alexandria, the parish seat.

**Cravens**, a village in the southeastern part of Vernon parish, is a station on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe R. R., about 20 miles southeast of Leesville, the parish seat. It has a money order post-office, an express office, and is the trading center for a considerable district.

**Crawford**, a post-hamlet and station in the western part of St. Mary parish, is on a branch of the Southern Pacific R. R., in a rich sugar district, and is a trading and shipping point of some consequence.

**Creole**, a post-village in the southeastern part of Cameron parish, is about 3 miles from the coast and 12 miles directly east of Cameron, the parish seat. It has some oyster industries and a population of 125.

**Creoles**.—Webster defines the word creole as meaning "One born in America or the West Indies of European ancestors." Charles Gayarré, in a lecture on "Creoles of History and Creoles

of Romance," at Tulane university, on April 25, 1885, stated that the word creole originated from the Spanish word "criollo," from the verb *criar* (to create); that this word was invented by the Spaniards to distinguish their children, natives of their conquered colonial possessions, from the original inhabitants, and that to be a "criollo" was considered a sort of honor. The transition from the Spanish "criollo" to the French "creole" was easy, and in time the term was extended to cover animals and plants, hence such expressions as creole horses, creole chickens, creole figs, etc. Negroes born in tropical countries are also sometimes called creoles, but, according to the definition above quoted, this is an erroneous use of the term, as the negro's ancestors were not European.

Among the white people of Louisiana during the French and Spanish dominations this use of the word was never tolerated. The colonial troops were divided into four distinct classes: 1—regulars, or troops sent from Europe; 2—the militia, which was composed of European descendants called creoles; 3—friendly Indians; 4—negroes, who were called upon to perform military duty in emergencies. The last two classes were separate from and were never considered as forming part of the militia. In 1794 Gov. Vaudreuil said: "It is to be regretted that there are not more creoles. They are the best to fight the Indians," etc. Amalgamation or commingling of the races was discouraged; priests were forbidden to marry blacks and whites, and in 1751 Gov. Vaudreuil issued a decree that "Any Frenchman harboring a black slave for the purpose of inducing him or her to lead a scandalous life, shall be whipped by the public executioner and sentenced to the galleys for life."

In 1767, when the Marchioness of Abrado came from Peru to marry Gov. Ullóa, to whom she had been previously betrothed, she brought with her a number of Peruvian women who were her personal friends. Owing to the dark complexions of these women, the white women (creoles) of Louisiana took them for mulattoes and for a time refused all social recognition to the marchioness, because of her association with what they regarded as members of an inferior race. In view of these historic facts, it is neither proper nor just to apply the term creole to any member of the colored race, and the use of the word in that sense is very properly resented by the French and Spanish descendants of Louisiana. Among the real creoles were many who achieved prominence in the fields of art, science and literature, or who occupied high positions in the social world. Abbé Viel was a creole. So were Audubon, Aubert Dubayet, Paul Murphy, the great chess player, Gottschalk, the musician, Mrs. Gen. Wilkinson, Mrs. Edward Livingston, two of Gov. Claiborne's wives, and the list of distinguished creoles might be multiplied indefinitely.

**Crescent**, a village in the eastern part of Iberville parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 3 miles south of Plaquemine, the parish seat. It lies in a fine agricultural country, has

lumber industries, a money order postoffice and a population of 200.

**Creston**, a village and station in the northern part of Natchitoches parish, is on the Louisiana & Northwest R. R., about 15 miles north of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and is a trading center for the surrounding country.

**Crew Lake**, a money order postoffice in the western part of Richland parish, is situated on Bayou Lafourche and the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., about 8 miles west of Rayville, the parish seat. It has an express office and is a shipping point of some importance.

**Crichton**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Red River parish, is situated on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 8 miles northwest of Coushatta, the parish seat.

**Crop Pest Commission.**—The Louisiana crop pest commission was called into existence by Act. No. 6, of the special session of the general assembly held in Dec., 1903, which was promptly approved by Gov. Heard, who had suggested such legislation in his proclamation calling the extraordinary session. Under the provisions of the act the commission was made to consist of the governor, who was to be ex-officio chairman, the commissioner of agriculture, the director of the state experiment station, the station entomologist, and two experienced cotton planters, residents of the state, to be appointed by the governor for a term of four years. The main reason for the establishment of such a commission was to combat the ravages of the Mexican boll weevil upon the cotton crop of Louisiana, though the commission was given "full and plenary power to deal with all crop and fruit pests and such contagious and infectious crop and fruit diseases as, in the opinion of the commission, may be prevented, controlled or eradicated." The commission was also given power to make, publish and enforce rules to prevent the introduction or spread of the Mexican boll weevil, and it was further provided that any firm, corporation or individual, except a duly recognized state or Federal entomologist, having in possession Mexican boll weevil in any form—pupa, larva or egg—might be fined in any sum from \$25 to \$1,000, to which might be added imprisonment from 10 days to 6 months. Every violation of the commission's rules and regulations was likewise punishable by a fine of not less than \$25 nor more than \$1,000, with imprisonment at the discretion of the court from 30 days to 6 months, all fines to be placed to the credit of the commission, the funds to be used in the prosecution of its work. An appropriation of \$25,000 was made as a beginning and the commission did its first practical work during the crop season of 1904. Since that time a great deal has been accomplished, not only in making warfare on the boll weevil, but also in educating the farmers of the state as to the nature and habits of the various insects that act as crop pests, the value of birds as insect exterminators, etc. In July, 1908, Prof. Wilmon Newell, state entomologist and secretary of the commission, announced the discovery of a poison more effective than Paris

green in the destruction of the weevil and less injurious to the cotton plants to which it may be applied. The planters of the state have learned many useful lessons from the work of the commission, and the indications are that it will be continued as a permanent institution.

**Crosskeys**, a post-hamlet in the extreme southeastern part of Caddo parish, is situated on the Red river, about 2 miles north of Howard, the nearest railroad station, and 25 miles southeast of Shreveport, the parish seat.

**Crowley**, the "Rice City of America," and the capital of Acadia parish, has an ideal location, about midway between New Orleans and Houston, with neither of these important centers too far away to interfere with quick shipments necessary with large distributing markets, nor too near to detract from the commercial importance of Crowley. In 1885 the site of this town was a prairie over which cattle and stunted Acadian ponies roamed at will, and as far as the eye could see there stretched the rolling prairie unbroken save here and there by a growth of trees along some bayou or coulee. Near the water courses, the Acadian farmers planted rice on a small scale, but the broad stretches between the streams were given over to grazing, as cattle raising had been the most important industry on these prairies from the earliest settlement of Louisiana. The value of the land was extremely low, as shown by the fact that in 1886, the 174-acre tract upon which the business district of Crowley has grown up, was sold for the sum of \$80.00, or a little less than 45 cents an acre. The parish of Acadia was created out of the southwestern part of St. Landry parish in 1886 and Crowley was chosen as the parish seat. The town was laid out with broad streets and avenues and has over 20 miles of well graded and cared for public thoroughfares. The avenues all run north and south and the streets east and west. In Jan., 1888, the town was incorporated, and it enjoys one of the finest climates in the country, as the warm months of the summer are cooled by the gulf breezes, which make it equal to Florida or California as a resort.

One of the finest courthouses in southwestern Louisiana is located here, built at a cost of \$75,000 in 1902. The city owns the electric light and waterworks systems, and has built an excellent drainage and sewerage system. It has a \$25,000 city hall and public market, and one of the best equipped fire departments of any city of its size in the country. The financial affairs of Crowley, which amount to millions of dollars annually, are taken care of by the 3 substantial banks of the city, the First National, the Bank of Acadia and the Crowley State bank. All of them own their own banking houses, some of the finest business blocks in the city. Employment is given to hundreds of men in the machine shops, 3 iron working shops, and in the branch houses of 3 of the largest harvesting machinery and engine manufacturers, 3 implement, wagon and buggy houses, ice factory, bottling works, 3 lumber yards, brick yards, wood working shops, sash, door and blind factories, and many other institutions.

The offices of the Crowley Oil & Mineral company, the majority of the stock being held by residents of Crowley, are located in the city. The mercantile houses, which care for the trade of the city and surrounding country, are excellent and numerous. Today the city of Crowley can boast of being the greatest rice milling center in America. It has 10 of the largest rice mills in the country, with a combined capacity of over 15,000 barrels of rice a day, and handle each season over half a million bags of this cereal. Crowley is the home of the Rice Association of America, the official organization of all the rice growers in the country, and the offices of the president and secretary of the Rice Millers' and Distributors' association of Louisiana and Texas. In addition to this the city is the headquarters for 2 of the rice milling and irrigating companies, having mills at Crowley and nearby points, whose canal system covers the southwestern part of Louisiana like a net work, and 8 ware houses with selling agencies are located here. A large oil and feed mill is established in the town for the purpose of using the rice by-products. Early in its history the city recognized the necessity of good schools, and the first buildings, which were of wood, were replaced in 1902 by substantial brick and stone structures. There are 3 private institutions, in addition to the public schools of the city, the Acadia college, which has a number of fine buildings, another Protestant institution, and the convent of Perpetual Adoration under charge of the Catholic Sisters of Mercy. There are 1 Catholic and 7 Protestant churches located at Crowley. There is a telegraph office, local and long distance telephone stations, express offices, and in 1910 the town had a population of 5,099. Transportation facilities are excellent and Crowley may be regarded as a considerable railroad center. It is on the Southern Pacific, the Colorado Southern, New Orleans & Pacific and the Opelousas, Gulf & Northeastern, all of which bring the city in close touch with the great markets of the country and facilitate transportation of the immense rice crops, as Crowley is practically the clearing house for the entire product of the parish.

**Crowville**, a money order postoffice in the northeastern part of Franklin parish, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 9 miles northeast of Winnsboro, the parish seat, and has a population of 200.

**Crozat, Antoine (or Anthony)**, the son of a French peasant, was born about 1655. Being the foster brother of the only son of his feudal lord, he received a good rudimentary education and at the age of 15 years was placed in a commercial house as a clerk. He soon developed an aptitude for mercantile affairs and in time came to be one of the richest merchants in France. By loaning money to the government he won the favor of Louis XIV, was made Marquis du Chatel, and was further rewarded by being granted the exclusive trade with Louisiana. (See Crozat Grant.) He died in 1738.

**Crozat Grant.**—For more than ten years after the first French colony was planted in Louisiana the settlements on the Gulf coast did not prosper as had been anticipated. France was engaged in

wars with other European nations and the colony was neglected. In the winter of 1710 provisions were so scarce that the men were given permission to go and live among the neighboring Indian tribes in order to obtain food. Most of the early settlers had come to America imbued with the idea that it was a land of vast wealth, which was easily to be obtained, and they spent their time in vain search for mines or pearl fisheries instead of opening up plantations. At the beginning of the year 1712 there were not more than 400 people in the colony, of whom 20 were negroes. Every vessel that went to France carried complaints from the governor, Bienville, that he needed more soldiers, horses to work the few plantations that had been opened, various supplies in the way of utensils, etc. He also urged that those who had prospered should be compelled to remain in the colony instead of returning to France, and asked permission to exchange his Indian slaves for West Indian negroes at the rate of three Indians for two negroes, but to all these and many similar requests the French ministry paid no heed. So far the colony had been a great expense to the crown, and had brought no revenue in return. Therefore, in order to relieve himself of the necessity of giving further support to the settlements in Louisiana, the king decided to entrust the management of the colony to private hands. Accordingly, on Sept. 14, 1712, Antoine Crozat was given a monopoly of the Louisiana trade for a period of 15 years from that date.

By the provisions of the charter Crozat granted the exclusive privilege of trading in the territory between Old and New Mexico on the west and the Carolinas on the east; to all the settlements, roads, ports and rivers therein; principally the port and road of Dauphine (formerly Massacre) island, the river of St. Louis (heretofore known as the Mississippi), from the sea to the river Illinois; together with the river St. Philip (previously the Missouri), and the St. Jerome (heretofore known as the Wabash), together with all lands, lakes, and the rivers flowing directly or indirectly into the St. Louis or the Mississippi. The territory was to remain included under the style of the government of Louisiana; to be a dependency of and subordinate to New France; the king's territory beyond the Illinois river to be and continue a part of the government of New France; and the king reserved the right to enlarge the government of Louisiana. Crozat was given the right to export from France to Louisiana all sorts of goods during the life of his charter, and all other persons and corporations were prohibited from such exportation, under penalty of having their ships and merchandise confiscated, the king's officers being pledged to assist and protect Crozat in his rights by the seizure of his competitors' vessels and wares.

Permission was given the grantee to open and work mines and ship the ore to France. Of all gold and silver the king was to have one-fourth, one-tenth of all other metals, and one-fifth of all pearls and precious stones, all of which were to be sent to France at Crozat's expense. Mines remaining unworked for three years were

to revert to the crown. No one was to trade with the colonists or Indians of Louisiana except upon the written permission of Crozat, whose monopoly was complete, the only restriction being that he was not to trade in beaver skins. All land under cultivation, and all factories or establishments erected for the manufacture of silk, indigo, wool and leather, were to become the absolute property of Crozat in fee simple, the title to continue in him so long as the cultivation or manufacture was maintained, but to become forfeited at the end of three years of idleness. All his goods were to be exempt from duty; he was to be permitted to draw 100 quintals of powder from the royal magazines each year at actual cost; was given the privilege of using the king's boats to load and unload his ships, provided that the boats were returned in good condition; and was granted permission to send every year a vessel to Guinea for negroes, whom he might sell in Louisiana "to the exclusion of all others."

In return for all these rights and privileges Crozat was required to send annually two vessels to Louisiana, on which he was to carry free 25 tons of provisions and ammunition for the colonists and garrisons, and to send on each ship "ten young men or women at his own selection." After the expiration of nine years he was to pay the salaries of the officers and garrisons in Louisiana, and in case of vacancies he was to nominate officers to fill the same, commissions to be issued to these officers on approval by the king. The king's expenses for salaries during the first nine years were fixed at \$10,000 annually, to be paid to Crozat in France, and the drafts of the commissaire ordonnateur were to be paid in Crozat's stores, in cash or in goods within an advance of 50 per cent. Sales in all other cases were to be at an advance of 100 per cent. The laws, edicts and ordinances of France and the custom of Paris were extended to Louisiana.

On March 13, 1713, the frigate *Baron de la Fosse* arrived at Mobile, having on board Antoine de la Motte Cadillac, whom Crozat had appointed governor-general, M. Duclos, intendant, M. Le Bas, comptroller of the finances, 25 young women from Brittany, and a number of other passengers, among whom were the governor's family. The vessel also brought a bountiful supply of arms, ammunition and provisions, all of which were deposited in the public stores for future distribution. The spirits of the old colonists rose. They felt that their season of trials and hardships was at an end, and all went to work with better heart to build up homes in Louisiana. But their hopefulness was destined to end in disappointment. Bienville, who had been retained in office as lieutenant-governor, and who was well acquainted with conditions, looked upon Cadillac as a usurper. He felt that the governorship of Louisiana should have been given to him. Consequently friction soon arose and there were two parties struggling for the mastery. It might have been better had Cadillac listened to the suggestions of the veteran Bienville and given more attention to agriculture, but unfortunately, he was not inclined to submit to dictation, either from

Bienville or from Crozat himself. Although Crozat employed every means at his command to make his patent profitable, he made the same mistakes as others in supposing the great returns could be realized from mines of gold, silver and precious stones, or from the trade in furs. He believed that King Louis had given him a veritable treasure-land, and had accordingly ordered his governor to search for mines of precious metals, and to seek the far off and elusive trade of Mexico. Under these orders it was perhaps only natural that Cadillac should assume a dictatorial attitude, and when later he was urged to give encouragement to agriculture he wrote to the ministry: "Give the colonists as much land as they please. Why stint the measure? The lands are so bad that there is no necessity to care for the number of acres. A copious distribution of them would be cheap liberality."

Agents were sent up the Mississippi with instructions to visit all the Indian tribes and open up the fur trade. Others, among whom were M. Jonquiere, M. Dirigoin and St. Denis, were authorized to open up the trade with Mexico, and a central depot for this trade was established on Dauphine island. But the project failed because the Spaniards had entered into a commercial treaty with England soon after the peace of Utrecht, and the ports of Mexico were closed to the French. Towards the close of the year 1714 some Canadians arrived from the Illinois country with specimens of ore, which upon analysis proved to be lead with traces of silver. This encouraged Cadillac to lead an expedition to that section, where he found lead and iron ores, but not the silver he had expected. Trading posts had previously been established at the mouth of the Arkansas and near the mouth of the Red river. French traders in passing up and down the Mississippi were frequently robbed and sometimes murdered by the Indians. To protect these traders and stimulate the traffic in furs Fort Rosalie (q. v.) was built at Natchez by Bienville. Posts were also established among the Natchitoches and west of the Sabine river to guard against the Spaniards on the west, and Fort Toulouse on the Coosa river as a protection against the English on the east. In the meantime the friction between Bienville and Cadillac and their adherents had increased to such an extent that the governor could not rely on any expedition he sent out. Those whom he despatched to look for gold and silver went their ways as they pleased and nothing was accomplished. This condition of affairs could not long endure, and in the summer of 1716 Cadillac was recalled. He was succeeded by L'Epinay, but with no better results, as it was not long until a quarrel arose between him and Bienville that added to the general demoralization.

Added to all this, the monopoly granted to Crozat was more in name than in fact. The Canadians from the north invaded his territory at their pleasure, the Spaniards of the southwest did likewise, and irregular traders were to be found everywhere. The king failed utterly to protect his chartered privileges and when called upon to do so admitted his inability to grant the request. The



colonists themselves were opposed to the monopoly and petitioned for free trade with all nations. When told that they must not trade with Pensacola they easily found methods to evade the restriction by becoming smugglers, and many engaged in illicit trade with the Indians. Under such circumstances Crozat grew discouraged. In less than five years he had expended about 425,000 livres and had received in return less than 300,000. Seeing no probabilities of improvement in the near future, he surrendered his charter in Aug., 1717, and was soon after succeeded by the Western Company. (q. v.)

**Cruzat, Francisco**, who was prominent in Louisiana affairs under the Spanish domination, was born in 1739. In May, 1775, he succeeded Don Pedro Piernas as lieutenant-governor of Upper Louisiana and held the office until 1778, when he was in turn succeeded by Capt. Fernando de Leyba. The latter died in June, 1780, when Cruzat was reappointed and served until Nov. 27, 1787, at which time Capt. Manuel Perez was appointed by Gov. Miro. Cruzat has been described as "a very estimable man," and it appears that he enjoyed the confidence of his superiors as well as those over whom he was appointed lieutenant-governor. He died about 1798.

**Curry**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Winn parish, is situated on Beech creek, about 14 miles east of Winnfield, the parish seat, and 5 miles east of Smith, which is the nearest railroad station.

**Curtis**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Bossier parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 8 miles southeast of Shreveport.

**Cut Off**, a money order postoffice in the central part of Lafourche parish, is situated on Bayou Lafourche, about 30 miles southeast of Thibodaux, the parish seat. It has telegraph and telephone facilities and a population of 450.

**Cutter**, a post-hamlet of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated in the extreme western part on a branch of the Atchafalaya river, about 3 miles northeast of Elba, the nearest railroad station.

**Cypress**, a village and station in the southeastern part of Natchitoches parish, is at the junction of two branches of the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 10 miles south of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It is in the rich Red river valley and is the shipping and supply town for this productive agricultural district. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, and a population of 100.

## D

**D'Abbadie**, one of the last officials appointed for Louisiana by the French government prior to the establishment of the Spanish domination, arrived in New Orleans on June 29, 1763, with the title of director and commandant, and Gov. Kerlerec immediately thereafter departed for France. In a short time D'Abbadie informed his government that the colony was in a state of complete destitu-

tion and was a chaos of iniquities. This was a severe reflection on a government which had ruled the destinies of Louisiana for more than 60 years, during which time it had expended in the interests of the colony some 40,000,000 or 50,000,000 livres. "On April 6, 1764," says Fortier, in his *History of Louisiana*, "D'Abbadie announced the arrival in New Orleans of four Acadian families, 20 persons."

About this time the rumor became rife among the colonists that they were soon to pass under the domination of Spain. In Oct., 1764, D'Abbadie published a letter, signed by Louis XV and his minister, the Duke de Choiseul, dated April 21, 1764, wherein the director-general was informed of the cession to Spain by the secret treaty of 1762, and ordering him to deliver to representatives of that country, whenever they should present themselves, "the said country and colony of Louisiana, and dependent posts, together with the island of New Orleans, such as they shall be on the day of said cession." The instructions in the letter further directed him "to withdraw all the officers, soldiers and employes at my service who shall be in garrison there, and to send to France, or to my other colonies of America, those who would not wish to remain under the Spanish domination," though this was not to be done until the Spanish governor and troops had been given full possession.

D'Abbadie did not live to see Louisiana pass into the hands of Spain, as his death occurred at New Orleans on Feb. 4, 1765, greatly beloved and sincerely mourned by every one in the colony, and was succeeded by Charles Aubry, the senior captain of the troops in Louisiana, to whom fell the lot of making the formal transfer of the province to the Spanish officials a few months later. (See Aubry, and the Revolution of 1768.)

**Dagobert, Father**, a Capuchin priest, came to Louisiana as a young man, some years before the beginning of the Spanish domination. He was not learned, but his charity and sympathetic nature made him a universal favorite. In 1752 he was engaged in the "war of the Jesuits and Capuchins," as it has been called, and after the expulsion of the Jesuits was appointed vicar-general of Louisiana by the bishop of Quebec. In 1768 he was a witness against Ulloa in the investigation conducted by Huchet de Kernion and Louis Piot de Launay, yet notwithstanding this fact O'Reilly recommended his stay in the colony. Later, when Father Cirilo de Barcelona arrived to investigate the religious situation in the colony, a warfare was begun on Father Dagobert. Gov. Unzaga upheld his course and wrote to Bishop Echevarria at Havana: "He is beloved by the people, and, on the grounds that I have stated, I consider him entitled to the favor of your Grace." Again he was permitted to remain in the colony, where he continued to exercise his religious functions until he died at an advanced age, beloved by all who knew him. Gayarré says: "He was emphatically a man of peace, and if there was anything which Father Dagobert hated in this world, if he could hate at all, it was trouble—trouble

of any kind—but particularly of that sort which arises from intermeddling and contradiction.” (See Catholic Church.)

**Dairying.**—Butter and cheese were among the early exports from the American colonies along the Atlantic coast, but dairying did not appear as a special branch of agriculture until about the middle of the nineteenth century. Prior to that time New York, Vermont and Massachusetts were the only states that were especially known for their dairy products, but with the growth of cities and the introduction of improved transportation facilities the dairy industry came into greater prominence and extended westward, so that today Ohio, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and Iowa are among the leading states in the production of butter and cheese. The first cheese factory in the United States was established in Oneida county, N. Y., in 1851, and the first creamery in Orange county, N. Y., ten years later. In 1899 the output of the cheese factories of the country was 281,972,324 pounds, and the amount reported as having been manufactured by farmers 16,372,330 pounds. The total butter production for the same year was nearly 1,500,000,000 pounds, less than one-third of which was turned out by the creameries.

It is only within recent years that any attention has been paid to dairying by the farmers of Louisiana, where sugar and cotton have been the principal agricultural products. A handbook issued by the Louisiana state board of agriculture and immigration a few years ago says: “Dairying, while in its infancy, has many advantages in Louisiana. The natural conditions of climate, cheap feed, and native pastures, pure water, and plenty of cool shade, are all provided liberally by nature in Louisiana. The selection of the proper dairy cow, improved dairy machinery and appliances, the necessary knowledge to operate the dairy and to make good butter, become the only considerations. Dairies are now operated in all the cities and towns of the state, while farm dairying is rapidly gaining ground in the rural districts where limited quantities of good butter are made in the family, and much of it is supplied to the home markets. There is great need for creameries in Louisiana, and the growth of this industry will ultimately give rise to their introduction. \* \* \* For the enthusiastic, expert dairyman, Louisiana is a most inviting field.”

**Daisy**, a post-village in the central part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, just across the river from Homeplace, the nearest railroad station, and about 10 miles southeast of Pointe à la Hache, the parish seat. Population 100.

**Dalcour** (R. R. name Stella), a post-village in the northern part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, and is a station on the Louisiana Southern R. R., about 14 miles southeast of New Orleans. It is the shipping point for fruit and garden vegetables, has telegraph and telephone facilities.

**Dalley**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Jackson parish, is about 4 miles west of Avard, the nearest railroad station, and 9

miles southeast of Vernon, the parish seat. It has telephone and telegraph facilities.

**Danville**, a post-hamlet and station in the southeastern part of Bienville parish, is on a confluent of the Dugdemona river and the North Louisiana & Gulf R. R., about 20 miles south of Arcadia, the parish seat.

**D'Arges Colony.**—While Gardoqui was serving as Spanish minister to the United States he employed agents to solicit and encourage emigration from the states to the Spanish possessions of Louisiana and Florida. One of his principal agents was Don Pedro Wouver d'Arges, who visited New Orleans late in the year 1787 to make arrangements for the location of some 1,500 families from Kentucky at some point in the Spanish domain, if the promises of Gardoqui were fulfilled. About that time Gen. Wilkinson began negotiations with the Spanish authorities for the delivery of Kentucky to His Catholic Majesty, and on Jan. 8, 1788, Gov. Miro wrote to Valdez, minister and secretary of state for the department of the Indies, as follows: "I have been reflecting many days whether it would be proper to inform d'Arges of the ideas of Wilkinson, and the latter of the errand of the former in order to unite them, that they might work in accord with each other; but I do not dare to adopt the first idea, because d'Arges may consider that the great projects of Wilkinson might destroy the merits of his own and precipitate (a thing which is possible) the confiding of them to some one capable of having Wilkinson arrested as a criminal, and also because the latter would be greatly disgusted that another person should share a confidence on which depend his life and honor, as he himself says in his memoir. For these reasons I am not able to declare the matter to d'Arges, nor could I confide the errand of the latter to the former before knowing the intentions of His Majesty about Wilkinson. The delivery of Kentucky to His Majesty, the principal object, to which Wilkinson has promised to devote himself entirely, would assure forever this province as a rampart to New Spain, for which reason I consider the project of d'Arges a misfortune."

This is the first time that Gen. Wilkinson's name appears in the Spanish documents. Notwithstanding Gov. Miro's dilemma as to what course was best to pursue under the circumstances, in February he sent to Spain a copy of his instructions to Col. Grandpré, commandant at Natchez, regarding the proposed Kentucky colony. Each family not owning negroes was to have a concession of land, 6 arpents fronting on a water-course by 40 in depth; families with from 2 to 4 negroes, or composed of 4 to 6 adult males—unmarried sons—10 arpents in front by 40 deep, and those with more than 20 slaves were to receive a concession 20 arpents by 40. The religious opinions of the immigrants were to be respected, though they were not to build churches nor have salaried ministers. Every immigrant was to take an oath, the principal clause of which obligated them to take up arms against "those who may come as enemies from the settlements above." They were to pay no taxes and the royal

treasury was to purchase all the tobacco they might raise. Grand-pré was about this time succeeded by Gayoso, and if any of the Kentucky colonists ever came to Louisiana their numbers were so few that no authentic record of them has been preserved. In a despatch to Valdez, dated Aug. 7, 1788, Miro acknowledges the receipt of orders to pay d'Arges \$100 a month, dated from Jan. 1. A few days after this communication was sent, d'Arges asked permission to go to Kentucky, or, if that could not be granted, to Martinique, where his family was. Permission was given him to go to Martinique, provided he would agree to return to Louisiana by Feb., 1789. He promised to return in March, but the promise was never kept. He left an unsavory history, the chief interest in which is that it shows how Miro was trying to protect Spain from the encroachments of the United States.

**Darlington** is a village in the northwestern part of St. Helena parish, is situated on Darling's creek, about 10 miles northwest of Greensburg, the parish seat, and is a station on the Kentwood, Greensburg & Southwestern R. R. It has a money order postoffice.

**Darrall, C. B.**, planter and member of Congress, was born in Somerset county, Pa., June 24, 1842. He was educated in the common schools; studied medicine and graduated at the Albany medical college. When the war broke out he entered the Union army as assistant surgeon of the 86th N. Y. volunteers; was promoted to surgeon, but resigned from the army while in Louisiana to engage in mercantile pursuits and planting. He was a delegate to the Republican national convention at Philadelphia in 1872, and to the Cincinnati convention in 1876; was elected to the state senate of Louisiana in 1868; and a representative to the 41st, 42d, 43d, 44th, 45th and 47th Congresses as a Republican. After leaving Congress he served as registrar of the U. S. land office at New Orleans, and engaged in planting.

**Darrow**, a village in the southern part of Ascension parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river about 3 miles north of Donaldsonville, the parish seat. It is in a rich agricultural district, has sugar and rice industries, a money order post-office, and a population of 200.

**D'Artaguette**.—Among the conspicuous names identified with the early French period in Louisiana is that of D'Artaguette. The first mention of his name occurs in 1708, when there arrived at Dauphine island on Feb. 10 of that year Diron D'Artaguette, who had come to succeed Nicholas de la Salle in the office of intendant commissary, a post second in importance only to that of governor. The colony at this period was at a very low ebb, consisting of only 14 officers, 76 soldiers, 13 sailors, 3 priests, 6 mechanics, 1 Indian interpreter, 24 laborers, 28 women, 25 children and 80 Indian slaves, all the rest having been cut off by sickness. The new commissary was especially charged by the French minister to investigate and report on the past conduct of all the officers of the colony, including Bienville; to examine the port of Mobile and decide on the propriety of maintaining headquarters there, or of removing them

according to new plans prepared by the ministry. D'Artaguette was a man of high character and later rendered a report to the French minister which entirely exonerated the young governor, though it set forth the deplorable condition of the colony. D'Artaguette remained in the colony until Nov., 1711, when he returned to France "carrying with him the regrets of the colony." During his stay the first settlement on the Mobile was flooded by a disastrous rise in the river, and D'Artaguette and Bienville, after consultation, moved the headquarters nearer the sea, to the present site of Mobile. Diron D'Artaguette subsequently obtained a large concession on the Mississippi at Baton Rouge. His son arrived in Louisiana in 1717 on the same vessel that brought Gov. De l'Épinay. In 1719 he was commissioned inspector-general of the troops of the colony. Father Charlevoix, on his journey down the Mississippi, spent New Year's day in 1721 at D'Artaguette's grant, which he described as very well situated, but not as yet very much improved, "and which they call le Baton Rouge (the red stick)." While serving as inspector-general of Louisiana, according to la Harpe, and Pénicaut, the younger D'Artaguette was ordered by the council to remove the colony from Dauphine island to Biloxi and the Mississippi, as it was the wish of the king to have the lands on the river cultivated for the support of the colony, the coast lands being regarded as sterile. Diron was later appointed royal lieutenant of the province (1732), and Dumont says that he was commandant at Fort Condé de la Mobile in 1735. He finally died at Cape François, in the island of St. Domingo, where he was filling the position of king's lieutenant. A younger brother of D'Artaguette, Pierre, was also prominent in the early annals of Louisiana. This brother was commissioned captain of a company of troops destined for the Illinois post in 1718, afterward served with distinction in the Natchez wars, and was rewarded by the appointment of commandant of the Illinois district with headquarters at Fort Chartres. He was thus serving when ordered by Bienville to lead an auxiliary force to his assistance, during the latter's disastrous campaign of 1736 against the Chickasaws, and was burned at the stake. Says Fortier: "The unhappy fate of D'Artaguette struck the imagination of the colonists, and his name has been connected with a proverb in Louisiana. In speaking of something very old, one says: 'As old as the time of D'Artaguette—vieux comme du temps D'Artaguette.'"

**Davey, Robert C.**, the popular congressman from the second district of Louisiana for several years, was born on Oct. 22, 1853, in New Orleans, where he received his elementary education, and graduated at St. Vincent's college at Cape Girardeau, Mo., in 1871. He was elected to the state senate from New Orleans in 1879, 1884 and 1892, and during the senatorial sessions of 1884 and 1886 he acted in the capacity of president pro tempore of that body. In 1880, 1882, 1884 and 1886, he was elected to the judgeship of the first recorder's court in New Orleans; was defeated for the mayoralty of his native city in 1888; in 1892 the Democrats of his Con-

gressional district selected him as their candidate for representative, and at the election which followed he was overwhelmingly successful. He acquitted himself with credit as a member of the 53d congress, but absolutely refused to become a candidate for reelection in 1894. But two years later he yielded to the demands of his former constituents and became a successful candidate for a seat in the 55th Congress. He assiduously and zealously continued to represent the people of his state and district to the day of his death, which occurred on Dec. 26, 1908.

**Davezac, Castera**, was a Creole of St. Domingo, but at the time of the war of 1812 was a resident of New Orleans. He volunteered his services and became an aide-de-camp to Gen. Jackson, who in a letter to the secretary of war dated Dec. 27, 1814, says that Davezac "faced danger wherever it was to be met, and carried my orders with the utmost promptitude." In his report of Jan. 21, 1815, Jackson speaks of Maj. Davezac, who as judge advocate "has merited the thanks of the general by the calm and deliberate courage he has displayed on every occasion, etc." He also acted as interpreter for Jackson, and was a witness before the committee to investigate the charge that the legislature was about to turn the country over to the enemy.

**Davidson, Thomas G.**, lawyer and member of Congress, was born in Jefferson county, Miss., Aug. 6, 1805. He received a liberal education; studied and began the practice of law at Baton Rouge, La.; was a member of the lower house of the state legislature from 1833 to 1846; was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 34th Congress as a Democrat, and reelected to the 35th and 36th Congresses. He died on his farm in Livingston parish, La., Sept. 11, 1883.

**Davis**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Catahoula parish, is near the northern boundary on a branch of Little river, about 4 miles southeast of Standard, the nearest railroad station, and 23 miles northwest of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

**Davis, Jefferson**, soldier and president of the Southern Confederacy, was born in what is now Todd county, Ky., June 3, 1808, the youngest of ten children born to Samuel and Jane (Cook) Davis, the former of Welsh and the latter of Scotch-Irish descent. While still in his infancy the family removed to Bayou Téche, La., and thence to Wilkinson county, Miss., where Jefferson received his elementary education. At an early age he entered Transylvania university at Lexington, Ky., but on Sept. 1, 1824, he was appointed a cadet in the U. S. military academy at West Point, where he graduated on July 1, 1828, and entered the army as brevet second lieutenant of infantry. After serving at various places on the frontier, he was made first lieutenant of dragoons on March 4, 1833, and ordered to Fort Gibson, I. T. He resigned his commission in the army on June 30, 1835, and returned to Mississippi; was a presidential elector from that state in 1844; elected to Congress in 1845; and in the War with Mexico was colonel of the 1st Mississippi infantry. He participated in the battle of Monterey, where he was

appointed on the commission to arrange the terms of capitulation, and was severely wounded at Buena Vista. From 1847 to 1851 he was a member of the U. S. senate from Mississippi; was secretary of war from 1853 to 1857; and was then again in the senate until the breaking out of the Civil war in 1861. On Jan. 21, he withdrew from the senate; was inaugurated at Montgomery, Ala., as the provisional president of the Confederacy on Feb. 18, and four days later as president under the permanent organization. From that time until April, 1865, Mr. Davis' career was a part of the history of the Confederacy. During this period he resided at Richmond, Va., the Confederate capital, and when the evacuation of that city was seen to be inevitable, he advised his wife to take their children and go to North Carolina, saying: "If I live you can come to me when the struggle is ended, but I do not expect to survive the destruction of constitutional liberty." After the surrender of Gen. Johnston's army in North Carolina Mr. Davis rejoined his family in Georgia and made an effort to reach the Trans-Mississippi country. A reward of \$100,000 had been offered for his apprehension on a charge of complicity in the plot to assassinate President Lincoln, and early on the morning of May 10, 1865, he was captured near Irwinville, Ga. He was taken to Fortress Monroe, where he was kept in confinement until May 14, 1867, when he was delivered to the civil authorities on a writ of habeas corpus and admitted to bail, the bond being furnished by Horace Greeley, Gerrit Smith and Cornelius Vanderbilt. In the meantime he had been indicted for treason in May, 1866, and although he repeatedly asked for a trial his request was not granted. The case was finally dismissed. After his release Mr. Davis spent some time in Canada, and after a trip to Europe located at Memphis, Tenn., where he became president of a life insurance company. This was consolidated with another Memphis company in 1874, when he made another trip to Europe, and upon his return to this country rented a cottage at Beauvoir, Miss., and began writing "The Rise and Fall of the Confederate Government," which was published in 1881. During the years succeeding his discharge by the U. S. supreme court he made numerous addresses throughout the Southern States, two of these being at New Orleans on the occasions of the dedication of the monuments—to Albert Sidney Johnston and Stonewall Jackson. Mr. Davis died on Dec. 6, 1889; at the residence of Judge Charles E. Fenner in New Orleans. His body was taken to the city hall, where it lay in state in the council chamber, many people coming to take a last look at the features of the man who had presided over the Southern Confederacy during its existence. He was finally buried at Richmond, Va.

**Davis, Mary Evelyn ("Mollie Moore")**, was born at Talladega, Ala., in 1852. She was the daughter of Dr. John and Marion Lucy (Crutchfield) Moore and was reared and educated on a plantation in Texas. In 1874 she married Maj. Thomas E. Davis, and is known as the author of "Minding the Gap, and Other Poems," "In War



Times at La Rose Blanche," "An Elephant's Track," "Under Six Flags," "The Price of Silence," and other novels.

**Dawson, John B.**, planter and member of Congress, was born at Nashville, Tenn., in 1800. He removed to Louisiana and became a planter; was elected to the lower house of the state legislature, where he served for several years; was judge of the parish court; was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 27th Congress as a Democrat, and reelected to the 28th. He died on June 26, 1845, at St. Francisville, La.

**Deaf and Dumb Institute.**—The state school for educating and training industrially the deaf youth of Louisiana was established as a part of the free school system in the year 1852, and has been in continuous operation ever since. The school started with an enrollment of only 12 pupils, but there are now, according to the last report of Superintendent S. T. Walker, 148 pupils attending the school—87 boys and 61 girls. The total number who have received instruction since the organization of the school is 608. Practically all of these pupils have now become self-supporting, and many are heads of families. There was held in 1908 at the institute in Baton Rouge a large reunion of the former pupils and their friends, when a permanent organization was effected, and similar reunions will doubtless be held at stated intervals in the years to come.

The curriculum of this school embraces common school studies, and the boys in addition are given a very fair working knowledge of the following trades; cabinet-making and carpentry, printing and type-setting, shoe-making, harness making, house painting and decorating. The girls are taught plain and fancy sewing and cooking. The course of study requires from 10 to 12 years, as a beginner has absolutely no written or spoken language to start with. Classes therefore are necessarily small. Not more than 10 can be well taught by a single teacher. Superintendent Walker states in his last report that 48 new pupils were enrolled during the past two years, and the corps of teachers was increased from 8 to 12 in number. He says, "to put the school where it should be to do good work, especially in the industrial department, the state should appropriate sufficient money to meet the imperative demands. The whole plant, also, for safety and economy and comfort, should have a modern heating and lighting system instead of the dangerous fireplaces now used. The school has progressed in the last two years, but there is yet much to accomplish to place it on the plane it should occupy, namely, that of the best average schools of its kind in the nation."

To the honor of the state, the school is entirely free, and there is no reason why every deaf child in the state should not avail himself of its splendid privileges.

**De Blanc, Alcibiade**, jurist and patriot, was a native of Louisiana and a descendant of St. Denis, who figured so prominently in the early history of the colony. He was born in the parish of St. Martin, Sept. 16, 1821, and there grew to manhood. After a liberal

education along general lines, he took up the study of law and rose to eminence in that profession. In 1873 he successfully led the citizens of St. Martin parish in opposition to Gov. Kellogg's tax collectors and metropolitan brigade, and the following spring was one of the leading spirits in the organizations of the White League which temporarily overthrew the carpet-bag government in Sept., 1874. Judge De Blanc was not merely an agitator, but possessed many of the attributes of the true hero. He loved justice and fair play, and his actions during the period above mentioned were dictated by his sincere desire to improve the conditions of the people of the state. From 1877 to 1880 he was one of the justices of the Louisiana supreme court, having been appointed to that position by Gov. Francis T. Nicholls, and while a member of that tribunal his decisions showed him to be well versed in the law. He died at his home in St. Martinville on Nov. 8, 1883.

**Debouchel, Victor**, historian and legislator, was the author of a work entitled "*Histoire de la Louisiane, depuis les premières découvertes jusqu'en 1840*," which was published in 1841. A review of the history says: "The work is interesting and the style clear and concise. The aim of the author was to write a history for schools, but which might be read with profit, even by men of culture. The dates are very carefully given at the beginning of every paragraph treating of a different subject, and the contents of each chapter are indicated by a well-chosen title." Mr. Debouchel was a member of the Louisiana legislature which met on Feb. 9, 1846,—the first under the constitution of 1845—and was otherwise prominent in the public affairs of the state.

**De Bow, James Dunwoody Brownson**, for many years editor of the "*Commercial Review*" of New Orleans, and a prominent political economist, was born in Charleston, S. C., July 10, 1820. In his young manhood he was employed for seven years in a commercial house in his native city, and graduated from Charleston college in 1843. He was admitted to the bar of his state in 1844, but did not engage in the practice of the legal profession to any great extent. In 1845 he went to New Orleans, and very soon after his arrival there he commenced to make preparations for the issue of the above mentioned periodical. Mr. De Bow was active in other fields than the editorial while a resident of New Orleans. In 1848 he was appointed professor of political economy and commercial statistics at the University of Louisiana. At the same time he was active in assisting in the founding of the Louisiana Historical society—which organization was the genesis of the academy of science of the present day. He left his chair at the university in 1850 to assume charge of the census bureau in the state, in which capacity he continued to act for three years. He was made superintendent of the census bureau by Pres. Pierce in 1853, and continued in this office for about two years, and at the same time actively editing the "*Review*." He was also very active on the platform, his main addresses being along the lines of political economy, and were in the main delivered before literary, commercial, and agricultural

associations, throughout the country. He contributed many articles of interest on American topics to the *Encyclopedia Britannica*. In 1853 he published a two-volume work entitled "*Encyclopedia of the Trade and Commerce of the United States*." During the same year he edited a three-volume publication entitled "*Industrial Resources and Statistics of the Southwest*." In the year 1854 he collected and compiled for publication a greater part of the material of a three-volume edition of the "*Statistical Review of the United States*," which was a compendium of the seventh U. S. census. So highly did Congress esteem this work that it ordered 150,000 copies printed. "*The Southern States, their Commerce, Agriculture, etc.*," by De Bow, appeared in 1856, as did his treatise on "*Mortality Statistics*." His earthly existence was terminated on Feb. 27, 1867, at Elizabeth, N. J.

**De Bow's Review.**—For many years prior to the Civil war this publication was one of the leading commercial, industrial and literary magazines in the United States. The initial number made its appearance in Jan., 1846, the title page of Volume 1, Number 1, announcing that it was "*The Commercial Review of the South and West; a monthly journal of Trade, Commerce, Commercial Polity, Agriculture, Manufactures, Internal Improvements and General Literature*." The main office of publication was at New Orleans, with J. D. B. De Bow as the principal editor, though a branch office under the charge of B. F. De Bow was established at Charleston, S. C. The first number contained articles on cotton culture, tariff, education, railroads, a number of historical papers on various topics, etc. Among the contributors were Hon. J. R. Poinsett and Col. Gadsden of South Carolina; Judah P. Benjamin, T. H. McCaleb, E. J. Forestall and Prof. J. L. Riddell of Louisiana, and a number of prominent men of the Northern and Eastern states.

The magazine quickly won its way to popularity, and was the medium through which the leading spirits in the nation's various industries and professions gave their views to the public. In 1853 the scope of the Review was widened and an office was established in Washington, D. C., in order to be near the sources of official information. The war forced a suspension of the magazine in 1864, but in 1866 it was revived, the main office being at that time changed to Nashville, Tenn., where it was published regularly until sometime in 1870, when its publication was discontinued altogether. There are but very few complete files of De Bow's Review in existence, and he who is fortunate enough to gain access to one of these files will find therein a wealth of historical, commercial, and political information such as no other magazine in the country ever attempted to collect or publish.

**Decatur**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Union parish, 4 miles southwest of Hobson's River Junction, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southeast of Farmerville, the parish seat.

**Deeds.**—Any deed or instrument may be acknowledged before a commissioner of Louisiana, whose certificate under seal will admit

it to record. This officer may also certify to the official character and functions of all public officers in the state for which he is appointed. All instruments should be attested by 2 male witnesses beside the Louisiana commissioner or officer taking the acknowledgment, who should assign and affix his seal at the same place the witnesses sign. Any acknowledgment made in conformity with the laws of the state where the act is passed is valid here. The official character of the person before whom the acknowledgment is made, however, must be properly verified. Every acknowledgment or proof of any deed, conveyance, mortgage, sale, transfer or assignment, oath, or affirmation, taken or made before a commissioner, minister, chargé d'affaires, consul-general, consul, vice-consul or commercial agent, and every attestation or authentication made by them, when duly certified as above provided, shall have the force and effect of an authentic act executed in this state. When they are not executed or acknowledged before a commissioner of Louisiana, they must be authenticated, if public records, in the manner prescribed by U. S. Rev. Stat. sec. 906, otherwise in the manner prescribed for affidavits. Acknowledgment of deeds executed within this state, conveying lands situated in or out of the state, may be made before a notary public, or parish recorder, or his deputy, in the presence of 2 witnesses, or it may be drawn up and signed as a private act, and then acknowledged with the above formalities, or the witnesses may go before the recorder and swear that they saw the party sign. If the grantor be unknown the officer taking the acknowledgment should in some way be satisfied of his identity. Deeds or other papers by corporations are executed by the proper officer in the same form as individuals. No seal or scroll of private individuals is authorized or required by the laws of Louisiana. All instruments concerning real estate must be evidenced by writing, and the act should be duly recorded in the parish where the property is situated. If the act be under private signature it cannot affect creditors or bona fide purchasers, unless previous to its being recorded it was acknowledged by the party, or proved by the oath of one of the subscribing witnesses, and the certificate of the notary be signed to such acknowledgment and recorded with the instrument. It is not necessary for a married woman to join with her husband in any act affecting his real estate, unless she has a mortgage or privilege recorded against it.

**Deerford**, a little village in the northern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is a station on the Zachary & Northeastern R. R., about 7 miles east of Zachary and 16 miles northeast of Baton Rouge. It has a money order postoffice.

**De La Chaise**.—(See Chaise, de la.)

**De Lassus, Carlos Dehault**, soldier and lieutenant-governor of Upper Louisiana, was born at Lille, France, in 1764, a descendant of an old family of French nobility. At the age of 18 years he entered the Spanish service as a cadet in the royal regiment of guards, of which the king himself was colonel. Later he was made

a captain of grenadiers, and for bravery in the assault on Fort Elmo in 1793 he was promoted to lieutenant-colonel of his regiment. The next year he was assigned to the command of a battalion of the king's body-guard, but owing to the fact that his father had been driven from France during the Revolution and had found refuge in Louisiana, he asked to be transferred to New Orleans. His request was granted, and he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Louisiana regiment. In 1796 he was appointed commandant at New Madrid; was commissioned lieutenant of Upper Louisiana on Aug. 29, 1799, to succeed Zenon Trudeau, and remained in that office until March 9, 1804 when he delivered the province to Maj. Amos Stoddard, a representative of the United States. On that occasion De Lassus issued the following proclamation:

"Inhabitants of Upper Louisiana: By the King's command, I am about to deliver up this post and its dependencies. The flag under which you have been protected for a period of nearly thirty-six years is about to be withdrawn. From this moment you are released from the oath of fidelity you took to support it. The fidelity and courage with which you have guarded and defended it will never be forgotten; and in my character of representative I entertain the most sincere wishes for your perfect prosperity."

In the meantime he had been promoted to the colonelcy of his regiment in 1802, in which year he had some trouble with the Mashcoux Indians, or Tallapoosa Creeks, 5 of whom were arrested and taken to New Madrid, where De Lassus had the leader executed by order of the governor-general of Louisiana. After turning over the province to Maj. Stoddard, De Lassus remained at St. Louis until the autumn of 1804, when he was ordered with his regiment to Pensacola, Fla. Subsequently he became governor of West Florida, with headquarters at Baton Rouge, where he was captured by the forces under Col. Philemon Thomas on Sept. 23, 1810. Shortly after this event he resigned his commission and became a resident of New Orleans. He was one of those who signed the agreement of Sept. 17, 1813, to be responsible in solido with Gen. Villeré for the sum of \$10,000, which the latter would have to borrow for the defense of New Orleans. In 1816 he returned to St. Louis and lived there for about 10 years, at the end of which time he went back to New Orleans and died there on May 1, 1842.

**Delcambre**, a village in the western part of Iberia parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 10 miles southwest of New Iberia, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 308.

**Delhi**, a banking town situated in the eastern part of Richland parish, is at the junction of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern and the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific railroads, just west of Bayou Macon, which forms the eastern parish boundary. It is the trading center for a rich agricultural district; the principal industries are woodenware factories, cottonseed oil mills and brick yards. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 685.

**Delta**, one of the oldest of the modern towns of Madison parish, was incorporated Dec. 30, 1869. It is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi just across from Vicksburg, Miss., on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles east of Tallulah, the parish seat. It is in a rice and truck farming district, which supplies the market of Vicksburg and is a large cotton shipping point. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone service, and a population of 250.

**Delta Bridge**, a little post-hamlet, in the eastern part of Tensas parish, is about 8 miles west of St. Joseph, the parish seat and most convenient railroad station.

**De Muys**, who was appointed governor of the province of Louisiana by Crozat in 1712 to succeed Gov. Bienville, died while en route to his destination, and consequently never assumed the duties of his office.

**Denham Springs**, a village in the western part of Livingston parish, is a station on the Baton Rouge, Hammond & Eastern R. R., about 14 miles east of Baton Rouge. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 574.

**Dennis Mills**, a post-hamlet of St. Helena parish, is situated on a confluent of the Amite river in the southwestern part of the parish, about 5 miles southeast of Pride, the nearest railroad station, and 16 miles southwest of Greensburg, the parish seat. Its population is about 50.

**Denson**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Livingston parish, about 3 miles west of Lake Maurepas, and 11 miles southwest of Springville, the parish seat.

**De Quincy**, a village in the western part of Calcasieu parish, situated at the junction of the Colorado Southern and the Kansas City Southern railroads, about 20 miles northwest of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It is located in the long leaf pine district, has important lumber industries, a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 715.

**Derbigny, Pierre**, fifth governor of the State of Louisiana, was born at Laon, France, in 1767. His full name was Pierre Auguste Charles Bourguignon Derbigny, and his family belonged to the French nobility. About 1792, while the revolution in France was in progress, he sought refuge in St. Domingo, but soon afterward came to the United States. At Pittsburg, Pa., he met and married the sister of Chevalier de Luzier, the commandant of the post, and then passed some time in Missouri and Florida, after which he settled in New Orleans. He was an accomplished linguist and served as secretary to Mayor Boré until appointed interpreter for the territory by Gov. Claiborne. The first Fourth of July oration ever delivered in Louisiana was delivered by Mr. Derbigny in 1804. He was one of the commissioners who took the memorial to Washington in 1805, protesting against the organization of the Territory of Orleans and asking for the admission of Louisiana into the Union. Subsequently he served as clerk of the court of common

pleas; was secretary of legislative council; member of the 1st state legislature; one of the 1st judges of the supreme court of the state in 1813; served two terms as secretary of state; was regent of the New Orleans schools; assisted Edward Livingston in the revision of the codes; secured a license in 1820 to operate the first steam ferry on the Mississippi at New Orleans; and in 1828 was elected governor. On Oct. 1, 1829, his horses ran away, he was thrown from his carriage and so severely injured that he died five days later, leaving two sons and five daughters.

**Derbigny's Administration.**—The inauguration of Gov. Derbigny took place on Dec. 15, 1828. In his address on that occasion he paid a glowing tribute to the government of the United States, though he regretted that, in spite of all the advantages offered to the people by a free government, discord had been rife in the country. "Let us," said he, "lay aside all animosities arising from party feeling, all invidious distinctions of origin and language." He advised economy in the expenditure of the public funds; declared the question of education to be of vital importance; and announced the completion of the criminal code by Edward Livingston.

On Jan. 14, 1829, the committee on internal improvements made a report to the legislature on the dangers of inundations from the Mississippi, and recommended an appeal to the general government for aid and the services of experienced engineers in the construction of levees. During the session provisions were made for a levee system throughout the state; the New Orleans gas light company was incorporated; and an election was ordered on the question of removing the capital of the state to St. Francisville. Gov. Derbigny met his death by an accident in Oct., 1829, and Armand Beauvais, president of the senate, became acting-governor, holding the office until Jan. 14, 1830, when Jacques Dupré was elected president of the senate and consequently became acting governor. The legislature of 1830 met at Donaldsonville. Among the acts passed was one ordering an election for governor in July, and directing that one of the candidates voted for at that time should be elected governor by the legislature for a term of four years. The political contest was spirited, four candidates being presented, viz.: André B. Roman, W. S. Hamilton, Armand Beauvais and David A. Randall. Roman received 3,638 votes; Hamilton, 2,701; Beauvais, 1,478, and Randall, 463.

The first session of the 10th legislature opened at Donaldsonville on Jan. 3, 1831. Among the members of the house were W. C. C. Claiborne, a son of the first governor of the state; Trasimond Landry, who afterward became the first lieutenant-governor; Charles Gayarré, the historian; and Alexandre Mouton, who was subsequently elected governor. In the senate was Charles Derbigny, a son of the late governor. Isaac A. Smith was chosen president of the senate, and when Mr. Roman was elected governor by the general assembly Alexandre Mouton succeeded to the office of speaker. The members of the legislature refused to accept the quarters provided for them by the people of Donaldsonville, and on the 6th adjourned, to meet in New

Orleans on the 8th. (See Capital.) Although the term for which Gov. Derbigny was elected did not expire until Dec., 1830, Acting-Gov. Dupré did not insist upon holding the office until that time, but with "a rare example of moderation," says Prof. Forbier, relinquished it to Mr. Roman almost immediately after his election by the general assembly, and the administration of Gov. Derbigny came to an end.

**De Ridder**, the parish seat of Beauregard parish, is situated near the northern border, and is one of the most important and prosperous lumbering towns in western Louisiana. It is located at the junction of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe, Kansas City Southern, and the Louisiana & Pacific railroads, in the heart of the western long leaf yellow pine district; has a complete system of waterworks, obtaining the water from artesian wells, an ice plant, electric lights, a fine public school building that cost \$10,000, a number of fine churches, a bank, an international money order postoffice, express offices, telegraph station, telephone facilities, and a number of fine mercantile establishments. The manufacture of lumber is the principal industry and there are several large saw mills with capacities of 150,000 feet per day. The country around De Ridder is rapidly developing into a fine agricultural district as the timber is cleared, and cattle and sheep are exported in large numbers. The town was laid out in 1897 and has had a steady growth, the population being 2,100. Its cotton shipments amount to about 2,500 bales, and wool about 150,000 pounds annually. It is the second largest wool market in the state.

**Derouen**, a post-hamlet of Iberia parish, is situated on Bayou Petite Anse, and is a station on the Franklin & Abbeville R. R., about 4 miles west of New Iberia, the parish seat. It has a telegraph station.

**Derry**, a village and station in the southeastern part of Natchitoches parish, is situated on the west bank of the Red river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 20 miles south of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is the shipping and supply point for a rich agricultural district.

**Desarc**, a post-hamlet and station in the northern part of Red River parish, is situated a mile east of the Red river, on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, and about 15 miles northwest of Coushatta, the parish seat.

**Descent and Distribution of Property.**—Legitimate children inherit from their ascendants without distinction of sex or primogeniture, though they be from different marriages. They receive equal portions, when in the same degree, and inherit by their own right; they receive by roots when they inherit by representation, which is recognized in the descending and collateral lines. If one leaves no descendants, but a father and mother, brothers and sisters, or descendants of these last, the estate is divided in 2 equal portions, one of which goes to the parents, the other to the brothers and sisters of the deceased, or their descendants. If the father or mother of the person who has died without issue has died before



him, the portion which would have been inherited by such deceased parent goes to the brothers and sisters of the deceased, or their descendants. If the deceased has left neither descendants, brothers nor sisters, nor descendants from them, nor father nor mother, but only other descendants, these descendants inherit to the exclusion of all collaterals, as follows: If there are descendants in the paternal and maternal line in the same degree, the estate is divided in 2 equal shares, one of which goes to the ascendants on the paternal, and the other to those on the maternal side, whether the number of ascendants on each side be equal or not. In this case the ascendants in each line inherit by heads. But if there is in the nearest degree but one ascendant in the two lines, such ascendant excludes those of a more remote degree. Ascendants, to the exclusion of all others, inherit the immovables given by them to their descendants who die without posterity, but they must take them subject to the incumbrances which the donee has imposed. If a person dies, leaving no descendants, nor father nor mother, his brothers and sisters, or their descendants inherit, to the exclusion of the ascendants and other collaterals. When the deceased has died without issue, leaving neither brothers nor sisters, nor descendants from them, nor ascendants, his succession passes to his collateral relations, and among them the nearest in degree excludes the others. Every marriage superinduces of right partnership or community of acquets or gains, if there be no stipulation to the contrary. The community consists of the profits of all the effects administered by the husband, the produce of the reciprocal industry and labor of both husband and wife, property acquired during marriage by donations made to them jointly or by purchase in the name of either. When either husband or wife dies leaving no ascendants or descendants, and without having disposed by last will of his or her share (one-half) in the community property, such share is held by the survivor in usufruct during his or her natural life, the other half of the community descends to the survivor in his or her own right as owner. Where the predeceased spouse leaves issue of the marriage, and does not dispose by last will of his or her share in the community, the survivor takes in usufruct the share of the deceased in the community inherited by such issue. This usufruct ceases if the survivor enters into a second marriage. When the deceased has left neither lawful descendants nor lawful ascendants, nor collateral relations, the estate descends to the surviving husband or wife, or his or her natural (illegitimate) children, or to the state. A man or woman who contracts a subsequent marriage, having children by a former one, can give to his wife or she to her husband, either by donation or by last will in full property, or in usufruct, not exceeding one-third of his or her property.

**Deshotels**, a post-hamlet in the central part of St. Landry parish, is about 6 miles northeast of Villeplatte, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles northwest of Opelousas, the parish seat. Population 100.

**De Soto, Hernando de** (sometimes written Ferdinando), who led the first expedition of white men into what is now called the State

of Louisiana, was born at Estremadura, Spain, about 1496. His first visit to America was in 1519, with Pedrarias Davila, who was afterward governor of Darien. In 1528 he left the service of Davila and explored the coast of Yucatan and Guatemala, seeking for a passage by water from the Atlantic to the Pacific. He next accompanied Pizarro on the expedition for the conquest of Peru, after which he returned to his native land with an honorable record for bravery and enough gold to distinguish him as one of the rich men of Spain. Charles V, at that time king of Spain, borrowed a part of De Soto's fortune and in turn appointed him governor of Cuba and president of Florida. He married the daughter of Davila, his early patron, and in April, 1538, again sailed for the New World. Hearing reports of the fabulous wealth of Florida, he fitted out an expedition for the conquest of that region, and in the latter part of May, 1539, landed at Tampa bay. His ships were sent back to Havana in July, and the following year he began his march westward with a force estimated at 1,000 infantry and 350 horsemen. After wandering for about a year through the territory now comprising the states of Alabama, Mississippi, Georgia and Tennessee, and having numerous encounters with the Indians, he discovered the Mississippi river, not far from the mouth of the Arkansas river, in April, 1541. He crossed the great river on rafts and rude barges, continued on his westward course until he reached the highlands along the White river, where he turned southward, passed the hot springs of Arkansas, and spent the winter on the Ouachita river. In the spring of 1542 he descended the Ouachita and Red rivers to the Mississippi. On this last march De Soto was stricken with fever and died about the middle of May, 1542. To keep the Indians from learning of his death a rude coffin was formed of the trunk of an oak tree, in which the body was placed, and on the night of May 21 it was sunk in the middle of the river. It is said that with his last breath he charged his men not to falter in the enterprise which they had undertaken, but the death of De Soto cast a gloom over the expedition and the remnant of his band—about 300 weary and disheartened men under the leadership of Moscoso—endeavored to make their way back overland to Florida, but were unable to do so on account of the persistent annoyance of the hostile Indian tribes. They therefore returned to the Mississippi, built boats and followed that stream to its mouth. Once again upon the Gulf of Mexico they followed the coast westward to Panuco, whence some of them returned to Spain with tidings of the expedition,—the first information of the country west of the great "Father of Waters." In his effort to make his dream of empire a reality, De Soto gave his life and dissipated his fortune. Dr. Shea says: "He who had hoped to gather the wealth of nations, left as his property 5 Indian slaves, 3 horses and a herd of swine." Some claims have been made in favor of other explorers as being the discoverers of the Mississippi river, but it is generally conceded that this honor belongs to De Soto.

**De Soto Parish** was established in 1843, and received its name in memory of Hernando de Soto, the Spanish explorer who discovered

the Mississippi river in 1541. In 1795 Pedro Dolet of Bayou Pierre made a settlement on Bayou Adayes or Adaise. The state papers give an account of this ceremony, saying that it consisted of pulling grass, making holes in the ground and throwing dust in the air. Missionaries are ever the forerunners of settlement, and this proved true in De Soto. The pioneers usually settled along the water ways, but as this desirable land was taken up settlement pushed back to the highlands. During the decade following 1840 a number of people come from Georgia, the Carolinas, and Alabama. Logansport, on the Sabine river, was founded as early as 1830, and for years was one of the most celebrated trading posts on the western border, but much of its prosperity waned when new towns were established in Texas and Louisiana, especially when the Red river raft was removed and Shreveport became a center of trade for the north and west. Since the railroad was built, and with the rapid development of the lumber interests in the west, it has again regained some of its old prestige. In 1835 a treaty was negotiated with the Caddo Indians by Jehiel Brooks, on the part of the United States, and Tehowahimmo, Toock-roach, Mattan and other Indian chiefs and warriors of the tribe. By this treaty the Caddoes ceded a large tract of land, including that which now constitutes De Soto parish. In 1801 François Grappe had been granted four leagues of land, which the treaty of 1835 approved. Some of these early settlers were the subjects of two monarchies, French and Spanish; citizens of two republics, Texas and the United States, and resided in three parishes, Natchitoches, Caddo and De Soto, without moving from their homes, such has been the change of boundaries and government along the western border. The act to create the parish of De Soto was approved in March, 1843, and the first meeting of the parish officers, commissioned by the governor, was held the following June, at Screamerville. The first record of the police jury is dated June 5, 1843. Judge Welsh opened the parish court the same day, but the district court was not opened until a year later—by Judge Campbell, May 2, 1844. On June 5, 1843, at the first meeting of the police jury, \$200.48 was paid to Gamble & Edwards for a quarter section of land where Mansfield now stands, and the name of Mansfield was then suggested and adopted for the parish seat, though the town was not incorporated until 1847. The first road in the parish was at this time ordered to be built. De Soto is an irregular shaped parish in the northwestern part of the state. It is bounded on the north by Caddo and Bossier parishes; on the east by Red River and Natchitoches parishes; on the south by Sabine parish, and on the west by the Sabine river, which separates it from Texas. It is watered by Cypress bayou along its northern boundary; by Wallace lake and Bayou Pierre on the east, and by the Sabine river and its tributary streams along the western boundary. De Soto is in one of the finest oak upland districts and its formation is chiefly good upland and hills. Running across the parish diagonally, is the divide between the Sabine and Red rivers. Mansfield is located on this divide. The southwestern corner extends into the western long leaf yellow pine district, while there is a little alluvial land along the

Sabine river and Bayou Pierre. On the Red river side the country is hilly, productive in the valleys between the Dolet hills, and the Grand Cane district is also very productive, yielding 1,400 pounds of cotton to the acre. The parish contains considerable valuable timber, chiefly oak, pine, poplar, maple, hickory, beech, mulberry, a little walnut, and some soft wood varieties. The Dolet hills are cultivated only in small tracts, as they are too broken, but they contain fine native grasses for stock and have a large amount of fine pine timber. The hills contain coal and iron. Cotton is the chief product, though corn, hay, sweet and Irish potatoes, peas, sorghum, and tobacco are also raised. The garden vegetables and fruits native to this latitude and climate all grow in great abundance. The excellent water supply of the parish has led to the development of the live stock industry on a considerable scale, cattle, sheep, and some horses being raised. Deposits of potter's and fire clay, kaolin, iron, marl, and green sand are found and beds of lignite have been discovered. Mansfield, the parish seat, Benson, on the Kansas City Southern R. R., and Logansport, on the Sabine river, are the principal towns of the parish. Other towns and villages of importance are Butler, Frierson, Gloster, Grand Cane, Keatchie, Kingston, Longstreet, Oxford, Pelican and Stonewall. De Soto has excellent transportation and shipping facilities, which will facilitate the development of the parish, and aid in opening up the coal fields. The Kansas City Southern R. R. enters the northeastern boundary at Wallace lake and runs south through Mansfield and Benson; the Texas Pacific R. R. crosses the northern boundary near Stonewall and runs south to Mansfield Junction, thence southeast; the Houston & Shreveport R. R. traverses the western part of the parish from Logansport on the Sabine river to the Caddo parish line, a short distance north of Keatchie. The markets of the country are thus brought close to the producers of the parish. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 4,495; acreage, 369,649; acres under cultivation, 87,278; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$2,754,378; value of farm buildings, \$1,016,693; value of live stock, \$1,083,912; value of all crops, \$1,789,171. The population of the parish is 27,689.

**Destrehan, Jean Noel**, statesman, was born about 1780. He was a native of Louisiana and one of her citizens while still a province of Spain, and while a territory before admission to the Union. He was speaker of the house in the territorial legislature and in 1811 he opposed admitting Louisiana to statehood. Notwithstanding his vote against this act, he was appointed one of the constitutional committee and was one of the 7 men who drew up the constitution for Louisiana. When the new state was admitted into the Union and organized, he was chosen as one of the first representatives in the U. S. senate, being elected senator Sept. 3, 1812, for the term ending March 3, 1817, but resigned before Congress opened. He died in 1824.

**Diamond**, a village of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi, just across the river from Pointe a la Hache, the parish seat, and is a station on the New Orleans, Fort

Jackson & Grand Isle R. R. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and its population is 100.

**Dibble, Henry C.**, lawyer, came into prominence during the reconstruction régime as judge of the 8th district court of New Orleans, to which position he was appointed by Gov. Warmoth when the court was established. For some time Judge Dibble "approved and sanctioned all the acts of the administration," and at the request of the governor he granted an injunction restraining the auditor from paying warrants against appropriations made to defray the expenses of the legislature of 1871. He was also a staunch supporter of the governor in the factional fight of 1872, but later in the year he rendered a decision, in the case of the appointment of F. J. Herron to the office of secretary of state, that was displeasing to Gov. Warmoth, who removed him and commissioned Judge Elmore, who had already been elected to the office. Judge Dibble afterward served on the staff of Gov. Kellogg, and it was he who, on Sept. 14, 1874, received the committee sent by the mass meeting on Canal street to demand the "immediate abdication" of Kellogg. A committee of the legislature, appointed at the special session of 1875, reported that Judge Dibble, as acting attorney-general, had advised the payment of unlawful warrants against the interest fund, and recommended that he be "addressed out of office." After the state government of Louisiana was restored to the people, he, like many others who had been active in upholding the reconstruction policy, retired from public life.

**Dickard**, a post-hamlet of Tensas parish, is situated in the southwestern part near the Bayou Macon, about 13 miles west of St. Joseph, the parish seat, and 10 miles northwest of Locust Ridge, the nearest railroad station.

**Dime**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, 2 miles east of Happy Jack, the nearest railroad station. Population in 1910, 130.

**Dimitry, Alexander**, educator and diplomat, was born in New Orleans, La., Feb. 7, 1805, the son of Andrea and Celeste (Dragon) Dimitry. His father (the original Greek form of whose name was Demetrios) was a native of the Island of Hydrea, off the southeast coast of Greece. This family was of Macedonian origin, prominent members of it having been among a colony of Macedonians and Albanians, who left their homes in northern Greece in the 17th century, in order to live among their Greek compatriots of the south. This band colonized the nearly uninhabited island of Hydrea and started a new race, the Hydriotes. Celeste Dragon, Alexander's mother, was a native of New Orleans. Alexander was educated at home, by private tutors, and for several years afterward attended the New Orleans classical academy. He then attended Georgetown university, D. C., where he was graduated, and in 1867 he received the degree of LL. D. After graduation he entered educational work in New Orleans and was appointed professor in Baton Rouge college. In 1834 he left

Louisiana to accept an appointment as clerk in the postoffice department in Washington, but 8 years later he returned to Louisiana and established the St. Charles institute in St. Charles parish, which he conducted until 1847, when Gov. Isaac Johnson appointed him state superintendent of education of Louisiana. He served in this office from 1847 to 1851, the first to hold this position in the state. While in office he organized and put in operation the public school system throughout the state. In 1854 he returned to Washington, having been appointed head translator of foreign diplomatic correspondence in the state department. While still holding this position President Buchanan appointed him in 1859 U. S. minister to the republics of Costa Rica and Nicaragua, the seat of legation being at San Jose de Costa Rica. When the Civil war broke out and Louisiana seceded from the Union, he resigned and returned to the United States. In a short time he was appointed chief of the Confederate bureau of finance of the postoffice department, with rank as assistant postmaster-general. When peace was declared he moved to New York and Brooklyn, but in 1867 he returned to New Orleans, where he resided until his death. In 1870 he accepted the appointment of professor in the Christian Brothers college at Pass Christian, Miss. During his life he was distinguished as a scholar, linguist, orator, lecturer, writer and diplomat. In 1830-35 he wrote seven short stories for the *Annals of New York and Philadelphia*. He contributed to different magazines; was familiar with eleven languages, ancient and modern; was a prominent Odd Fellow, and one of the founders of the Seven Wise Men, or Heptasophs, in which he held a high position. He was married in 1835 to Mary Powell, daughter of Robert Powell Mills, U. S. government architect, and died in New Orleans, Jan. 30, 1883, leaving 7 children.

**Dimitry, Charles Patton**, author, was born in Washington, D. C. July 31, 1837, the son of Alexander and Mary Powell (Mills) Dimitry. His mother was the daughter of Robert Mills, of Washington, D. C., and a granddaughter on her mother's side of Gen. John Smith, of Hackwood, Frederick county, Va., a colonel of Virginia troops in the Revolutionary war, who later served in the Virginia legislature, was a representative in Congress from the Frederick county district, and also a major-general of the 3rd Virginia state troops in the war of 1812. The first American ancestor of Charles Dimitry, on the maternal side, was Col. Miles Cary of Warwick county, Va., who belonged to the knightly family of Carys of Clovelly and Cockington of Devonshire, England, and who was born at Bristol in 1620. He emigrated to America about the middle of the 17th century and became a member of the king's council. Charles Dimitry received his early education at the St. Charles institute, established by his father, but continued his education in different academies and private schools until 1856, when he entered Georgetown university, his father's Alma Mater, where he was graduated in 1867, receiving the degree of M. A. For a few years he was engaged in clerical work in New Orleans, and entered the Confederate army as a private when Louisiana seceded from the Union. At the close of hostilities he engaged in

editorial work in New York; did some literary work and wrote several stories; between 1865 and 1874 he was connected at different times with the *World*, *Graphic*, *News and Star* of New York and the *Union* of Brooklyn. He was on the staff of and contributed to various journals throughout the country, such as the *Commercial Advertiser* of Alexandria, Va., the *New Orleans Bee*, and the *Daily Patriot* of Washington, D. C. He invented and patented in the United States and some foreign countries a "pen preserving ink," which did not corrode steel pens. At different times he published several works in book form. His first novel, entitled "Guilty or Not Guilty," was published in 1864 in the *Magnolia Weekly* of Richmond, Va., "The House in Balfour Street" was published in 1868, and "Gold Dust and Diamonds" was published in Frank Leslie's illustrated paper. In addition to this he contributed to several other magazines and wrote a series of historical papers on Old Louisiana under the title of "Louisiana Families" for the *Times Democrat* of New Orleans; "Louisiana Story in Little Chapters," for the *Picayune* of New Orleans, and "Glimpses of Old Louisiana," for the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*. Some of his articles have appeared under the noms de plume of Tobias Guarnerius, Jr., and Braddock Field. He is a member of the Louisiana society, Sons of the American Revolution, and an ex-member of the Louisiana Historical society. In June, 1871, he married Annie Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Reuben Johnston, a lawyer of Alexandria, Va. She died in 1880, leaving no children.

**Dimitry, John B. S.**, educator, journalist and author, was born at Washington, D. C., a son of Alexander and Mary P. (Mills) Dimitry. He was educated at Georgetown college, and from 1859 to 1861 was secretary of legation under his father, who was at that time U. S. minister to Costa Rica and Nicaragua. At the breaking out of the Civil war he returned from Central America and enlisted in the celebrated Crescent regiment, of New Orleans, with which he was engaged at Shiloh, where he was severely wounded. As this wound unfitted him for further active military service, he was appointed chief clerk in the Confederate postoffice department at Richmond, where he served under Postmaster-General Reagan until the close of the war. In April, 1865, he accompanied President Davis and his party as far as Washington, Ga., and then returned to Louisiana. From 1873 to 1876 he was professor of languages and belles-lettres in the Colegio Caldas in South America, and in 1895 he was appointed to a similar position in Montgomery college, Virginia, where he remained for several years. In the meantime he had been connected editorially with the press of New Orleans, Washington, Philadelphia and New York, and became widely known as a scholarly and forceful writer. While working on the *New York Mail and Express* his short story, "Le Tombleau Blanc," won the first prize of \$500 offered by Swinton & Barnes, publishers of the *Storyteller*. Prof. Dimitry was the author of several works, the most noted of which are "A School History and Geography of Louisiana," "Three Good Giants," "Atahualpa's Curtain," and the Louisiana volume of a "Confederate Military History," published in 1899. His epitaphs of Henry Watkins Allen, Albert

Sidney Johnston, Stonewall Jackson, Edgar Allen Poe, The Confederate Flag, Jefferson Davis, etc., have been much admired for their beauty of sentiment and purity of diction. Prof. Dimitry died at New Orleans on Sept. 7, 1901.

**Divorce.**—Married persons may reciprocally claim a separation from bed and board, and divorce, on account of habitual intemperance, excess, cruel treatment or outrages of one of them towards the other, if the said habitual intemperance or ill-treatment is of such a nature as to render their living together insupportable; when the husband or wife may have been condemned to an infamous punishment or guilty of adultery; or on account of public defamation, abandonment, attempts against the life of the other; or when the husband or wife has been charged with an infamous offense and shall have fled from justice. No divorce shall be granted unless a judgment of separation from bed and board shall have been rendered between the parties, and one year shall have expired from the date of such judgment, during which no reconciliation shall have taken place, except in the cases where the husband or wife may have been sentenced to an infamous punishment, or guilty of adultery. A judgment of divorce carries with it a dissolution of the community of acquets and gains; each spouse taking back the separate property that he or she brought into the marriage, and one-half of the community after the payment of debts.

**Dixie**, a postoffice of Caddo parish, is situated on the Texas & Pacific R. R., in the eastern part of the parish about a mile west of the Red river and some 12 miles north of Shreveport, the parish seat. It has an express office, telegraph station and telephone.

**Dodson**, a village in the northern part of Winn parish, is a station on the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., about 10 miles north of Winnfield, the parish seat. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is the shipping point for a large farming and timber district. Population, 845.

**Donaldsonville**, the seat of justice of Ascension parish, is located in the southwestern part of the parish on the right bank of the Mississippi river, about 80 miles by water above New Orleans, though the distance on an "air line" is only a little over 50 miles. The Ascension Catholic church was founded here as early as 1772 by Father Angelus a Reuillagodos, a Capuchin friar. The town was founded in 1806 by William Donaldson. When the parish of Ascension was organized in 1807. Donaldsonville was made the parish seat, and in 1813 the town received its first charter of incorporation. At one time it was inclined to contest honors with New Orleans and Baton Rouge. On Feb. 4, 1825, the legislature passed an act locating the state capital at Donaldsonville (See Capital), and the statehouse then erected remained standing until 1848. In 1846 Donaldsonville annexed the town of "Unionville," which was created by an act of the legislature, approved March 25, 1840, and which provided that "The inhabitants of the town of Donaldsonville, known as fauborgs Les-



sard and Conway, are hereby incorporated under the name of Unionville."

The Donaldsonville of the present day is an important industrial and commercial center and an active shipping and distributing point, as 15 lines of Mississippi and Red river steamers touch at its landing to receive and discharge freight and passengers. It is also on the Texas & Pacific R. R., and is the northern terminus of a branch of the same system that runs south to Thibodaux. The city has 3 banks, 3 newspapers, rice mills, large lumbering interests, machine shops, a canning factory, several extensive brickyards, an ice factory, etc., Catholic and Protestant churches, a Jewish synagogue, good public schools, several fire companies, and lodges of all the leading fraternal societies. The population is 4,090.

**Donner**, a village in the northwestern part of Terrebonne parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 10 miles west of Schriever, and 15 miles northwest of Houma, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telephone and telegraph facilities, important sugar industries, and a population of 125.

**Dorcheat**, a money order post-village in the northeastern part of Webster parish, is on a bayou of the same name, about 8 miles east of Cotton Valley, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles north of Minden, the parish seat.

**Dorcyville**, a village in the southeastern part of Iberville parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river and is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 10 miles southeast of Plaquemine, the parish seat. Its principal industries are lumbering, woodenware factories, and rice mills, and it is the shipping and supply center for a considerable district. Its population is 200.

**Doss** (R. R. name Windsor), a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Morehouse parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 8 miles south of Bastrop, the parish seat.

**Dossman**, a post-hamlet in Evangeline parish, is on Bayou Cocodrie, about 4 miles west of Milburn, the nearest railroad station.

**Douay, Anastase**, a Recollet friar, was one of La Salle's companions, and in connection with Father Zenobe Membre wrote an account of the voyage to the mouth of the Mississippi river in 1682. Two years later he accompanied the expedition to found a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi; went with La Salle to Canada in 1685; and was present at the latter's death on March 18, 1687. After many hardships he succeeded in reaching Fort St. Louis on the Illinois, and finally France. In 1699 he came back to Louisiana with Iberville, and was one of the 48 men who accompanied Iberville on his expedition up the river. The same year he returned to France and there passed the remainder of his life.

**Downs, Solomon W.**, U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born in Tennessee in 1801. He received a classical education and graduated at the Transylvania university; studied law; was admitted to the bar; began practice at New Orleans in 1862; was for a time U. S. district attorney; was elected U. S. senator from Louisiana as a democrat, and

served from Dec. 6, 1847, to March 3, 1853. He died at Orchard Springs, Ky., Aug. 14, 1854.

**Downsville**, an old town in the southern part of Union parish, was incorporated in 1860. It is about 10 miles south of Farmerville, the parish seat, and 8 miles north of Tremont, the nearest railroad station. It is situated in a rich agricultural district and supplies a large area.

**Doyline**, a money order post-village in the southwestern part of Webster parish, is a station on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., about 9 miles southwest of Minden, the parish seat. Population 200.

**Dred Scott Decision.**—Probably no case ever decided by the supreme court of the United States created more general comment and excitement than that of Dred Scott, a negro who brought suit in the courts to gain his freedom. The events leading up to the case were as follows: In 1835 a Dr. Emerson, of Missouri, was appointed surgeon at Fort Snelling, Minn., and took with him a slave named Dred Scott. Shortly after arriving at Fort Snelling Dr. Emerson bought from Maj. Taliaferro a negro girl named Harriet, who became the wife of Scott, and a child was born to them while at Fort Snelling. In 1838 Dr. Emerson went back to Missouri, taking the two slaves with him, and died there a few years later. In 1848 Scott brought an action in the courts of Missouri to establish his freedom, on the grounds that Minnesota was in that part of the Louisiana purchase in which slavery was expressly prohibited by the Missouri Compromise of 1820, and that his residence in that territory annulled all his master's rights of ownership to him or the other members of his family. In 1852 the Missouri supreme court decided against him, holding that return to Missouri, without any objection on his part, reestablished his status as a slave. Two years later the case was taken before the U. S. circuit court, which decided that Scott was a citizen of Missouri and could be a party to a suit in the Federal courts, but decided against him, as the state courts had done. Several prominent anti-slavery lawyers carried the case to the U. S. supreme court without charging Scott any fees for their services, and in March, 1857, the famous opinion was handed down by Chief Justice Roger B. Taney, all the justices concurring except Benjamin R. Curtis, a native of Massachusetts, who gave a dissenting opinion.

In rendering his decision Mr. Taney said: "It is difficult, at this day, to realize the state of public opinion in relation to that unfortunate race which prevailed in the civilized and enlightened portions of the world at the time of the Declaration of Independence, and when the constitution was framed and adopted. But the public history of every European nation displays it in a manner too plain to be mistaken. They had for more than a century before been regarded as being of an inferior race, and altogether unfit to associate with the white race, either in social or political relations; and so far inferior that they had no rights which the white man was bound to respect, and that the negro might justly and lawfully be reduced to slavery for his benefit."

The abolitionists of the North seized with avidity upon the expression: "The negro has no rights which the white man is bound to respect," and made it their slogan. Many in their ignorance attributed the words to the chief justice, when, as a matter of fact, he merely used the expression in the nature of a quotation to show the prevailing opinion of the black race during the century preceding the establishment of the American republic. Others, who understood the sense in which the language had been used, kept silent upon the subject, and in this way Mr. Taney was made the victim of an injustice. There is little room for doubt, however, that the use of this "war cry," whether in ignorance or malice, had much to do with crystallizing the abolition sentiment in the Northern states. On the other hand the slaveholders of the South found reasons for rejoicing in the majority opinion of the court, which held that the Missouri Compromise was unconstitutional; that the obligation of Congress to protect private property was paramount to the power to govern the territories; that slaves, being property, were entitled to this protection under the constitution; and that Congress had no power to enact laws prohibiting the owner of slaves from taking them wherever he pleased. This portion of the opinion was regarded by many attorneys as extrajudicial—a sort of obiter dictum—and without direct bearing on the case, but it gave encouragement to the slaveholders to know that all the justices of the U. S. Supreme court, with one exception, held such views. Coming as it did just after the inauguration of President Buchanan, the anti-slavery element accepted it as a challenge; intense feeling soon manifested itself in both sections, and there is no question that the decision had its influence in precipitating the Civil war.

**Dreux, Charles D.**, soldier, was a native of Louisiana, and was one of the first men to volunteer from that state for service in the Confederate army. On April, 11, 1861, as captain of the Orleans Cadets, he was ordered with his command to Pensacola, Fla., and soon afterward to Virginia, where he was placed in command of the 1st Louisiana battalion with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. About midnight, July 4, while the battalion was stationed at Young's Mills, Va., Lieut.-Col. Dreux, with 100 infantry, 15 or 20 cavalry and a howitzer, moved out on the road toward Newport News and took position in ambush near a place known as the Curtis farm. His command was scarcely stationed when the videttes came in and reported a body of Federal cavalry approaching. Although Dreux gave orders not to fire, shots were exchanged between the scouts and the Federals, and soon after the firing became general. In the skirmish Dreux was mortally wounded and lived but a few hours. The Confederate Military History says: "Charles D. Dreux, so early killed in the war, was mourned in the city which knew him best as a loss both as a citizen and soldier. In New Orleans and Shreveport, Confederate crape was first displayed in Louisiana."

**Dreyfus**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Iberville parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river and on the Yazoo

& Mississippi Valley R. R., about 10 miles south of Plaquemine, the parish seat.

**Drycreek**, a post-village in Beauregard parish, is situated on a creek of the same name, about 3 miles southwest of Red Buck, the nearest railroad station.

**Dry Prong**, a post-village and station in the central part of Grant parish, is on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 12 miles northeast of Colfax, the parish seat, and has a population of 150.

**Dubach**, a village in the northern part of Lincoln parish, is situated on Bayou D'Arbonne and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific R. R., about 11 miles north of Ruston, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, a telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is the center of trade for a fine agricultural district. Population 714.

**Dubberly**, a village in the southeastern part of Webster parish, is on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., 9 miles by rail southeast of Minden, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, and a population of 200.

**Duboin**, a post-hamlet of Iberia parish, is in the central part, about 3 miles southeast of Curtis, the nearest railroad station.

**Dubourg, Louis Guillaume Valentine**, first Roman Catholic bishop of New Orleans, was born at Cape François, San Domingo, Feb. 14, 1766. He was given an excellent education in France, and later, when he decided to enter the priesthood, went to the seminary of St. Sulpice, where he studied under M. Nagot, who introduced the order of St. Sulpice into the United States. At the completion of his course in the seminary, he was placed at the head of a new institution of Sulpicians in France, but the revolution caused it to be abandoned, and Dubourg sought refuge with his family in Bordeaux. This hiding place proved to be unsafe, however, and he fled to Spain and later to America. Upon application he was ordained a Sulpician priest and in 1796 received an appointment as president of Georgetown university, Washington, D. C. Three years later he went to Havana to establish a college, but was unsuccessful, and returned to the United States, bringing with him the sons of many of the prominent families of Havana who wished to receive a college education. He founded an academy in Baltimore, had St. Mary's school raised to a college in 1804 and united to the Sulpician seminary of St. Mary. In 1806 the college was raised to the rank of a university by the state legislature of Maryland, and it became a prominent institution. In 1812 Father Dubourg was appointed administrator apostolic of the diocese of Louisiana and the two Floridas. When New Orleans was threatened by the British in 1815, he issued a letter directing public services to be held in all the Catholic churches of the city to pray for protection. Gen. Jackson highly commended this action and after the victory requested Father Dubourg to hold a public service of thanks in the cathedral. This was done on Jan. 23, 1815. The Abbe met Gen. Jackson at the door of the Cathedral and delivered a patriotic address, and Jackson in turn thanked the Abbe for the

prayers offered in the churches. The same year Dubourg went to Europe and was appointed bishop of New Orleans at Rome on Sept. 24, 1815. He secured several Lazarist priests for the missions of Louisiana, and priests of other orders in France. The king of France placed the war ship *Caravani* at his disposal and in company with 31 priests he had secured for the church in Louisiana he sailed for the United States. One of the first things Bishop Dubourg did was to establish a seminary in connection with a college at Barrens, Mo., but soon transferred it to the care of the Jesuits. It has since become known as the university of St. Louis. Bishop Dubourg visited Washington in 1823, secured an appropriation from the government for the Indian tribes of his diocese and placed them in the care of the Jesuits. He induced the Ladies of the Sacred Heart to come from Paris and establish convents in America; founded a convent at Florien, Mo.; took a deep interest in the Ursuline nuns, who had been established in New Orleans in 1727; and was very active in establishing the "Association for Propagation of the Faith." He went to Europe on business in 1826 and never returned, as he was transferred from the diocese to Montauban, France, and in 1833 was appointed Archbishop of Besancon, France, where he died on Feb. 12, 1833. (See Catholic Church.)

**Dubreuil, Claude Joseph**, a rich planter, was a native of Dijon, France, and La Harpe records him as one of a number of French gentlemen who arrived at Dauphine island on March 9, 1717, for the purpose of establishing colonies in Louisiana. His grant was located on the Mississippi river, a few miles above the site Bienville had chosen for the capital of the province, and here he established a thriving plantation. Says Father Charlevoix in his journal describing his voyage down the Mississippi during the winter of 1721-2: "On the 5th (Jan., 1722) we stopped to dine at a place which they call the Chapitoulas, and which is but three leagues distant from New Orleans. The Chapitoulas, and some neighboring habitations, are in a very good condition. The soil is fruitful, and is fallen into the hands of people that are skillful and laborious. They are the Sieur de Breuil and three Canadian brothers, named Chauvin. . . . They have lost no time, they have spared no pains, and their example is a lesson for those lazy people whose poverty very unjustly disparages a country which will render a hundred fold of whatever is sowed in it." Dubreuil appears to have been active in promoting the first establishment of New Orleans, and Prof. Fortier quotes with approval a letter of Dubreuil's, written in 1740, indicating that he was the first man to make levees and drainage canals in Louisiana. The letter mentions a canal he was then digging near New Orleans at his own expense, and says further: "The establishment of New Orleans in the beginning was awful, the river when it was high spreading over the whole ground, and in all the houses there were two feet of water, which caused general and mortal diseases. As I was known to be enterprising and not capable of refusing a service,

the directors begged me to make the levee, and I made two-thirds of it without any compensation, and New Orleans was out of inundation and as dry as if it had been built on a high land." Fortier also quotes a document of 1724, which describes Dubreuil as "one of the most laborious and intelligent of all the inhabitants. \* \* \* He understands mechanics, and is of all trades. His lot is the largest, the finest, and the best cleared in the colony. He has been the first to make levees and deep ditches for the drainage of the waters in the swamps, to keep his lands dry. \* \* \* He has a large house with two wings which serve as a store, which he is completing at present. He has the best lodging in the colony. He has a very fine view." In a list of the first inhabitants of New Orleans to whom lots were assigned for building purposes, as given in French's Historical Collections, Dubreuil appears as the owner of lot No. 2.

According to Bossu, the French traveler and explorer, who made three extended journeys through the province of Louisiana by order of his government during the administrations of Vaudreuil and Kerlérec, Dubreuil was prominently identified with the beginning of the sugar industry in Louisiana. Says Bossu: "Whilst I was in Louisiana (1751), the inhabitants got from St. Domingo plants of sugar-canes, in order to make plantations of them. M. Dubreuil, who commands the militia of citizens, was the first planter that built a sugar-mill at New Orleans." This was in 1758.

**Duck Port**, a village of Madison parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, about 4 miles northeast of Thomas-town, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles east of Tallulah, the parish seat. It is a shipping point for a considerable district.

**Dueling.**—In the early days, to be an expert swordsman was the ambition of nearly every young Louisianian. Military officers fenced for pastime by moonlight on the levee; fencing schools flourished, and were well patronized by fashionable young men. Though the mere love of fencing may not have been responsible for the numerous "*affaires d'honneur*," it certainly did not discourage the practice of dueling, so that during the colonial period, and for many years after the admission of Louisiana as a state, the "code," as it was called, was universally recognized in New Orleans. It must not be inferred, however, that the custom was peculiar to that city, as the "code" was observed and dueling practiced in all parts of the country. Duels were fought sometimes more as a test of skill with the sword than to redress a wrong or avenge an insult. Gayarré, in his History of Louisiana, gives an instance of this kind, where six young French noblemen engaged in a duel on what is now one of the principal business streets of New Orleans. As they were walking along together, with no ill-feeling among them, one exclaimed: "O, what a beautiful night! What a splendid level ground for a joust! Suppose we pair off, draw our swords, and make this night memorable by a spontaneous display of bravery and skill." The proposal was favorably received, almost instantly six swords were glittering in the light of the moon, and the en-

counter—begun in a spirit of heroic but foolish bravado—terminated by two of the participants being left on the field seriously injured.

The favorite weapon of the creoles was the rapier, or coliche-marde, which was used almost exclusively prior to the purchase of Louisiana by the United States, the saber and broadsword being rarely brought into requisition, though there are several recorded cases of duels on horseback, with broadswords. One of these occurred on "Plaine Racquette" in the Faubourg Marigny, between a young creole and a French cavalry officer. The former was no match for the Frenchman in physical strength, but by his dexterity in the use of the sword he parried every blow, and finally drove his blade through the body of his antagonist. A slight wound with the rapier was usually sufficient to satisfy sullied honor, and many a duel resulted in nothing more serious than the shedding of a small quantity of blood. But after the cession of the province to the United States, the American introduced firearms upon the field of honor and pistols, rifles, and sometimes shotguns, were used with more deadly effect.

Political arguments, love affairs, legal contests, scientific discussions, etc., often furnished the excuse for a challenge, which was seldom declined. "Everybody fought with everybody," and men kept score of their duels as a society belle keeps tally of her conquests. With the advent of a large number of the soldiers of Napoleon's disbanded armies there was a renaissance of dueling, and all through the ante-bellum days the man who would not fight was deemed unworthy of the treatment due a gentleman, socially ostracised, to some extent at least, and open to insult. None was too high nor too low in social or political life to offer or accept a challenge. W. C. C. Claiborne, the first American governor, left the executive mansion in 1807 to meet Daniel Clark, then the territorial delegate in Congress at Fort Manchac, and in the duel which ensued Clark was severely wounded. While Winfield Scott, then a captain in the army, was stationed at New Orleans, a rumor was started that he had appropriated to his own use some of the money sent to him to pay his men. He challenged a Dr. Upshaw of Mississippi, and on Feb. 10, 1810, a duel was fought on the Louisiana side of the Mississippi river opposite Natchez, the bluffs on the east side being crowded by spectators, among whom were several army officers. Scott received a painful scalp wound, but the fact that he was willing to defend his honor had a tendency to check the rumor so damaging to his character. Marigny de Mandeville fought with his brother-in-law; a father and son both fought duels on the same day; and on one Sunday in 1839 as many as ten duels were fought in New Orleans or the immediate vicinity. Pierre Soulé, while U. S. minister to Spain, fought a duel at Madrid with Marquis de Turgot, the French ambassador, over an affair of state, Turgot receiving a wound that was more annoying than dangerous.

But to describe, ever so briefly, all the duels that have taken place in and about New Orleans would require a volume. The visitor to

the old cemeteries may see on many of the old tombs the legend: "Killed on the field of honor." Ponton's fencing rooms, near the Orleans theater, were the scene of numerous duels, though the spot that stood highest in favor with the duelists was "The Oaks," a beautiful grove of live oaks, not far from Metairie cemetery, on the same ridge, and now in what is known as the lower city park.

Clergymen animadverted upon the evils of dueling, but without avail. Article 130 of the constitution of 1845 was as follows: "Any citizen of this state who shall, after the adoption of this constitution, fight a duel with deadly weapons, or send a challenge to fight a duel, either within the state, or out of it, or who shall act as second, or knowingly aid and assist in any manner those thus offending, shall be deprived of holding any office of trust or profit, and of enjoying the right of suffrage under this constitution." This article was ratified by the people, but it soon became unpopular, as many of the leading citizens of the state found themselves disfranchised, and in 1849 it was repealed. Louisiana was not the only state that essayed to suppress dueling by law. In some of the states the killing of a man in a duel was defined as murder and made punishable by death; in others public officials were required to take an oath that they had not been, within a certain period, nor would not be during their term of office, engaged in any duel.

Those who fought duels were not necessarily bad or bloodthirsty men. They were simply adherents to a custom that demanded they should fight or be branded as a coward. Most of them were law-abiding citizens in all matters outside of the "code," and many of the historic duels in the United States were fought by men high in public life. The duel between Alexander Hamilton and Aaron Burr is familiar to almost every schoolboy; Button Gwinett, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence from Georgia, was killed by Gen. McIntosh; Henry Clay and John Randolph, two of the most brilliant men in Congress, fought a duel in 1826; Gen. Andrew Jackson and Col. Thomas H. Benton both fought several duels, each killing his opponent in one instance; DeWitt Clinton, governor of New York and the Federalist candidate for president in 1812, was a noted duelist, and the list might be extended indefinitely.

Since the war the "code" has fallen into disuse, and a duel, fought by formal challenge and acceptance, is now of rare occurrence. There are some, however, who still believe in this method of settling differences of opinion, but public opinion keeps them from being too outspoken in its defense. James D. Lynch, of Mississippi, in the history of the bench and bar of that state, published in 1880, says: "While the institution of chivalry, as it existed in the middle ages, has long since been borne down by the heavy tread of a cold asceticism, and our society bears but little analogy to the scenes of Ivanhoe or the days of Richard Cœur de Lion, the duello, in spite of all regrets and denunciations, will continue to give tone to the upper circles of Southern society so long as Southern honor maintains its historic standard."

**Duke of Orleans.**—(See Louis Philippe.)



**Dulac**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Terrebonne parish, is situated on Bayou Caillou, just south of Quitman lake and about 15 miles south of Houma, the parish seat.

**Dumont**, author of *The Historical Memoirs of Louisiana* covering the period of French domination down to the year 1740, or the close of Gov. Bienville's second campaign against the Chickasaws, was a resident of the colony for 22 years, and was an eye witness of much that he describes. While many of his statements lack historical accuracy, his work nevertheless ranks with that of La Harpe and Le Page du Pratz, as one of the best sources of early Louisiana history. He has left one of the most interesting accounts of the beginning of New Orleans, and his story of the last Natchez war is as accurate as any. Dumont was stationed for a number of years at Forts Rosalie and St. Claude as lieutenant and engineer. He also accompanied La Harpe in 1721 in the capacity of mathematician on his expedition of 250 leagues up the Arkansas river. He was serving as a lieutenant at Fort Rosalie among the Natchez shortly before the massacre of 1729, as he records a serious difficulty he had with the arbitrary commander of that year, Chopart. His Memoirs are included in the French Collections of Louisiana, and frequent references to this valuable work will be found in these pages. Says Mr. French, "It is much to be regretted that M. Dumont, who lived some years after he returned to France, had not brought down his history of Louisiana to its abandonment to Spain."

**Dunbar**, a post-village in the extreme southeastern corner of St. Tammany parish, is on the west bank of the Pearl river and is a station on the Louisville & Nashville R. R.

**Dunbar, William**, member of Congress, was elected a representative from Louisiana, to the 33d Congress. This is the only record of him in the Congressional Directory.

**Dunbar's Line.**—This name has sometimes been applied to the parallél of 31° north latitude from the Pearl river to the Mississippi, though the greater portion of the line was run by Andrew Ellicott, who was acting on behalf of the United States. William Dunbar, a celebrated mathematician and astronomer, was born in Scotland in 1749 and was educated in Glasgow and London. In 1771 he came to America, first establishing a trading post at Pittsburg, Pa., but two years later he descended the Ohio and Mississippi rivers and selected a tract of land near Baton Rouge, where he decided to establish himself as a planter. In 1798 he was appointed by Gov. Galvez to act as astronomer on behalf of Spain in running the line between the Spanish possessions and the United States as fixed by the treaties of 1783. Andrew Ellicott represented the United States, and had determined a point on the line about two miles from the Mississippi before he was joined by Dunbar on May 28, 1798. Dunbar accepted the point established by Ellicott, and in his report to the Spanish authorities says: "The moist and swampy soil in the vicinity of the Mississippi being considered as hazardous to the health of our northern friends, I proposed that the American commissioner should

continue his progress eastward, with the white laborers, 50 in number, reserving for myself the task of pushing the line through the low lands to the margin of the Mississippi with the assistance of two surveyors, 22 black laborers and a white overseer."

He extended the line to the river bank, a distance of 2 miles and 180 perches (2,111.42 French toises), reaching the river on August 17, 1798, and the next day erected a post 10 feet high, surrounded by a mound 8 feet in height, of which he says: "On this point is inscribed on the south side a crown with the letter R underneath; on the north U. S., on the west side fronting the river, Agosto 18th, 1798, 31° Lat. N." Mr. Dunbar remained with the work until the line had been carried to the distance of about 18 miles from the river, "including the whole of the cultivated lands," when he retired in accordance with the terms of the agreement previously made with the Spanish government. His report has been copied from the archives of Spain and published in the Collections of the Mississippi Historical society (Vol. III, p. 185).

**Duncan, Johnson Kelly**, soldier, was born in York, Pa., March 19, 1827. He was appointed to the U. S. military academy, where he was graduated July 1, 1849, as brevet second-lieutenant of the 2nd artillery. He served in Florida against the Indians during 1849 and 1850, and on garrison duty at Forts Sullivan and Preble, Me. Soon after he was appointed assistant on the Northern Pacific railroad exploring expedition, serving from 1853 to 1854. He was promoted to 1st lieutenant of the 3d artillery, but resigned Jan. 31, 1855, and became superintendent of repairs at the branch mint, at New Orleans until 1860. From that time until 1861 he was chief engineer of the board of public works of Louisiana. When the war broke out he offered his services to Jefferson Davis, who appointed him colonel first and on Jan. 7, 1862, promoted him to brigadier-general. He was placed in command of the coast defenses, including Forts Jackson and St. Philip. Toward the end of April Farragut bombarded these forts, which were intended to defend the city of New Orleans, and after 6 days passed them. After the Union fleet passed, Gen. Duncan was cut off and surrendered. After his exchange he acted as aide to Gen. Bragg, but lived only a few months longer. He died at Knoxville, Tenn., Dec. 18, 1862.

**Dunham**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Franklin parish, is near the northern boundary, about 5 miles northwest of Pickrum, the nearest railroad station.

**Dunn**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Richland parish, is a station on the main line of the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., about 4 miles west of Delhi. It has an express office and telegraph station and a population of 100.

**Duplessis**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Ascension parish, is about 4 miles north of Witten, which is the most convenient railroad station.

**Dupont**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is about 5 miles southeast of St. Clair, the nearest railroad station.

**Dupre, Henry Garland**, of New Orleans, La., was born in Opelousas, St. Landry parish, July 28, 1873. He received his education in the public schools of Opelousas, graduating from Tulane in 1892, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and later the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He began his practice in 1895, serving as Assistant City Attorney of New Orleans from 1900 to 1910. He was then elected to the House of Representatives of the State of Louisiana, parish of Orleans, in 1900, and was reelected in 1904-1908. He was elected Speaker of the House in session of 1908, serving in regular and extra sessions of 1910. Mr. Dupre was chairman of the Democratic State Convention in 1908 to select delegates to the Denver Convention, and was elected to 61st Congress on November 8, 1910, to fill the unexpired term of Hon. Samuel L. Gilmore (deceased), at the same time being elected to 62nd Congress, reelected to 63rd without opposition.

**Dupre, Jacques**, acting-governor of Louisiana from Jan. 15, 1830, to Jan. 30, 1831, was born in the Opelousas district about 1790. His opportunities to acquire an education were extremely limited, but he was a practical man, and in later life became noted for his good judgment. As a stock raiser he amassed a considerable fortune. His entry into politics was when he was elected a member of the lower house of the legislature from St. Landry parish, and from 1828 to 1846 he was a member of the state senate. In Jan., 1830, he was elected president of the senate and by virtue of that office succeeded Armand Beauvais as acting-governor. On Jan. 30, 1831, he resigned in favor of Gov. Roman, who had just been elected by the general assembly.

**Durald**, a post-hamlet in Evangeline parish, is about 6 miles northwest of Eunice, the nearest railroad station.

**Durell, Edward Henry**, jurist and writer, was born at Portsmouth, N. H., July 14, 1810, a son of Daniel M. and Elizabeth (Wentworth) Durell. His father, who was born in 1769 and died in 1841, was a prominent lawyer, a member of the 10th Congress, served for several years in the New Hampshire legislature, and from 1830 to 1834 was U. S. district attorney for that state. Edward H. Durell was educated at Phillips Exeter academy and at Harvard, graduating in 1831. He then studied law and soon after his admission to the bar removed to Mississippi. In 1836 he located in New Orleans, where he wielded a large influence in public affairs. In 1843 he drafted the law changing the law of descent of property in Louisiana, which did much to allay the then prevailing family feuds in the settlements of estates. As a member of the city council he originated several important measures regarding the city's revenues. He was opposed to secession and after the passage of the ordinance by the Louisiana convention he left the Democratic party and for a time lived in retirement. When the Federal troops occupied New Orleans in the spring of 1862, he drafted, at the request of the military authorities, the so-called bureau system of municipal government, and was appointed president of the bureau of finance. In 1863 he served for awhile as mayor of New Orleans; was ap-

pointed U. S. judge for the eastern district of Louisiana in 1864, and two years later his jurisdiction was extended to the entire state. He was president of the state constitutional convention in 1864; declined a place on the U. S. supreme bench in 1865; visited Washington that year and was influential in securing the discontinuance of legal procedure under the confiscation policy; was tendered and declined the Austrian mission in 1867; was prominently mentioned as a candidate for vice-president on the Republican ticket in 1868, and continued to serve as district judge until 1874, when he resigned. His resignation was no doubt hastened by the notoriety he attained through his famous "midnight order" on Dec. 5, 1872. (See Returning Boards.) After retiring from the bench Judge Durell removed to Schoharie, N. Y., where he passed the remainder of his life in literary work. His most important work was his translation of P. C. Rout's "Essay on the History of France and the Immediate Causes of the Revolution of 1789," to which he added a volume of original notes. At the time of his death he was at work on a "History of Seventeen Years, from 1860 to the Retiring of the Federal Army from Louisiana and South Carolina," the manuscript of which he left incomplete. He died at Schoharie, March 29, 1887.

**Duson**, a post-hamlet and station in the western part of Lafayette parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 11 miles west of Lafayette, the parish seat. It has an express office, telegraph station, telephone facilities, and a population of 120.

**Dutch Town**, a money order post-village in the northern part of Ascension parish, is about 2 miles northeast of Nettie, the nearest railroad station.

**Duty**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Catahoula parish, is situated on the Ouachita river, about 12 miles north of Harrisonburg, the parish seat, and about 6 miles east of Rosefield, the nearest railroad station.

**Dyer**, a money order post-village in the southwestern part of Rapides parish, situated on a confluent of the Bayou Cocodrie, about 5 miles north of Kelly, the nearest railroad station.

## E

**Eads, James Buchanan**, one of the greatest American civil engineers, was born on May 23, 1820, at Lawrenceburg, Ind., where he received all his schooling by the time he was 13 years of age. At that time his parents started to remove to St. Louis, but were so unfortunate as to lose all their effects by fire before reaching their destination. This threw the boy on his own resources. He peddled apples, clerked in a store, and at the age of 19 years became a clerk on a steamboat. During all this time he had occupied his spare time in the study of engineering, and soon after taking service on the river he invented a boat to recover the cargoes from sunken steamers. This was followed by a pumping device for relieving sunken vessels of the sand accumulated in them, so that vessel and

cargo could be raised. In this business he acquired wealth and prominence, and in a few years he was one of the richest and best known men on the Mississippi river. In 1845 he erected a glass works at St. Louis, the first west of the Ohio river. In 1856 he went to Washington to interest Congress in the removal of snags, wrecks, etc., from the waters of the western rivers. The house passed a bill making appropriations for that purpose, but it failed in the senate. At the beginning of the war President Lincoln sent for Mr. Eads and asked him to undertake the construction of light-draught gunboats for use on the western rivers, and in 100 days he completed 8 vessels, the first ironclads built by the United States. After the war he designed and constructed the great steel bridge over the Mississippi river at St. Louis—one of the greatest triumphs of engineering skill. In 1872 Congress appointed a commission of 7 prominent engineers to devise some plan of avoiding the bars at the mouth of the Mississippi, and in 1878 the commission reported in favor of a canal from near Fort St. Philip to Breton bay. This plan was opposed by Eads, who finally won his case and received the contract of building the jetties (q. v.) to deepen and keep clear the channel at the mouth of the river. This work was completed in 1879, and the same year Mr. Eads was appointed one of a commission to prepare a plan for the improvement of the entire Mississippi with a view to preventing destructive floods. From this time until his death he was engaged in various engineering works, among which were the deepening of the St. John's river, Fla., the Sacramento river, Cal., and the harbors of Toronto, Canada, and Vera Cruz, Mexico. In 1872 he was elected a member of the national academy of sciences and the University of Michigan conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. He was the author of numerous pamphlets and monographs on the subject of engineering and delivered addresses on the same topic before various societies. In 1884 the English society for the encouragement of arts, manufactures and commerce (organized in 1754) awarded him the Albert medal, the first American citizen to be so honored. He died at Nassau, Bahama islands, March 16, 1887.

**Early River Commerce.**—The State of Louisiana embraces many thousand miles of navigable waters within its limits, but for the purposes of this article the chief interest centers in the commerce of the Mississippi river. True, the same type of vessels which plied the turbid waters of the Mississippi also traversed many of the other rivers and bayous, but the Mississippi always constituted the chief artery of commerce and trade. Its waters give commercial entrance to the very heart of the continent, and, down to the era of railroads, it bore ascending and descending an ever increasing volume of trade. The bulk of the pioneer population clung to its banks, and French Louisiana planted her capital and chief commercial port there, no great distance from its three-forked mouth. Thither was transported such foreign commerce as the restrictive trade regulations of France and Spain permitted, and down the great river to the gates of New Orleans floated the commerce from

the upper river country. During the French régime when the colony often struggled to maintain its very existence in the face of Indian warfare, frequent famines, and gross mismanagement and neglect on the part of the home government, there could be no extensive commercial development. The population remained few in numbers, were always more or less dependent on the French government for their food and other supplies, and the imports always exceeded the exports. The monopolies of trade and transportation held by Crozat and the Mississippi Company never proved profitable, and there was no great improvement when the province again became a crown colony. When the Indian Company surrendered its charter in 1731, the exports from the Mississippi valley aggregated about \$62,000, composed chiefly of skins shipped from the upper river region. A few food products were shipped down the river for consumption on the Gulf coast, and some of these shipments occasionally found their way to the West Indies. There is a record of one substantial shipment made as early as 1705 from the Central Ohio region, consisting of 10,000 deer and 5,000 bear skins. The 1,400 mile voyage by river and lake to the French settlements on Mississippi sound was made in open boats. The cargo ultimately found its way to France, and the venture proved a successful one to all concerned. When Louisiana was transferred to Spain in 1762, the total export trade of the colony was estimated at \$304,000, the chief items of which were indigo, peltries and lumber.

During the French and early Spanish period, or prior to the close of the Revolutionary war, the canoe, pirogue and bateau types of river craft reigned supreme on the inland waters. The primitive Indian canoe, a cheap, light and quickly made craft, was promptly adopted by the early French explorers and traders. It was a frail bark usually constructed from the bark of trees, but it was easily handled, and readily glided up-stream even when heavily freighted. It was often made long and was then capable of carrying a score of men together with their supplies for an extended voyage. Portages were frequently necessary on account of difficulties encountered in the river, such as snags and treacherous currents, or in cutting across a point to escape the circuitous trip around it, and the canoe was therefore admirably adapted to the primitive wants of the pioneer period. As the French settlements in Lower Louisiana increased and the demands of trade became greater, the pirogue, a vessel of greater carrying capacity, came into general use. The commercial pirogue of early Louisiana was little more than a log-canoe—a solid log of cypress or live-oak which was cut out in the center, and propelled by paddles, assisted by sails when the wind was favorable. It was often built of 2 to 5 tons burden and was propelled by slaves. It could be freighted with as many as 20 bales of cotton or 30 barrels of molasses, and after being floated down to New Orleans was easily paddled back to the plantation. Both the canoe and the pirogue were boats of a primitive and undeveloped period, but the latter survived as an instrument of river commerce for at least a century, and as late as 1830 a con-

siderable amount of the produce of Louisiana reached market in these log canoes. The bateau, the third type of river craft in use in these early days, was essentially a down-stream craft, and was commonly known on the Mississippi as a barge. It differed, however, from the barge in being wider at the middle and tapering at the end like the modern canal boat. Bateaux were designed for longer voyages than pirogues, were built of rough plank, long in proportion to their breadth, and were much employed in the upper country, but were never very popular on the Lower Mississippi. They therefore died an early death, though even as late as 1825 an occasional bateau reached New Orleans from some extreme point in the wild Indian country west of the Mississippi.

Throughout the period of French rule not only the mouth of the Mississippi, but practically the whole valley was monopolized by France. When, as a result of the Seven Years' war, she lost her possessions in America, and Louisiana was transferred to Spain, the latter country sought to exercise the same control over the great river and its tributaries. Spain, however, in her pretensions, met with serious opposition in her attempt to monopolize the commerce of the Mississippi, first from the British, and later from the United States. By the treaty of 1763 Great Britain was granted equal rights of navigation on the Mississippi, including ingress and egress for her vessels at the mouth; nor were her ships to be stopped, visited, or subjected to any duty at New Orleans. This privilege she made extensive use of for a number of years, and she was rapidly getting the trade of the colony into her hands ere the Spanish were in a position to put a stop to it. When O'Reilly arrived at New Orleans in 1769 and firmly established Spanish rule in the colony, he thus reported on the condition of the province: "I found the British in complete possession of the commerce of the colony. They had in the town their merchants and traders with open stores and shops and I can safely assert that they pocketed nine-tenths of the money spent here. The commerce of France used to receive the productions of the colony in payment of the articles imported into it from the mother country; but the English, selling their goods much cheaper, had the gathering of all the money. I drove off all the English traders and the other individuals of that nation whom I found in this town, and I shall admit here none of their vessels." The commercial privileges of the city were, however, gradually extended and the commerce of Louisiana doubled every few years. Gov. Unzaga winked at the many British violations of the law regulating commerce, and Galvez later fostered the French trade. Commerce was permitted with Campeachy and the French and Spanish West Indies, under certain restrictions. Some time before this, Oliver Pollock, by an act of generosity in bringing a cargo of flour from Baltimore to New Orleans, won permission of free access as long as he lived. The British for a time had perfect freedom of access to the river, which their vessels were constantly ploughing up and down. "Under pretense of going to their possessions of Manchac, Baton Rouge and Natchez,

the English contrived to supply clandestinely the inhabitants of New Orleans and the planters above and below that town with goods and slaves. They took in exchange whatever their customers had to spare, and extended to them a most liberal credit. Besides, they had very large warehouses at Manchac, Baton Rouge and Natchez, and a number of vessels constantly moored a short distance above New Orleans, opposite to the spot now known as the city of Lafayette. To these places the inhabitants of Louisiana used to resort." (Martin and Gayarré.) There were also 2 vessels fitted up as stores, with shelves and counters, which went up and down the river, bringing the conveniences of the city to every planter's door. In this way, the English made the province of Louisiana of little worth to Spain, except as a military frontier.

Upon the transfer of Unzaga to Caracas, Galvez became provisional governor on Feb. 1, 1777, and within a few days two French commissioners arrived, to carry out an agreement of the home governments that Louisiana should be permitted to trade with the French West Indies. Consequently, under Galvez the English trade supremacy was dethroned and the French became the commercial masters. In April, 1777, the commissioners reported that Galvez had seized 11 English vessels, richly laden, which were trading with the planters on the river. To help the situation, the king of Spain offered to buy \$800,000 worth of tobacco annually, or more if a larger crop should be raised; at the same time all restrictions were removed from the importation of negroes. In July, 1778, the British flag had not been seen on the Mississippi river for three months, except at the masthead of the frigate on guard at Manchac.

Spain declared war against Great Britain in May, 1779, and after a brilliant campaign most flattering to Spanish arms, Galvez drove the British from Manchac, Baton Rouge and Natchez on the river, and later captured Mobile and Pensacola. The French native troops of Louisiana rendered the greatest service throughout the campaign. Now followed a period of great prosperity to the colony, and both commerce and population increased rapidly. Kentucky and Tennessee began slowly filling up with settlers, and many hundreds of thousands worth of produce came down the river every year from those regions. As a result of the campaign of Galvez, Spain now claimed that having made a conquest of the country east of the Mississippi river she was entitled to hold it as well as the exclusive control of the river. In other words Spain was now in complete possession of the mouth of the Mississippi, and even aimed to dominate the whole upper valley of the river as France had previously done. Herein she clashed with the welfare and future development of the new republic of the United States which had just won its independence from Great Britain. The years which followed the close of the Revolution down to 1795 were filled with intrigue and negotiations between the United States and Spain, covering relations with the Indian tribes, the question of boundaries, and the navigation of the Mississippi river. The United States was especially concerned in securing greater



facilities for its citizens in the Mississippi valley in the shipment of their surplus crops. Nearly one-half the United States was now comprised of the region embraced in the basins of the Ohio and Mississippi, and was dependent on the Mississippi to reach seaboard. The nation's prosperity demanded that the river be neutralized, and that its settlers be absolved from any obligation to pay toll to Spain because she happened to own the mouth of the river. With the great increase of settlement in Kentucky in 1784-86, the shipment of flour, whiskey and other products to New Orleans from as far up as Pittsburg, on flatboats and barges, began. Indeed, this was the only commercial outlet that promised profitable returns to the producer, as the cost of transportation by wagons over the mountains east was enormous. The settlers on the upper Tennessee and Cumberland also depended on river communication altogether. It will thus be seen that the control of the river early became a vital question of policy to the United States. Unfortunately, the treaties of peace which marked the close of the Revolution had not settled the question of the control of the river. The treaty between the British and Americans in 1782 provided that "the navigation of the Mississippi from its source to the ocean, shall forever remain free and open to the subjects of Great Britain and the citizens of the United States." Hence, if Spain yielded to the wishes of the United States she thereby made a concession to England, Spain's greatest commercial rival.

In the year 1787, despite the many restrictions and annoyances imposed by Spain, large quantities of goods from the American possessions on the upper Mississippi and Ohio came down the river to New Orleans for export, being shipped on flatboats and barges. The total export and import duties at the port of New Orleans reached the sum of \$72,000 in this year. In 1788, Col. James Wilkinson, who had settled in Kentucky in 1786, received through his agent in New Orleans, via the Mississippi, a cargo of dry goods and other articles for the Kentucky market, which is believed to have been the first boatload of manufactured articles that ever went up the river to the Ohio.

The long negotiation between Spain and the United States was concluded in 1795 when the treaty of San Lorenzo el Real formally declared the Mississippi from source to mouth free to the people of the United States, and further permitted "the citizens of the United States for the space of three years from this time, to deposit their merchandise and effects in the port of New Orleans, and to export them from thence without paying any other duty than a fair price for the hire of the stores." As might be expected, this gave an added impetus to the river trade, which now reached a very large figure for those days. The exports from New Orleans were about \$1,500,000 in 1795, one-third of which consisted of western produce (flour, tobacco, etc., from Kentucky and Ohio). By 1798 the receipts of western produce had reached \$975,000, and were increasing at the rate of \$300,000 annually as the new population poured into the upper Mississippi and Ohio valleys. The sus-

pension of the right of deposit by Morales in 1799 aroused great indignation throughout the west, to which the government responded. From this time on the purchase of Louisiana was an important subject of discussion in Congress, and American statesmen at home and abroad worked and intrigued zealously to prevent the Mississippi from falling into the strong hands of England or France. By the transfer of Louisiana to the American commissioners, Claiborne and Wilkinson, on Dec. 20, 1803, the United States secured the exclusive control of the Mississippi for all time.

During the last 3 years of European control of the mouth of the Mississippi, the commerce of the Lower Mississippi Valley, embracing the shipments down the Mississippi toward New Orleans, reached a total of \$3,649,322 for 1801, \$4,475,364 for 1802, and \$4,720,015 for 1803. There are no records of shipments up the river, but these were small as compared with the down trade, except for the country immediately above New Orleans. The imports at New Orleans about equaled the exports from the Spanish possessions, and embraced such manufactured articles as were not produced in the colony. These were brought from Spain and France and distributed among the towns and plantations by barges, pirogues and plantation boats. Less than 10 per cent found their way above Red river. The chief articles of export from New Orleans were cotton, sugar, molasses, rum or tafia, indigo, lumber and boxes, peltries and skins, rice and provisions. Produce came down to New Orleans all the way from Pennsylvania and even from Western New York. The pioneer of that early era loaded his flatboat with the products of the season, and then made his long way down the Ohio and Mississippi. He must needs travel for nine-tenths of the distance through a wild Indian country, pass the dreaded Ohio Falls during the high water stage, then if he escaped the treacherous currents and snags of the Mississippi and reached his haven, he would sell his cargo for some \$2,000 or \$3,000 at New Orleans. At first he made the return trip by sea, usually landing at Baltimore or Philadelphia, where he would buy calico and other manufactured goods, reaching home after an absence of 6 months in time to make another crop. At a later period, the return trip was made by land from New Orleans, the trader crossing Lake Pontchartrain, and then proceeding north via the famous Natchez trace to Nashville.

The vessels employed in the river trade changed much during this period of development. Compared with the evolution of methods of travel by land, the evolution of river craft was rapid and spectacular. A half century witnessed little change in wagons and stages, and the "freighter" or "Conestoga" of 1790 differed but little from that of 1840. The same period approximately saw a change in river craft which ran the whole gamut from the primitive canoe and pirogue, through the later barge, keel-boat, flatboat and sailing vessel, to the palatial river steamer of the '40's. Each marked some change in the social order of things, some development, unnoticed at the time perhaps, in the progress of western

civilization. Many types of early river craft were in use at the same time, and no stated periods can be named in which one style of vessel was in exclusive use. The canoe was employed long after it had subserved its original purpose of a cheap, light and easily made craft, especially adapted to the wants of the aborigines, and the early explorers and traders. The crude up-stream crafts of burden, such as keels and barges, had their beginnings as far back as 1742, and overlap the era of steam; while the lumbering, downstream flatboats were in use by the thousands on the Mississippi, long after the steamboats began to ply its muddy waters, and, indeed, are in common use today in modified form. It is nevertheless true that certain types of river craft are especially associated with certain periods. The canoe, pirogue and bateau have already been discussed, as belonging primarily to the French period, or at any rate to the period antedating the close of the American revolution.

The era from 1780 to 1817 was essentially that of the barge, the keelboat and the flatboat—all crafts of burden. The early Mississippi barge was a square box of any length, width and depth, and rarely ascended the river with a cargo. The barrels of this period were great, pointed, covered hulks carrying 40 or 50 tons of freight (the largest carried 60 to 80), and were manned by almost as many men. The great freight barges of the Mississippi went downstream with the current and ascended by means of oars, poles, sails and cordelles. The important up-river cargoes on the Orleans barges were sugar and molasses—sometimes coffee, dry goods and hardware—and they came down stream laden with the products of the west such as peltries, flour, lead, tobacco, hemp, bacon, pork, beef, apples, whisky, peach brandy, cider, beer, iron, lard, cotton, butter, millstones, etc. Like the keelboats they plied regularly up and down stream but were unable to ascend the smaller rivers or reach portages of the large streams by reason of their draft and size. The regular trip to New Orleans and back to Louisville or Cincinnati required 2 months for the downward and 4 for the upward, or 6 months approximately, and only two trips a year could be made by the same boat. It is probable that the number of barges and keels engaged in the commerce on the Mississippi never exceeded 40 in any one year. Between the peace of 1783 and the surrender of Louisiana in 1803, the Spanish maintained a regular trade and intercourse between New Orleans and Upper Louisiana. Spanish barges were common on the upper as well as upon the lower Mississippi, and extensive commercial houses at St. Louis, St. Charles, Kaskaskia and other towns along the river conducted the trade. (Navigation and Commerce, Monette.)

When the commerce from the American possessions passed beyond the limits of the United States and entered the Spanish port of New Orleans, it did so by virtue of commercial arrangements between the two nations. Monette writes that the exports from the United States by this route agreeably to the custom-house register at Loftus Heights, from Jan. 1 to June 30, of 1801, were conveyed in 450 flatboats, 26 keels, 2 schooners, 1 brig and 7 pirogues.

The famous keel-boat was of long, slender and elegant form, and

was the first up-stream boat of burden to ply the southern and western waters. Its functions were two-fold; first, the upstream trade, to touch and connect interior settlements and do the carrying trade of the numerous portages. The keel-boat heralded a new era in the internal development of the Mississippi and Ohio valleys. "It was a long, narrow craft, averaging 12 to 15 feet by 50, and pointed at both bow and stern. On either side were provided what were known as 'running boards,' extending from end to end. The space between, the body of the boat, was enclosed and roofed over with boards and shingles. A keel-boat would carry from 20 to 40 tons of freight well protected from the weather, and required from 5 to 10 men, in addition to the captain, who was usually the steersman, to propel it up stream. Each man was provided with a pole to which was affixed a heavy socket. The crew, being equally divided on each side of the boat, 'set' their poles at the head of the boat; then bringing the end of the pole to the shoulder, with bodies bent, they walked slowly along the running boards to the stern—returning quickly, at the command of the captain, to the head for a new 'set.' In ascending the greatest effort of the whole crew was required, so that only one man at a time could 'shift' his pole. This ascending of rapids was attended with great danger, especially if the channel was too rocky. The slightest error in pushing or steering the boat exposed her to be thrown across the current, and to be brought sideways in contact with rocks, which would mean her destruction. Or, if she escaped injury, a crew who had let their boat swing in the rapids would have lost caste. A boatman who could not boast that he had never swung or backed in a chute was regarded with contempt, and never trusted with the head pole, the place of honor among keel-boat men. It required much practice to become a first rate boatman, and none would be taken, even on trial, who did not possess great muscular power." (*The American Pioneer*, vol. II, p. 271.)

The flatboat was the important craft of the era of emigration, the friend of the pioneer. Unlike the keel it never came back, and was solely a downstream craft. Collins, in his *History of Kentucky*, states that Capt. Jacob Yoder took the first flatboat down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to New Orleans in 1782. From this time on, at any rate, they were used in increasing numbers. The flatboat of average size was a roofed craft about 40 feet long, 12 feet wide and 8 feet deep. It was square, flat-bottomed, and was managed by 6 oars. Two of these, about 30 feet long, on each side, were known as "sweeps," and were manned by 2 men each; one 40 or 50 feet long, including its big blade, at the stern, was called the steering oar; a small oar, known as the "gouger" oar, was located at the prow, and assisted in guiding the boat through swift water. One man only was required at the steering oar and at the gouger. These flatboats were of two types, the "Kentucky" and "New Orleans." The nominal difference between a Kentucky and a New Orleans boat was that the former was only half roofed over, while the latter was stronger and entirely covered with a roof. How to build or buy a flatboat was the first query of the pioneer father when he finally arrived at one of the ports on the

upper Ohio. Often several families joined their fortunes and came down the river on one "flat," a motley collection of men, women, children and domestic animals, surrounded by a few crude house-keeping utensils, which had been brought over the mountains or purchased at the point of embarkation. Both in early and in more recent times, these flatboats were sold at their destination for lumber, their owners and crews, except for the few who preferred to work their way north from New Orleans on the barges and keels, returning to their homes on foot or on horseback by way of the overland trails to Tennessee and Kentucky. Sometimes the boatman, returning on foot to Nashville, made wagers to beat the post to that point and frequently won.

The complete history of the flatboat comes down within the present generation. The Kentucky "broadhorns" or "broadhorn flatboats," as they were also called, belonged to the emigrant period, but the beginning of the Civil war saw many flatboats still on the Mississippi, where they had then assumed the distinctive role of freighters and bore their cargoes to the southern ports or retailed them along the Mississippi river plantations. After the war, the flatboat men found a sad and impoverished South. The negroes were "free," the overseers gone, and the coasting trade was ruined. Since then through freights have been found to be the only profitable ones.

A few words will suffice to explain the other common types of boats engaged in the early river commerce, such as the "ark," the galley, the brig, and the schooner. Harris has thus described the ark, which was the primitive type of house-boat: "These boats are generally called arks, and are said to have been invented by Mr. Krudger, on the Juanita, about 10 years ago (1795). They were square, and flat-bottomed; about 40 feet by 15, with sides 6 feet deep; covered with a roof of thin boards, and accommodated with a fire place. They require but 4 hands to navigate them, carry no sail, and are wafted down by the current." The same authority states that the historical succession of river craft is canoe, pirogue, keel-boat, barge and ark. The galley had a covered deck and was propelled by oarsmen. It was a vessel of this pattern that Gen. George Rogers Clark armed as a gun-boat, with which he patrolled the Lower Ohio during the War of the Revolution. This style of boat was again exemplified in the celebrated "Adventure Galley," of the New England pilgrims to Marietta. It was 45 feet long, 12 feet wide, of 50 tons burden, strongly built with heavy timbers, and covered with a deck roof. Many of the mail boats on the western rivers in the early days were of the same type.

While sails were quite commonly used on most of the river craft thus far described, none of them was distinctively a sailing vessel. Indeed, sails, masts and rigging were mere adjuncts, to be resorted to when the winds were favorable. The actual sailing vessels, brigs and schooners, began to come into use at the beginning of the 19th century. The pioneer in the construction of this type of river craft was the firm of Tarascon, Berthoud & Co., of Pittsburg, who built the first keel-boats on the Ohio. The vessels were designed to drop down the Ohio and Mississippi and then engage in the ocean trade. They were

never intended to make the return trip, but were built as the first export carriers, just as the keel-boats were the first important carriers in the commerce between the states. Tarascon, Berthoud & Co., first built the schooner "Amity," of 120 tons, and the ship "Pittsburg," of 250 tons, in 1801. The second summer they built the brig "Nanina," of 200 tons, and the ship "Louisiana," of 350. The brig was sent direct to Marseilles, while the ship was sent out ballasted with "stone coal," which was sold at Philadelphia for 37½ cents a bushel. The following year the same firm built the "Western Trader," of 400 tons. In 1803 Thaddeus Harris found several of these ships on the stocks at Pittsburg and three had been launched before April, "from 160 to 275 tons burden." (Harris; Tour, p. 43.)

When the port of New Orleans passed into American hands in 1803, and the river commerce was relieved from all artificial restraints, hundreds of Kentucky flatboats, loaded with rich cargoes of western produce, began to descend. Monette writes that "the amount of western trade annually increased and soon became almost incredible for quantity and variety. This surplus product of the west was not only such as supplied the demands of New Orleans and the rich settlements of the lower Mississippi, but it furnished hundreds of ship-loads to the ports of the West Indies and Europe." This commerce continued to swell in volume until the War of 1812. In 1811 some 500 flatboats and 40 keel-boats, all well freighted, descended the Mississippi from the Ohio valley. There was also considerable downstream trade from the Missouri and the Upper Mississippi, which began as early as the year 1720 and consisted chiefly of lead, furs and peltries.

Less than 10 per cent of the river tonnage went up-stream, on account of the many difficulties of river navigation. The cost of transporting cheap, heavy freight was enormous. The first cost at New Orleans of such articles as dry goods, hardware, and queensware, was sometimes doubled before the goods reached their destination in the interior. The rich planters along the lower Mississippi and the prosperous agricultural communities of the Ohio and upper Mississippi produced a wealth of surplus products, which they were ready to exchange for the manufacturers of the Atlantic states and of Europe; but the cost and difficulties involved in supplying the wants of these inland settlers, by reason of the impetuous current of the Mississippi, grew more and more unbearable. The times were ripe for another power which would turn the tide of commerce up the river, and for the dawning of that wonderful era of steam navigation brought about by the genius of Fulton. (See Steamboats.)

**East Baton Rouge Parish.**—When this parish was settled, or who the first settlers were, is not definitely known. Le Page du Pratz writes about the settlement as far back as 1725, in a letter to his government, in which he gives the population as a mere score of inhabitants, who were nearly all Frenchmen, with a few Canadians, and some Indian women, wives of the settlers. In 1699, Iberville, on his first exploring expedition up the Mississippi river, wrote: "There are on the bank many cabins covered with palmetto leaves, and a

May pole without branches, reddened with several heads of fish and beasts attached as a sacrifice." This red pole (baton rouge) is said to have given its name to the present capital of Louisiana. As the Mississippi river was the main highway of the French from Louisiana to the Illinois country and Canada, such settlements as Baton Rouge were important factors in the colony. The usual French policy in a new country was merely to govern the subject race, but in Louisiana a new policy was adopted and the government tried to make permanent colonization. In order to encourage emigration of industrious, useful men to this great western empire, who would take up land and establish a permanent agricultural settlement in the fertile valley of the Mississippi, the government of France made large grants to influential Frenchmen of enterprise, who were expected to colonize their concessions with emigrants from France. A grant of this kind was made to d'Artaguette, at Baton Rouge. Immigrants from France settled at Baton Rouge, and de la Harpe states that "on the 16th of September the ship *Profound*, \* \* \* with a transcript, arrived at Ship island \* \* \*. These ships also brought over supplies for the concession of d'Artaguette." By the Treaty of Paris. (See Treaties) of 1763, Great Britain received all the territory from St. Augustine to Lake Borgne, and the only frontier in the south was along Bayou Manchac. At first the only change the English made was in the matter of trade, as the majority of the inhabitants remained French. In 1765 and 1766 some adventurers came from the Carolinas and settled at Baton Rouge, who took up land and became a part of the permanent English population. The English settlers were not allowed to buy land direct from the Indians but settled on the east bank of the Mississippi, from Bayou Manchac as far as the Yazoo river. One of the largest of these grants was one of 10,000 acres, made by the government to George Johnstone at Baton Rouge.

When Spain declared war against England in 1779, Don Bernardo de Galvez, the Spanish governor, fitted out an expedition and started on a mission of conquest against the English settlements in the south. The fort at Baton Rouge "had high walls, protected by a moat 18 feet wide and 9 feet deep, filled with water from the Mississippi." Galvez compelled the British to surrender on Sept. 21, 1779, and promoted Carlos de Grandpré to the governorship of the conquered territory, among which was the district of Baton Rouge. Spanish institutions, habits, and customs were gradually introduced into the conquered province, superseding those of the English, and as many of the English fled during the war, large grants of land reverted to the government and were granted anew by the Spanish. Spanish governors ruled the Feliciana district until the West Florida Revolution (q. v.) in 1810, when Gov. Claiborne took possession of it in the name of the United States, pursuant to an order from President Madison.

An act creating the parish was passed in 1807, but as the territory did not then belong to the United States another act was passed in 1811 establishing the parish of East Baton Rouge. It was an area of 451 square miles and lies in the fertile Mississippi valley, about 100

miles above New Orleans. The parish is bounded on the north by East Feliciana parish; on the east by St. Helena and Livingston parishes; on the south by Ascension parish, and the Mississippi river forms its entire western boundary. From 1810 to the War of 1812, the commerce of the parish did not increase in proportion to the population, which was something less than 1,000 in 1810. The Mississippi river drains the western portion of the parish, and such streams as the Amite, Manchac, Bayou Fountain, and other minor water courses, afford sufficient drainage to its entire surface. The formation along the Mississippi river is alluvial, subject to inundation by the river, very fertile, with a heavy loamy soil, and about one-third of this is under cultivation. The remainder of the parish is undulating or rolling and hilly, breaking into highlands and bluffs, with level stretches along the river and creek bottoms. Much of the original forest has been cleared away, but the parish still has a good supply of timber, principally cypress, oak, gum, poplar, magnolia and beech, with a dense undergrowth in many places. On the uplands the soil is as varied as the timber, ranging from a thin sandy clay to a rich loam, but when scientifically farmed is capable of yielding profitable crops. Excellent pasturage for stock is to be had throughout the year, and the live stock industry is one of considerable magnitude. Nearly all the staple crops are cultivated successfully, cotton, sugarcane, and corn, yielding well on the rich bottom lands. New Orleans is the principal market. The facilities for shipping and transportation are unsurpassed. The Mississippi river affords easy and cheap communication with New Orleans; the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. runs direct to Memphis and New Orleans, traversing the parish north and south; the Texas & Pacific R. R. furnishes an outlet to the west, and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company runs directly to Shreveport and New Orleans. In 1810 East and West Baton Rouge were given as Baton Rouge, and the combined population was 1,463, which was credited to East Baton Rouge alone. The growth of the parish was rapid, as the population of East Baton Rouge alone had increased to 8,138 by 1840, and since that time there has been a steady increase each decade, until in 1900 it was the 6th most populous parish in the state. The city of Baton Rouge is the largest in the parish. Some of the other important towns and villages are Baker, Burtville, Manchac, Port Hudson, Baywood, Stony Point and Zachary. The following statistics are taken from U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 2,137; acreage, 186,110; acres improved, 103,481; value of farm land exclusive of buildings, \$3,264,368; value of farm buildings, \$1,011,913; value of live stock, \$824,675; crops, \$1,104,724. The population was 34,580.

**East Carroll Parish**, established by an act of the legislature, March 27, 1877, when Carroll parish was abolished, and from its territory East and West Carroll parishes were created (See Carroll Parish), is located on the Mississippi river in the northeastern part of the state. It is bounded on the north by the State of Arkansas; on the east by Mississippi, from which it is separated by the Mississippi river; on the south by Madison parish, and on the west by West Car-



roll parish, from which it is separated by Bayou Macon. It has an area of 395 square miles, and originally was covered with forests in which the principal trees were cypress, magnolia, cotton-wood, gum, elm, hickory, willow and locust. East Carroll parish is drained by the Mississippi river along the eastern, and by Bayou Macon along the western boundary, while the Tensas river and its branches drain the central portion. The soil is varied, that nearest the river is of a light, loamy quality, and that farther back from the river of a black clay known as "buckshot" soil, on which rice grows especially well, and a large part of the parish is devoted to its culture. The rich alluvial soil of the river bottoms produces fine cotton, which is the great export crop, and corn is grown to some extent. Horticulture has never been extensively practiced, but the rich soil and climate both tend to produce fruits and nuts of an excellent quality and large quantities. Since the railroad was built through the parish, alfalfa and vegetables have fast encroached upon the staple products, as the markets of north and south have been brought within reach of the farmers. Lumbering is an important industry, the large cypress swamps furnishing an excellent supply of that timber. One division of the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. enters the parish at the northern boundary and runs southeast to Lake Providence, thence directly south into Madison parish, furnishing an outlet north and south for the export products, and cheap shipping is provided by water on the Mississippi river, which flows along the entire eastern boundary. Lake Providence is the parish seat. Other towns and villages are Alsatia, Atherton, Brunett, Benham, Henderson, Stamboul and Transylvania. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 1,851; acreage, 138,188; acres improved, 74,961; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$2,772,361; value of farm buildings, \$649,885; value of live stock, \$535,779; value of all crops, \$1,326,152. The population was 11,637.

**East Feliciana Parish** was established in 1824, and was created out of the eastern part of Feliciana parish (q. v.). It is located in the southeastern part of the state on the Mississippi border, and has an area of 454 square miles. The parish is bounded on the north by Mississippi; on the east by St. Helena parish; on the south by East Baton Rouge parish, and on the west by West Feliciana parish. The Amite river, which waters the eastern part of the parish, received its name from the French in commemoration of their kindly treatment by the Indians when they first explored this section of the country. The western portion of the parish is watered by the Comite river and such streams as Pretty, Redwood, Thompson's, Beaver, Sandy, and Black creeks, all of which furnish a natural water supply for the central and southern sections. The first actual settler in the parish is supposed to have been Leonard Hornsby, who came from South Carolina by water in 1803, and after exploring the country settled at the fork of Beaver creek and the Amite river. He brought not only his family but a blacksmith, shoemaker, carpenter, wagon maker and wheelwright, which made a considerable settlement. His nearest

neighbor was a Georgian named Barrow, who had a cabin a mile below the head waters of Hepsiba creek. Daniel Eads soon followed Barrow and built the first grist mill in that part of the parish. He in turn was followed by Elisha Anders and Maj. Doughty. Beaver creek was settled up by the McAdams, Morgan, Rentz and Gerard families. About 1804 and 1805, Lewis Perkins headed a colony among whom were the Winter, McNeely, Dunn and Scott families, James Kent, Jack Booker, and Ezra Courtney, the pioneer preacher of the parish, who succeeded in having a church built in 1812, which was not only the first church in the parish but also one of the first Protestant churches in that section of Louisiana. From 1805 to the war of 1812, settlers came in great numbers from the older states, and when the parish was created in 1824 it had a population of over 5,000. The governor appointed Thomas Scott the first parish judge and James Scott, Jr., sheriff. In Feb., 1825, the state legislature authorized the parish judge to hold an election on the first Monday in March, and the 2 days following, after giving 7 days' notice, "for the purpose of choosing 5 persons as commissioners, whose duty it shall be to establish the site for the permanent seat of justice." The result of the election was a site east of the Comite river at a point near where Clinton now stands. The commissioners being influenced in their choice by the clear, pure spring water found there. East Feliciana parish is noted for its many churches. The first church was organized and built at Hepsiba in 1812, the next, of which any record remains, was the Baptist church of Clinton, organized in Jan., 1836. The Methodist Episcopal church of Clinton has been in existence for more than 65 years, and the Presbyterians and Catholics both have churches in the parish. Some of the most prominent educational institutions of the parish are the Clinton Female academy, the Feliciana Female institute and Silliman Female college. Clinton, the parish seat, and Jackson are the largest towns in the parish. Other important towns and villages are Ethel, Blairstown, Lindsay, Norwood, Felixville, Slaughter and Wilson. The formation of the parish is chiefly bluff land and pine hills, with rich creek and river bottoms of alluvial deposit, but no swamp land of any extent. The soil is that common to most of the upland and western long leaf pine regions, being a light, easily worked sandy soil, with a strong clay subsoil that makes it quite retentive, and when cleared is very fertile. Cotton is the staple, though corn, oats, hay, peas, sweet and Irish potatoes, sorghum, sugarcane, tobacco and many kinds of grasses are raised. Such fruits as apples, pears, peaches, figs, plums, grapes, and all the smaller varieties are raised in abundance. Originally the parish was covered with a heavy growth of timber, such as pine, white and pink oak, beech, poplar, hickory, walnut, sycamore, etc. Lumbering has been an important industry for years, and nearly all of the original forests have been cut off. Good pasturage for stock can be obtained nearly the entire year, and as the lands have been cleared the live stock industry and dairying has increased. Large numbers of fine blooded cattle and horses are bred, while sheep and hogs thrive remarkably well. The Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. crosses the western part

of the parish north and south; a branch line of this system runs from Ethel to Clinton, a second from Slaughter northwest into West Feliciana parish, and the Jackson R. R. runs from Jackson to McManus, where it connects with the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. The markets of New Orleans and Memphis are thus brought within easy reach of the farmers of the parish. The following data are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 2,379; acreage, 194,978; acres improved, 120,568; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$2,075,500; value of farm buildings, \$865,373; value of live stock, \$732,065; value of all crops, \$940,002. The population was 20,055.

**East Pendleton**, a post-village in the western part of Sabine parish, is on the Sabine river, about 15 miles southwest of Many, the parish seat. It is a landing on the river and a shipping point for lumber. In 1900 it had a population of 50.

**East Point**, a village of Red River parish, is situated on the Red river and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 12 miles northwest of Coushatta, the parish seat. It is the shipping point for a large agricultural district, and has a population of 175. It has a money order postoffice, express office, and telegraph and telephone facilities.

**Ebenezer**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Acadia parish, is about 5 miles southeast of Crowley, the parish seat.

**Echevarria, Don Santiago Jose de**, Bishop of Cuba, was the first dignitary of the Catholic church to exercise episcopal authority over Louisiana. Soon after the beginning of the Spanish domination the province was attached to his diocese, and in July, 1772, he sent five Spanish Capuchins—Fathers Cirilo de Barcelona, Francisco, Angel, Luis and Aleman—to New Orleans. The first named was charged with the duty of making an investigation into the state of religion and affairs of the church, and report to the bishop. Father Cirilo was not prudent in his course. He became involved in a controversy with Father Dagobert, in whose behalf Gov. Unzaga wrote a letter to Bishop Echevarria. (See also Catholic Church.)

**Echo** (R. R. name Bijou), a post-village and station in the eastern part of Rapides parish, is on the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company's line, about 18 miles southeast of Alexandria, the parish seat. Population 238.

**Eddy**, a money order post-village in the western part of Vernon parish, is situated on Sandy creek, about 2 miles east of the Sabine river, 12 miles southwest of Orangeville, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles west of Leesville, the parish seat.

**Eden**, a money order post-hamlet, is situated on Trout creek, in the western part of Catahoula parish, and about 4 miles southwest of Trout, the nearest railroad station. It has a telegraph station.

**Edgard**, the parish seat of St. John the Baptist parish, is located in the western part of the parish on the line of the Texas & Pacific R. R., and a short distance west of the Mississippi river. Although it reported a population of only 350 in 1910, it is the most im-

portant town in the parish. It has two sugar mills, several general stores, a newspaper, a money order postoffice, and being admirably located for shipping purposes it is the trading center for a rich agricultural district.

**Edgerly**, a village in the southwestern part of Calcasieu parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 15 miles west of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It is the supply and shipping point for the southwestern part of the parish, has a money order post-office, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities.

**Education**.—(See School System, State University, State Normal School, Freedmen, Higher Education of, and Colleges.)

**Effie**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Avoyelles parish, is about 4 miles from the western boundary, 8 miles southeast of Kees, the nearest railroad station, and about the same distance northwest of Marksville, the parish seat.

**Egan**, a post-village and station in the southwestern part of Acadia parish, is on a branch of the Southern Pacific R. R., 4 miles north of Midland, and about 8 miles northwest of Crowley, the parish seat. It has an express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and is a shipping point of some consequence.

**Egg bend**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Avoyelles parish, is situated on the Red river, about 2 miles northeast of Echo, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles west of Marksville, the parish seat.

**Elam, Joseph B.**, lawyer and member of Congress, was born in Hempstead county, Ark., June 12, 1821, and went with his parents to Natchitoches, La., in 1826. Here he studied law, was admitted to the bar in Oct., 1843, and began practice at Alexandria, La. For 2 years he served in the state legislature from Sabine parish; moved to De Soto parish in 1851; was elected a delegate to the state constitutional convention in 1861, and signed the ordinance of secession; during the Civil war he served two terms in the state legislature, one as speaker; was reelected in 1865, and served until the passage of the reconstruction legislation by Congress. He was elected to the 45th, and reelected to the 46th Congress as a Democrat. After leaving Congress he resumed the practice of law until his death on July 4, 1885.

**Elba**, a post-village of St. Landry parish, is situated in the northeastern part near the eastern boundary and on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 3 miles north of Melville.

**Elder, James Walter**, of Monroe, La., member of Congress, was born October 5, 1882, at Grand Prairie, Texas. Was educated at Baylor University (Texas); married Ida Moffett, of Ruston, La., December 3, 1904; was admitted to the bar in 1903, and soon after became a member of the firm of Sholars, Elder & Benoit, of Monroe, La. Mr. Elder was at one time a partner of Gov. L. E. Hall. He also served as mayor of Farmerville, La.; was a member of the Louisiana State Senate, from 25th district, for 1908-12, and was elected to membership in the 63rd Congress (1913-15), by the 5th Louisiana district. Politically he is a Democrat; an adherent of the

Baptist faith, a Mason and Knight Templar. Mr. Elder is also a member of the Monroe, La., Country Club, and of the Army and Navy Club, of Washington, D. C.

**Election Laws.**—(See Constitution of 1898 for provisions regarding suffrage.)

**Electoral Commission.**—Immediately after the presidential election of 1876 disputes arose in four states over the correctness of the returns. In these disputes 20 electoral votes were involved, to-wit: 4 from Florida, 8 from Louisiana, 1 from Oregon, and 7 from South Carolina. At that time the electoral college consisted of 369 votes, 185 of which were necessary to elect. Samuel J. Tilden, the Democratic candidate for president, had a plurality of 250,935 of the popular vote over Rutherford B. Hayes, the Republican candidate, and a clear popular majority of 167,037 over all his opponents. Of the undisputed electoral votes he had 184, only one more being necessary to secure his election, while Hayes, in order to be elected, would have to obtain the entire vote of the four contested states. In Florida, the supreme court, which was Democratic, issued an order that the returning board should declare the result as it appeared on the face of the returns, but the board met before the decree of the court could be promulgated, threw out enough votes to show that the Republican electors had a majority, and announced the result. The secretary of state certified the election of the Tilden ticket. A similar state of affairs existed in South Carolina, where two sets of certificates were issued. In Oregon the Republicans carried the state, but one of the electoral candidates was a Federal officeholder and therefore not eligible. The governor of that state certified to the election of 2 Republicans and 1 Democrat. In Louisiana there were two state governments, one headed by William P. Kellogg, governor de facto, and the other by John McEnery, governor de jure, and each administration claimed the authority to certify to the electoral vote.

On Dec. 6, 1876, the electors holding Kellogg certificates met at the state-house to cast their votes. Two of them, O. H. Brewster and A. B. Levissee, were Federal officeholders at the time of the election, but they resigned their positions and were chosen by the other electors "to fill vacancies." Mr. Levissee said he had been offered \$100,000 to cast his vote for Tilden and Hendricks, but declined to give the name of the person or persons offering the bribe. The votes were cast for Hayes and Wheeler. On the same day the electors holding certificates from Gov. McEnery met in the hall of the house of representatives and cast their votes for Tilden and Hendricks. The Republicans—John Sherman, E. W. Stoughton, Eugene Hale, James A. Garfield and others—who had been sent to New Orleans to witness the proceedings of the returning board, submitted a report on Dec. 6 defending the course pursued by the returning officers, and the controversy was carried into Congress.

The constitution of the United States makes it the duty of Con-

gress to canvass the electoral votes, but as the lower house was Democratic by a large majority and the senate was Republican, no agreement could be reached. It was contended that the house alone had the right to canvass the votes, but in this proposition the senate refused to concur, and on Dec. 7 Mr. McCrary of Iowa offered a resolution providing for the appointment of a joint committee of 5 members of the house and like number from the senate, "to prepare and report without delay, such a measure, either legislative or constitutional, as may in their judgment be best calculated to accomplish the desired end." This resolution was referred to the committee on judiciary, which reported it back on the 14th with a recommendation that the committee be increased to seven members of each house, in which form it was adopted without debate. On the 18th it was adopted by the senate. The house members of the committee were: Payne of Ohio, Hewitt of New York, Springer of Illinois, McCrary of Iowa, Hunton of Virginia, Hoar of Massachusetts, and Willard of Michigan. The senators on the Committee were: Edmunds of Vermont, Frelinghuysen of New Jersey, Conkling of New York, Morton of Indiana, Thurman of Ohio, Ransom of North Carolina, and Bayard of Delaware.

On Jan. 13, 1877, the committee, through Mr. Edmunds, submitted a bill "to provide for and regulate the counting of the votes for president and vice-president, and decision of questions arising thereon, for the term commencing March 4, A. D., 1877." The report of the committee was signed by all the members except Mr. Morton, who, in the course of a long speech explaining the reason for his non-concurrence, said: "I regard this bill, Mr. President, as a compromise. It will take its place alongside of the compromise of 1820, and the compromise of 1850. \* \* \* I believe that Rutherford B. Hayes has been elected president of the United States; that he has been elected under forms of law and according to law, and that he is elected in the hearts of the people; and I believe that if he is counted in, as eighteen presidents were successively counted in from the beginning of this government, he would be inaugurated, and there would be no violence and no revolution. \* \* \* The constitution of the United States confers upon the states the power to appoint electors in such a way as the legislatures of the states may prescribe. This is the absolute right of each state. \* \* \* Should Congress assume to determine who have been appointed so far as to go behind the action of the officers of the state appointed by the laws of the state for that purpose, Congress would absorb to itself the entire power, would become a grand returning board, without limit and without restraint. The very moment we undertake to go behind the determination of the officers of the state as to the result of a state election, and to count and determine the result for ourselves, that moment we establish a revolution which ultimately will be the end of presidential elections." This was sound doctrine, but Morton was subsequently accused of offering opposition to the bill for the purpose of securing its passage in the house of representatives,

the theory being that the Democrats in that body would favor any measure that the senator from Indiana opposed. The bill passed both houses and was approved by the president on Jan. 29.

The commission created by the bill was composed of 5 senators, 5 representatives, and 5 justices of the U. S. supreme court. Section 2 named the justices from the 1st, 3rd, 8th and 9th circuits, who were to meet "on the Tuesday next preceding the first Thursday in February, or as soon thereafter as may be \* \* \* and select in such manner as a majority of them shall deem fit, another of the associate justices of said court, which 5 persons shall be members of said commission; and the person longest in commission of said 5 justices shall be the president of the commission." The justices from the 1st, 3rd, 8th and 9th circuits were respectively Nathan Clifford, Samuel J. Miller, Stephen J. Field and William Strong. They met at the appointed time and selected Joseph P. Bradley, of the 5th circuit, as the fifth member of the court to serve on the commission. Of these justices 3 were Republicans and 2 were Democrats. Clifford was from Maine, Miller from Iowa, Field from California, Strong from Pennsylvania, and Bradley from New Jersey. Concerning the appointment of these members of the judiciary, Senator Morton said in his speech: "The judges are taken, not because they are judges, not because they are members of the supreme court, but because they are men of eminent character who happen to occupy that position. Four of them are chosen by circuits. The senator from Vermont (Edmunds) hardly did himself justice on Saturday, when he argued that they were chosen by circuits on account of geographical distribution. They were chosen by circuits, as I understand it, not because of geographical distribution, but because of the political antecedents of the men who preside in those circuits. When the bill, instead of naming the judges, names the circuits, it presents a harmless little sham that deceives nobody."

The senators appointed to serve on the commission were: George F. Edmunds of Vermont, Oliver P. Morton of Indiana, Frederick T. Frelinghuysen of New Jersey (Republicans), Allen G. Thurman of Ohio, and Thomas F. Bayard of Delaware (Democrats). Owing to ill health Mr. Thurman declined and Francis Kernan of New York was appointed in his place. The house appointed Henry B. Payne of Ohio, Eppa Hunton of Virginia, Josiah G. Abbott of Massachusetts (Democrats), James A. Garfield of Ohio, and George F. Hoar of Massachusetts (Republicans). Politically the commission as a whole was composed of 8 Republicans and 7 Democrats, and on all questions relating to the count of the disputed votes, the members by a strict party vote—8 to 7—decided in favor of the Republican electors, thus giving the presidency to Hayes. Objections were arbitrarily and peremptorily overruled, without regard to merit or legal force, the sole object of the majority of the commission being to compass the election of the Republican candidates for president and vice-president. A single instance of this character will suffice to show the methods of the commission. A

delegation from Louisiana called attention to Article 117 of the state constitution, which provided that "No person shall hold or exercise at the same time more than one office of trust or profit, except that of justice of the peace or notary public." They offered to prove that William P. Kellogg was governor de facto of the state at the same time that he signed his own certificate as a presidential elector, and that, in direct contravention of the constitutional provision above quoted, he held and exercised at the same time the offices of governor de facto and presidential elector. Notwithstanding Senator Morton's heroic defense of the right of the states to control the manner of choosing electors, he obeyed the party lash and voted to count the elector votes of Louisiana as they had been certified by a corrupt returning board, although one of the electors thus certified was clearly ineligible under the state constitution.

Henry Barrett Chamberlain, a writer in the *Chicago Record-Herald*, in writing of this historic contest in May, 1908, said: "The Republican returning board of Louisiana, in direct violation of law, refused to place a Democrat on the board. It also refused to canvass the votes in public session. After weeks of revision it certified that its eight electoral votes were for Hayes, though the returns published after the election gave Tilden 18,000 majority. \* \* \* Soon after his inauguration President Hayes withdrew the Federal troops from Louisiana and South Carolina, and recognized the legality of the Democratic state administration, chosen the same day as the presidential electors, though the Democratic governor installed had received fewer votes than the Tilden electors."

Fortunately, a similar farce in counting the electoral votes cannot occur again, as Congress, in 1887, passed an act providing that each state must settle for itself any dispute which may arise concerning its electoral vote, or the vote will not be counted.

**Electoral Vote.**—With the exception of the year 1864—while the war between the states was going on—Louisiana has cast an electoral vote at every presidential election since her admission in April, 1812. The vote of 1872 was not counted, however, as Congress, after an investigation into the methods of holding the election and counting the votes, ordered the electors from several Southern states rejected, including the 8 from the State of Louisiana. The electoral vote of the state since admission has been as follows: 1812, 3 for Madison and Gerry; 1816, 3 for Monroe and Tompkins; 1820, 3 for Monroe and Tompkins; 1824, for president, Jackson 3, Adams 2, for vice-president, Calhoun 5; 1828, 5 for Jackson and Calhoun; 1832, 5 for Jackson and Van Buren; 1836, 5 for Van Buren and Johnson; 1840, 5 for Harrison and Tyler; 1844, 5 for Polk and Dallas; 1848, 5 for Taylor and Fillmore; 1852, 5 for Pierce and King; 1856, 5 for Buchanan and Breckenridge; 1860, 6 for Breckenridge and Lane; 1864, —————; 1868, 7 for Seymour and Blair; 1872, —————; 1876, 8 for Hayes and Wheeler; 1880, 8 for Hancock and English; 1884, 8 for Cleveland and Hendricks; 1888, 8 for Cleveland and Thurman;



1892, 8 for Cleveland and Stevenson; 1896, 4 for Bryan and Sewall, and 4 for Bryan and Watson; 1900, 8 for Bryan and Stevenson; 1904, 9 for Parker and Davis; 1908, 9 for Bryan and Kern.

**Elitown**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Washington parish, is about 2 miles south of Dyson, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles northwest of Franklinton, the parish seat.

**Elizabeth**, a post-village and station in Allen parish, is near the northern boundary on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe R. R. Population 100.

**Elks, Benevolent and Protective Order of.**—This order had its origin in the city of New York and Charles A. S. Vivian, the son of an Englishman, is credited with the honor of being its founder. Several "good fellows," Vivian among the number, and most of them connected with the theatrical profession, were in the habit of spending much of their leisure time at a public house, where they would "sing songs, swap yarns, and in other ways make the hours pass pleasantly." In 1867 these "Bohemians" organized a club called "The Jolly Corks," and several of the original fifteen members are still living. By the following year the membership had increased to large proportions and it was decided to change the name and character of the organization. A committee was appointed to decide on a name, and this committee visited Barnum's museum, where they saw an elk and learned something of its instincts and habits worthy of emulation, which led to the adoption of the name. From the origin of the order many people imagine that the Elks are merely a lot of fellows banded together for the purpose of having a good time. But in recent years the convivial feature has been subordinated to "charity, justice, brotherly love and fidelity." The motto of the order is: "The faults of our brothers we write upon the sands; their virtues upon the tablets of love and memory."

The Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks was introduced in Louisiana on Dec. 7, 1884, when New Orleans Lodge, No. 30, was instituted by the celebrated tragedian, Thomas W. Keene, assisted by William Henry of New York, E. A. Donaldson of Louisville, Charles Bradshaw and William Hayden of Philadelphia, 26 members being initiated at the first meeting. A. S. Graham was the first exalted ruler of the lodge, and George H. Lord, the first secretary. The lodge first met at 193 Gravier street, but in Feb., 1885, removed to No. 4 Carondelet street. After several other removals it finally settled down in its present quarters on Elk Place in Sept., 1897. The national grand lodge met in New Orleans in 1898, and since that time the order has experienced a continuous era of prosperity. In May, 1909, there were thirteen lodges in the state, with a total membership of over 4,000, New Orleans lodge alone having about 1,700 members. As an example of the charitable work of the order it is worthy of note that the annual dinner on Thanksgiving day by the members of New Orleans Lodge to the poor of the city "has assumed such a formidable proportion that it has become the wonder and admiration of the citizens."

**Ellendale** (R. R. name Central), a village and station in the northern part of Terrebonne parish, is on the branch of the Southern Pacific R. R. that runs from Shriever to Houma, about half way between those two towns. Population 200. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and telephone facilities, and is a trading and shipping point for a rich farming district.

**Ellicott, Andrew**, astronomer and mathematician, was born in Pennsylvania, Jan. 27, 1754, son of a prominent Quaker. His scientific attainments caused his employment, at various times, for marking the boundaries of Pennsylvania, New York and Virginia, and in 1789 he was appointed to survey the land between Pennsylvania and Lake Erie, making the first accurate measurements of Niagara Falls. In 1790-91 he was employed in marking the boundaries of the District of Columbia, and in laying out the future national capital at Washington; in 1792 he was appointed surveyor-general; in 1795 he superintended the construction of Fort Erie and laid out the town of Erie, Pa. On May 24, 1796, he was appointed commissioner on behalf of the United States for determining the boundary between the United States and the possessions of Spain, in accordance with the 3rd article of the Treaty of San Lorenzo el Real, executed Oct. 27, 1795. He left Pittsburgh on Sept. 16 and arrived at Natchez after many delays on Feb. 23, 1797. Ellicott was kept waiting at Natchez over a year before he could begin the actual work of running the line. Finally, on April 9, 1798, Ellicott with his surveyor, assistants, and woodsmen left Natchez and arrived at Clarksville the following day. (For a full account of the details of the work, the reader is referred to Ellicott's Journal, which is also epitomized in American State Papers, Foreign Affairs, Vol. II.) The American surveyor originally appointed to assist Ellicott was Thomas Freeman, but he and the astronomer quarreled, and David Gillespie was chief surveyor after the work began, Ellicott's son and Walker being assistant surveyors. Gov. Gayoso was empowered to act as commissioner for Spain, but shortly after the work was begun he appointed Stephen Minor to act in his behalf. The Spanish astronomer selected was William Dunbar, Daniel Burnett, surveyor, and Patrick Taggart, assistant surveyor. On Feb. 23, 1799, at New Orleans, Ellicott and Gayoso signed with great ceremony, in the hall of the government house, four reports in Spanish and English, confirming the work done before June 7, 1798, the date when the Spanish interests were entrusted to Dunbar and Minor. Ellicott completed the work of running the line to the Chattahoochee river, 381 miles from the Mississippi in May 1799, and then ran a line from the confluence of the Flint and Chattahoochee to the source of the St. Mary's. At the conclusion of his work he was appointed secretary of the Pennsylvania land office. In 1812 he was appointed professor of mathematics at West Point, which he held until his death. In 1817 he was sent to Montreal, to make astronomical observations bearing on the execution of the treaty of Ghent. He died at West Point, Aug. 29, 1820.

**Ellis, E. John**, soldier and lawyer, was born at Covington, La., Oct. 15, 1841. He was educated at Clinton, La., and Centenary college, Jackson, La., but withdrew when in the junior class, in 1858. He then entered the law department of the University of Louisiana, where he graduated in March, 1861. Five days later he joined the Confederate army and served throughout the war. In 1866 he was admitted to the bar in Louisiana; entered political life and was elected to the 44th, 45th, 46th, 47th and 48th Congresses as a Democrat. He died in 1889.

**Elmer**, a money order post-village in the western part of Rapides parish, is about 3 miles southeast of Nelsonville, the nearest railroad station.

**Elmgrove**, a post-hamlet and station in the southwestern part of Bossier parish, is on the Red river and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 16 miles by rail southeast of Shreveport. It has an express office, telegraph station, telephone facilities, and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

**Elmwood**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Vernon parish, is situated on Bayou Castor, about 4 miles west of Pickering, the nearest railroad station, and 9 miles southwest of Leesville, the parish seat. It is in the pine district, has lumber industries.

**Elton**, a post-village and station in Jeff Davis parish, is on the Colorado Southern, New Orleans & Pacific R. R., about 8 miles east of Kinder. Population 600.

**Emancipation Proclamation.**—Soon after the opening of the second session of the 37th Congress in Dec., 1861, a number of bills and resolutions were offered touching the emancipation of slaves as a means of bringing the war to a close, but no definite action was taken at that time. On March 6, 1862, President Lincoln sent a message to Congress recommending the adoption of the following, or some similar, joint resolution: "That the United States, in order to coöperate with any state which may adopt gradual abolition of slavery, give to such state pecuniary aid, to be used by such state, in its discretion, to compensate it for the inconvenience, public and private, produced by such change of system."

In the message submitting this resolution, the president said: "In the mere financial or pecuniary view, any member of Congress, with the census or an abstract of the treasury report before him, can readily see for himself how very soon the current expenditures of this war would purchase, at a fair valuation, all the slaves in any named state.

"Such proposition on the part of the general government sets up no claim of right by the Federal authority to interfere with slavery within state limits—referring, as it does, the absolute control of the subject, in each case, to the state and the people immediately interested. It is proposed as a matter of perfectly free choice to them."

The resolution was introduced in the house on March 10 by Mr. Conkling of New York, and after some debate was adopted by a vote of 89 to 31. Ten days later it passed the senate by a vote of

32 to 10. At that time it was doubtless the president's intention not to interfere with the institution of slavery by any abrupt or arbitrary method, but to encourage the states to inaugurate a system of gradual emancipation. This belief is strengthened by his action two months later with regard to Gen. Hunter's order in the Department of the South, composed of the states of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida. Gen. David Hunter, commanding the department, declared martial law in these states on April 25, 1862, and on May 9 issued a proclamation in which he said: "Slavery and martial law in a free country are altogether incompatible. The persons in these states \* \* \* heretofore held as slaves, are therefore declared forever free." Ten days later President Lincoln issued a proclamation countermanding Hunter's order, using the following language: "Neither Gen. Hunter nor any other commander or person has been authorized by the government of the United States to make proclamation declaring the slaves of any state free, and the supposed proclamation now in question, whether genuine or false, is altogether void so far as respects such declaration. I further make known that, whether it be competent for me, as commander-in-chief of the army and navy, to declare the slaves of any state or states free; and whether at any time, or in any case, it shall have become a necessity indispensable to the maintenance of the government to examine such supposed power, are questions which, under my responsibility, I reserve to myself, and which I cannot feel justified in leaving to the decision of the commanders in the field."

On July 12 the senators and representatives of the border slaveholding states met the president at the executive mansion by special invitation, and in a written address Mr. Lincoln said to them, among other things: "I intend no reproach or complaint when I assure you that, in my opinion, if you had all voted for the resolution in the gradual emancipation message of last March the war would now be substantially ended. And the plan therein proposed is yet one of the most potent and swift means of ending it. Let the states which are in rebellion see definitely and certainly that in no event will the states you represent ever join their proposed Confederacy, and they cannot much longer maintain the contest. But you cannot divest them of their hope to ultimately have you with them so long as you show a determination to perpetuate the institution within your own states. \* \* \* You and I know what the lever of their power is. Break that lever before their faces, and they can shake you no more forever. \* \* \* I do not speak of emancipation at once, but of a decision at once to emancipate gradually. Room in South America for colonization can be obtained cheaply, and in abundance, and when numbers shall be large enough to be company and encouragement for one another, the freed people will not be so reluctant to go. \* \* \* I am pressed with a difficulty not yet mentioned—one which threatens division among those who, united, are none too strong. An instance of it is known to you. Gen. Hunter is an honest man. He

was, and I hope still is, my friend. I valued him none the less for his agreeing with me in the general wish that all men everywhere could be free. He proclaimed men free within certain states, and I repudiated the proclamation. He expected more good and less harm from the measure than I could believe would follow. Yet, in repudiating it, I gave dissatisfaction, if not offense, to many whose support the country cannot afford to lose. And this is not the end of it. The pressure in this direction is still upon me and is increasing. By conceding what I now ask you can relieve me, and, much more, can relieve the country in this important point."

To this address majority and minority replies were made by the Congressmen from the border states, only seven of them favoring the policy of gradual emancipation. The pressure referred to by the president evidently continued, and by the last of August his dream of gradual emancipation and the colonization of the freedmen in South America was dispelled. On Sept. 22 he issued a proclamation announcing his intention to continue his efforts in the direction of tendering pecuniary aid to the states, that would gradually abolish slavery and in colonizing the freedmen, but whether these efforts were successful or not, the proclamation declared: "That on the 1st day of January, in the year of our Lord 1863, all persons held as slaves within any state, or designated part of a state, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward, and forever free; and the executive government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any efforts they may make for their actual freedom."

The proclamation further declared that on the 1st day of January the president would designate the states and parts of states to be included in the application of the proclamation, and called attention to the acts of March 13 and July 17, 1862, prohibiting officers from employing the troops under their command for the purpose of returning fugitive slaves, and granting freedom to every slave escaping from his owner and taking refuge within the Federal lines, or in the free states or territories. Up to the time this proclamation was issued the attitude of the United States government had been that of restricting slavery to the section of the country where it already existed. But by the proclamation it became evident that the Federal arms were to be used not only to limit, but also to abolish slavery. Fears were entertained that when the knowledge of the proclamation reached the negroes there would be an uprising among them, but these fears proved to be unfounded. A Georgia writer says: "But the negroes manifested no disposition to disturb the peace. History will record to their praise that while actual war was pending on the soil of Georgia they quietly awaited the issue of the fiery struggle between the South and the North. Entire communities of women and children were left in their charge, while able-bodied white men were away

on the battle-field; and the trust was faithfully kept. Instances of criminal acts were so rare that at this period none are recalled, and while this fidelity is proof of the peaceful character of the negro, it is also evidence for their owners that slavery had produced no personal hostilities between the two races in Georgia, and that the treatment of the negro by his owner under the law had been such as to 'maintain between them personal attachment and mutual confidence.' " The same was true of the situation in Louisiana. It was not until the negro became the tool of designing politicians that the hatred between him and his former owner manifested itself.

In the North the proclamation of September was received with salutes of 100 guns in some of the cities, notably Pittsburg and Buffalo, and Gov. Andrew of Massachusetts issued a proclamation ordering such a salute, "as an official recognition of its justice and necessity, by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts." But the proclamation did not meet with universal approbation. Many Northern people severely criticized it, Northern newspapers animadverted upon it as an assumption of power unwarranted by the constitution, and even in the Federal army there was great dissatisfaction among the soldiers, many of them declaring that they had taken up arms to save the Union, not to free the slaves. In some instances officers were court-martialed for insubordination, and on Oct. 7 Gen. George B. McClellan, commanding the Army of the Potomac, found it necessary to issue an order in which he said: "Discussions by officers and soldiers concerning public measures determined upon and declared by the government, when carried at all beyond temperate and respectful expressions of opinion, tend greatly to impair and destroy the discipline and efficiency of troops, by substituting the spirit of political faction for that firm, steady and earnest support of the authority of the government which is the highest duty of the American soldier. The remedy for political errors, if any are committed, is to be found only in the action of the people at the polls." As to the effect of the proclamation abroad, the opinion is well summed up in a letter from Earl Russell to Lord Lyons, envoy extraordinary to the United States, the closing words of which are: "There seems to be no declaration of a principle adverse to slavery in this proclamation. It is a measure of war, and a measure of a very questionable kind. As President Lincoln has twice appealed to the judgment of mankind in his proclamation, I venture to say that I do not think it can or ought to satisfy the friends of abolition, who look for total and impartial freedom for the slave, and not for vengeance upon the slaveowner."

On Jan. 1, 1863, President Lincoln, true to his announcement of Sept. 22, 1862, issued his proclamation of emancipation. In Louisiana at that time the parishes of St. Bernard, Plaquemines, Jefferson, St. John, St. Charles, St. James, Ascension, Assumption, Terrebonne, Lafourche, St. Mary, St. Martin and Orleans (including the city of New Orleans) were under the control of Federal troops, and slavery was not to be interfered with in that portion

of the state. West Virginia was also exempted from the provisions of the proclamation, as well as the counties of Accomac, Berkeley, Northampton, Elizabeth City, York, Princess Anne and Norfolk in Virginia. Slavery in all these excepted parts was "left precisely as if this proclamation were not issued."

The proclamation failed to accomplish the purposes for which it was intended. True, many negroes, upon hearing of it, managed to find their way into the Federal lines, feeling assured that once there they would be protected, but the bloody fields of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Chickamauga, the Wilderness and Spottsylvania bear witness that it took something more substantial than proclamations to end the war.

**Emden**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Winn parish, is near the southern boundary and is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, 10 miles southwest of Winnfield, the parish seat.

**Emma**, a post-hamlet and station in the northeastern part of Bossier parish, on the Red River & Rocky Mount R. R., about 15 miles northeast of Benton, the parish seat.

**Empire**, a post-village and station in the southern part of Plaquemines parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., about 12 miles southeast of Pointe a la Hache, the parish seat. It is located in the fruit belt, has orange industries, and a population of 200.

**Englewood**, a post-village in the central part of Madison parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 3 miles south of Tallulah, the parish seat.

**English Turn**.—About 18 miles below the city of New Orleans is a bend in the Mississippi river known by this name, which was given to it by the following incident. On Sept. 16, 1699, while Bienville was descending the river on his return from an exploring expedition to the Plaquemine and Chetimachas bayous, he here met an English frigate carrying 12 guns and commanded by a Capt. Bar. The vessel was one of a fleet sent out by an English claimant to a large grant of land in the Carolinas, and Bar frankly admitted that he was looking for a suitable location on the banks of the Mississippi to establish a colony. Bienville, if not strictly truthful, was equal to the occasion. One version of the story is that he told Bar the river sought was farther to the west. Another is that he informed the Englishman the French were already in possession of the river; that colonies had been planted at various places along its course; that he was then returning from a visit to those colonies; and that the whole region was really a dependency of Canada. Whichever version may be the correct one, Bar evidently was convinced. He ordered his vessel to be put about, though with rather bad grace, threatening to return some time and vindicate England's right to the river and its valley. The frigate sailed out of the Mississippi, leaving the young French diplomat master of the field, and from that day to the present time the place

where this bit of strategy was worked has been known as "The English Turn."

At that time England was claiming Louisiana as a part of the Carolinas. It is said that on Bar's vessel was a French engineer, who secretly gave to Bienville a petition addressed to the king and giving the assurance that 400 Protestant families would come from the Carolinas and settle in Louisiana if the king would grant them liberty of conscience in the matter of religious worship. The petition was referred to Count Pontchartrain and was refused.

**English Turn**, a post-village situated in the northern part of Plaquemines parish, is on the east bank of the Mississippi river and a station on the Louisiana Southern R. R., near the place where Bienville turned back the English ship in 1699.

**Ennes**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Beauregard parish, on Barnes creek, about 3 miles north of Longville, the nearest railroad station. It is located in the western long leaf yellow pine district and has important lumber industries.

**Enterprise**, a post-village of Catahoula parish, situated on the Ouachita river, about 6 miles east of Rosefield, the nearest railroad station.

**Eola**, a village in the southwestern part of Avoyelles parish, is situated at the junction of the Southern Pacific and the Texas & Pacific railroads, about 4 miles south of Bunkie, in a rich agricultural district, for which it is the shipping and supply point. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station and a population of 300.

**Erath**, an incorporated town in the northeastern part of Vermilion parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 7 miles east of Abbeville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities and is the shipping and supply town for a rich sugar district. Population 557.

**Eros**, a money order post-village in the northeastern part of Jackson parish, is on the Tremont & Gulf R. R., about 8 miles east of Vernon, the parish seat. It has one free rural delivery route and an express office.

**Erwinville**, a village of West Baton Rouge parish, is situated in the western part on the Colorado Southern, New Orleans & Pacific R. R., about 15 miles northwest of Baton Rouge. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 100.

**Esperenze**, a post-hamlet in the extreme eastern part of Concordia parish, is on the Mississippi river, about 5 miles east of Fish Pond, the nearest railroad station.

**Espiritu Santo River**.—(See Mississippi River.)

**Esther**, a money order post-hamlet in the central part of Vermilion parish, is situated on a confluent of the Vermilion river, about 10 miles south of Abbeville, the parish seat, and 5 miles south of Rosehill, the nearest railroad station. Population 75.

**Estherwood**, a village in the southwestern part of Acadia parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 6 miles west of



Crowley, the parish seat. It has a bank, a money order postoffice, rice mills, an express office, telegraph station, telephone facilities, and a population of 544.

**Estopinal**, a post-village and station in the western part of St. Bernard parish, is on the Louisiana Southern R. R., about 15 miles southeast of New Orleans, and in a large truck farming district that furnishes New Orleans with vegetables and fruit.

**Estopinal, Albert**, planter, and for many years prominent in Louisiana political affairs, was born in St. Bernard parish in 1845. He was educated in the parish schools and at New Orleans, and at the age of 17 years enlisted in Co. G, 28th La. infantry, and was made sergeant. He was with his regiment during the siege of Vicksburg, and was several times in charge of the guard to conduct Federal prisoners to Richmond. In the latter part of 1863 he was made sergeant of Co. G, 22nd La. heavy artillery, with which he concluded his military service, being at Mobile, Ala., during the operation there in the spring of 1865. He was paroled with Gen. Taylor's forces at Meridian, Miss., May 15, 1865, and returned home. For several years he was engaged in the commission business at New Orleans, but most of his life was spent at his home, "Kenilworth Plantation," 20 miles below New Orleans. In 1872 he was elected sheriff of St. Bernard parish; reëlected in 1874; was active during the reconstruction days; served as president of the parish police jury; was elected to the lower house of the state legislature in 1876 and again in 1878; was a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1879; in 1880 was elected to the state senate and served in that body for 20 years; was a member of the constitutional convention of 1898, and in 1900 was elected lieutenant-governor on the Democratic ticket. In 1908 he was elected to Congress from the 1st district to succeed Gen. Adolph Meyer, who had died a few months before.

**Ethel**, a village in the southwestern part of East Feliciana parish, is situated at the junction of two branches of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 9 miles southwest of Clinton, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, and a population of 300.

**Eular**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Livingston parish, is situated on a confluent of the Amite river, about 7 miles northeast of Denham Springs, the nearest railroad and telegraph station.

**Eunice**, an incorporated town in the western part of St. Landry parish, is situated at the junction of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, the Colorado Southern and the South Pacific railroads, and has a population of 1648. It has a bank, an express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is the shipping and supply town for the southwestern part of the parish.

**Eustis, George**, jurist, a nephew of William Eustis, at one time governor of Massachusetts, was born at Boston, Mass., Oct. 20, 1796. He was educated at Harvard university, graduating in 1815. After leaving college he was secretary to his uncle, Gov. Eustis,

who was then U. S. minister to Holland. While at The Hague he began to study law; on his return to America he went to Louisiana and settled in New Orleans in 1817; was admitted to the bar of Louisiana 5 years later; took an active part in local politics; was elected to the state assembly for several terms; became secretary of state, and was appointed one of the commissioners of the board of currency. While holding this position, he was instrumental in having reforms made that gave stability to the state currency. In 1845 he was sent as a delegate to the state constitutional convention, and was elected attorney-general of the state. A year later he became a supreme court justice, serving until 1852. A short time before his death Harvard university honored him with the degree of LL. D. He died at New Orleans, La., Dec. 23, 1858.

**Eustis, George, jr.**, diplomat and lawyer, was born at New Orleans, La., Sept. 28, 1822. He received a fine education; graduated at the Jefferson college of Louisiana and the Cambridge law school; was admitted to the bar and began practice in New Orleans; entered political life; was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 34th Congress as an American, and reelected to the 35th Congress. During the war he was secretary of the Confederate legation at Paris, where he remained after the close of the war. Elihu B. Washburn, minister at Paris, commissioned him to negotiate a postal treaty with the French government. He died at Cannes, France, March 15, 1872.

**Eustis, James B.**, U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born in New Orleans, Aug. 27, 1834. He received a classical education; attended the Harvard law school in 1853-54; was admitted to the bar in 1856 and practiced law in New Orleans; at the outbreak of the war he entered the Confederate army as judge-advocate on Gen. Magruder's staff; was transferred to the staff of Gen. Joe Johnston; served in this capacity until the close of the war, when he resumed his law practice at New Orleans. Prior to the reconstruction acts he was elected to the state legislature and was one of the committee sent to Washington to confer with President Johnson on Louisiana affairs. He was a member of the state house of representatives in 1872; elected a member of the state senate for 4 years in 1874; elected U. S. senator in 1877, but his seat was contested by P. B. S. Pinchback and he was not recognized by the senate until Dec. 10, 1877, and served until March 3, 1879. Mr. Eustis was then made professor of civil law in the University of Louisiana, and was again elected to the U. S. senate as a Democrat to succeed Benjamin F. Jonas for the term of 1885-1891; practiced law at Washington, D. C., in 1891; and was appointed ambassador to France 1893-1897. Upon his return he located at New York City, and died at Newport, R. I., Sept. 9, 1899.

**Eva**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Concordia parish, is situated on the Black river about 9 miles south of the village of Black River, the nearest railroad station.

**Evangeline**, a money order post-hamlet in the western part of Acadia parish, situated on Bayou Cannes, about 5 miles north of

Mermenton, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles northwest of Crowley, the parish seat. Population 300.

**Evangeline Parish.**—This parish was authorized by the act of the general assembly, approved by Gov. Sanders on June 22, 1908. Section 1 provides "That a new parish in the State of Louisiana, be and the same is hereby created out of the western portion of the parish of St. Landry to be called and known as the parish of Evangeline: which said parish of Evangeline shall be composed of all that territory of the parish of St. Landry lying west of a line beginning at a point on the line between the parishes of Acadia and St. Landry on the township line between range two (2) and range three (3), east Louisiana meridian, following said line due north to a point where the same intersects Bayou Grand Louis; thence following said bayou to its junction with Bayou Petite Passe; thence running due north to a point on Bayou Cocodrie; thence following said Bayou Cocodrie to a point on the township line between ranges two (2) and three (3) east; due north on said township line to a point on the line between the parishes of Avoyelles and St. Landry."

Section 2 places the new parish in the 7th Congressional district; the 14th senatorial district; the 16th judicial district; the 3d supreme court district; and makes it a part of the district under the jurisdiction of the 1st circuit court. The section further provides that the parish seat shall be fixed and remain at such place as may be selected by the voters at an election held for that purpose.

After prescribing the manner of organizing the new parish, and providing for the copying and transmission of the records relating to that part of the parish of St. Landry cut off to form the parish of Evangeline, section 10 of the act stipulates that immediately after the passage and approval of the act the governor shall direct the board of election supervisors in and for the parish of St. Landry to order an election for the second Tuesday in April, 1909, at which the voters of the parish of St. Landry might vote on the question of dividing the parish for the establishment of the new one authorized by the act. If a majority of the voters expressed themselves in favor of the new parish, then the governor was directed to appoint five commissioners to order an election on the second Tuesday in Nov., 1909, for the purpose of deciding the location of the parish seat, and should issue his proclamation declaring the parish of Evangeline created, the organization thereof to remain in abeyance until a full set of officers shall be chosen at the general election in 1912. If a majority of the voters should express themselves as opposed to the establishment of the new parish, then "this act shall be null and of no effect."

The election to ratify or reject the provisions of the act was accordingly held on April 13, 1909, (the second Tuesday) and a large majority declared in favor of the establishment of the new parish. Settled in the older days, many historical and, in a sense, romantic incidents occurred in this region. Several of its war sons have also gained renown. Politically it is rapidly attaining importance. The history of the territory comprising Evangeline parish is a part of the history of St. Landry (q. v.). The name was chosen from Long-

fellow's poem describing the sufferings of the Acadians, many of whom settled in Louisiana after their cruel expulsion from their Canadian homes, and whose descendants live in the district included within the boundaries of the new parish.

**Evart**, a post-hamlet in southern part of Beauregard parish, is a station on the Colorado Southern, New Orleans & Pacific R. R., about 15 miles northwest of Lake Charles, the parish seat and nearest banking point. It is located in the pine district and has lumber industries.

**Evelyn**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of De Soto parish, is situated on Bayou Pierre, about 5 miles southwest of Armistead, the nearest railroad station.

**Evergreen**, an incorporated town in the southern part of Avoyelles parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., 12 miles south of Marksville, the parish seat. It has one free rural delivery route, a bank, a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone service, and is the trading center for a rich agricultural district. Population, 299.

**Excelsior**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Jackson parish, is a station on the Tremont & Gulf R. R., about 12 miles southeast of Vernon, the parish seat.

**Executions.**—The plaintiff, wishing to execute his judgment, must apply to the clerk of the court rendering it, who will issue a writ of fieri facias to the sheriff or constable, ordering a seizure and sale of sufficient property of the defendant to satisfy the judgment and costs. When seized, the sheriff or constable must advertise it, if personal property 10, and if real estate 30 days, before selling the same. The property must be valued by two appraisers, one chosen by each party, and being first offered for cash must bring two-thirds of the appraisement, or it cannot then be sold. If no bid is made to that amount, the property is readvertised for 15 days longer, to be sold on a credit of 12 months, for whatever it will bring. At this sale the purchaser is required to give what is called a twelve-months bond, with sufficient security, bearing the same rate of interest as the original debt; and if real estate is sold, by being properly recorded it operates as a special mortgage and vendor's privilege upon the property sold. If it is not paid at maturity, the plaintiff may take out execution, without any previous demand, against both the principal and surety, and seize the property of either, and after 10 days' advertisement, if it be personal property, or 30 days, if it be real estate, sell it for cash for whatever it will bring.

**Exemptions.**—Under the constitution of 1879 the following property was made exempt from seizure by execution or any other process: The homestead actually owned by the debtor and occupied by him, consisting of lands, buildings, etc., whether rural or urban, of every head of a family, or person having a mother or father or other person or persons dependent on him or her for support; also one work-horse, one wagon or cart, one yoke of oxen, two cows and calves, 25 head of hogs or 1,000 pounds of bacon, or its equivalent in pork, whether these exempted objects be attached to a homestead or not, and on a

farm the necessary quantity of corn and fodder for the current year and the necessary farming implements to the value of \$2,000. But the property exempt shall in no case exceed \$2,000 in value; provided, however, that no husband shall be entitled to the exemption provided for, whose wife shall own in her own right and be in the actual enjoyment of property or means to the amount of \$2,000.

The person or persons claiming the benefit of the homestead and exemptions law must execute a written declaration of homestead. This declaration must contain: 1—A statement of the facts showing the person claiming the homestead and exemptions is a person of the description to be entitled thereto; 2—A statement that the person claiming it is residing on the land or lot claimed as homestead and owns it by a bona fide title, setting forth the nature of the title; 3—A description of the lot or tract of land; 4—An enumeration of the other exemptions; 5—An estimate of the cash value of the homestead and exemptions, and a statement of intention to claim such homestead and exemptions. The declaration must be sworn to and recorded in the book of mortgages for the parish where the homestead claimed is situated.

Whenever the widow or minor children of a deceased person are left in necessitous circumstances, she or they shall be entitled to demand and receive from the succession of the deceased husband or father a sum which, added to the amount of property owned by them, or either of them, in their own right, will make up the sum of \$1,000, and which said amount shall be paid in preference to all other debts, except those for the vendor's privilege and the expenses incurred in selling the property. If this claim of the widow or minor children is opposed, it must be proved and necessitous circumstances shown to exist. The sheriff or constable cannot seize the linen and clothes belonging to the debtor or his wife, nor his bed, bedding or bedstead, nor those of his family, nor his arms and military accouterments, his tools and instruments, books, and sewing-machines necessary for the exercise of his or her calling, trade or profession by which he or she makes a living; nor shall he in any case seize the rights of personal servitude, of use and habitation, of usufruct to the estate of a minor child, the income of dotal property, money due for the salary of an officer, laborers wages, the cooking-stove and utensils of said stove, the plates, dishes, knives, forks, and spoons, the dining-table and dining chairs, wash-tubs, smoothing-irons and ironing furnaces, family portraits belonging to the debtor, nor the musical instruments played on or practiced on by any member of the family.

**Exodus, Negro.**—Appleton's Annual Cyclopedia for 1879 says: "The attention of the country during the past year has been attracted to movements among the colored population, chiefly in the states bordering on the Mississippi. There was no appearance of organization or system among these persons. Their irregularity and the absence of preparation seemed to indicate spontaneousness and earnestness. Bands moved from the plantations to the Mississippi river, and thence to St. Louis and other cities, with no defined pur-

pose, except to reach some one of the new states west of the Mississippi, where they expected to enjoy a new Canaan. Their movements received the name of the 'Exodus.' "

As the planters of those states depended principally upon negro labor, the immediate effect of the exodus was to disorganize that labor, and for a time disaster to the growing crops seemed imminent. The excitement spread rapidly among the colored population and conventions were called to discuss the situation. On April 17, 1879, a colored convention, composed, according to the call, of "clergymen, teachers and social directors," met in New Orleans, about 200 delegates being present, of whom it is said one-third were colored preachers. Quite a number were blacks who had been brought to the city from the rural districts of the state as witnesses in political trials. The convention was poorly organized and the proceedings were characterized by turbulence, many of the delegates preferring to talk of "political violence and intimidation" to discussing the question of emigration to other states. A few, among whom was P. B. S. Pinchback, spoke in opposition, but a majority favored the exodus. The name of Frederick Douglass was hissed, and a resolution was adopted "that it is the sense of this convention that the colored people of the South should migrate." The convention finally closed with an appeal for material aid to the "official and moral influence of the president of the United States, the Republican party, and the country at large."

The Mississippi Valley labor convention, which met at Vicksburg, Miss., on May 5, was more pacific in tone. Resolutions were adopted asserting the constitutional right of the colored people to emigrate where they pleased, but at the same time urged them "to proceed in their movements toward emigration as reasonable human beings, providing in advance by economy the means for transportation and settlement, sustaining their reputation for honesty and fair-dealing by preserving intact until the completion of contracts for labor-leasing which have already been made." The resolutions also called on the colored people present "to contradict the false reports circulated among and impressed upon the more ignorant and credulous, and to instruct them that no lands, mules, or money await them in Kansas or elsewhere, without labor or price, and report to the civil authorities disseminating such reports."

Probably the most extreme utterances and demands came from the colored convention which assembled at Nashville, Tenn., May 7, with a number of delegates from the Northern states present. It demanded for the colored people social and political equality as a right; recommended the several state legislatures to enact laws for a compulsory system of education; opposed separate schools as injurious to both races, inasmuch as they tended to foster color prejudices; and adopted a resolution "That it is the sense of this conference that the colored people should emigrate to those states and territories where they can enjoy all the rights which are guaranteed by the laws and constitution of the United States, and enforced by the executive departments of such states and territories; and we ask of the United

States an appropriation of \$500,000, to aid in the removal of our people from the South."

Kansas seemed to be the goal of the emigrants, the first of whom reached that state early in April, and by the end of the year there were added to the population some 40,000 negroes, about ten per cent. of whom had come from Louisiana. "Many of these hung about Topeka and other towns, and showed themselves incapable and unwilling to try to provide for themselves." A Freedmen's relief association was organized soon after the arrival of the first immigrants and within a year it had contributed about \$150,000 toward the support of the blacks. Toward the close of 1879 the tide of emigration was turned to Indiana, and Daniel W. Voorhees, one of the U. S. senators from that state, secured the appointment of a senate committee of investigation, on the ground that the exodus was for the purpose of colonizing Republican voters in the close or doubtful states.

Various causes have been alleged for this unusual procedure on the part of the negroes. Gov. Stone, of Mississippi, in his message of 1880, said: "A partial failure of the cotton crop in portions of the state, and the unremunerative prices received for it, created a feeling of discontent among plantation laborers, which, together with other extraneous influences, caused some to abandon their crops in the spring to seek homes in the West." Some writers have contended that the exodus was due chiefly to the loss of political power by the negroes at the end of the reconstruction period. While this may have been true to some extent, it is quite as probable that unscrupulous partisans in some of the Northern states tempted the blacks to emigrate, in order to secure their support in close elections. It is also equally probable that land speculators in their desire to induce settlers to their lands in the West circulated glowing reports of the possibilities of that region among the blacks in the densely populated districts of the South, and the promise of "Forty acres and a mule" was too much for the negro to withstand. The exodus continued into the early part of 1880; the failure of crops in South Carolina in 1881 caused a number of blacks to leave that state late in the year; and there was another migration in the fall of 1886, but it was slight when compared with the great hegira of 1879. While the excitement incident to the exodus was at its height the Southern people were divided in their opinions as to the effects of the movement. Planters and other employers of labor looked upon it with feelings akin to consternation, while others, among whom was Senator Lamar of Mississippi, hailed it "as the dawn of a new and grand era for the South." The hardships endured by the negroes in Kansas taught a useful lesson to those who remained on Southern plantations, and since then the better class of colored people have been content to remain there, trusting to their industry to overcome the obstacles that might present themselves, rather than to attempt to shun such obstacles by emigration.

**Explorations, Early.**—When Christopher Columbus returned to Spain from his first voyage to America, he was granted the exclusive privilege of exploring the country he had discovered, but the order

was revoked a year or two later and freedom of navigation was given to "all merchant adventurers" who might desire to send expeditions to the New World. Under the liberty thus extended Amerigo Vespucci came with an expedition to the West Indies and the Gulf of Mexico about 1497, which was followed by other voyages. Other early discoveries and explorations that had more or less bearing upon the territory comprising the present State of Louisiana were the discovery of Florida by Ponce de Leon in 1512; the voyage of Francisco Cordova to Mexico in 1517, and that of Juan de Grijalva to the same country the following year; the expedition under Alfonso Alvarez de Pineda sent out from Jamaica by Francisco de Garay in 1519; the ill-starred attempt of Panfilo de Narvaez to found a settlement somewhere on the Gulf coast in 1527-28, and some others of minor importance. In the early years of the sixteenth century the explorers who were most active on behalf of Spain were Leon, de Garay, Cordova and Grijalva, and it appears their several fields of discovery and conquest were defined by the patents or commissions under which they operated. Ponce de Leon was assigned the coast of Florida, extending probably as far west as Apalachicola may. From that point to the vicinity of Pensacola bay was a neutral zone, awaiting some ambitious explorer. Thence to the west and southwest, past the mouth of the Panuco river, was the sphere of action of de Garay and his representative Pineda, covering the Louisiana coast, the patents of the others embracing the coast of Mexico. Under the names of these explorers will be found a more detailed account of their discoveries. The only expedition of historic importance to the interior was that of De Soto, 1539-42. (The mad search for Quivera and the "Seven cities of Libolo" by Coronado and Peñalosa can hardly be classed as exploring expeditions.) After nearly a century of fruitless quest for the precious metals, Spain apparently abandoned the field, the only settlement on the Gulf coast being a feeble one at Pensacola. It remained for France to explore the mighty Mississippi, claim the country tributary to it, and found the first settlements in its basin.

The French did not begin their explorations in the Mississippi valley until about the middle of the seventeenth century. One of the earliest Frenchmen to visit the region was Jean Nicolle in 1643, but it was not until the expedition of Joliet and Marquette 30 years later, that the French government began to see the advantages to be gained by making the valley of the great river a dependency of France. Even then the king was unwilling to incur any expense in exploring the country, but generously permitted some of his more ambitious subjects to do so "at their own expense." Most of the early French explorations were confined to the upper portion of the Mississippi, in the present states of Minnesota, Wisconsin, Iowa and Illinois, but in 1682 Robert Cavalier de La Salle descended the river to its mouth and claimed all the country drained by it and its branches for the French crown—a claim that was subsequently sustained by the tribunal of nations. (For more complete information on the subject of French Explorations see the articles on Joliet, Marquette, Hennepin, La Salle, Iberville and Bienville.)



In 1627 Charles I of England granted to Sir Robert Heath, a tract of land embracing the Carolina coast from the 31st to the 36th parallels of latitude and extending westward to the South sea. This grant, which included the northern part of what is now the State of Louisiana, was later acquired by Daniel Coxe, and from him passed to his son. About 1722 the younger Coxe published a journal setting forth the claims that a Col. Wood had ascended the Mississippi as early as 1648; that he had again visited the river in 1676, when he spent some ten years in exploring it and its branches; and that in 1670 a Capt. Bolt had navigated the Mississippi in the interests of the English claimants. The journal was supplemented by a map, purporting to show the route followed by Col. Welch, who had been sent out by Daniel Coxe from Carolina to explore the country. This map showed the location of settlements and factories in what are now the states of Alabama and Mississippi. None of these expeditions is well authenticated and all are disregarded by historians, the consensus of opinion being that the map and journal were issued by Coxe for the purpose of attracting colonists to his claim, but they were nevertheless brought forward by some parties in support of the English claim to Louisiana as a part of the Carolinas. Their publication was too late, however, to be of any material service in establishing that claim. Another English claim was that explorers from Virginia had crossed the Alleghany mountains in 1654 and again in 1664 and penetrated the Mississippi valley by way of the Ohio river, but it is not likely that any of these expeditions ever saw any portion of the territory claimed by the French under the name of Louisiana.

**Expositions, Industrial.**—Since the great war between the states, the industries of Louisiana have derived material benefit from the state's exhibits at various industrial expositions, both at home and abroad. The first instance of this kind was in 1867, when the state was represented at Paris, France. On March 28, 1867, the legislature made appropriations amounting to \$4,502.10 for packing and forwarding specimens of sugar, salt, tobacco, petroleum, etc., to Paris, and for other purposes. The largest item of expense was \$1,500 to Edward Gotthiel for services rendered; the next largest was \$1,337 for plans and the erection of a cottage on the exposition grounds; W. S. Pike, president of the Louisiana board of commissioners, received \$750 for his services and expenses, and the remainder was used for printing and advertising. Although this exhibit was not extensive and was made at a time when the state was in the throes of reconstruction, when money was lavishly expended without regard to results, it advertised abroad the capabilities of the state, but, owing to the unsettled conditions of that period, it would be a difficult matter even to estimate the benefits resulting from the display.

The same is true in a great measure of the Centennial exposition at Philadelphia in 1876. By the act of Congress of June 1, 1872, which authorized the "Central Board of Finance" to secure subscriptions to not more than \$10,000,000 in stock, that amount was apportioned among the states according to population. At that time the population of Louisiana was estimated at 726,916, and the amount of

stock apportioned to the state was \$188,520, in shares of \$10 each, but there is no record as to whether the stock was subscribed by the citizens of the state. John Lynch was appointed commissioner, Thomas C. Anderson, alternate, Mrs. M. C. Ludeling was made the Louisiana member of the women's executive committee, and a board of finance, consisting of five members from the state at large and two from each of the five Congressional districts, was appointed. Some little advertising of the state's resources was done at Philadelphia, but no exhibit of products was made.

In 1877 the state government was restored to the people of Louisiana, and on Jan. 23, 1878, a joint resolution was adopted by both branches of the legislature requesting the governor to appoint two honorary commissioners to the Paris exposition of that year, said commissioners to serve without pay and without expense to the state.

In 1880 came the first suggestion for a general exposition of industries, arts, etc., at some point in the Southern states as a means of calling attention to the resources of that section of the country, encouraging the development of those resources, and stimulating the trade of the South with other countries. The subject continued to be discussed by Southern newspapers for some time, but no definite action was taken until in Oct., 1882, when, at the annual meeting of the National Cotton Planters' association, attention was directed to the fact that the first shipment of cotton from the United States was made in 1784, when six bags were shipped from Charleston, S. C., and the association adopted a resolution that the proposed exposition should be held in New Orleans in 1884 to celebrate the centenary of the event. The subject was brought before Congress at the ensuing session, and on Feb. 10, 1883, President Arthur approved an act incorporating the "World's Industrial and Cotton Centennial Exposition," thus giving the enterprise the encouragement of the government, and New Orleans was selected as the most suitable place, provided that city would guarantee the necessary financial support. The citizens of New Orleans, with the coöperation of railroad companies and other large corporate concerns, subscribed for \$500,000 of the stock; the city government contributed \$100,000, the state legislature by the act of June 24, 1884, appropriated \$100,000 "to be applied to the erection of buildings to accommodate the Louisiana exhibit and to collect, prepare and display products." The president appointed commissioners for the several states, a majority of which made liberal appropriations for an exhibit of their products, resources, etc. E. A. Burke was appointed director-general and chief executive officer; F. C. Morehead, commissioner-general; G. M. Torgerson, supervising architect; F. N. Ogden, chief superintendent; S. H. Gilman, consulting engineer; and the following selections were made for chiefs or heads of departments: Parker Earle, horticulture; George B. Loring, agriculture; B. K. Bruce, colored exhibit; Samuel Mullen, installation; Charles L. Fitch, transportation; B. T. Walshe, information and accommodation; Thomas Donaldson, ores, mines and forestry exhibit; John Eaton, education; W. H. H. Judson, printing and publishing; C. W. Dabney, Jr., government and state exhibits; Mrs. Julia Ward

Howe, women's work. Commissioners were also appointed by the board of managers to visit foreign countries and different sections of the United States to awaken interest and secure representation at the exposition.

The site chosen for the exposition was a tract of land (now Audubon park) belonging to the city, about 4 miles above the business center of the city and extending from the Mississippi river to St. Charles avenue. The main building, devoted to the general exhibits, foreign displays and machinery, was 905 by 1,378 feet, and was the largest structure ever erected for exhibition purposes up to that time, its area being more than 200,000 square feet greater than the famous crystal palace at the London exposition of 1862. The next largest building was the government building, 565 by 885 feet, devoted to the exhibits of the United States government and of the various states. Other buildings were the horticultural hall, the art building, the factories and mills building, devoted chiefly to displays of cotton, sugar and rice, the building for sawmills and wood-working machinery, live stock stables, restaurants, etc. The Mexican government erected two buildings, one in the general style of a "hacienda" 192 by 288 feet inclosing an open court 115 by 184 feet, and a smaller building for the display of Mexico's mineral products. The horticultural hall was erected with the \$100,000 contributed by the city government, with the understanding that it should become the permanent property of the city. It is still standing, but the other buildings were removed from the grounds soon after the close of the exposition. Between the buildings and the river was a garden of semi-tropical plants, including groves of orange, lemon, fig and banana trees, etc. This garden proved to be one of the most interesting features of the exposition.

The original intention was to open the exposition on Dec. 1, 1884, but the time for preparation was so short that the exhibits were not in place on that date and the opening was postponed until Dec. 16. The ceremonies on that occasion were appropriate and impressive, and when all was ready President Arthur touched an electric button in the White House at Washington, thus giving the signal for starting the machinery in the main building. The exposition remained open until May 31, 1885, and was visited by thousands of people who came from all parts of the world and carried away with them a better knowledge of the resources and capabilities of the South and particularly of New Orleans.

On Nov. 10, 1885, the North, Central and South American exposition was opened at the same place in which the Cotton Centennial exposition had been held. It was a continuation of the latter and was fairly successful for several months.

On July 1, 1892, the Louisiana legislature appropriated \$18,000 for the fiscal year beginning on July 1, 1892, and a like amount for the fiscal year beginning July 1, 1893, for the purpose of making a display of the state's products at the World's Columbian exposition at Chicago in 1893. Col. T. J. Woodward and Davidson B. Penn were appointed U. S. commissioners, and Mrs. Perkins and Miss Kate

Minor were the lady commissioners. The principal features of the exhibit were the rice and sugar displays, showing the various steps in these industries from seed time to harvest, and specimens of the finished products. John C. Wickliffe was at first in charge of the exhibit, and upon his resignation Gov. Foster appointed T. J. Butler, who remained in charge until the close of the exposition. The Louisiana state building at Chicago contained eight large rooms and was visited by a large number of people, who were attracted by the novelty of the exhibits and entertainments there given. In this building was an Acadian exhibit from the old French colony in the Bayou Têche country; relics of the French and Spanish days of Louisiana; the richly carved antique furniture of Gov. Galvez, usually kept in the museum at Baton Rouge; an educational exhibit, showing the work of Louisiana schools; a creole concert company, and a creole kitchen in which meals were served.

On June 22, 1894, the legislature adopted a resolution requesting the state's senators and representatives in Congress to vote for the bill providing for a government exhibit at Atlanta in 1895, and another resolution of the same date authorized the Louisiana bureau of agriculture to make an exhibit there in the name of the state, "showing the great and varied resources of the state and its products, with full information concerning its institutions and vast capabilities." The legislature further requested "all cities, citizens, parishes, corporations and commercial organizations of the state to co-operate with the bureau to make the exhibit worthy of this state and its people." Prof. W. C. Stubbs was appointed commissioner on behalf of the state, and the lady commissioners from Louisiana were Mrs. Scott McGee, Mrs. Fred G. Freret and Mrs. William H. Dickson. The report of the commissioner was never printed, but from unofficial sources it is known that the Louisiana exhibit at Atlanta attracted much favorable attention and won several awards. No provision for expenses was made by the legislature at the time the resolution authorizing the exhibit was adopted, and on July 6, 1896, an act was passed appropriating \$5,700 to reimburse the parties who advanced that amount to the bureau of agriculture. Of this appropriation, \$500 went to Miss M. Evans, in payment for 5,000 copies of her magazine, "Men and Matters," distributed by her at the exposition in the interest of Louisiana's industries and institutions.

No formal exhibit was made by Louisiana at the Tennessee Centennial exposition at Nashville in 1897, nor at the Trans-Mississippi exposition at Omaha in 1898, though on July 8, 1898, the legislature of the state appropriated \$1,000 to reimburse Miss Evans, editor and proprietor of "Men and Matters," for her services in representing the state at Nashville. On July 7, 1896, a resolution was adopted by the legislature authorizing the state board of agriculture to make an exhibit at Omaha, and a space of 3,000 square feet in the agricultural building was adopted to the state for the display, but for some reason the project was not carried out.

Through the efforts and influence of Gov. Heard a creditable exhibit was made at the Pan-American exposition at Buffalo in 1901.

The exhibit was collected and arranged by Maj. J. G. Lee, state commissioner of agriculture and immigration, and Prof. W. C. Stubbs, director of the state agricultural experiment stations. Aug. 21, 1901, was Louisiana day at the exposition. Gov. Heard and his staff were in attendance and addresses were made by Gov. Heard and by Profs. J. B. Aswell and Alcée Fortier (the latter spoke in French) in the Temple of Music where President McKinley was assassinated two weeks later. At the close of the Pan-American exposition the exhibit was removed to Charleston, where it remained until the close of the exposition there, when the several collections were returned to Louisiana. The total cost of the displays at Buffalo and Charleston was about \$10,000.

The idea of an exposition to celebrate the centenary of the acquisition of Louisiana by the United States was first proposed by the Missouri Historical society on Jan. 11, 1898, and after some preliminary work the governor of Missouri called a convention of delegates from the several states and territories carved out of the Louisiana Purchase to meet in St. Louis on Jan. 10, 1899. This convention indorsed the scheme, and on April 24, 1901, the "Louisiana Purchase Exposition Company" was duly incorporated with David R. Francis as president. On July 5, 1902, the Louisiana legislature passed an act providing "That a board of commissioners to be known as the board of commissioners to the Louisiana Purchase exposition, be and the same is hereby created, consisting of the governor, who shall be ex-officio president thereof, and four other members, who shall be appointed by the governor and hold office during his pleasure," and appropriated \$100,000 for the purpose of making an exhibit. Pursuant to the provisions of this act, Gov. Heard appointed as members of the board Col. Charles Schuler, Judge Emile Rost, Hon. Henry L. Gueydan and Maj. Jordan G. Lee. Judge Rost subsequently resigned on account of his health and was succeeded by Gen. John B. Levert. The board met early in Jan., 1903, and organized, electing Dr. W. C. Stubbs, state commissioner; Robert Klenk, assistant commissioner; Maj. J. G. Lee, secretary; and Charles K. Fuqua, assistant secretary.

The commissioners began the work of collection and arrangement with the intention of having the entire state exhibit in one building, but upon learning that this would be contrary to the general plan of the exposition officials the collection was divided into groups according to the character of each display. Concerning this arrangement the report of the commission says: "Thousands of visitors, even many of our own citizens, formed inadequate, often erroneous conclusions relative to Louisiana's display, simply because they saw only one or two of her exhibits, and these perhaps not representative of her chief resources. \* \* \* Without a guide, it was almost impossible for even a Louisianian during a visit of ten days to find all the exhibits from this state. It is almost certain that the state would have derived larger benefits in attracting immigration had the policy of the commission prevailed."

In the agricultural building were several wax models of sugarcane fields, showing cane in all stages of growth; implements used

in cane culture; methods of transporting the cane from the field to the sugar house; a complete model of a sugar mill, and numerous samples of the finished product. Rice and cotton culture were similarly illustrated, and there was a large and well selected assortment of the various agricultural products of the state. The exhibit in this building was under the control of Robert Glenk, the assistant commissioner.

Daniel Newsham of New Orleans was in charge of the horticultural exhibit, which consisted of pecans, fresh and preserved fruits, etc., and in the conservatory were two carloads of ornamental plants from New Orleans, most of which collection was furnished by the florists of that city.

In the forestry building the exhibit was under the direction of Prof. W. R. Dodson of the state experiment station at Baton Rouge. It consisted of selected specimens of every variety of forest growth, sections of trees, boards, and various articles manufactured from Louisiana timber, with photographs illustrative of logging camps, sawmills, etc. In this building was also the fish and game exhibit, containing many specimens of Louisiana's fish, batrachians, reptiles, game animals and birds, etc.

In the mines and metallurgy building were shown specimens of brick, sulphur, crude and refined petroleum, iron ores, marble, lignite, sandstone, cement, etc., and in the center of the space was a large topographical map of the state, prepared by Dr. G. D. Harris, showing the different geological horizons and locations of mineral deposits. Prof. George Williamson of the state normal school had charge of the exhibit here, as well as that in the anthropology building, where a large collection of Indian relics and articles of manufacture were shown.

In the transportation building, where J. P. Culotta of New Orleans was in charge of the exhibit, were shown models of various craft, illustrating the development of river transportation, from the Indian canoe and the pirogue of 1700 to the modern sidewheel steamer, or the ocean liner. The exhibit also included the original of the first wagon made in Louisiana, an old cypress affair, 116 years old, made by Don Juan Filhiol and exhibited by one of his descendants.

The educational exhibit occupied space No. 1 in the educational building, and was a fine collection from the public schools in different cities and towns of the state and the higher educational institutions, public and private. This exhibit was under the direction of Dr. Brown Ayres of Tulane University.

In the liberal arts building Miss Myra Kennedy was in charge of the display, which included a relief map of the state showing the levee system; relief maps of New Orleans in 1803 and 1903; a model of the U. S. dry dock at New Orleans; and various geographical and historical works relating to Louisiana.

The Louisiana state building was an exact reproduction of the old Spanish Cabildo as it appeared in 1803, with the Place d'Armes (now Jackson Square) in front. The building was furnished with

pictures and furniture of the date of the transfer of Louisiana to the United States (1803). In the square in front was a reproduction of the equestrian statue of Gen. Andrew Jackson, and around the statue were planted orange trees, sugar-cane, sweet olives, etc. The historic significance of this building and its antique furnishings attracted a large number of visitors during the fair.

Sept. 14, 1904, was Louisiana day at the exposition. On that occasion the governor of the state with his staff was present and commemorative exercises were conducted at the Cabildo. Louisiana was awarded 15 grand prizes (the highest award), 55 gold, 76 silver, and 49 bronze medals. After the exposition the exhibits were taken to New Orleans and installed in the Washington Artillery hall as a permanent museum of the state's resources and products.

The next great industrial exposition in which Louisiana was represented was the Lewis and Clark centennial exposition at Portland, Ore., in 1905, where an exhibit was made under the solicitation of Maj. J. G. Lee, commissioner of agriculture; Robert Glenk, curator of the state museum; and Prof. F. H. Burdette of the state university. As these gentlemen were all in the employ of the state there was no additional expense for salaries, and the total cost of the exhibit was about \$1,800. A carload of products, literature, etc., was taken from the St. Louis collection and forwarded to Portland, the exhibit being in charge of Prof. Burdette. On Louisiana day, Aug. 17, 1905, over 1,100 Louisianians registered at the exhibit, which was awarded 23 gold medals, 23 silver medals, 6 bronze medals, and 3 diplomas of honorable mention.

By the act of July 11, 1906, the state formally accepted the invitation of the State of Virginia to take part in the Jamestown exposition in 1907, and created a commission to consist of five persons, of whom three should be the commissioner of agriculture and immigration, the director of the state experiment stations and the curator of the state museum, the other two to be appointed by the governor. Gov. Blanchard appointed Dr. W. C. Stubbs and Gen. T. W. Castleman, and the personnel of the commission was then as follows: Col. Charles Schuler, commissioner of agriculture and immigration; William R. Dodson, director of the experiment stations; Robert Glenk, curator of the state museum; Dr. Stubbs and Gen. Castleman. As no money was appropriated, the commission at its first meeting called on the governor for the necessary funds and \$20,000 was secured from the fiscal banks. The chief item of expense was about \$9,500 for the purchase of a lot and the erection of a building. Three cars were required to transport the materials for the exhibit, which occupied 4,840 square feet in the states' exhibit building. It embraced displays of sugar, cotton and rice culture, similar to those at St. Louis; an educational exhibit; specimens of forest products; sulphur, salt and petroleum; oysters, and an exhibit of grasses and grains by the experiment stations. A vast amount of literature exploiting the resources of the state was distributed, and the exhibits were awarded 51 gold, 37 silver and 34 bronze medals. Of the \$20,000 received from the fiscal banks, over \$2,400 was returned to the state at the

close of the exposition on Nov. 30, 1907. Over 3,500 Louisianians, besides many visitors from other states, were entertained at the Louisiana building during the fair.

In his retiring message to the legislature in 1908, Gov. Blanchard said: "The president and trustees of the Alaska-Yukon-Pacific exposition to be held in the city of Seattle, in the State of Washington, from June 1 to Oct. 15, in the year 1909, have invited the government and the people of Louisiana to take part in the important event and to be represented by official commissioners, by an adequate display of the arts and sciences, the resources and industries of the state, and by a state building. I submit this matter to your consideration." After carefully weighing the matter, the legislature decided not to make an exhibit, although the benefits resulting from the exhibits in former expositions were of such character that many people of the state favored a display at Seattle.

In 1910 a movement was launched with the purpose of holding an exposition at New Orleans in 1915 to celebrate the opening of the Panama Canal. A company was formed and regularly chartered under the laws of Louisiana to promote and manage the enterprise. About three million dollars was subscribed to the project, and the regular session of the Legislature of that year provided a constitutional amendment levying a State tax designed to produce four million dollars in aid of the exposition, the Parish of Orleans bearing a larger proportion of this tax than other parts of the State. A short time after the adjournment of the regular session of the Legislature, a special session was called and convened for the purpose of so increasing this tax levy, so far as the Parish of Orleans was concerned, as to produce seven million dollars instead of four million. This amendment was favorably voted upon by the people of Louisiana, but was conditioned upon the exposition being actually held. A great deal of advertising was done, and many trips were made by delegations to Washington and elsewhere. The contest for the location of the exposition was mainly between New Orleans and San Francisco, and after much delay the National Congress finally decided the matter in favor of San Francisco. The expense incurred was paid out of subscription funds, and the State tax levy automatically lapsed. In 1913 an echo of this undertaking took form in a project for the holding of an annual fair at New Orleans. This appeared to meet popular approval, and the work went forward with some show of success. In 1913 this movement was so revised as to undertake the "Exposition of Big Ideas," to be held in the autumn of 1914, and to remain a permanent exposition thereafter. Organization was perfected and an expert brought to New Orleans to manage the enterprise. Again much advertising was done, and a vigorous subscription campaign conducted, but this failed to produce the funds necessary to carrying forward the exposition, and in the summer of 1914 the undertaking collapsed with no tangible result other than a small fund from voluntary subscribers—very largely from people of small means—and some acrimonious discussion among leaders in the undertaking.



**Extension**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Franklin parish, is about 8 miles west of Elam, the nearest railroad station.

## F

**Fairmont** (R. R. name Kateland), a village of Grant parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company 5 miles southeast of Colfax, the parish seat. A postoffice was first established here in 1879, when the town was one of the important river shipping points, and since the advent of the railroad its volume of business has increased. It has a money order postoffice, is the principal trading center for that section of the parish, and a population of 150.

**Fairs.**—One result of the work of the board of Farmers' Institute managers of widespread benefit has been the establishment of parish fair associations. These have been the outgrowth of the Farmers' Institutes, and considerable financial aid has been rendered them by the board of agriculture and immigration through the agency of the institute corps. As far back as 1827 the need for gatherings and exhibitions of this nature was realized by prominent citizens and planters of the state; in that year the legislature passed an act incorporating the agricultural society of Baton Rouge, the object of which institution was "the improvement of agriculture, the amelioration of the breed of horses, of horned cattle and others, and in short of all the several branches relating to agriculture in the country." In 1833, the agricultural society of Louisiana was incorporated by the legislature with 13 directors and with authority to raise \$500,000 by subscription. In this connection it was designed to conduct a model plantation, where experiments in agriculture, horse culture, etc., could be turned to the benefit of the husbandman. This movement was really an anticipation of the more recent agricultural colleges and experiment stations, and speaks well for the early enterprise and sagacity of the Louisiana legislators; but it was too early for such an enterprise to succeed. Such movements have their periods of growth, just as agricultural products do. In 1836, the West Feliciana agricultural society was incorporated, and in 1853, the South Western industrial fair association. These societies, with several others which arose at this period, were intermittent in their life and growth.

Of considerable importance was the Mechanics and Agricultural fair association, incorporated by legislative enactment March 1, 1861, with a capital of \$150,000. The objects of this organization were "to promote improvements in all the various departments of agriculture..... the promotion of the mechanic arts..... the improvement of the race of all useful and domestic animals, the general advancement of rural economy and household manufactures, and the dissemination of useful knowledge upon these subjects." The following were named as directors: J. G. Seymour, C. Potthoff, C. H. Slocumb, George W. Race, J. O. Nixon, Luther Homes, Charles Pride, H. R. Swasey, Lafayette Folger, Thomas N. Blake, G. W. Sizer, L.

H. Pilie, D. H. Fowler, John Pemberton, F. W. Tilton, I. N. Marks, T. O. Moore, E. E. Kittridge, P. A. Root, J. H. Overton and F. Hardesty. During the war, public interest in the fairs flagged or ceased entirely; but on March 28, 1867, the association was the beneficiary of a legislative grant of \$50,000 appropriated to enable the association to improve its ground, erect necessary buildings, and make other expenditures incident to its purposes.

At the close of the dark days of the reconstruction period agriculture revived with the other industries of the state. The State Fair association, incorporated by legislative enactment May 11, 1877, with a capital stock of \$100,000, was authorized to lease, purchase and hold land, and enjoy the same rights and privileges as the Mechanics and Agricultural fair association. The objects of the association were to foster and promote improvements in all departments of agriculture, horticulture, mechanic arts and home manufacturers. The members of the first board of directors were Isaac N. Marks, Albert Baldwin, William B. Schmidt, Joseph I. Day, Luther Homes, Fred Wing, J. L. Gubernator, Gus A. Breaux, H. M. Isaacson, N. E. Bailey, John Geddes, et al. Since 1906, annual state fairs have been successfully held at Shreveport, and have done much to promote the general agricultural interests of the state.

The Farmers' Institute and parish fair system originated in 1897. In 1898, six agricultural and live stock fairs were held in connection with the institutes, viz., at Arcadia, Homer, Ruston, Calhoun, Farmerville and Minden. These fairs were open to exhibitors from the parishes in which they were held without entrance fee, and there was no admission fee for visitors. The exhibits consisted entirely of home grown products, this being a prerequisite to winning a premium. The legislature appropriated \$500 for premiums, and this was divided among the different fairs, the board of agriculture usually donating \$50 or \$75 for each fair. This was generously increased by contributions from merchants and citizens at the places where the fairs were held. The character of the fairs and the excellence of the exhibits reflected much credit on their promoters, their parishes, and the state at large. The system under which they were held met with general satisfaction.

The institute corps was also instrumental in organizing permanent parish and district agricultural fairs. In 1902 associations or clubs had been organized in the parishes of Lincoln, Jackson, Winn, Union, Caldwell, Pointe Coupée, Avoyelles, Grant, Sabine, Vernon, Bienville, Lafayette, East Carroll, East Feliciana, Bessier and Claiborne. Agricultural, parish and district fairs were held during the autumn of 1902 at Farmerville, Ruston, Clinton, Mineral, Calhoun, Homer, Arcadia and Lake Providence. The following were organized to be held in 1903: Jonesboro, Winnfield, Columbia, Pontchatoula, Greensburg, Franklinton, St. Martinville, New Roads, Marksville, Colfax, Many and Leesville. In this bulletin, the commissioner of agriculture makes the following statement: "It was my privilege to pay an official visit to all these fairs except two, and representatives of the department visited these. It was my observation that their

scope and usefulness are annually increasing. The result of the stimulus given is apparent in every line of agricultural production; especially is this noticeable in the matter of more and better live stock and a greater diversity of farm products. The ladies, too, have caught the spirit of rivalry and competition and vie with each other in their excellent exhibits of fancy work, butter, preserves, pickels, jellies, etc. The fairs were all well attended, well conducted and productive of social intercourse, good feeling and good fellowship, and their social and educational value was everywhere apparent."

Within the past few years other fair associations have been organized and a marked improvement has been shown in the number and quality of exhibit and the general interest displayed. The system will be completed by the establishment of central fairs in different sections of the state, and by the award of more liberal premiums. These fairs develop a keener interest in the premiums which are awarded at the state fair, and the latter being held after most of the local fairs are over, the state exhibition gives an opportunity for bringing together the premium exhibits from every section of the commonwealth.

**Fairview**, a money order post-hamlet, in the eastern part of Concordia parish, is on the Mississippi river, about 3 miles south-east of Fish Pond, the nearest railroad station.

**Faliah**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Washington parish, is about 9 miles south of Franklinton, the parish seat, and most convenient railroad station.

**Farmers' Alliance.**—The first society or association to bear this name had its origin in New York about 1873. Three years later county alliances were organized in Texas, and in 1880 these were incorporated into a state alliance. In the meantime the New York organization had spread rapidly westward. It differed from the Texas alliance, in that it was an anti-secret society, the other being a secret and benevolent organization. In 1887 there were over 100,000 members in Texas, and at the same time Louisiana had a Farmers' Union with about 10,000 members. These two bodies united and secured articles of incorporation in the District of Columbia under the name of the National Farmers' Alliance and Coöperative Union. In the meantime a kindred organization, called the Agricultural Wheel, an outgrowth of the old Grange movement, had taken root in several of the Southern states. On July 28, 1886, delegates from the state wheels of Tennessee, Kentucky and Arkansas met at Litchfield, Ark., and formed the National Agricultural Wheel, which was also a secret society. In Oct., 1889, a consolidation of the national alliance and the national wheel was effected under the name of the National Farmers' Alliance and Industrial Union. The purposes of the order, as expressed in its declaration of principles, were:

"1. To labor for the government in a strictly non-partisan spirit, and to bring about a more perfect union of all classes.

"2. To demand equal rights for all, and special privileges for none.

"3. To approve the motto 'In things essential, unity; and in all things, charity.'

"4. To develop a better state, mentally, morally, socially and financially.

"5. To strive constantly to secure harmony and good-will to all mankind, and brotherly love among ourselves.

"6. To suppress personal, local, sectional and national prejudices, all unhealthy rivalry, and all selfish ambition.

"7. To visit the homes where lacerated hearts are bleeding, to assuage the sufferings of a brother or sister, to bury the dead, care for the widows, educate the orphans, exercise charity toward offenders, construe words and deeds in their most favorable light, grant honesty of purpose and good intentions to others, and protect the principles of the Farmers' Alliance and Industrial Union until death."

One of the first steps of the order was to establish exchanges or purchasing agencies, with a large paid-up capital stock, through which the members of the alliance could purchase implements, machinery and supplies at wholesale prices. As soon as the benefits of this plan became apparent, the membership began to increase, new alliances were formed, and in a short time every state in the Union was well represented in the organization. The plan of the alliance in laboring "for the government in a strictly non-partisan spirit" was to agree upon needed reforms, then try to influence the existing political parties to declare in favor of the reforms and secure the necessary legislation to bring about the desired results. If this plan failed the alliance stood ready to place its own candidates in the field. At the annual convention, held at St. Louis, Mo., in Dec., 1889, the Knights of Labor were taken into confederation, the name of the National Farmers' Alliance and Industrial Union was adopted, and the convention authorized the establishment of national headquarters at Washington, D. C.

The order now began to have a political significance. In the general elections of 1890 Alliance tickets were placed in the field in a number of states. In Kansas and Nebraska the Alliance elected a majority of both branches of the legislature, and held the balance of power in the general assemblies of Illinois, Minnesota and South Dakota. Nine members of the lower house of Congress were elected, and Kansas, South Dakota and South Carolina sent Alliance men to the U. S. senate. Encouraged by the results of this campaign, the organization grew more aggressive, and the annual convention which met at Ocala, Fla., in Dec., 1890, adopted a platform demanding the abolition of national banks and the substitution of legal-tender treasury notes for national bank currency; that Congress should pass laws prohibiting the dealing in futures of all agricultural and mechanical productions; the free and unlimited coinage of silver; the enactment of laws to prevent the alien ownership of land; the reclamation of all lands held by railroad companies and other corporations not actually used by them, such lands to be held for actual settlers; the issue by Congressional authority of a sufficient amount of fractional paper currency to facilitate exchanges through the mails; for government control of all means of transportation and communication, and if

this plan should prove insufficient, then absolute ownership of all railway and telegraph lines, etc. The convention gave approval to the sub-treasury bill then pending in Congress—a bill which provided that whenever any county could show agricultural products amounting in value to \$500,000 in any one season, the government should establish a sub-treasury, or an agricultural warehouse, within the limits of such county, to enable the farmers to deposit therein their surplus produce and receive therefore notes equal to 80 per cent of its value.

The only general election in Louisiana in 1890 was for members of Congress. For these the Alliance made no nomination, but the organization came into prominence in the campaign for the election of state officers in April, 1891. At the same election the constitutional amendment relative to the Louisiana lottery was to be voted on, and in the fall of 1890 the anti-lottery Democrats and those of that party who belonged to the Alliance reached an agreement by which they were to work for the election of anti-lottery delegates to the Democratic state convention, who would also vote for the nomination of a fusion ticket, which was to be headed by Thomas S. Adams, the president of the Louisiana State Alliance, as the candidate for governor. In opposition to this arrangement a large number of "regular" Democrats favored the nomination of ex-Gov. Samuel D. McEnery. The convention was called to meet on Dec. 16, 1890, and in the primaries it developed that there was to be a bitter contest between the two factions. The anti-lottery people, in order to strengthen themselves, persuaded Mr. Adams to permit the nomination of Murphy J. Foster for governor and accept a place on the ticket as the candidate for the office of secretary of state. Some other Alliance men were nominated and the ticket thus chosen was elected in April. This was the only instance in which the Alliance achieved any political distinction in Louisiana. When the People's party absorbed the Alliance in 1892 most of the Southern members opposed such a policy, and from that time the order commenced to lose prestige. On Aug. 2, 1892, the State Union met at Monroe. In this address President Adams recommended that no political resolutions be passed, and the convention accepted his suggestion. "To do good work in our ranks," said he, "we must try to capture the next Democratic state convention in that party's ranks." But the capture was never made.

**Farmers' Institutes.**—A system of Farmers' Institutes of inestimable value to the farmers of Louisiana was inaugurated by the state board of agriculture and immigration in 1897. During the summer of that year 20 of these meetings were held, by means of which the farmers came in contact with one another and with teachers whose special qualifications and experience enabled them to be of great assistance in the solution of the farmers' problems. At these institutes, which had an estimated attendance of 3,000 persons, lectures were delivered, questions asked and answered, and discussions participated in, during the course of which much valuable information was elicited of practical use to the farmer in his everyday work. The gist of these papers and talks was pub-

lished in the Farmers' Institute Bulletin, which was freely distributed over the state. This general plan has since been followed with most satisfactory results. The meetings have been continued into the fall and parish fairs and stock shows held in connection with them. Agricultural and truck growing societies have also been organized in a number of parishes. "The Farmers' Institute has been found to be a cheap, practical and available arrangement, at which agricultural knowledge can be presented, explained and discussed. Here each farmer attending has opportunity to state his difficulties, draw upon his brother farmers' experience and reduce to an available form in his own mind for future use the information and experience given." To effect a permanent organization, the following board of managers was appointed by the bureau: the president of the Louisiana state university and agricultural and mechanical college; the commissioner of agriculture and immigration, and the director of the state experiment stations. The commissioner of agriculture and immigration was made institute conductor.

The first Louisiana institute conductor, J. G. Lee, opened the several institutes by a clear and forceful statement of the object of the system, a practical school for farmers, the growth of the institute system in other states, and the need of a permanent organization in Louisiana. His remarks were enthusiastically received and a gratifying result of his labors was the increase in a year of the number of institutes held from 20 to 28 and the increased attendance from 3,000 to 17,663. The first towns in which institutes were held were Hammond, Lake Charles, Crowley, Lafayette, Opelousas, Abbeville, New Iberia, Baton Rouge, Columbia, Mer Rouge, Monroe, Vernon, Ruston, Farmerville, Arcadia, Homer, Minden, Winsboro, Jennings, Mansfield and Grand Cane. In the following year were added the towns of Benton, Jewella, Athens, Pollock, Bastrop, Calhoun, Coushatta, Many, Greensburg, Amite and Leesville. Three sessions were usually held in a day and the meetings continued from 1 to 3 days. The institute corps was composed of professors from the Louisiana state university, the state normal school, specialists from the state experiment stations, practical, successful farmers and public-spirited gentlemen whose interests in the work prompted them to enlist their valuable services. A special feature of the institutes of 1898 in northern Louisiana was the introduction of hill-side ditching, which has for years been successfully practiced in Georgia. This method was explained and demonstrated by a farmer from Georgia, who had employed it with good results using only homemade instruments. During the first two years further extension was prevented by the rigid quarantine regulations necessitated by a threatened epidemic. Nevertheless agricultural and stock fairs were held in connection with the institutes at Arcadia, Homer, Ruston, Calhoun, Farmerville and Minden.

During the next 4 years the number of institutes increased to 45, held in 41 different parishes. The total attendance in 1902 was 13,245. The institute had by this time established itself as a per-

manent feature of agricultural education and its social opportunities were also greatly appreciated by the farmers and their wives. A good roads movement had been inaugurated, and institutes held in the parishes where large sugar and cotton plantations were located, as well as among the tillers of smaller estates. In 1902, in the interests of facility and economy, the work was divided into three districts, each in charge of an institute corps. In the 1st district the institutes were conducted by Prof. W. R. Dodson, assistant director of the state experiment station; in the 2nd, by Prof. H. A. Morgan, entomologist of the state university and agricultural and mechanical college; in the 3d, by Dr. W. H. Dalrymple, veterinarian of these two institutions. Special institutes were conducted by Dr. W. C. Stubbs, director of experiment stations. During the season of 1902, the institute corps had as members, in addition to the Louisiana specialists, George E. Scott, special lecturer of Ohio institutes, Prof. W. C. Wellborn, special lecturer of Mississippi, and Prof. N. N. Starnes, special lecturer of Georgia. Thirty new permanent farmers' clubs were also organized and 8 parish fairs held.

During the following summer and autumn (1903), the same plan of organization was adhered to and the personnel of the institute corps in the 3 districts remained the same. The total attendance in the 3 districts was about the same as the preceding year and the number of institutes held was 50. Valuable papers were read on truck-farming and fertilizers, the former industry receiving a considerable impetus from the organization of new societies for its promotion and development and the erection of canning factories in several districts. Special institutes bearing on these matters were held by request in the parishes of Rapides, Natchitoches, Ascension and Lafourche.

The year 1904 showed the greatest increase in the number of institutes held (75) and the attendance (14,541) up to that time. The value to the farmer of the methods and improvements demonstrated at the institutes had been conclusively proved and the meetings became a permanent feature of farm life. Commissioner J. G. Lee of the board of agriculture and immigration says "The attendance has increased over previous years and faith and confidence is shown in the good work by constant demands on the department for institutes in other parishes, which, owing to the very limited appropriation made for the purpose of holding Farmers' Institutes, the department has been obliged to defer until more available funds shall enable it to increase the number of institutes. This applies to the encouragement and future development of the fruit and truck growers' associations." Besides the regular institute corps, a special boll weevil and a special rice corps were in the field. A special sugar and stock feeding institute was held at Reserve and a good roads institute at Shreveport.

Up to the present time the work has been continued along the broad and comprehensive lines laid out for it by its founders, with a loyal and enthusiastic support from the agricultural communi-

ties for whose benefit it was designed. With the fertile soil and favorable climate of Louisiana and the progressive and enlightened coöperation of its farmers, the quality and quantity of its agricultural products should take a foremost place in the world's markets.

**Farmerville**, the capital of Union parish, is located in the south central part of the parish and is the terminus of a short line of railroad known as the Farmerville & Southern. It was made the parish seat soon after the parish of Union was organized in 1839, when the site was laid out and public buildings were erected. The first house in the town was built by a man named Britt Hunnicutt. Being located in the timber belt, lumbering is an important industry, and Farmerville ships annually large quantities of shingles and other building materials. With a population of only 598 it sustains a bank, several general stores, and some minor business undertakings. It has a money order postoffice, from which rural delivery routes supply the surrounding country, telegraph and express service, supports a good public school system, and for its size is one of the busiest and most enterprising towns in the state.

**Farragut, David Glasgow**, naval officer, was born at Kimball Station, near Knoxville, Tenn., July 5, 1801. His father was an officer in the U. S. cavalry and an intimate friend of Gen. Andrew Jackson. At the age of nine years David entered the navy on board the *Essex* under Com. David Porter and was in several naval engagements during the war of 1812. After that war he made a cruise to the Mediterranean on the *Independence*, and in 1825 was commissioned lieutenant. He continued in the navy, cruising in various waters, received a captain's commission in 1855, and three years later was placed in command of the steam sloop *Brooklyn*. When the Civil war began Capt. Farragut was 60 years old, 51 of which had been passed in the naval service. At that time he was living at Norfolk, Va., but as soon as he was informed that his state had seceded he started for the North, and reported at Washington for duty. In Nov., 1861, Com. David D. Porter submitted to the president and secretary of the navy a plan for the capture of New Orleans, and upon his recommendation Farragut was given command of the expedition. After a week's bombardment of Forts Jackson and St. Philip, he ran past them on April 24, 1862, and New Orleans capitulated on the 29th. Fortier says: "By his capture of New Orleans Farragut acquired a renown that has placed him on a level with the greatest naval commanders." (See New Orleans.) Farragut then passed on up the Mississippi and gained control of the river between Port Hudson and Vicksburg, opening communication with Grant's army. About the last of May he began the bombardment of Port Hudson, and from that time co-operated with the land forces until the place surrendered on July 9. His next achievement was his victory at Mobile for which Congress created for him the grade of vice-admiral, and on July 25, 1866, he was raised to the rank of admiral. In 1868 he was given command of the European squadron and during the following year



visited many of the European ports. This was his last service, as he was taken ill soon after returning home and died at Portsmouth, N. H., Aug. 14, 1870.

**Favrot, George Kent**, representative of the 6th Congressional district in the lower house of Congress, was born at Baton Rouge, Nov. 26, 1868. He graduated in the academic department of the state university in 1888, and two years later completed the law course of Tulane university at New Orleans. In 1892 he was elected district attorney of the 22nd judicial district of Louisiana, in which capacity he continued to act until the completion of his term of office in 1896, when he was defeated for reelection. Thereupon he took up the practice of his profession, and with the exception of representing the state at large in the constitutional convention of 1898, he was not actively engaged in political affairs until reelected district attorney in 1900. So ably did he acquit himself in this office, and so marked had been his executive ability and judgment in numerous other capacities, that the people of the district elected him to the office of district judge in 1904. Two years later he was nominated for representative by the Democrats of the 6th Congressional district, and at the general election in the fall of that year he was overwhelmingly successful.

**Federal Courts.**—(See Courts.)

**Feitel**, a little hamlet in the southern part of St. James parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river, 2 miles northeast of Delogney, the nearest railroad station, and 4 miles southeast of Convent, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, and is a river shipping point for the southern part of the parish.

**Feliciana Parish** was established in 1811, late in the territorial era. It was known as one of the "Florida parishes," as the territory east of the Mississippi river and south of 31° to the Pearl river was ruled by Spanish governors and claimed by England as a part of West Florida until the Baton Revolution in 1810, when President Madison issued a proclamation declaring the territory to be a part of Louisiana and Gov. Claiborne took possession of it in the name of the United States. As originally laid out it was bounded on the north by the territory of Mississippi; on the east by the Amite river; on the south by East Baton Rouge and Pointe Coupée parishes, from which it was separated by the Mississippi river, which formed the entire western boundary. In 1824 the parish was divided by an act of the legislature into the parishes of East and West Feliciana; the Comite river, running north and south through the parish to be the boundary line between the new parishes.

**Felixville**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of East Feliciana parish, is situated on the Amite river about 12 miles northeast of Clinton, the parish seat.

**Fenton**, a village in Jeff Davis parish, situated on the St. Louis, Iron Mt. & Southern R. R., about 20 miles by rail northeast of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities.

**Fern**, a post-hamlet in the east-central part of St. Landry parish, is about 3 miles south of Goudan, the nearest railroad station and 15 miles northeast of Opelousas, the parish seat.

**Ferriday**, a village in the northeastern part of Concordia parish, situated about 8 miles west of Vidalia, at the junction of the Natchez & Western, the New Orleans & Northwestern, the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern, and the Texas & Pacific railways. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities. Population 577.

**Fields** (R. R. name Lucas), a post-village in Beauregard parish, is a station of the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 10 miles west of De Quincey in the heart of the lumber district. Lumbering is the principal industry.

**Fifteenth Amendment.**—While the 14th amendment to the Federal constitution secured to the negroes the rights and immunities of citizens it did not specifically confer on the race the right of suffrage. The third session of the 40th Congress met on Dec. 7, 1868, and on the very first day resolutions were introduced in both houses looking to an amendment to the constitution that would give the negroes the right to vote. A long and tedious debate followed, in which various amendments and substitutes were offered, and on Feb. 27, 1869, the proposed amendment, in the form in which it now appears as Article XV of the national organic law, was submitted to the general assemblies of the states for ratification or rejection. Gov. Warmoth presented the amendment to the legislature of Louisiana on the very day it was submitted (Feb. 27, 1869), and it was immediately ratified by the senate by a vote of 18 to 3. On March 5 it was ratified by the house by a vote of 55 to 9, while 36 Republican members dodged the question by not voting at all. The secretary of state issued his proclamation on March 30, 1870, declaring the amendment a part of the constitution, as it had been ratified by 29 of the 37 states. Negro suffrage had been forced upon the people of the South by the reconstruction act of 1867, and the 15th amendment was intended to make it obligatory on the rest of the states. That it did not meet with universal approval throughout the North may be seen by the fact that it was first rejected by the State of Ohio in 1869 and was ratified by that state on Jan. 27, 1870; New Jersey did not ratify it until Feb. 21, 1871, having previously rejected it; New York ratified it on April 14, 1869, and the legislature of that state passed a resolution on Jan. 5, 1870, withdrawing its consent to it. The amendment was rejected by the legislature of California, Delaware, Kentucky, Maryland, Oregon and Tennessee.

**Figs.**—The fig tree was introduced in Louisiana from Provence in 1728, and though the fruit has been raised in the state ever since that time, it is only within the last quarter of a century that its commercial value has been realized. The fig tree is easily propagated from cuttings, is remarkably free from the ravages of insects, and thrives in all portions of the state. In the third year after being transplanted it begins to yield a profitable crop, and a tree

ten years old, if it has been properly cared for, will yield 20 bushels of fruit. The common Creole fig has given way to more improved varieties, such as the Brunswick, White Ischio, Mission, Reine Blanche, Lemon and Celeste. The last named, which is the common blue fig, is the most popular, as the tree is hardy and prolific, and the fruit is sweet and palatable. With the introduction of canning factories the number of fig trees is increasing every year, and some horticulturists class the fig as "the leading product of the Louisiana orchard."

**Filhiol, Don Juan**, the first commandant of Fort Miro, where Monroe now stands, was born in Eymet, in Périgord, France, Sept. 21, 1740. When 23 years of age he left France and went to Santo Domingo, but not succeeding there as well as he had anticipated, he went to Philadelphia, intending to join Count D'Estaing when he returned with the French squadron to the mother country. Events happened which prevented his carrying out this original intention and he changed his destination, going to New Orleans, where he arrived in May, 1779. When England declared war against Spain, he enlisted under Gov. Galvez and served with him in the conquest of West Florida. As a reward for gallant conduct, the king of Spain appointed him captain in the army and commandant of the militia, and he was assigned by the local commandant to duty on the Ouachita river. In 1873, he left New Orleans with his new wife and a few attendants and soldiers for the then nearly unbroken wilderness at the head waters of the Ouachita river, the long journey up the Mississippi, Red and Ouachita rivers being made in a keel-boat. Filhiol located his first post at Ecor-a-Fabry near the present city of Camden, Ark., but 2 years later went down the river to the site of Monroe, where he established a fort, calling it Ouachita Post, and for years this frontier settlement went by that name. Subsequently the name was changed to Fort Miro, in honor of the Spanish governor of Louisiana. A heavy square log palisade was built some distance from the bank of the river as a protection from the Indians and to assert the right of Spain to this territory. Trading was carried on at the post and in time a village sprang up around the fort, which was called Fort Miro until the name was changed to Monroe in 1819. Don Juan Filhiol commanded here from the establishment of the post until 1803, when the United States purchased the province of Louisiana. He continued to reside in the settlement after it became the territory of the United States, platted the town of Monroe and donated the site of the courthouse to the city in 1811.

**Fillmore**, an extinct village in the eastern part of Bossier parish, was located about 18 miles northeast of Shreveport. Before the Civil war it was a thriving business center, but the war changed all this, the school buildings, homes and stores that stand empty and deserted being all that remain to show a community once existed here.

**Finances, State.**—From the time Louisiana was admitted into the Union in 1812 to the passage of the secession ordinance in 1861,

the financial history of the state presents no features of an extraordinary nature. The financial conditions prevailing in Louisiana during this period were not essentially different from those in other states, the current income being generally sufficient to provide for current needs, though at times moderate bond issues were made necessary by unusual expenditures in founding new institutions, or to meet some emergency. Between 1830 and 1850 Louisiana, in common with other states, sold bonds in the interest of banks, railroad companies, etc., and the greater portion of her bonded debt at the outbreak of the war was due to this cause. At the beginning of the year 1861 the debt of the state was \$10,157,882, and there was in the treasury a surplus of \$193,416. Immediately upon the adoption of the secession ordinance the legislature, in special session, appropriated \$960,000 for military purposes, and in his message at the opening of the legislative session in Nov., 1861, Gov. Moore reported that \$768,466 of this amount had been expended. As the appropriations far exceeded the surplus funds in the treasury, the parishes made appropriations and public-spirited citizens subscribed to the defense fund, though the conditions necessitated the incurrence of some debt by borrowing from the local banks. The total military expenses of the state during the first year of the war amounted to \$1,596,807, which was charged to the general government of the Confederate States, as were the expenses incurred on behalf of the Confederacy during the next four years. This portion of the debt was liquidated by the "logic of events."

The legislation during the decade of reconstruction—1866 to 1876—presents examples of financiering without a parallel in history. The general assembly of 1866 began the augmentation of the state debt by authorizing the issue of 6 per cent certificates, of indebtedness to the amount of \$1,500,000. The legislature of 1867 authorized a bond issue of \$3,000,000, bearing interest at the rate of 6 per cent; legalized New Orleans city notes to the amount of \$3,650,000 (then circulating as money), and permitted a further issue of these notes amounting to \$2,500,000. At the close of that year the claims against the state treasury exceeded the receipts for the year by \$1,313,000. This condition of affairs led the governor to notify Gen. Hancock, the military commander of the district, that "the state treasurer is totally bankrupt, no adequate means are provided to meet current expenses, and unless some remedy is applied, the machinery of civil government in the state must stop."

Although, as a rule, Gen. Hancock was not disposed to interfere in civil matters, he deemed it necessary in this case to exercise his authority for the relief of the state. Accordingly on Feb. 22, 1868, he issued an order providing:

"1—That, from and after this day, all the licenses on trades, professions, and occupations, the revenues, dues and taxes, of the State of Louisiana, shall be payable and collected in United States legal-tender treasury notes. It is made the duty of the state treas-

urer, and of all other persons charged with these collections, to exact payments as above.

"2—The auditor and treasurer of the state shall be required to keep a special and separate account of all dues, taxes, funds or other public moneys, which shall be received by them, hereafter, from any and all collectors of taxes, or from other sources; and it shall be their duty to appropriate the same to the payment of the salaries of the judicial, executive and civil officers of the state; and to pay and discharge all the appropriations made in favor of the charitable institutions, the free public schools, for the rent of the Mechanics' Institute, and for the support of the state convicts. \* \* \* Provided, however, that the treasurer of the state shall not pay any other outstanding warrants or other obligations of the state than those that are issued against appropriations for the last quarter of the year 1867, restricting himself, in the payment of these last-mentioned obligations, to those applicable to, and issued in favor of, the officers and institutions hereinbefore referred to in this order, and for whose special benefit and protection this order provides and for no others."

A few days later a supplementary order was issued by Gen. Hancock, limiting the application of the above order to the taxes collected for the year 1867; directing that all state notes then in the treasury, or that might be afterward received, should be destroyed; and instructing the treasurer that, "when a sufficient sum shall have been collected to satisfy the purposes expressed in said order, any further receipts into the treasury may be applied to the liquidation of other obligations impaired by said order, as if the same had not been issued." The constitutional convention then in session severely criticised Gen. Hancock's order, but aside from this it seems to have given satisfaction. The financial embarrassments continued into 1869. At the beginning of that year, according to Gov. Warmoth's statement in his message at the opening of the legislative session of Jan. 4, the floating debt of the state was \$1,929,500.62 and the bonded debt was \$6,777,300, which he claimed could be at once reduced to \$6,000,000. The previous legislature had failed to provide for the payment of the interest, which caused the bonds to depreciate, and the credit of the state was somewhat further impaired during the year by the feud between the governor and the state auditor.

On Jan. 3, 1870, the general assembly met in what proved to be the most extravagant session in the history of the state. Within four days from the time the legislature was organized Gov. Warmoth had vetoed 21 bills appropriating \$6,875,000 for various schemes, the largest single appropriation being \$3,000,000 to the Missouri Valley levee company. Besides these acts making appropriations to corporations and authorizing bond issues to raise the money therefore, the legislature was lavish in its expenditures. State funds were voted to aid in building negro churches, and so many clerks, doorkeepers, messengers, etc., were employed that some of the members finally grew ashamed of the situation and

asked for an investigation "to see if some could not be dispensed with." The various departments of the state government were likewise prodigal in the administration of their affairs. According to the reports of the state treasurer's office, the receipts for the year ending on Nov. 20, 1870, were \$6,537,959, and the total expenditures for the same period were \$7,050,636. At the same time the state auditor reported the state debt as follows: Bonds actually issued, \$22,560,233.22; obligations of the state to issue bonds (estimated), \$15,000,000; outstanding warrants, \$1,300,311.81; outstanding certificates of indebtedness, \$293,655.62; miscellaneous indebtedness, \$867,533.96, making a grand total of \$40,021,734.61.

At the election of 1870 the people ratified an amendment to the constitution limiting the total amount of the state debt up to the year 1890 to \$25,000,000. This led to a spirited controversy early in 1871, when the auditor refused to draw his warrant for a claim of \$50,331.46, on the ground that the law authorizing the claim was a violation of the constitution, in that it increased the state debt, which was already in excess of the \$25,000,000 limitation. Application was made to the 8th district court in New Orleans for a writ of mandamus to compel the auditor to issue his warrant, but the writ was refused and the case was taken to the supreme court, which in April sustained the auditor, holding that the debt did exceed the constitutional limit on March 1, 1871. On March 18, pending the decision of the supreme court, the following "Address to the Public" appeared in the New Orleans newspapers:

"The undersigned, property-owners and taxpayers of the city of New Orleans, satisfied that the state legislature has, at its late sessions, excelled its power in the loans, endorsements, and other obligations and grants authorized on the part of the state, the total amount of which is limited, by the recent amendment to the constitution, to \$25,000,000 (already incurred), as shown by the annexed official statement of the auditor, take this early opportunity of notifying bankers, brokers and dealers in securities, in this country and Europe, that they consider all such loans, endorsements and pledges as null and of no value; that they will sustain the authorities in resisting their issue, and, if issued, will, by every legal means, endeavor to prevent the payment of any interest or principal, or of any tax levied for that purpose. They only recognize the state debt proper, amounting to \$25,061,734.40, as shown by the accompanying exhibit of the auditor, and they class the 'accruing debt' with the illegal legislation previously referred to."

This address was signed by nearly 400 of the most substantial business men of New Orleans. The accruing debt mentioned in the address amounted to about \$15,000,000, all of which was incurred through giving state aid to railroad, canal and navigation companies.

On June 1, 1871, the auditor published a corrected statement, showing the absolute state debt to be \$22,295,790.58; the actual contingent debt, \$6,653,683.33; and the estimated contingent debt that might be incurred by securing first and second mortgages

under acts prior to 1871 was \$12,245,000, making a grand total of \$41,194,473.91, for which the state was at that time or might become liable. These figures were disputed by Gov. Warmoth, who, in his message to the legislature in Jan., 1872, sharply criticized the auditor for publishing such a statement. He admitted its accuracy so far as the absolute debt was concerned, but denied the state's liability in the matter of the contingent debt. On this subject he said: "This is no more a debt, to be employed as such at the expense of our state credit, than is the endorsement of a promissory note by an individual who is secured for the liability he assumes by a pledge of five-twenty bonds or real estate in the proportion of four dollars to one. In the first place, there is not the slightest probability that any of these roads, except the New Orleans, Mobile & Texas, will be constructed; and, in the second place, if every one of them should be built, the state would be amply secured from ever having to pay the endorsement, for the reason that the roads chartered, if constructed, would be worth four times the amount guaranteed. This unwise course of the auditor has tended to depreciate our securities and has given the enemies of reconstruction capital from which to misrepresent our government and to throw discredit upon us abroad."

It will be remembered that Gov. Warmoth, in his message of 1869, stated the bonded debt of the state as being \$6,777,300, and the floating debt as \$1,929,500, or a total of \$8,706,800. In his message of 1872 he said: "In 1861 our debt was \$10,157,882. In 1868 when the present administration came into power, it was \$14,347,051, and it is now \$23,045,790." These statements do not harmonize, and the discrepancy in the utterances of the chief executive only emphasizes the unsettled condition of the state finances at this period. The legislature passed a bill making it "the duty of the treasurer to ascertain and classify the public obligations, and creating a fund for the redemption of the floating debt of the state." The old "redemption of the state debt fund," and the "free school fund" were transferred to the new fund, and bonds were authorized, for which warrants and certificates of indebtedness could be exchanged.

W. P. Kellogg succeeded Warmoth as governor in 1873, and soon after his induction into office he appointed a board of examiners to investigate and report on the condition of the state's finances. On Dec. 25, 1873, this board reported the debt to be as follows: Bonds and school fund, \$24,419,214.14; miscellaneous debt, \$3,283,050.70; prior limitation contingent liabilities, \$13,003,000; post limitation contingent liabilities, \$8,087,500; loans to Citizens' bank and the Consolidated association, \$4,828,780.83, making a total of \$53,621,545.67. Of this amount the board reported \$30,646,649, including all the contingent liabilities, the loans to the Citizens bank and Consolidated association and \$2,500,000 of bonds subscribed to the New Orleans, Mobile & Texas railway, as unconstitutional, lapsed, or for other reasons not entitled to payment, leaving an interest bearing debt of a little less than \$23,000,000. Even

part of this the board considered as being of "doubtful legality and should be tested in the courts."

Acting upon this suggestion, Kellogg, in his message to the legislature in Jan., 1874, recommended the refunding of the state debt by the issue of a new series of bonds, to be known as consolidated bonds, which were to be made payable in 40 years and were to be offered to creditors at the rate of 60 cents in the consolidated bonds for each dollar of outstanding obligations. Following the governor's recommendations the general assembly created a "board of liquidation," consisting of the governor, lieutenant-governor, secretary, auditor and treasurer of state, and the speaker of the house of representatives, to cause to be prepared and to issue "consolidated bonds of the State of Louisiana," to the amount of \$15,000,000, or so much thereof as might be necessary, in denominations of \$100, \$500 and \$1,000, payable in 40 years, with interest at 7 per cent per annum, for the redemption of valid outstanding bonds, which were to be canceled and destroyed. The act limited the debt to \$15,000,000, levied a tax of  $5\frac{1}{2}$  mills on the dollar for the payment of the interest, and expressly provided that "no court shall have the power to enjoin payment of the consolidated bonds." By the supplementary act of May 17, 1875, the board was prohibited from issuing bonds in exchange for any outstanding obligations made previous to the creation of the board, "the legality or validity of which may be questioned, and any taxpayer was given power to institute proceedings to test the validity of any bonds or warrants. A list of bonds, aggregating \$14,320,000, was submitted with the act and declared to be of doubtful legality. (See Act of May 17, 1875.)

In his last message to the legislature, in Jan., 1877, Kellogg reported the amount of consolidated bonds issued up to that time as being \$9,318,342, which would be increased by \$2,537,580 when all the old outstanding bonds were refunded, making a total debt of \$11,855,922. Thus matters stood when the U. S. troops were withdrawn from the state on April 24, 1877. Gov. Nicholls, with both branches of the legislature, then took possession of the state-house and commenced a work of retrenchment. It was reported in the state senate in 1878 that, by reducing fees and salaries and abolishing a number of nugatory offices a saving of \$2,748,252 had been effected in the state, parish and municipal expenses during the first year of Nicholl's administration. The effect was soon noticeable in the financial condition of the state. Warrants which sold for 55 cents on the dollar in March, 1877, were at a discount of less than 1 per cent in December. In Jan., 1878, the state debt in consolidated bonds amounted to \$11,724,800; estimated amount to be refunded, \$488,100; outstanding general fund warrants, \$188,720.92.

One of the first acts of the constitutional convention of 1879 was to appoint a committee of 17 to investigate and report on the status of the state debt. To a sub-committee of 4 members was delegated the duty of examining all the acts of the legislature with regard to



bond issues or other pledges of the state's faith to the payment of certain obligations, and whether adequate provisions had been made for the payment of interest and redemption of the bonds at maturity. The questions upon which they were expressly charged to report were: 1—Was the legislature of 1874 competent to bind the people of a free state? 2—Do the records in the secretary of state's office present any evidence that the constitutional amendments of 1874 were adopted by the people? Three members of the sub-committee reported that the legislature of 1874 had not been chosen by the people, but had been upheld by the military forces of the national government, and that the funding act passed by that assembly was therefore invalid. With regard to the constitutional amendments these three members said: "They were not ratified by the people, the returns having been counted by the returning board in violation of the facts." They recommended the payment of bonds amounting to \$3,486,000, which sum was subsequently increased to \$4,000,000 by additions for interest, and presented a list of bonds, amounting to \$19,693,447, issued chiefly in the interests of railroad, levee and navigation companies, which they recommended not to be paid.

Another sub-committee of two members made a similar report on the same questions, and the committee of 17 then reported an ordinance to the convention recommending the payment of claims aggregating \$4,082,358, which they considered as valid. The report of the committee says: "The theory or principle upon which your committee have prosecuted their inquiry and based their recommendation is, that no invalid or fraudulent debt should be paid by the people of the state, and that the valid and honest debts should be paid. They are unable to concede that the funding of any portion of the debt has given it any greater validity than it originally possessed; and, on the other hand, they do not admit that the absolute repudiation of 40 per cent of debt detracts in the least from the validity of that which was legal and honest." This report was signed by 10 members of the committee, but the other 7 presented a minority report, citing as part of the argument in support of their position a decision of the supreme court, handed down by Chief Justice Manning in May, 1878, to wit: "We regard the faith of the state as irrevocably pledged to the payment of her consolidated bonds issued under the authority of that act (1874), and to the payment of such others as may be issued under the sanction of the decree we shall make herein. The contract with the holders of these bonds is one which, in the language of the constitutional amendment, the state can by no means and in no wise impair."

After considerable discussion the convention, by a vote of 71 to 41, adopted an ordinance to be submitted to the people at the same time as the constitution, but to be voted upon as a separate proposition. The provisions of this ordinance were as follows:

"1. Be it ordained, That the interest to be paid on the consolidated bonds by the State of Louisiana be, and is hereby fixed at two per cent for five years from the 1st of Jan., 1880, three per cent

for 15 years, and four per cent thereafter; and there shall be levied an annual tax sufficient for the full payment of said interest, not exceeding three mills, the limit of all state tax being hereby fixed at six mills. Provided the holders of consolidated bonds may, at their option, demand in exchange for the bonds held by them bonds of the denomination of \$50, \$100, \$500, \$1,000 to be issued at the rate of 75 cents on the dollar of bonds held and to be surrendered by such holders, the said new issue to bear interest at the rate of 4 per cent per annum, payable semi-annually.

"2. The holders of the consolidated bonds may at any time present their bonds to the treasurer of the state, or to an agent to be appointed by the governor—one in the city of New York and the other in the city of London; and the said treasurer or agent, as the case may be, shall endorse or stamp thereon the words, 'Interest reduced to 2 per cent for five years from Jan. 1, 1880, 3 per cent for 15 years, and 4 per cent thereafter;' provided, the holder or holders of such bonds may apply to the treasurer for an exchange of bonds, as provided in the preceding article.

"3. Be it further ordained, That the coupons of said consolidated bonds falling due the 1st day of Jan., 1880, be and the same are hereby remitted, and any interest tax collected to meet such coupons is hereby transferred to defray the expenses of the state government."

At the election on Dec. 8 the vote was 59,932 in favor of the ordinance to 49,445 against it, and in this manner the question of the bonded debt was finally settled. In some quarters the cry of "repudiation" was raised, but in view of all the facts there is no question that the people of Louisiana accorded to the holders of her bonds all that was justly their due, if not more. The wind had been sown, and the crop of whirlwind was now ready for the reaper.

Pursuant to an ordinance of the convention, "for the relief of delinquent taxpayers," the general assembly of 1880 created a funding board, the duties of which were to fund all valid auditor's warrants that came within the provisions of the ordinance, and certain obligations of the public institutions, in bonds of the denomination of \$5, with interest coupons attached, at the rate of 3 per cent from Jan. 1, 1880, and payable on Jan. 1, 1886, or sooner, at the option of the state. The total amount of bonds issued under this act (called "baby bonds" because of their small denomination) was \$1,381,297.52, but they were not redeemed in 1886, as provided by law. Gov. McEnery, in his message to the legislature in May of that year, reported the state debt as follows: Four per cent bonds and certificates, \$11,967,752.02; coupons 1 to 11 inclusive, \$543,784.58; baby bonds and coupons, \$1,437,025.39; warrants 1878 and previous, fundable, \$16,396.55; warrants 1878 and previous, neither fundable nor payable, having been issued since adoption of the constitution of 1879, \$4,605.72; levee contractor and repair warrants, 1878 and previous, \$10,700; making a total debt of \$13,980,264.36. Perhaps the most important financial legislation since

that time was the act of 1894, which authorized the board of liquidation "to apply the surplus of the general fund to the purchase or payment of such valid bonds and auditor's warrants of the state as it may seem to the best interests of said state." The board decided to purchase state bonds and advertised for proposals. The bonds immediately appreciated in value in the estimation of the holders, and in Nov., 1895, bonds to the amount of \$1,122,000 were offered, over one-half at par or above. The board purchased bonds aggregating \$200,300 at 97 $\frac{7}{8}$  cents, and during the year the levee board redeemed \$22,000 of its first issue of bonds at par. This purchase and redemption did much to establish the credit of the state on a firm footing. The policy was continued and Gov. Foster, in his message to the legislature in 1896, said: "Every current obligation of the state has been met and promptly paid in cash when due. There have been paid and canceled: Warrants outstanding for 1885-6, \$318,116; interest coupons 1 to 11, \$483,183.91; total, \$801,299.91, at a total cost to the state of \$413,858.97; consolidated constitutional bonds, \$712,000, at a cost of \$690,731.57; and baby bonds, \$359,510, at a cost of \$148,834.84. Without increasing assessments to any appreciable extent, and after providing for all the current expenses and all lawful demands, there have been paid out of the surplus of the treasury \$1,872,809.91, at a cost of \$1,253,425.38, and when the taxes for 1895 are collected and every current obligation met, there will be a surplus to the credit of the two funds of about \$300,000. The consolidated bonds retired, amounting to \$712,000, bore interest at 4 per cent, which will result in an annual saving in interest of \$28,480."

The revenues of the State of Louisiana are derived from an ad valorem tax upon the assessed valuation of the property in the state, and a license tax upon individuals or corporations engaged in certain trades, professions or occupations. In 1880 the assessed value of the property was, in round numbers, \$177,000,000, and the ad valorem tax was then fixed at 6 mills on the dollar. By 1906 the assessment had increased to approximately \$397,000,000, and the general assembly of that year reduced the tax to 5 mills. The state assessment for 1907 showed a valuation of \$508,079,419. Gov. Blanchard, in his message to the legislature on May 12, 1908, argued for a further reduction in the tax rate. "As assessments increase," said he, "the rate of taxes, state and local, should be lowered. All men who give the matter impartial consideration agree that it is far better for the honor and reputation of the state to have true rendition of property for taxes with low rate than poverty-stricken tax rolls with high rate." No tax is levied on public property, places of religious worship or burial, charitable institutions, buildings used exclusively for educational purposes, nor on household property to the value of \$500. Since Jan. 1, 1900, no tax has been levied for parochial or municipal purposes on the capital, machinery or other property employed in certain lines of manufacture, provided the factory so exempted employed five or more persons. This exemption is to last until Jan. 1, 1910, and railroads

completed before Jan. 1, 1908, are to be exempt from taxation for a period of ten years. The public moneys of the state are divided into four funds, viz: The general fund, for defraying the ordinary expenses of the state government; the public school fund, for the maintenance of the public school system; the interest tax fund, for the payment of the interest on the bonded debt; and the general engineer fund, for the purpose of constructing and maintaining a system of levees.

According to the report of State Treasurer James M. Smith on April 20, 1906, the bonded debt of the state on March 1 of that year was \$11,108,300, divided as follows: Old consolidated bonds of 1874, \$11,500; constitutional bonds of 1880, \$101,700; new consolidated bonds of 1892, \$10,995,100. Under the law the old consolidated bonds must be exchanged for the new issue before they can be paid. At the same time this report was made there were balances in the several funds amounting to \$1,235,977.12, showing that the finances of the state are in a reasonably healthy condition.

**Fish.**—Most plentiful are the edible creatures of the waters of Louisiana, for both the salt and fresh water varieties abound in manifold numbers. The salt water branch of the pisces family is well represented by the mackerel, pompano and herring, while the fresh water varieties include the red fish, mullet, perch, red snapper, pickerel, black bass and green trout, so that lovers of the piscatorial art have unlimited opportunities to test their skill, and especially do they zealously seek the pompano. Its meat when brought in contact with the human palate produces a gastronomical effect not soon to be forgotten, and the tourist who comes and goes without having partaken of the delicious pompano might be said to have visited the state in vain. The invertebrates of the water kingdom are also numerous, in the form of oysters (q. v.), clams, and shrimp. Indeed it would seem that, if the fishing industry were pursued here with the same vigor that it is on the Atlantic coast, Louisiana would be as famous in this line as are the waters about Cape Cod or the Chesapeake bay.

The fish canning industry is pursued to some extent. The U. S. census report for 1900 shows that 616,000 pounds were preserved for the market in this manner, the total value of such output for that year amounting to \$91,000, more shrimp being canned than any other species. Very few fish are preserved by the smoking process, nor are they extensively preserved by salting, although in 1900 about 95,000 pounds were so prepared, of which mackerel constituted more than one-half.

On Feb. 16, 1873, the legislature of Louisiana passed a joint resolution requesting the state's representatives in Congress to do all within their power to have the fresh waters of the state stocked with fish by the U. S. fish commission. The latter body responded on July 29, 1875, by stocking the waters of the state with 60,000 young shad; on May 27, 1878, the commission placed 100,000 shad in the Amite river, and on May 8, 1879, the Tensas, Boeuf and Ouachita rivers, Bayou Macon, Clear Lake and Roundavig creek

were stocked with 200,000 of the above fish. On Jan. 1, 1875, 15,000 young California salmon were placed in the Tangipahoa river, and on Dec. 22 of the following year 28,000 of the same variety of fish were about equally distributed between the waters of the Natchitoches and the Tangipahoa rivers. In March, 1880, another joint legislative resolution on the same lines was adopted, and during the succeeding decade the U. S. commission placed a large quantity of young fish in the waters of the state. Among the distributions thus made were about 13,000 carp in the year 1882; 810,000 shad and herring fry at Pass Manchac, LaFourche and Vermilion, on June 8, 1883; and about 800 carp distributed in the waters of 17 parishes in the early part of December of the same year. Since then the Federal commission has made liberal distributions of young fish in the state's waters.

Louisiana legislators believe in fair play. They believe as firmly in giving the finny tribe a chance to multiply and develop as they do in affording true lovers of the piscatorial art a chance to enjoy their pastime, and as a result they have enacted as progressive a code of restrictive fish laws as are to be found upon the statute books of any state in the Union. (See Game Laws.)

**Fisher**, a village in the central part of Sabine parish, is located about 6 miles south of Many, the parish seat, at the junction of the Kansas City Southern and the Victoria, Fisher & Western railroads, which makes it a good shipping point for that section of the parish. It has a money order postoffice, an express office, telegraph and telephone service, and considerable lumbering interests.

**Fish Pond**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Concordia parish, is situated on a small body of water bearing the same name, about 3 miles west of the Mississippi river. It is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., has a telegraph station and express office, and is the shipping point for a large area in that part of the parish.

**Fisk Library**.—(See Libraries.)

**Flag**.—Prior to the war between the states Louisiana had no state standard, but on Feb. 11, 1861, the state convention adopted a state flag. It has been described as "consisting of a red ground, upon which appears a single star of pale yellow. The ground is crossed by bars of blue and white, making of the three colors thirteen stripes." On the occasion of its adoption the chairman of the committee, J. K. Elgee, of Rapides parish, spoke as follows: "We dedicate the thirteen stripes upon our flag to the memory of those whose unconquerable love of freedom has taught us, this day, how peacefully to vindicate our rights and protect our liberties. The committee, too, could not forget that another race, bold, warlike and adventurous, had planted the first colony of white men on the shores of Louisiana; the name of our state, that of our city, nay, even the morning roll-call of the convention, as it summoned us to our duties, bade us remember that some tribute was due to the children and descendants of the founders of the colony—the blue, the white, the red, emblems of hope, virtue and valor, to the memory of those who first on this soil laid the foundation of an empire."

Still another race and another nation remained, who equally demanded a recognition in a flag destined to be national. If to France we are indebted for the foundation of the colony, Spain merits an acknowledgment at our hands, for by her was the infant structure built up. Her mild and paternal rule is yet spoken of by the oldest inhabitant, whilst the great body of our law stands this day a monument of her wisdom. To the children of Spain we dedicate the colors of red and yellow, which we have woven into our plan. The star cannot fail to remind you that Louisiana has arisen to take her place in the political firmament. Uniting, then, our three distinct nationalities into one, we present a flag which carries with it a symbol dear to every American, whether it be at the last hour of dissolution, or the dawn of a new birth—it is the badge of Union."

On the 12th the flag was formally inaugurated with dramatic ceremonies at New Orleans. Two brigades of troops were drawn up in Lafayette square, and at 11 o'clock a. m. they stood at "present arms" while the new-ensign was hoisted over the city hall. The bells of the city rang out a joyful peal, the multitude responded with cheers, and the Washington Artillery fired a salute of 21 guns. Had the Confederacy been successful in establishing the independence of the South, this flag would doubtless have remained the state standard, but since the war, by common consent it would seem, the blue flag is usually displayed as the emblem of Louisiana. Both were glorified in song and story during the war.

**Flanders, Benjamin Franklin**, military governor of Louisiana for a short time in 1867, was born at Bristol, Grafton county, N. H., Jan. 26, 1816. In 1842 he was graduated at Dartmouth college, and a year later came to New Orleans to study law in the office of Charles M. Emerson, also a graduate of Dartmouth. For some reason he did not adhere to his original plan, and after teaching school for two years he bought an interest in a newspaper called "The Tropic." The paper did not live long and Mr. Flanders again sought a livelihood as a teacher, remaining connected with the public schools until 1852. In the meantime he became interested in political matters; was elected alderman in 1848 and reelected in 1852; and for the next ten years was president of the Opelousas & Great Western railroad company. Just before the breaking out of the Civil war he became so caustic in some of his remarks about the South that he was threatened with violence, which caused him to seek refuge in the North, where he remained until after the occupation of New Orleans by the Federal forces. On his return to that city Gen. Butler appointed him city treasurer, which office he held from July 20 to Dec. 10, 1862, when he resigned to enter Congress. He was sworn in as a Congressman on Feb. 20, 1863, his term expiring on March 4, following. In 1864 he was the "Free State" candidate for governor of Louisiana, but was defeated by Michael Hahn. He was then special agent of the U. S. treasury department for Louisiana, Mississippi and Texas, by appointment of Sec. Chase, until 1866, when he was chosen president of the First National

bank of New Orleans. When Gen. Sheridan removed Gov. Wells, in June, 1867, Mr. Flanders was appointed military governor, but resigned at the end of six months. In 1870 Gov. Warmoth appointed him mayor of New Orleans. In November of that year he was elected mayor and held the office for two years. He was then appointed assistant U. S. treasurer at New Orleans by President Grant, and remained in this position until 1885. He died near New Orleans on March 13, 1896.

**Flanders' Administration.**—On June 8, 1867, Gen. P. H. Sheridan, commanding the 5th Military District, wrote to Gen. Grant as follows: "Gen. Flanders assumed the duties of his office this morning. He is a man of integrity and ability, and I now feel as though I was relieved of half my labor. As it has heretofore been, there was no security, and I feel as the people of the whole state feel, that we have got rid of an unprincipled governor (Gov. Wells) and the set of disreputable tricksters he had about him. Nothing will answer here but a bold and strong course, and in taking it I am supported by every class and party."

The student of history 40 years later will hardly agree with Gen. Sheridan's statements that he was "relieved of half his labor," or that his "bold and strong course was supported by every class and party." During the brief period that Mr. Flanders occupied the governor's chair, he was only a nominal executive, the real governor being Gen. Sheridan. In fact the military reconstruction of the state had been commenced under the acts of Congress two months before the removal of Gov. Wells and the appointment of Flanders. On April 10, 1867, Sheridan issued orders giving specific directions for the registration of voters, and a board of registers was appointed for the parish of Orleans. On July 31 the registration was stopped by Sheridan's order. The number of voters registered was 127,639, of whom 44,732 were whites and 82,907 were negroes. In September an election was held for delegates to a constitutional convention and resulted in 75,083 votes being cast in favor of the convention and 4,006 against it, many of the white people refusing to vote. Civil officers were removed by wholesale and without compunction. The president of the United States finally became dissatisfied with Sheridan's "bold and strong course," and on Aug. 17, 1867, relieved him of the command of the 5th district and ordered him to Fort Leavenworth, Kan., in spite of the protestations of Gen. Grant that he had "performed his duties faithfully and intelligently, and that his removal would be looked upon as an effort to defeat the laws of Congress." Gen. George H. Thomas was assigned to the command of the district, but on account of his health was allowed to remain in the Department of the Cumberland, and Gen. Winfield S. Hancock was appointed in his stead. Gen. Hancock did not arrive in New Orleans until Nov. 28, the temporary command of the district in the meantime devolving upon Gen. Joseph A. Mower, who continued Sheridan's policy and removed a number of civil officers, among them Lieut.-Gov. Voorhies and Sheriff Harry T. Hays of Orleans

parish. Gen. Grant at last ordered him to suspend further removals until the arrival of Gen. Hancock. If Gov. Flanders had more to do with the affairs of state during this period than merely signing his name now and then to some executive document, it does not appear in the records. The creature of the military power, he was expected to do its bidding, and he did not disappoint the expectations. Gen. Hancock assumed command of the district on Nov. 29, and soon afterward issued his Special Order No. 203, in which he said: "The true and proper use of military power, besides defending the national honor against foreign nations, is to uphold the laws and civil government, and to secure to every person residing among us the enjoyment of life, liberty and property." He reinstated several of the officers removed by Sheridan and Mower, among them Lieut.-Gov. Voorhies. Shortly after Gen. Hancock took command of the district, Gov. Flanders resigned and in Jan., 1868, Joshua Baker was appointed military governor by Hancock. (See also the articles on Reconstruction and Constitutional Conventions.)

**Flatcreek**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Winn parish, is situated on Beech creek about 7 miles west of Thalia, the nearest railroad town.

**Flatwoods**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Rapides parish, situated on a branch of Cypress bayou, about 5 miles north of Poe, the nearest railroad town.

**Floods**.—(See Levees, Mississippi River and Jetties.)

**Flora** (R. R. name Weaver's Mill), a post-village and station in the southeastern part of Natchitoches parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 10 miles south of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

**Florence**.—(See Sicily Island.)

**Florien**, a village in the southern part of Sabine parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R. about 10 miles south of Many. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, and a population of 200.

**Flournoy**, a village in the southwestern part of Caddo parish, is on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas R. R., about 10 miles southwest of Shreveport. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

**Floyd**, the seat of justice of West Carroll parish, is located in the southeastern part of the parish on Bayou Macon, and was selected as the parish seat when old Carroll parish was divided into East and West Carroll in 1877. It was named for James Floyd, who settled on a section of land in the vicinity in 1803. Floyd is one of the smallest parish seats in the state, having a population of only 200. It is also without direct railroad facilities, Floyd Station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. being about 3 miles west of the town. Notwithstanding its small population and lack of railroad facilities it is a place of considerable activity, as it has a large cooperage establishment, a sawmill, four general



stores, a money order postoffice, good schools, churches, a large river trade, etc.

**Fluker**, a money order post-village in the northwestern part of Tangipahoa parish, is situated on the main line of the Illinois Central R. R., about 7 miles north of Amite, the parish seat, in a large truck farm and berry district.

**Flynn**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of St. Landry parish, is about 3 miles northwest of Geneva, the nearest railroad station. Population 150.

**Folsom**, a post-village in the northwestern part of St. Tammany parish, is located a short distance east of the Tchefuncte river and about 12 miles northwest of Covington, the parish seat. It is the terminus of a branch of the New Orleans Great Northern R. R., that connects with the main line of that system at Florenville Junction, has some lumber interests, an express office, a good retail trade, and a population of 300.

**Fontainebleau, Treaty of.**—(See Treaties.)

**Forage Crops.**—The fertile soils of Louisiana are splendidly adapted to the growing of forage crops of many varieties. According to the U. S. census report for 1900, nearly 3 per cent of all the land under cultivation in the state for the year 1899, was given over to the raising of forage, the total acreage devoted to all crops amounting to 3,421,751, of which 97,136 acres were given over to forage.

Among the grasses are the following: A fox-tail grass (*Setaria glauca*), which grows luxuriantly in the southern and middle sections; the Japan clover (*Lespedeza striata*) flourishes throughout the northern and middle portions; the so called carpet grasses, known among the creoles as Gazon, are to be found in great abundance in the south and central parts of the state; the Bermuda grass grows extensively all through the state; the Crab grass (*Panicum sanguinale*), also flourishes all over the state; the tall meadow oat grass (*Arrhenathirum avenaceum*), and the Rescue grass (*Bromus Shraderi*), are also extensively grown throughout all portions of the state. The following new and imported grasses have also been cultivated with success: Hairy Oat (*Avena Sterilis*), *Bromus pinnatus*, grown chiefly in the winter; Japanese rye, grown through the fall, winter and spring; *Phalaris coerulescens*, a meritorious summer grass, and *Panicum palmeri*, a summer grass of wonderful growth.

Red Clover can be successfully grown upon any of the fertile lands of the state, provided the seed be sown in early fall, but the crimson clover is of a more certain growth, and is better adapted to the lighter soils of the state. When sown in the early autumn it almost invariably yields a fine crop of hay during the next spring.

Alfalfa can be readily grown upon either the alluvial or the best uplands of the state. If it be sown in September or October, at the rate of about 15 lbs. to the acre, upon well drained, deeply ploughed, and thoroughly pulverized soil, and a good stand be ob-

tained it should be ready for harvesting early in the following March, to be followed by six or seven cuttings, during the summer and fall. It produces a hay rich in albuminoids, which is relished by stock, grows continually during the summer and winter, and is the sole forage crop in the state which will afford a cutting of green matter every day in the year. It is easily cured and always finds a ready market. Several thousand acres have been sown in alfalfa in the last few years in the state, and the acreage is annually increasing.

Cowpeas of both the bunch and running varieties are profusely grown throughout the state. When the berries are desired for feed the former variety is employed, when hay or soil improvement is the desired end in view the latter subserves the purpose. They make a most excellent soil restorative, and any system of crop rotation that omits them is a most flagrant error.

Spanish peanuts are now largely used both as feed for stock and soil improvers. Among the other forages which have been grown with more or less success are: Red top, on damp low soils; English blue-grass, on rich soil; Kentucky blue-grass, on soils containing an abundance of lime; velvet bean, in all parts of the state; Soja beans do well in the light soils of the eastern and northern portions of the state; Vetches have given only fair results; saccharine sorghums, when planted in early spring afford two or even three abundant crops each year; the non-saccharine sorghums, of the yellow and white milo maize and the African millet varieties, also do well throughout the state; the Pearl millet, used largely for soil restoring in the fall and spring; the German and Golden Wonder millet have been successfully grown, throughout the South, as have the numerous wild salt and prairie grasses. Corn stalks are extensively used for feed by stock raisers.

**Forbing**, a post-village and station in the southeastern part of Caddo parish, is situated on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 9 miles south of Shreveport, the parish seat.

**Ford**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Webster parish, is on Bayou Dorcheat, about 5 miles east of Cotton Valley, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles north of Minden, the parish seat.

**Fordoche**, a village in the southwestern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated on the Bayou Fordoche and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 25 miles northwest of Baton Rouge. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities. Population 200.

**Foreman**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is on a tributary of the Amite river, about 5 miles northeast of Kleinpeter, the nearest railroad station.

**Forest**, a town in the eastern part of West Carroll parish, is on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 8 miles north of Floyd Station. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph and telephone facilities, and does some shipping.

**Forest Hill**, a village in the southwestern part of Rapides parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf R. R., about 16 miles

southwest of Alexandria, the parish seat. It is situated in the pine belt, has some lumber industries, a money order postoffice, express and telegraph service, and is a trading center for that part of the parish. Population 250.

**Fort Adams.**—This military post was erected by Gen. Wilkinson in 1799, shortly after the evacuation of the Natchez district by the Spanish. The site chosen was at the first highland point on the Mississippi above the Spanish line of demarcation. After Wilkinson's arrival at Natchez in Aug., 1798, he consulted Gov. Sargent about the propriety of remaining at Natchez or descending the river, and was advised "to take post at or near some heights, elevated 300 feet above the Mississippi commanding the river and called Loftus cliffs." These heights, known during the French period as Davion's Rock, and called by the English Loftus heights, were not quite 7 miles above the line. The fort comprised a strong earthwork, magazine and barracks, and was built under the immediate supervision of Maj. Thomas Freeman, who had been previously employed in surveying the boundary line, under Commissioner Ellicott. It was named in honor of President Adams, and the historic old location is now the seat of the little town of the same name in Wilkinson county, Miss.

**Fort Assumption.**—(See Chickasaw Bluffs.)

**Fort Balise.**—The original fort of this name was built by the French in 1722. It was named from the French word "balise," meaning beacon, because the French had set up a seamark for guidance of ships seeking the mouth of the river. The southeast pass was the only practicable entrance for vessels drawing 14 feet, and to preserve it as well as to improve it, a mole built of piles was thrown up which preserved the channel from the extreme point of mainland to the sea. Here in the above year the French established a water battery, a military post, store houses, a powder magazine and chapel, on the bank formed by these piles. They usually maintained a garrison of 50 men, as well as pilots and a few sailors, at the post. The spot as originally occupied by the French was the little flat island called by them Toulouse, about a half mile in circumference, and their buildings were erected at the extreme edge of the gulf shore beyond the bar. The magazine, and part of the fortifications, were swept into the river, and in the year 1768 a new Balize was established by Don Ulloa, and chiefly used as a pilot station. It is the site of the present village of Balize, but by reason of the enormous sedimentary deposit from the Mississippi river, Balize is some 3 or 4 miles from the sea shore and the mouths of the river.

**Fort Baton Rouge.**—During the control of West Florida by Great Britain this was the most important English post on the Mississippi river. The English had cleared the channel of the Manchac in 1765, and thus enabled a safe and convenient means of reaching the Mississippi from Mobile by the inside passage. Baton Rouge was selected as a highly defensible location, and here they caused some strong works to be constructed. Says Gayarré: "The fort was surrounded by a ditch, 18 feet wide and 9 in depth;

it had, besides, very high walls, with a parapet protected by *cheveaux de frise*, and (in 1779) a garrison of 400 regulars and 100 militiamen, and was supplied with thirteen pieces of heavy artillery." On May 8, 1779, during the progress of the American Revolution, Charles III of Spain formally declared war against Great Britain. The conquest of the Floridas was one of the objects held in view, and she clearly perceived the importance of adding them to her possessions before the end of the struggle between the colonies and the mother country, July 8, 1779, Spanish subjects in America were authorized to participate in hostilities. (See Spanish Conquest.) Gov. Galvez raised a force, marched against the English posts, and when he arrived within a mile and a half of Baton Rouge, he halted his army, and proceeded to mount his artillery, preparatory to an assault. The guns were advantageously posted where they were screened from the enemy, and some of his Indians, militia and negroes were disposed in a wooded spot near the fort, with orders to make a feigned attack in order to draw the enemy's fire. On Sept. 21 Galvez opened with his batteries on the fort and an artillery duel ensued which lasted until half past three in the afternoon, when a flag of truce was sent out with an offer to capitulate. Galvez demanded the unconditional surrender of Baton Rouge and of Fort Panmure at the Natchez, together with the dependent districts, and these terms were finally accepted. Lieut. Dickson and his regulars were allowed to march out with the honors of war, delivering up their arms and flags and becoming prisoners of war. The militia and free negroes within the fort were not held, but were sent to their homes under parole. Galvez at once sent a captain and a detachment of 80 men to take possession of Fort Panmure, 130 miles distant, and upon his withdrawal to New Orleans with his prisoners, he left his subordinate, Carlos de Grandpré, in command of the conquered region, with headquarters at Baton Rouge. The post at Baton Rouge was destined to remain for 30 years longer under Spanish dominion and control, and was constantly garrisoned by her troops. True, after the Louisiana cession of 1803, the United States government persistently asserted its claim to all the gulf coast region east of the Mississippi to the Perdido, but for diplomatic reasons took no active measures to occupy the region of West Florida until the Baton Rouge revolution of 1810 forced President Madison to take decisive measures looking to the assertion of United States sovereignty. In 1710 the fort at Baton Rouge was commanded by the young Lieut. Louis de Grandpré, son of the gallant old creole colonel, and had a garrison of probably less than 50 men. The full details of the capture of the fort may be found under the title West Florida Revolution. Shortly after this, acting under orders from the president, W. C. C. Claiborne, governor of the Orleans Territory, took possession of the province of West Florida, including the fort at Baton Rouge.

**Fort Beauregard**, an earthwork on a hill overlooking the town of Harrisonburg, in Catahoula parish, was erected by the Confed-

erates in the early part of the war. Early in May, 1863, the Federal gunboats commanded by Commodore Woodworth ascended the Ouachita river and at 2 a. m., on the 10th, anchored a short distance from the fort and sent a flag of truce demanding an unconditional surrender. At that time the fort was garrisoned by about 400 men under Lieut.-Col. George W. Logan, who replied that he would "hold the fort forever." After a steady shelling of the fort until 6 p. m. the gunboats withdrew, having done no injury except slightly damaging the parapet and destroying one house in the town. A second effort of the fleet to pass the fort was attended by no better success, but a land expedition from Natchez, Miss., under Gen. Crocker, approached the fort on Sept. 4, 1863, and Col. Logan, having only 40 effective men, evacuated the fort, saving all the property he could and destroying the remainder.

**Fort Bute** was one of the three posts maintained by the British on the lower Mississippi (the others being located at Baton Rouge and Natchez) after their acquisition of the region east of the Mississippi, known as West Florida. Early in 1765, Col. Taylor, commanding the British troops in West Florida, began the work of clearing out the channel of the Iberville river (Bayou Manchac), in order to complete the famous inside passage from Mobile to the Mississippi, thereby avoiding contact with the French at New Orleans, and affording an easy means of communication with the upper posts on the Mississippi. To protect the men engaged in this work, a little stockade, called Fort Bute, was built on the Manchac, and a small garrison was maintained there. When Gov. Galvez started on his career of conquest against the British, in 1779, Fort Bute proved to be the initial point of attack. After a fatiguing march of 115 miles from New Orleans, the little army of invasion came in sight of the flag of Fort Bute on Sept. 6. Lieut. Dickson, commanding the British, had previously withdrawn with most of his force to the more defensible position of Baton Rouge, and only a little garrison of 23 men was left to man the fort. Galvez assaulted on the 7th, and the post was taken after a nominal resistance. One private was killed, 6 escaped, and the others became prisoners of war.

**Fort Charlotte**, (see Fort Louis de la Mobile.)

**Fort Chartres**, on the east bank of the Mississippi about a mile and a half from the river bank, and 25 miles above the village of the Caskasquias, was built by the French under de Boisbriant in 1720. It was located in the so-called Illinois district, and was deemed one of the strongest French posts in North America. Its form was quadrilateral, with four bastions, built of stone, and well cemented with lime. Each side was 340 feet in length, the walls were three feet thick and 15 feet high. Within the walls were spacious stone barracks, a large magazine, well, etc. The cornices and casements, port-holes or loops, were of solid blocks of stone. The post was for many years the headquarters of the commandant of Upper Louisiana, and also served as a base for the numerous

trading and exploring expeditions which ascended the Missouri, as well as the upper Mississippi and its branches. Its establishment was followed by the erection of numerous other trading posts and settlements on the banks of the Mississippi and the Missouri. The villages of Prairie du Rocher, St. Philippe and Cahokia were built in the immediate vicinity of the post. The Sulpicians erected a water mill for grinding corn and sawing lumber at Cahokia, and a large warehouse was established at Fort Chartres by the Company of the Indies. The post was ceded to the British by the Treaty of Paris, 1763, but, on account of the hostility of the Indians, it was not until the fall of 1765 that Maj. Farmer, in command of the 34th regiment, went up the Mississippi to the Illinois country, and, in conjunction with an expedition from Pittsburgh, finally effected the occupation of the famous fort. Meanwhile, Nyon de Villiers, commandant at the Illinois, grew tired of waiting for the arrival of the British garrison, and in the summer of 1764 descended the river to New Orleans, accompanied by 6 officers, 63 soldiers, and 80 inhabitants, including the women and children. In 1770 the river broke through its banks, and two years later two of the fort's bastions fell into the water. It was then allowed to fall into decay, and is now only known as one of the picturesque ruins on the Mississippi.

**Fort Conde**, (see Fort Louis de la Mobile.)

**Fort De Russy**, a Confederate fortification, was located on the right bank of the Red river, about 3 miles northeast of Marks-ville. In April, 1863, the garrison there was commanded by Col. Aristide Gerard of the 13th Louisiana, who was ordered by Gen. Taylor to evacuate the fort and, if possible, save all guns and stores. Col. Gerard was afterward tried by a court-martial for not having "used proper diligence and obedience to said orders, but did destroy a considerable of government property, etc," but was acquitted, released from arrest and returned to duty. Capt. John Kelso was sent with the gunboats Cotton and Grand Duke to remove the property, and on May 4, 1863, a spirited fight took place near the fort between his vessels and a Federal gunboat. In the action the Cotton was disabled, with a loss of 14 men in killed, wounded and missing, and 7 men were wounded on the Grand Duke. The property was removed, however, and the Federal advance up the river was delayed for 48 hours.

As an incident of Gen. Bank's Red River campaign the following year, the fort was attacked on March 14, 1864, by the Federal forces under Gen. A. J. Amith, and after a heroic resistance of two hours the garrison of 350 men surrendered to vastly superior numbers.

**Fort Dout.**—This was one of the far western barrier posts established by the French, to maintain its territorial claims to the region west of the Sabine, and also to prevent Spanish aggression. It was located near the source of the Sabine, and was maintained until Louisiana changed masters. (Stoddard's Louisiana, p. 31).

**Fort Iberville** (known also as Fort Maurepas), an early French

post, named in honor of its builder, the founder of Louisiana, was not advantageously located and had only a brief existence. On the occasion of d'Iberville's second return to Louisiana in 1700, he was informed by Sauvolle and Bienville that an English armed vessel, under command of Capt. Bar, had sought to ascend the Mississippi river, but had been induced to turn back. This information greatly alarmed Iberville, and he immediately departed from Biloxi for the Mississippi on another voyage of exploration. On his way up the river he selected a site for a fort some 54 miles from the mouth and on his return superintended the completion of the fort, which was located below the "English Turn," (q. v.). His brother Bienville was placed in command with a force of 25 men. Iberville caused a cross to be erected before the fort, and at the foot of the cross a leaden plate was buried with the inscription: "D. O. M. The French first came here from Canada under M. de la Salle, 1682. From the same place under M. de Tonti, in 1685. From the sea coast under M. d'Iberville, in 1700, and planted this cross Feb. 14, 1700." The post was abandoned during Bienville's administration, in 1705. It was not until 1722, when New Orleans was established, that the principal entrance by the south-east pass was protected by Balize Fort (q. v.).

**Fort Jackson.**—(See Military Reservations.)

**Fort Jesup,** village in the central part of Sabine parish, is about 7 miles northeast of Many, the parish seat. It was originally established as a military post by the U. S. government in 1823. The fort and buildings were erected on the high land that forms the divide between the Red and Sabine rivers, near the old "Natchitoches and San Antonio trace," and several officers commanded here who afterwards took prominent parts in the Mexican and Civil wars. Fort Jesup became one of the most important posts on the western frontier, during the third and fourth decades of the 19th century. Jefferson Davis, Phil Sheridan, Col. Many, Capt. Bragg and other famous men were at the fort, either as commanders or visitors.

Shawnee Town and other trading hamlets sprang up around the military reservation and many dark tragedies occurred here during the opening years of the century, for this was practically "No Man's Land." The country was filled with desperados, and their rendezvous became famous from the Atlantic to the Pacific. When the soldiers cleared the ground for the cantonment, they found an old lime kiln which was used to make lime for all this locality for many years. Fort Jesup was an old settlement years before Many was dreamed of and the site of the parish seat still an unbroken wilderness. A Masonic lodge was chartered in March, 1850, and in 1877-78 a large Masonic hall was erected. Gen. Taylor had his headquarters where the college buildings now stand, and the well he had excavated is the water supply for the college today. Since the military post has been abolished and the railroad built to the west, Fort Jesup has lost its early importance

and today is a village of about 100 inhabitants, with nothing remaining but the deserted cantonment to tell of its early glory.

**Fort Louis de la Mobile**, built by Bienville in 1702, was located 12 leagues above the present city of Mobile, on the right or west bank of the Mobile river. The headquarters of the infant colony had previously been at Fort Maurepas (q. v.) on the Bay of Biloxi, but on the occasion of Iberville's return to the colony late in 1701, Bienville was ordered to evacuate Biloxi and remove to the Mobile river. The latter took up his march for the Mobile on Jan. 5, 1702, and on the 16th he commenced to build Fort St. Louis de la Mobile, which continued to be the official center of the colony for the next 9 years. Then, on account of a disastrous rise in the river in the spring of 1710, which flooded the fort and all the houses in the vicinity, Bienville constructed a new fort on the present site of Mobile. This latter fort was afterward reconstructed with bastions, half-moons, deep ditches, covered way and glacis, with houses for the officers, barracks for the soldiers, and was mounted with 16 cannon. After the year 1720 the French called it Fort Conde. Speaking of the transfer of Bienville's old fort to the British after the Treaty of Paris, 1763, the historian Hamilton says: "In October, a detachment of Highlanders reached Mobile, and the *procès verbal* of transfer was signed by De Velle and Fezende for France, and Robert Farmar for Great Britain. The lilies were lowered, the red flag ascended to the music of bagpipes, and Bienville's fort was renamed Fort Charlotte for the young Queen of England." The British flag continued to fly from the old fort until its capture by the Spanish Gen. Galvez, March 14, 1780. (See Galvez, Spanish Conquest, etc.).

**Fort Maurepas**, the seat of the first French colony in Louisiana, was established by Iberville during the month of April, 1699. It was located on the northeast shore of the Bay of Biloxi, about a league east of the present city of Biloxi, and near the present town of Ocean Springs. Iberville had expected to found his colony on the banks of the Mississippi, but found the river in flood when he ascended it in March, 1699, and was unable to find a suitable location. He had, however, found a splendid anchorage for his ships off Ship island, and after spending a few days in exploring the coast east and west of their anchorage, including the Bay of St. Louis and Pascagoula bay, on Tuesday, April 7th, he and Surgères observed "an elevated place that appeared very suitable." As their provisions were now falling short, they concluded to commence operations at this point, which was 4 leagues northwest of the place where the ships were anchored, and could be approached at a distance of 2 leagues. They found from 7 to 8 feet of water at the entrance of the bay, and, says Iberville, "we made choice of this place, merely on account of the road, where the small vessels could go and come at all times, and where we could assist, without fear, with a portion of the crew, in building the fort which I ordered to be constructed there, whilst, in the meantime, the place most convenient for the colony can be selected at leisure." His journal continues: "On Wednesday, the 8th, we commenced to cut away the trees preparatory for the construction of



the fort. All our men worked vigorously, and at the end of the month it was finished. In the meantime the boats were actively engaged transporting the powder, guns, and ammunition, as well as the live stock, such as bulls, sows, hogs, fowls, turkeys, etc. \* \* \* The fort was made with four bastions, two of them squared logs, from two to three feet thick, placed one upon the other, with embrasures for port holes, and a ditch all around. The other two bastions were stockaded with heavy timbers which took 4 men to lift one of them. Twelve guns were mounted." When Iberville returned to France early in May he left about 100 people at the fort. M. de Sauvolle de la Villantray, lieutenant of a company and naval ensign of the frigate *Le Marin*, was left in command as governor; Bienville, king's lieutenant of the marine guard of the frigate *La Badine*, was next in command; *Le Vasseur de Roussouelle*, a Canadian, was major; de Bordenac, chaplain; M. Care, surgeon; there were besides 2 captains, 2 cannoneers, 4 sailors, 18 filibusters, 10 mechanics, 6 masons, 13 Canadians and 20 sub-officers and soldiers who composed the garrison. This was the feeble beginning of the first white settlement on the shores of the gulf. On Dec. 18, 1701, a shallop arrived from Pensacola with the news that Iberville had again arrived in the New World, and at the same time orders were given Bienville to evacuate Biloxi, and remove to Mobile river (See Fort Louis de la Mobile). The exact location of Fort Maurepas at Old Biloxi is now a matter of conjecture, as the buildings were accidentally burned in 1719 and every trace of them has been obliterated by time.

**Fort Natchitoches.**—This important western frontier post of the French was established by Bernard de la Harpe in Jan., 1719, and from that time a small garrison was almost continuously maintained there. La Harpe, a French officer of distinction, had arrived at Mobile in Aug., 1718, to found a colony on the Red river. Accompanied by some 50 people whom he had brought over to settle on his concession, he arrived in the vicinity of Natchitoches near the close of the same year, built the fort near the present town of the same name, and it constituted his base when, under instructions from Gov. Bienville, he proceeded further west to explore the Texas country and ascertain the intentions of the Spaniards. The fort was the usual square, palisaded affair, and the post thus established was ever after the chief barrier against Spanish aggression from Mexico and the west. Prior to this, in 1714, two strong storehouses had been constructed by Juchereau de St. Denis (q. v.) at Natchitoches during his overland journey to establish commercial relations with the Spanish colonies on the west. Friendly relations were also established at this time with the Natchitoches Indians. When St. Denis proceeded further west to the Rio Grande and Mexico, he left a part of his force behind to guard the buildings at Natchitoches. He failed to return within a reasonable time, and his men forsook the post and returned to Mobile bay. Gov. Cadillac understood the strategic importance of the place, and shortly after despatched a sergeant and a few soldiers to occupy the buildings and guard French interests in that quarter. St. Denis proceeded via Natchitoches during his second expedi-

tion to the west in 1715, and he was also in command of this important post in 1731, when the final blow was administered to the Natchez Indians, under their famous leader, the Flour Chief. The post retained its military importance well down into the 19th century, as the region east and west of it was disputed territory between the French and Spanish, and later between the United States and Spain.

**Fort Necessity**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Franklin parish, is about 6 miles west of Gilbert, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles southwest of Winnsboro, the parish seat.

**Fort Nogales.**—By the Spanish-Choctaw treaty of Natchez in 1790, the boundaries of the British district of West Florida were reaffirmed on the old lines, and in addition the Choctaws ceded a site for Fort Nogales on the Walnut hills. In May, 1791, two blockhouses and a large barracks were completed, and additional works were in process of construction. David Smith, who was there in that month, reported to Gov. Blount of Tennessee, that the site of the fort was a mile and a half below the mouth of the Yazoo, on a high bluff. Besides other laborers, "about 30 United States deserters" were engaged in the work. A galley and Spanish gunboat were lying in the river close at hand. The best description of the fort is that of Gen. Victor Collot (q. v.), who visited it in 1796 in his capacity of military spy. He wrote: "The post of Nogales, called by way of irony the Gibraltar of Louisiana, is situated on the left of the river, near a deep creek, and on the summit of different eminences connected with each other and running northeast." The main work, on the south side of the creek, called the fort of the great battery, was an inclosure made on the river side by a wall of masonry 12 feet high and 4 feet thick, and on the land side a ditch 4 feet wide and 3 deep, and palisades 12 feet high. Twelve cannon were mounted in the river battery, and a blockhouse with four howitzers, placed on an eminence in the rear, was included in the quadrangle, within which were also a powder magazine, the commander's house and barracks for 200 men. On a hill across the creek was a blockhouse with 4 cannon, called Fort Sugar loaf. About 1,000 yards behind these works, on a chain of small heights, was built Fort Mount Vigie, a square earthwork, with ditch and palisades, blockhouse and 4 cannon, and 400 yards to the right and left two small blockhouses, called Fort Gayoso and Fort Ignatius. The garrison of 80 men did not suffice to keep the works from decay. When Andrew Ellicott, commissioner for the United States to determine the boundary between the United States and Spain under the treaty of 1795, reached Fort Nogales with his party in Feb., 1797, his boats were greeted by the Spanish commandant, not with a salute, but with a discharge of artillery aimed to bring them to, though they were making for the landing as fast as possible. Ellicott wrote that the "Spaniards have erected some considerable works. The post is a very important one, and capable of being made very strong." The commandant at the post during these last years of Spanish occupancy was Capt. Elias Beauregard, a French creole. When Capt. Isaac Guion, who had been commissioned by Gen. Wilkinson to take possession of the military posts

previously held by the Spanish on the Mississippi, arrived at the Walnut hills on Dec. 1, 1797, he was courteously informed by Beauregard that he was not ready to give possession, and Guion and his men proceeded down to Natchez. Fort Nogales was finally evacuated by Beauregard in March, 1798, upon four days' notice previously given to Capt. Minor, the commander for the Spanish at Natchez, who in turn notified Guion. The latter took no steps to occupy the post, because his orders were that Maj. Kersey would arrive with reinforcements for that purpose. As a result the fort was not garrisoned for a time. When Beauregard left, Guion's courier was there, "besides sixteen or seventeen inhabitants, particularly one Mr. Glass, that for their own interests would not suffer the Indians to make depredations." The Americans changed the name of the fort to Fort McHenry, in honor of the then secretary of war, but only occupied it until the close of the 18th century."

**Fort Orleans.**—This early French post was established on the Missouri about 1722 and was garrisoned from New Orleans. The entire garrison was wiped out during an Indian uprising in 1725 and the post destroyed. The location of the fort is somewhat uncertain, but is believed to have been on the Missouri near the old mouth of the Grand river, in Carroll county. In 1745 Gov. Vaudreuil established some other posts on the Missouri to protect the trade in that region, and to restrain the constant lawlessness of the *coureurs des bois*. One of these is known to have been located at the Kansa village, near the present site of Fort Leavenworth.

**Fort Pickering.**—(See Chickasaw Bluffs.)

**Fort Prudhomme.**—(See Chickasaw Bluffs.)

**Fort Rosalie,** built where the city of Natchez, Miss., now stands, was established as a protection for the French trading post and settlement against the Natchez Indians, who had been guilty of various acts of aggression against the French and Canadians, Bienville had been superseded as governor by Cadillac under the Crozat regime, and with the title of lieutenant-governor and "Commandant of the Mississippi," was ordered to take two companies of infantry, place one at Natchez, the other on the Ouabache, and to remove his headquarters to Natchez. (See French Coll., 1851). According to the statement of La Harpe, "Cadillac would not give him but thirty-five men; although he knew that M. de la Loire des Ursins had brought the news that five Frenchmen had been killed by the Natchez, and he had barely escaped by the advice of a chief, who had given him the means to save his life." He accordingly proceeded up the Mississippi with his little force in April, 1716. He halted at the Tonicas post, two leagues above the mouth of the Red river, and awaited the arrival of the *pirougues*, laden with provisions and utensils in charge of MM. de Paillou and de Richebourg. Approaching Natchez, he learned that the Indians had lately killed 2 Frenchmen and plundered 6 Canadians, and he promptly sent an interpreter to solicit provisions and to bring the *calumet* of peace. In the negotiations which followed with the Great Sun of the Natchez and his representatives, the Indians surrendered the 6 Canadians, and also brought him the heads of the chiefs respon-

sible for the murders. The Natchez also agreed with Bienville to furnish posts and lumber to build a fort. The work on this fort was begun in June, under the direction of M. Paillou, who afterwards became its first commandant. The Indians supplied all the timbers, performed most of the labor on the earthworks, and the fort was finally completed by the soldiers of Bienville, who arrived in August. It was named Rosalie in honor of Madame la duchesse de Pontchartrain. The site selected for the fort was on the summit of a hill about 670 yards from the shore of the river, and about 180 feet above its surface. (His. Coll. of La., p. 84, part iii.) The historian Claiborne also locates this original fort some 670 yards from the river, while Monette states that it was built at some distance from the bluffs, probably near the eastern limits of the present city of Natchez. The early chroniclers describe it as an irregular pentagon 25 fathoms long by 15 broad, inclosed by palisades of thick plank, and without bastions. The buildings within the inclosure consisted of a stone house, magazine, houses for the officers and barracks for the soldiers. The ditch surrounding it was partly natural and partly artificial, and in most places 19 feet from the bottom to the top of the rampart. The original fort was destroyed by the Natchez at the time of the great massacre of the French in 1729, but a new fort was soon after erected by the Chevalier de Loubois, whom Périer had sent with a small army to exterminate the Natchez. This new fort was built on the brow of the bluffs some distance from the first, and some traces of it still remain below the Natchez compress, though it was largely effaced by the great landslide. The following is a list of the commandants of Fort Rosalie as far as it is possible to ascertain them from the contemporary records: M. de Paillou; Sieur de Barnaval, who was in command during the Natchez uprising of 1723; Sieur de Liette; Sieur Broutin; de Tisenet; M. de Merveilleux; M. de Chopart, who is commonly charged with the responsibility for the massacre of 1729; and Chevalier Baron de Cresnay, whom Loubois left in command of the new fort, completed in 1730. During the summer of 1764, a considerable detachment of British troops was conveyed to Fort Rosalie on a frigate, and the old works, which were then little more than ruins, were repaired and fitted up for a garrison. The post was rechristened Fort Panmure by the British. In 1769 the troops in British West Florida, including those at Fort Panmure, were withdrawn to St. Augustine, on orders from London. One man, John Bradley by name, received possession of Fort Panmure, charged with the duty of keeping it in order and defensible. In 1778, shortly after the Willing Expedition, says the historian-geologist Wailes, "Gov. Chester sent Col. Magellan to raise four companies of militia, and with orders to fit up Fort Panmure. The command of these troops was given to Lyman, Blomart and McIntosh, who were soon ordered to Baton Rouge in consequence of the prospect of war with Spain, and a Capt. Foster, with 100 men, was left in command of Natchez." After this, it appears, occurred the conflict between Capt. Michael Jackson, whom the governor

at Pensacola sent to take charge, with a company of royalist refugees and Col. Anthony Hutchins and Capt. Lyman, during which the possession of the fort was contested with some bloodshed. Fort Panmure and two small posts on the Amite river and Thompson's creek were included in the capitulation of Lieut. Dickson to Gen. Galvez, at Baton Rouge, Sept. 22, 1779. The garrison, which then consisted of a company of 80 Waldeckers (Hessians), surrendered Fort Panmure without resistance, but did not finally leave the post until the succeeding October. During the revolt of 1781, the garrison under the Spanish flag was besieged by the Natchez district people and compelled to surrender, but the fort was soon returned to the control of the Spanish, and so continued until the evacuation of March 30, 1798, whereupon the United States flag, that had flown for a year and a month from the camp of Ellicott or Guion hard by, was raised over the ancient works. The several Spanish commandants at the post and district of Natchez, who exercised both civil and military duties, subject to the governor-general of Louisiana, were as follows: Don Carlos de Grandpré, July 29, 1781, to Sept., 1782; Col. Estevan Miro, Sept. to Nov., 1782; Don Pedro Piernas, Nov., 1782 to June, 1783; Capt. Francisco Collel, June to Aug. 3, 1783; Lieut.-Col. Phelipe Trevino, Aug. 3, 1783, to 1785; Don Francisco Bouligny, 1785 to March, 1786; Col. Grandpré, 1786 to 1792; Lieut.-Col. Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, July, 1792, to July 26, 1797; Capt. Stephen Minor, July 26, 1797, to the evacuation in 1798.

**Fort Saint Claude.**—This post was designed as a protection to the Yazoo district, one of the nine civil and military districts into which the Province of Louisiana was divided by the French. A detachment of 30 men, under Lieut. de la Boulaye, proceeded to the Yazoo river in 1718, and constructed the fort on an elevated situation about 10 miles from the mouth. The site chosen was on the left bank of the river, only a short distance from the village of the Yasous Indians. Writing of this fort in 1721, Father Charlevoix says: "I was obliged to go up it (the Yazoo river) three leagues to get to the fort, which I found all in mourning for the death of M. Bizart, who commanded here. He had chosen a bad situation for his fort, and he was preparing, when he died, to remove it a league higher in a very fine meadow, where the air is more healthy, and where there is a village of Yasous, mixed with Curoas and Osogoulas (with) at most 200 men fit to bear arms. We live pretty well with them, but do not put too much confidence in them, on account of the connections which the Yasous have always had with the English. The fort and the land belong to a society composed of M. le Blanc, secretary of state, M. le Comte de Belle-Isle, M. le Marquis d'Asfeld, and M. le Blond, brigadier engineer. The last is in the colony with the title of director general of the company. I can see no reason why they chose the river of the Yasous for the place of their grant. There was certainly choice of better land and a better situation. It is true that it is of importance to secure this river, the source of which is not far from

Carolina; but a fort with a good garrison, to keep under the Yasous, who are allies to the Chicachas, would be sufficient for the purpose. It is not the way to settle a colony on a solid foundation, to be always on their guard against the savages who are neighbors of the English." The fort and settlement at this point were destroyed by the Yasous and Curoas (the Osogoulas were absent on the chase and did not participate) on Dec. 12, 1729. They were incited thereto by their allies, the Natchez, who had just engaged in the wholesale massacre of the French in the Natchez district. The commander of the post, M. de Codere, happened to be on a visit at Fort Rosalie, and had already met his fate at the hands of the Natchez Indians. The little garrison of 17 men at St. Claude, under the command of the Chevalier des Roches, were surprised and all were murdered. The Yasous had treacherously slain the good Father Souel the day before in the vicinity of the post, and they now adopted the resolution, says Father Petit in his Journal, "of putting a finishing stroke to their crime by the destruction of the whole French post. 'Since the Black Chief is dead,' said they, 'it is the same as if all the French were dead—let us not spare any.'"

**Fort Saint Louis de Carlorette**, built by Bénard de la Harpe in 1719 at the village of Natsoos, in N. lat. 33 deg. 55 min., was one of the distant barrier settlements established by the French for the twofold purpose of asserting the territorial claims of France and arresting the progress of the Spaniards. It was located on the right bank of the Red river, in what is now northeastern Texas. Both France and Spain laid claim to the region now called Texas, and Gov. Bienville was especially anxious to conserve the rights of the French in the country of the upper Red river. La Harpe, in accordance with the traditional policy of the French, cultivated friendly relations with the Indians of the region, and also sought to open trade relations with the Spanish on the west, but without avail. His rather acrimonious correspondence with the Spanish commandant at the Assinais is recounted in his manuscript journal of the first establishment of the French in Louisiana, a translation of which is to be found in Vol. III of the Historical Collections of Louisiana (1851). The upshot of the affair was that the Spanish failed to make good their threats to attack the post, and the same was maintained by the French without molestation until Louisiana fell into the hands of Spain. The chief defensive works built by La Harpe consisted of a strong log blockhouse, which served both as a protection against the Indians and the Spanish, and as a store-house for goods and merchandise. A mill was also built, the settlers cultivated wheat, corn and tobacco, and also carried on considerable trade with the Indians up and down the Red river. With the fort as a base, he explored the region to the Arkansas river, and also went up the Red as far as the base of the Rocky Mountains.

**Fort Saint Philip.**—(See Military Reservations.)

**Fort Saint Philip**, a money order post-village in the southeastern part of Plaquemines parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river, near the fortification of the same name and about

25 miles below Pointe a la Hache. Buras, 6 miles west, is the nearest railroad station. The population in 1900 was 51.

**Fort Toulouse.**—This early French outpost was established in the district of Alabama and served primarily as a protection against English encroachments from Carolina and Georgia. It was built by Capt. de la Tour under orders of Gov. Cadillac, in 1714; was located on the east bank of the Coosa river, 4 miles above its junction with the Tallapoosa; was kept constantly garrisoned by the French during their control of the region, and was occupied by the English after the peace of 1762. Fort Jackson was built on its ruins during the War of 1812.

**Fortier, Alcée**, author and educator, was born in St. James parish, La., June 5, 1856, and is a descendant of one of the oldest French families in the state. François Fortier, his first ancestor in Louisiana, came from St. Malo, Brittany, in the early part of the 18th century. Michel Fortier, a son of François Fortier, was one of the signers of the petition protesting against the transfer of the province from France to Spain. Col. Michel Fortier, another ancestor, mentioned elsewhere in this work, was an officer in Galvez's army in his wars against the British (1779-1781), and a member of the first city council of New Orleans in 1803. Alcée Fortier was a son of Florent and Edwige (Aime) Fortier, the former a sugar planter of St. James parish; the latter a daughter of Valcour Aime and a niece of Gov. A. B. Roman. After completing the course in one of the best schools in New Orleans, Alcée Fortier entered the University of Virginia, but was prevented by failing health from graduating at that historic institution. He then read law for about two years, when, his father meeting with financial reverses, he abandoned his legal studies to become a clerk in a banking house in New Orleans. He continued his studies at every opportunity and finally gave up banking for educational work by accepting a position as teacher in the city high school. From the high school he became principal of the preparatory department of the University of Louisiana; was made professor of French in that institution in 1880; was reelected when it took the name of Tulane University, in which he became the professor of Romance languages. He studied also at Paris and is well known in university circles in that city. From 1888 to 1896 he was a member of the State Board of Education; has served as vice-president of the Civil Service Commission of the city of New Orleans; as vice-president and president of the Board of Curators of the State Museum; had been president of the Louisiana Historical society since 1894, of the *Athénée Louisianais* since 1892; was president of the Catholic Winter School of America from 1897 to 1902; vice-president of the American Dialect Society; corresponding secretary of New Orleans Academy of Sciences; president of the Modern Language Association of America, of the American Folk-lore Society, of the Federation of the Alliance Française of the United States and Canada, and was president of the Public School Alliance of New Orleans. He was chairman of the history jury at the World's Fair at St. Louis in 1904; a member of the Congress of Arts and Science at that exposition, where he read one

of the two principal papers in the section of Romance literatures; and was a member of the advisory council of the Warner Library. Prof. Fortier has delivered lectures on French history and literature and on Louisiana history and literature before a number of learned societies and at many American universities. During the summer sessions he has been a member of the faculty of the universities of Chicago, California, Tennessee, Kansas, Colorado, and Wisconsin, and at Harvard University. He received from the French government the decoration of "Officier de l'Instruction Publique" and "Chevalier de la Légion d'honneur;" from Washington and Lee and Laval Universities the degree of Doctor of Letters. He was a member of the Academy of Mâcon in France; of the American Antiquarian Society; the American Historical Association; the Sons of the American Revolution; the Raven Society of the University of Virginia; and an honorary member of the Minnesota and Missouri Historical Societies, and of the Geographical Society of Quebec. Prof. Fortier has written many articles for literary and historical magazines and journals, has edited several French texts for American colleges, and has published the following books: *Gabriel d'Ennerich*, a historical novellette (1886); *Bits of Louisiana Folk-lore* (1888); *Histoire de la Littérature Française* (1893); *Louisiana Studies* (1894); *Louisiana Folk-Tales* (1894); *Voyage en Europe* (1895); *Précis de l'Histoire de France* (1899); *History of Louisiana*, four volumes, (1904); *History of Mexico* (1907). In 1881 Prof. Fortier married Miss Marie Lanauze, daughter of a highly esteemed French merchant of New Orleans, and a niece of M. Féraud-Giraud, one of the greatest French jurists in Paris. Mrs. Fortier is descended also from one of the oldest families in Louisiana, which was among the earliest settlers of St. Louis in Upper Louisiana—the Sarpy family. Prof. Fortier had four sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Edward Joseph, is following the profession of his father, and is a member of the faculty of Columbia University; the second son, James J. A., is now a prominent young attorney of the New Orleans Bar, and the two other sons, Frank and Gilbert, are students in Tulane University. Prof. Fortier was active as a citizen, as an educator, and as a writer on historical and literary subjects, and was one of the most widely known members of the faculty of the Tulane University of Louisiana. His death occurred early in the year 1914 and caused universal grief among all classes of Louisiana citizens. Resolutions were passed by many prominent societies extolling his virtues and lamenting his early death in the midst of great usefulness.

**Fortier, Florent**, a member of an old French colonial family of Louisiana, was born in 1811 in St. Charles parish. He was educated at Sorrèze college in France, and on his return home was sent by his father to Transylvania university at Lexington, Ky., to study English. He married in 1836 Miss Edwige Aime, the eldest daughter of the wealthy and enterprising sugar planter, Valcour Aime, of St. James parish, and contributed greatly to the success of his father-in-law in the management of the latter's plantation and refinery. Mr. Fortier was a man of high literary culture and wrote graceful French



verse. He died in 1886, leaving one son, Prof. Alcée Fortier, and four daughters—Mrs. Nelvil Le Beuf, Mrs. Edward Roman, Mrs. Alfred Fortier and Mrs. Edmond Le Breton.

**Fortier, Col. Michel**, merchant, planter and soldier, was born in Louisiana in 1750, his family having been among the early French pioneers of the colony. He was a member of the first city council of New Orleans, and when Gov. Galvez called the mass-meeting in the Place d'Armes in 1779, to decide on the question of making an attack on the British posts, Mr. Fortier enlisted and took part in all the campaigns of the young governor. For his bravery in these campaigns he was made a captain of artillery by Charles III, King of Spain, and his commission is still in the possession of his descendants in Louisiana. Gov. Claiborne, in a letter to Gen. Jackson, dated Aug. 12, 1814, mentioned a battalion of picked men of color commanded by Col. Michel Fortier, "a respectable and rich merchant of New Orleans." During the war of 1812 he rendered valuable services with this battalion, and at the time of the British invasion of Louisiana he performed duty in New Orleans among the veterans who guarded the city. His eldest son, Col. Michel Fortier, Jr., was aide-de-camp to Gov. Claiborne and took an active part in the battle of New Orleans. In a series of resolutions the legislature said of the conduct of Col. Fortier on this occasion: "In town, Col. Fortier, Sen., contributed in a great measure to the prompt departure for Chef-Menteur of the free men of color, already embodied, by furnishing them, at his own cost, with such articles as they stood in need of. To him also the country owes the forming and organizing a second corps of free men of color, to whom the brave Savary was appointed a captain. At his call, both captain and soldiers repaired to his house to be enlisted. He personally attended to the arming and equipping of them; and through his exertions that company, under command of Maj. Dauquin, was enabled to take the field and face the enemy a few hours after its formation. M. Fortier caused also several hundreds of muskets unfit for use to be repaired." Col. Fortier's death occurred in 1819, and he was laid to rest in the old St. Louis cemetery at New Orleans. His grave was decorated in July, 1908, by the "Sons of the American Revolution" in Louisiana.

**Foster** (R. R. name Bayou Sale), a village in the central part of St. Mary parish, is situated at the junction of two divisions of the Southern Pacific R. R., 4 miles southeast of Franklin, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities.

**Foster, Murphy James**, lawyer, governor and U. S. senator, was born at Franklin, St. Mary's parish, La., Jan. 12, 1849. After the Civil war he attended a preparatory school near Nashville, Tenn., for two years, and in 1867 entered Washington and Lee college at Lexington, Va. The following year he left that institution for Cumberland university, Lebanon, Tenn., where he graduated in 1870. In 1871 he graduated at the law school of Tulane university, and in 1872 was elected a member of the John McEnery legislature, but as this government was not recognized, did not take his seat. In 1879 he

was elected to the Louisiana state senate under the constitution adopted that year, and continued a member of that body for 12 years, being president pro tem, during his last term. In 1890 he led the anti-lottery fight in the legislature, and this led to his nomination for governor on the anti-lottery ticket in 1892. Four years later he was reelected, and at the close of his second term he was elected to the U. S. senate to succeed Donelson Caffery, his term beginning on March 4, 1901. Before the expiration of his term the legislature of Louisiana passed the primary election law, and Senator Foster requested that the U. S. senatorship be included in the primary. He received 42,990 votes in the primary, his opponent, B. F. Jonas, receiving 26,122, which insured his reelection for the term expiring on March 3, 1913.

**Foster's Administration.**—Gov. Murphy J. Foster took the oath of office on May 9, 1892, Charles Parlange being at the same time inaugurated lieutenant-governor. The lottery question had been the paramount issue in the campaign, and Francis T. Nicholls, the retiring governor, in his concluding message to the legislature, said: "From that contest Louisiana emerges victorious, her virtue vindicated, her morality strengthened, her future, I trust, assured. Again she stands among her sister states as fair as any, as pure as any, as proud as any. The shadow has passed away. Once more she is moving to the front, and it will be for you to see that her course be steadfast and true. It will be for you to see that what has been faithfully and gloriously won shall be firmly and successfully maintained."

Immediately upon the inauguration of Foster and Parlange, the Republicans entered a protest before the general assembly, claiming that Albert H. Leonard and H. D. Coleman had received the highest number of votes for governor and lieutenant-governor respectively, and these defeated candidates demanded an investigation. With the exception of this incident, which in the end amounted to nothing, Gov. Foster began his administration under the most favorable auspices. During the legislative session a number of ballots were taken for a U. S. senator to succeed Gen. Randall L. Gibson, whose term would expire on March 4, 1893, but the general assembly finally adjourned without an election. Gen. Gibson died on Dec. 15, following, and Gov. Foster appointed Donelson Caffery to fill out the unexpired term. The governor approved 110 acts, one of which prohibited the sale of lottery tickets, or the drawing of any lottery or scheme, in the state after Dec. 31, 1893. (See Lotteries.)

Oct. 21, 1892, the 400th anniversary of the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus, was celebrated by appropriate ceremonies in all the schools, in many of the New Orleans churches, and by a great popular meeting, preceded by a grand civil and military parade, in Lafayette square, at which speeches were made in English, French, Spanish, German and Italian. Mayor Fitzpatrick presided at the meeting, and among the other speakers introduced James D. Coleman, who said the success of the celebration was due chiefly to the patriotic efforts of Archbishop Janssens; that the Catholics had assembled on Oct. 12—the true anniversary of the discovery—at the call of the Pope to commemorate the anniversary of the event, and that

the present meeting had been called by the president of the United States for a similar purpose.

In the presidential campaign of 1892 a fusion was effected by the Republicans and Populists, the ticket consisting of 5 Harrison and 3 Weaver electors. At the election in November the Cleveland electors received 87,922 votes, and the highest vote received by any elector on the Fusion ticket was 26,563. On that ticket the Weaver electors ran about 1,200 ahead of the Republicans. In Aug. 1893, Judge Charles E. Fenner, of the supreme court, resigned, and Lieut.-Gov. Parlange was appointed to fill the vacancy. Early the following year Judge Parlange was appointed to the Federal judgeship for the eastern district of Louisiana to fill the vacancy caused by the death of E. C. Billings.

Developments with regard to the assessment of property for tax purposes this year caused a great deal of dissatisfaction in some of the parishes where the people felt that they were paying more than their just proportion of the public expenses. Constitutional amendments were recommended by some to correct the glaring inequalities, while others argued that the legislature already had ample power of provide some method of equalizing valuations. Toward the close of the year the assessor of St. Landry parish issued a call for a convention of assessors to meet in New Orleans on Jan. 16, 1894, to consider and if possible devise some plan by which the desired end might be attained, but nothing definite was accomplished along this line until after the adoption of the constitution of 1898. Some trouble also came up this year, with regard to the use of surplus that had accumulated in the fund set apart for the payment of interest on the state bonds. At a meeting of the state board of liquidation it was decided to apply the surplus to the purchase of state bonds, under the act of 1874, and thereby reduce the bonded debt. The state treasurer was not present at the meeting, and when informed of the action of the board he set up the claim that the act of 1874 had been annulled by the constitution of 1879, and refused to pay out money for the purchase of bonds unless ordered to do so by an act of the general assembly. The attorney-general held that the law left nothing to the discretion of the board, and applied to the civil district court of New Orleans for a writ of mandamus to compel the treasurer to obey the order of the board. The district court decided that the board had the authority to order the purchase of the bonds, whereupon the treasurer appealed to the supreme court, which affirmed the decision of the lower court. During the next three years bonds to the amount of \$206,700 were bought and canceled. These bonds, bearing 4 per cent interest, were purchased for \$199,825.73, a saving of nearly \$6,000, besides stopping the payment of interest on the bonds thus redeemed.

In the first half of 1893 Louisiana was scourged by storm and flood, which caused much suffering and greatly injured the growing crops. In March, the parishes of Catahoula and Concordia were partly overflowed; bad breaks occurred at several places along the Mississippi in May, and the governor, with others, made a tour of inspection along the levees, extending their observation into Arkansas. The

substance of the governor's report was as follows: "Most of the old levees in Arkansas are in a wretched condition, poorly constructed, and inadequate to resist any flood of the magnitude of that which now threatens us. The levees in Louisiana I find in fine condition. Immense dikes have been built which will resist almost any flood in the river, and at points where any weakness has manifested itself the danger has been promptly met." After this report was made a break occurred in East Carroll parish, and by May 30 it was 3,000 feet wide. Over 5,000 people were driven from their homes and were sheltered in two large camps. In June two breaks occurred on the east bank—one above and the other below the city of New Orleans—and late in the month the New River country was flooded by an overflow from the Rescue crevasses. During the entire summer the governor and the state officers were at their posts doing what they could to avert disaster, or to relieve distress after the disaster came.

The legislature of 1894 met on May 6 and remained in session until July 12. Some time was spent in the consideration of the report submitted by the constitutional commission appointed at the preceding session. (See Constitutional Commission.) A resolution was adopted declaring it to be the sense of the legislature that U. S. senators should be elected by direct vote of the people, and that Louisiana senators and representatives in Congress should work to that end. In response to a general demand for a radical change in the election laws, an act was passed to regulate elections, but it was not satisfactory to the people, who wanted the Australian ballot system, and was generally denounced by the newspapers throughout the state. An appropriation of \$1,200 was made for the purpose of locating the positions of the Louisiana regiments on the battlefields of Chickamauga and Gettysburg, and several acts relating to the sale of intoxicating liquors were passed.

The political campaign of 1894 was more exciting than the usual "off year" contest, owing to the Wilson tariff bill, one feature of which was the proposal to discontinue the bounty on sugar manufacture in the United States. In May the sugar planters of Louisiana held a convention, adopted a series of resolutions, setting forth the fact that they regarded the bounty as one of the provisions of contract with the government, to run for 15 years, on the strength of which they had expended large sums for improving their plants for the production of sugar, and sent a copy of the resolutions to the senators and representatives of the state in Congress, with a memorial, in which they said: "If this governmental policy be now suddenly reversed and the sugar planters of Louisiana be abandoned to hopeless competition with the superior natural advantages of tropical countries and with the government-aided sugar industry of European countries, the sugar industry of Louisiana will be instantly annihilated, all these extensive improvements will become mere useless incumbrances on the soil and utterly valueless, our plantations will pass under the sheriff's hammer in foreclosure of mortgages which they will not satisfy, half the people of the state will be thrown helpless on the world without employment, and Louisiana will present a picture of

desolation comparable only to the Palatinate after its devastation by the armies of its invaders."

Notwithstanding this vigorous protest the bill was passed by Congress, the bounty clause of the McKinley tariff bill was repealed, and on Sept. 17 the planters held another convention, in which they came out openly for the Republican party. Candidates were nominated, but at the election in November the Democrats carried the state, electing all six of the Congressmen, though the opposition charged that intimidation, fraud and violence had been used to carry the 1st, 2nd and 3d districts. An attempt was made by the Miles planting company to test the bounty question in the courts by an application to the supreme court of the District of Columbia for a mandamus to compel the secretary of the treasury to appoint the necessary inspectors to determine the amount of sugar produced, etc. In November the case came before the court of appeals, and in Jan., 1895, it was decided adversely to the planters, the court holding that the bounty was unconstitutional.

The drought of 1893-94 had produced wide-spread suffering in Nebraska, and about the close of 1894 Gov. Foster issued a call to the charitably inclined people of Louisiana to contribute supplies for the relief of the needy of the former state. On Jan. 6 a train of 20 loaded cars was started for Nebraska. Among the supplies were over 500 barrels of molasses, 93 barrels of sugar, about 100 barrels and sacks of rice, flour, cornmeal, potatoes, clothing, a carload of dressed lumber, and a carload of salt from the Avery island mines, and many other useful products.

In 1890 the First National bank of Shreveport refused to pay its taxes, claiming that the assessment was illegal and excessive; that the board of reviewers had assessed the stock of the bank, which was in U. S. bonds, and therefore exempt from taxation; and that the stock had been assessed at a higher rate than the property of individuals, which was a violation of the Federal constitution. The case was taken to the courts, and in Aug., 1895, it was decided, the court sustaining and making absolute a rule compelling the bank to settle or produce its stock for sale to satisfy the demand for taxes.

On Dec. 18, 1895, the Democratic state convention met at Shreveport, nominated Gov. Foster for reelection, and completed the ticket as follows: for lieutenant-governor, Robert H. Snyder; secretary of state, John T. Michel; auditor, W. W. Heard; treasurer, A. V. Fournet; attorney-general, Milton J. Cunningham; superintendent of education, Joseph V. Calhoun. A large free-silver convention had been held in New Orleans on June 10, and on July 20 the Ballot Reform League also held a convention in New Orleans. The latter organization met again at Shreveport the day before the Democratic convention, with the object of influencing that party to declare in favor of the proposed amendment to the state constitution which provided that only those who could read the constitution in the mother tongue or owned property to the amount of \$200 should be permitted to vote. The league was also interested in securing a resolution committing the Democratic party to the Australian ballot, but the con-

vention of the 18th made no declaration on the currency question and merely approved the action of the last legislature on the question of suffrage. The national Republicans, composed of the sugar planters and their associates who went over to the Republican party in 1894, held a state convention on Jan. 4, 1896, and nominated a ticket. The Populists met at Alexandria on the 8th and also placed a ticket in the field, but later in the month a fusion was effected with the Republicans. The fusion ticket was made up as follows: for governor, J. N. Pharr; lieutenant-governor, J. B. Kleinpeter; secretary of state, J. W. McFarland; auditor, H. P. Kernochan; treasurer, H. E. Nelson; attorney-general, Lucien D. Suthon; superintendent of education, G. A. M. Cook.

The election occurred on April 21, but the result was not settled until the assembling of the legislature on May 14, when the tellers made two reports. The majority report declared the Democratic ticket elected, Foster receiving 116,216 votes, and Pharr, 90,188, the majority on the other candidates being about the same. The minority report said: "The undersigned beg leave to report that they have not been able to examine and correct the vote as provided by Article LIX of the constitution, because what purport to be the returns of the election are mere tabulated statements from the board of supervisors of the several parishes, and no legal returns were presented to your committee. The undersigned beg further to report that they are informed that the legal returns are now in the office of the secretary of state, whose office is in this building, and we therefore pray that the secretary of state be ordered to produce instant and lay before the general assembly said legal returns, consisting of the original tally sheets, compiled statements of voters and lists of voters, in order that this honorable body may examine and count the vote for governor and lieutenant-governor of this state as provided by Article LIX of the constitution.

The Republicans claimed the election of the Fusion candidates, basing their claim chiefly on the fact that disturbances had occurred in various parts of the state that resulted in the suppression of the negro vote. This was especially true of St. Landry parish, where it was said that some 200 "white regulators" armed themselves with Winchester rifles and served notice that no negro should register or vote there, at the same time promulgating the following as their platform: "The white men of St. Landry claim that, as the negro is a purchasable political commodity, who will sell out without regard to principle, they are determined that the only way to prevent themselves from being included in the sale is to take the manly plan and prevent the consummation of an infamy that no brave people can stand. They do not believe in ballot-box stuffing, and are therefore compelled to take course to free themselves, and are prepared to take the consequences." The legislature refused to adopt the minority report by a vote of 86 to 48, and on May 18 Gov. Foster and Lieut.-Gov. Snyder were inaugurated.

As the constitutional amendments proposed by the commission had been defeated at the April election, Gov. Foster, on June 24, sent a

special message to the general assembly, urging the passage of a resolution in favor of calling a constitutional convention. He recommended that a special election be called for the purpose of permitting the people to pass on the question of holding a convention, and at the same election choose delegates, who were to serve in case a majority of the popular vote favored the proposition. The legislature accordingly passed a resolution providing for a special election on Jan. 11, 1898, the convention to meet on Feb. 8, following. A new election law was passed, by which the Australian ballot was given to New Orleans, and the same system, in a modified form, was made applicable to the remainder of the state. A law providing for a new registration of voters throughout the state was passed, to take effect on Jan. 1, 1897. The bureau of agriculture was authorized to make an exhibit at the Omaha exposition; private exhibits were recommended for the Nashville exposition; and Congress was memorialized to grant belligerent rights to the people of Cuba.

Three electoral tickets were presented to the voters of Louisiana in the presidential campaign of 1896. The Democratic state convention was held on June 15, when delegates to the national convention were selected and instructed to vote as a unit on all important questions, especially for the free coinage of silver. The Populists met at Alexandria on Aug. 4 and nominated an electoral ticket, but the following month an agreement was reached by which a coalition was formed with the Democrats, the electoral ticket consisting of 4 electors from each party. The regular Republicans and the national or "Lily White" Republicans each nominated an electoral ticket. The latter consisted of the sugar planters who had left the Democratic party two years before, and gained the name of "Lily Whites" because they would not admit negro delegates to their convention. At the election in November Bryan received 77,175 votes, McKinley, 22,037, and Palmer, 1,834.

About Nov. 1 a drought set in in the northern part of the state. Thirteen parishes, with a population numbering from 75,000 to 100,000, were affected and many of the people were reduced to a state of destitution. Gov. Foster recommended state aid and called for voluntary contributions. By Feb. 1, 1897, the state had granted \$97,000 for the relief of the sufferers, while the voluntary donations amounted to over \$216,000. The waters of the Mississippi began to rise in March, 1897, and on April 3 the governor issued the following call to the people of the Delta: "The vast flood now coming down the Mississippi has overtopped all the records. The volume of water which has to pass out to the sea through the channel of the main stream and the Atchafalaya is undoubtedly greater than the levees have been heretofore called upon to withstand. After years of patient industry, enormous sacrifice, and burdensome taxation by the alluvial districts of our commonwealth, aided by the state at large and the national government, protection against overflow, if not brought to a state of perfection, has at least reached a stage justifying the hope of an early consummation of a levee system secure against any contingency. These bulwarks should be held at all hazards. Their downfall means

your impoverishment, and perhaps your ruin. Bear in mind in this contest you have the advantage of fighting as an organized army with able commanders. The engineers of the United States, the whole corps of state engineers, the chiefs of the various districts, with all their staffs and disciplined forces, are now in action along the front."

This call was not in vain, as the people turned out as one man to defend their plantations against inundation. The first break in the levee occurred in Madison parish on April 16, but it was quickly repaired, and the levees were patrolled day and night until the danger was past. By May 14 the flood reached its highest stage at New Orleans—18 inches higher than any previous record—but the State of Louisiana suffered less damage than ever before.

Two banks failed in New Orleans in 1896, and in May, 1897, the officers were brought to trial for embezzlement. W. P. Nicholls, president of the Bank of Commerce, was sentenced to 3 years' imprisonment, but the cashier of the bank was acquitted. In the case of the officers of the American National, Henry Gardes and Walter W. Girault were convicted and Thomas H. Underwood was acquitted.

On Sept. 6 the first case of yellow fever for 1897 made its appearance in New Orleans, though a fever of a mild type, resembling the yellow fever, had been prevalent for about a month previous to that time. A few days later the Baton Rouge Advocate announced that the conditions were favorable for an epidemic, as the fund for disposing of garbage in New Orleans was tied up by litigation and the city was in an unsanitary state. On Sept. 24 a mob gathered about a school building used as a hospital for the fever patients, and in a short time was beyond the control of the police. While the officers were engaged in holding back the crowd in front of the building, two men passed to the rear, saturated the woodwork with petroleum and applied a match. In a short time the building was in flames. The fire department hurried to the scene, but the hose was no sooner laid than it was cut by the infuriated populace. More police were summoned, the mob overpowered, and the main portion of the school-house was saved from destruction.

Three Italians had been lynched by a mob at Hahnville on Aug. 8, 1896, and in May, 1897, the president of the United States sent a message to Congress recommending the payment of \$6,000 to the families of the victims, the appropriation for the purpose to be made without admitting the liability of the United States. Concerning the incident the New Orleans Picayune said: "Nothing is more common than for Italians here to announce an intention of becoming citizens, although they never consummate citizenship. The mere declaration gives them the rights of citizenship in Louisiana and permits them to hold licenses as masters of vessels navigating American waters, which they could not do otherwise. But, although they may vote and hold offices in Louisiana, they are foreigners still under United States statutes, and are still under the care of their own government. Probably nine-tenths of the Italians who hold political rights in Louisiana, voting and holding office, are not actual citizens, but only prospec-



tively so." (This condition of affairs was remedied by the constitution of 1898, q. v.)

At the special election on Jan. 11, 1898, the proposition for a constitutional convention was carried by a sweeping majority, receiving 36,178 votes in favor of it, as against 7,578 against it. (See Constitutional Conventions.) The commissioner of agriculture made a report in 1898, showing that since 1896 10,000 immigrants had come to the state, and over 250,000 acres of land had been sold, the state receiving therefor over \$1,000,000. The legislature of 1898 met immediately after the adjournment of the constitutional convention, and proceeded to enact laws to carry out the provisions of the new organic law. The senate was composed of 28 Democrats, 7 Republicans and 1 Populist. In the house were 60 Democrats, 24 Republicans and 14 Populists. On May 23 Gov. Foster delivered his message, in which he said: "The white supremacy for which we have so long struggled at the cost of so much precious blood and treasure, is now crystallized into the constitution as a fundamental part and parcel of that organic instrument, and that, too, by no subterfuge or evasions. With this great principle thus firmly imbedded in the constitution, and honestly enforced, there need be no longer any fear as to the honesty and purity of our future elections."

A board of pension commissioners was appointed by the legislature, and on Nov. 8 the first railroad commissioners in Louisiana were elected by the people. The first board of commissioners was composed of C. L. De Fuentes, R. N. Sims, Jr., and W. L. Foster.

In Oct., 1899, the state, through the governor and counsel, filed a petition in the supreme court of the United States, asking an injunction to restrain the State of Texas from keeping up the quarantine against Louisiana for yellow fever. The petition set forth that "The health officer of Texas, who seems to be vested with absolute and dictatorial powers in the matter of declaring and establishing quarantine, has for several successive years entirely cut off and prohibited all transportation of the United States mails, of passengers, and of merchandise between the two states of Louisiana and Texas." Early in November the quarantine was raised, and as the case had not yet been decided by the court, it was not prosecuted.

The political campaign for the election of state officers and members of the legislature began on July 4, 1899, with a meeting and barbecue at Rayville. The meeting was held under the auspices of the "Jackson Democratic Association of Louisiana," the object being to bring together the opponents of Gov. Foster's administration. Speeches were made by Senator Caffery, Congressman Boatner and others. A few days later the association promulgated a declaration of principles denouncing trusts, demanding honestly conducted primaries, fair elections, fair counts, rigid enforcement of the franchise clauses of the new constitution, and the election of U. S. senators without the influence of executive patronage. The Democratic state convention met at Baton Rouge on Dec. 19 and nominated William W. Heard for governor; Albert Estopinal for lieutenant-governor; John T. Michel for secretary of state; Will S. Frazee, auditor; Ledoux E.

Smith, treasurer; Walter Guion, attorney-general; and Joseph V. Calhoun, superintendent of education. On Feb. 5, 1900, the regular or "Wimberly" Republicans (so-called from the name of the national committeeman for Louisiana) met at New Orleans and nominated the following ticket: For governor, Eugene S. Reems; lieutenant-governor, F. B. Tarhart; secretary of state, no nomination; auditor, James Forsythe; treasurer, Benjamin Bloomfield; attorney-general, Robert P. Hunter; superintendent of education, D. M. Lines. The "Lily Whites" held a convention at Alexandria on Feb. 6, and the Populists met at the same place the following day, each placing a ticket in the field. On the 20th committees of these two organizations, with a few independent Democrats, got together and arranged the following Fusion ticket: For governor, Donelson Caffery, Jr.; lieutenant-governor, D. M. Sholars; secretary of state, C. Taylor Cade; auditor, O. H. Deshotels; treasurer, George A. Hassinger; attorney-general, W. G. Wyly; superintendent of education, O. B. Staples. Caffery was an independent Democrat, Sholars, Deshotels and Staples were Populists, and the remainder of the ticket was composed of Republicans.

The election was held on April 17, and the entire Democratic ticket was elected. Heard received 60,206 votes; Caffery, 14,215; and Reems, 2,449. The legislature chosen at this election assembled on May 14, Gov. Heard and Lieut.-Gov. Estopinal were inaugurated on the 21st, and the next day ex-Gov. Foster was elected to the U. S. senate.

**Foucault**, commissaire ordonnateur and intendant of Louisiana during the latter days of the first French domination, was appointed to that office in Jan., 1762, to succeed M. de Rochemore. When the news came that the province had been ceded to Spain, Foucault was one of the most active inhabitants of the colony in formulating and sending to France the petition to reconsider the action and allow Louisiana to remain a French colony. By the rules of the superior council the intendant was virtually president, though the governor occupied the seat of honor. When the movement was commenced to force the abdication of Gov. Ulloa, Foucault became one of the leaders of the revolt, Gov. Aubry being powerless to check the action of the council with Foucault at its head. After the expulsion of Ulloa, he sent to the French government an account of the revolution—"a paper characterized by a shameless double-dealing"—and in all his official correspondence he left a loop-hole that would enable him, in case of necessity, to align himself on either side. In one of his communications he set up the claim that when he joined with the council in issuing the order to expel Ulloa he "had been compelled to yield only by force." In March, 1769, he secretly deserted the revolutionists, with whom he had been in high favor, and even went so far as to write a letter to the French cabinet denouncing them and their methods. About the 1st of Sept., 1769, he was arrested by order of Gov. O'Reilly, but demanded a passage to France as an officer of the crown. As his request could not be consistently refused, he was sent to Paris, where he was confined for a while in the Bastille, but was

subsequently released and appointed to an office in the East Indies. Gayarré says: "It must be admitted that in the drama in which he was engaged he acted his part with a consistency of infamy, and a cool systematic regularity of treachery, which must obtain for him much credit with congenial minds."

**Fouche**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Ouachita parish, is situated on Patrick bayou, about 2 miles south of Swartz, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles northeast of Monroe, the parish seat. It is situated in a rich farming district.

**Foules** (R. R. name Copeland), a village in the northeastern part of Catahoula parish, is on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., about 12 miles northeast of Harrisonburg, the parish seat.

**Fourteenth Amendment.**—On June 16, 1866, Congress, after a lengthy debate, submitted to the legislature of the several states an amendment to the Federal constitution giving negroes the right of citizenship; prohibiting states from enacting laws abridging the privileges or immunities of citizens; providing for a reduction in the Congressional representation of any state denying to any male inhabitant over the age of 21 years the right to vote; rendering ineligible to the office of congressman or presidential elector persons who shall have been engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the United States; and declaring the war debt of the Confederate States null and void. The admission of the Southern states into the Union was made contingent upon the ratification of this amendment. It caused a heated discussion all over the country, and was violently opposed by the Southern people as an encroachment upon their constitutional rights. When the Louisiana legislature met on Dec. 28, 1866, Gov. Wells recommended in his message the ratification of the amendment, expressing his belief that it was just and proper, and that he considered it "to be within the province and to be the duty of Congress to require of those states as additional guarantees that they shall, by constitutional enactments, recognize and establish equal political rights, in the privilege of the ballot, to all men." But the general assembly refused to concur in the governor's view, and by a unanimous vote rejected the amendment.

On March 2, 1867, an act was passed by Congress for the organization of the late Confederate States into five military districts. (See Reconstruction.) Texas and Louisiana constituted the 5th military district, and on the 19th Gen. P. H. Sheridan assumed command. Between that time and July 31 a registration of voters was taken, which embraced 44,732 whites and 88,907 negroes. The electorate as thus composed authorized a constitutional convention, which met on Nov. 23, 1867. Article 98 of the constitution adopted by this convention was as follows: "Every male person, of the age of twenty-one years or upwards, born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, and a resident of this state one year next preceding an election, and the last ten days within the parish in which he offers to vote, shall be deemed an elector, except those disfranchised by this constitution, and persons under interdiction."

This article gave to the negro practically the same rights as the

proposed amendment to the national constitution, and Article 99 covered nearly the same ground with regard to persons who had been engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the United States. But their provisions were deemed inadequate, so far as compliance with the requirements of Congress were concerned, and on July 9, 1868, the general assembly—the first elected under the constitution of 1868—ratified the amendment. On the 21st, Congress adopted and transmitted to the state department a resolution declaring “That said fourteenth article of amendment is hereby declared to be a part of the constitution of the United States, and it shall be duly promulgated as such by the secretary of state.” Accordingly the secretary of state issued a proclamation on the 28th, announcing that the amendment had been duly ratified by the legislatures of thirty of the thirty-six states, and that it was thenceforth to be a part of the organic law of the nation. This amendment was never ratified by Kentucky, Delaware nor Maryland, and some of the states did not ratify it until in 1870.

**Franklin**, the parish seat of St. Mary parish, is one of the old towns of southern Louisiana. It was laid out in the year 1800 by Guinea Lewis, a Quaker from Pennsylvania, a great admirer of Benjamin Franklin, in whose honor the town was named. When the parish was organized in 1811, Franklin was made the seat of government, and it was incorporated by act of the legislature in 1830. The first house there was built by a man named Trobridge before the town was laid out by Lewis. Franklin is situated in the northern part of the parish, on the Bayou Teche, which is navigable for boats of moderate size, in the midst of a rich sugar-producing country, close to large deposits of salt, and near enough to the gulf for the sea breezes to modify the temperature. It is on the main line of the Southern Pacific R. R., 100 miles (by rail) west of New Orleans; is the southern terminus of a short line of railroad called the East & West Franklin that runs north to Irish Bend, and is the eastern terminus of the Franklin & Abbeville R. R. It is also connected by the Franklin drainage canal with Cote Blanche bay, an arm of the gulf 10 miles distant, and this canal is navigable for ordinary craft, hence the town is well supplied with channels of transportation in all directions.

Formerly Franklin was a port of entry for the Teche district and had a large trade with the country to the north until the completion of the railroad diverted a large portion of this traffic to New Orleans and Galveston. The Franklin of the present day is one of the active and prosperous cities of Louisiana. It has extensive lumber and brick industries, an ice plant, wagon and buggy factories, 2 banks, 2 large sugar refineries, 2 newspapers, good hotels, a fine waterworks system, an electric lighting plant—installed in 1900 and owned by the city—well kept streets, a sanitarium and a public market. Educational facilities are afforded by a good system of public schools and St. Anthony's school for boys. The population is 3,857.

**Franklin College.**—This old state institution of learning was chartered by the legislature March 5, 1831. It was located in St. Landry parish, and the following men were appointed the first board

of trustees: The governor (A. B. Roman), the supreme judges (George Mathews, Francois Xavier Martin, Alexander Foster, Jr.), Joshua Baker, Jehu Wilkinson, Charles Oliver Devezin, Levi Foster, St. Mary parish; Gerard Chretien, Louis Garry, Edward Simon, John Brownson, Cesaire Deblanc, St. Martin parish; Alexander Mouton, Basile Crow, Berauld, André Martin, Lafayette parish; Jacques Dupré, Seth Lewis, Louis Louallier, George King, Benoit Vanhille, William Moore, Jean Marie de Boillon, Moses Littell, Henderson Taylor, St. Landry parish; Francis A. Bynum, John Harris Johnston, Isaac Thomas, Sosthène Baillio, John Compton, William Cheney, Rapides parish; William Voorhies, Dominique Coco, Avozelles parish; Placide Bossier, Benjamin Metoyer, John R. Dunn, Charles A. Bullard, Natchitoches parish; J. M. B. Thompson, Catahoula parish; H. P. Morency, Ouachita parish. The trustees were given full power to establish the plan of education, prescribe the discipline, appoint the president of the college, and such other members of the instructional force as they deemed necessary, and the institution was granted generous provisions for awarding degrees and diplomas. On March 22, 1831, the legislature appropriated the sum of \$5,000 annually to the college. On Jan. 20, 1832, an act prescribed that thereafter any 9 of the trustees would constitute a quorum for any kind of business, and meetings might be called by 3 members of the board. At the same session the legislature accepted a piece of ground as a site for the college tendered by the widow Wikoff at Opelousas. On March 31, 1835, an appropriation of \$15,000 annually for 2 years was made to the college, the same to be payable as soon as the trustees certified that the work of the college had been commenced. Meanwhile the affairs of the institution were to be examined each year by a committee of the legislature. In 1842 the sum of \$5,000 annually for 2 years was granted. The college was very slow in getting started and was not ready to receive pupils until April, 1837. A report on the institution for 1836 showed that 5 buildings had been erected at a cost to the state of \$35,000. In Dec., 1837, the buildings were nearly completed, and accommodations were provided for a competent number of professors and tutors. In 1840, though only 61 pupils were in attendance, and the so-called college was still only doing preparatory work, \$8,000 was asked for a new building to meet an anticipated increase of attendance. In 1841 65 pupils were in attendance, with room for some 10 or 15 more. The revenue of the college for this year was \$16,962, of which nearly \$10,000 came from the state. In 1845 Franklin college—in common with the College of Jefferson and the College of Louisiana, the other state-supported institutions of learning—was abandoned by the state. Says Fay: "It has since had a checkered destiny, being at one time converted into a normal school, but has been in the main unoccupied and unprofitable to the state." In 1890 the buildings were vacant and fast going to ruin, while the 100 acres of college lands were being occupied and tilled by squatters. An act of March 21, 1865, stated: "The Franklin college, at Opelousas, La., with all its grounds and appurtenances, is hereby under the control of the state board of education, for the pur-

pose of establishing a normal or high school." At the same time a liberal appropriation was made to repair the buildings. By act of July 8, 1902, the lands of the college were given to the board of school directors of St. Landry parish, thus perfecting the intended donation made by the legislature of 1894.

**Franklin Parish** was established in 1843 out of parts of Catahoula, Ouachita and Madison parishes. It has an area of 616 square miles, is located in the northeastern part of the state, and is bounded as follows: On the north by Richland parish; on the east by Madison and Tensas parishes; the Boeuf river forms the south and part of its western boundary, separating Franklin from Catahoula and Caldwell parishes, and Richland parish completes the western boundary. One of the pioneers on Burnt Prairie was Neil Buie, who settled there as early as 1816, while Boeuf prairie was settled up by such families as the Lewises, Ballous, Graysons, Bowdens and Criswells. Lake Prairie was settled by a family named Doyle. After the organization of the parish, the first court was held at Boeuf prairie at an old camp. M. S. Osborn was the first parish judge; E. K. Williams, district judge; S. W. McClure, clerk, and J. W. Willis, sheriff. Winnsboro was made the seat of justice and the first court house was built there in 1847, which was used until a more modern structure was erected in 1855. The lands of Franklin parish are higher than those of the valley on the east; the formation is alluvial land along the river courses, wooded swamp and rolling prairie on the uplands, breaking into very rough bluff land. The soil is of various kinds; partly prairie, good for cotton and corn, fertile alluvial loam bottoms, and hill lands where the soil is not so good. Cotton is the chief export crop; the second crop is sugarcane. Every farmer who has a patch of cane can make his own syrup. Corn is grown to some extent and the upland country has a soil and climate favorable to the growth of tobacco, some of the finest grades of cigar leaf and smoking tobacco being raised there. In both the valleys and the uplands there are a great number of truck crops which produce heavily in the favorable climate and long growing season. The garden varieties are almost unlimited, as conditions make it possible to grow in the open here the most tender plants. Truck farming has been encouraged within the last few years by the growing demand for the products from Memphis, New Orleans, Little Rock and other nearby cities, while many early vegetables are shipped to Chicago, Denver, St. Louis and Kansas City. The shipments amount to several car loads a day from some of the leading truck districts. There are several canning factories in the smaller towns that take care of the surplus. The rolling prairies and fertile bottoms give excellent pasture, a long pasture season, an abundant water supply and good markets, which make stock raising and dairying profitable to the farmers of the parish. Since crop rotation has been introduced, hog raising has become a profitable side line to all the producers. The hills of the parish are well timbered by such varieties as oak, beech, pine, gum, elm, holly, hickory, magnolia, cottonwood, willow, mulberry, maple, ash and walnut. Franklin parish is watered by the Boeuf river and its tributary streams on the west, Bayou

Macon on the east, and by Turkey, Big and Deer creeks and Turkey and Saline lakes. Like many of the Louisiana parishes, Franklin is not thickly populated. There are no cities, and Winnsboro, the parish seat, situated on the New Orleans & Northwestern R. R., is the largest and most important town. Other towns and villages are: Baskinton, Como, Crowville, Fort Necessity, Gilbert, Lamar, Liddieville, Hollygrove, Extension and Wisner. Transportation is furnished by the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., which enters the northern boundary near Bayou Macon and runs almost directly south to Gilbert, where it forms a junction with the New Orleans & Northwestern, which traverses the western part of the parish.

The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 1,881; acreage, 124,221; acres improved, 51,558; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$2,024,964; value of farm buildings, \$519,952; value of live stock, \$649,718; value of all crops, \$610,330. The population is 11,989.

**Franklinton**, the seat of justice of Washington parish, is located in the western part of the parish, 10 miles south of the Mississippi state line and 8 miles east of the Tchefuncte river, which forms the western boundary. In 1819, the large parish of St. Tammany was divided, the northern part becoming Washington parish, and in the same year, to facilitate the organization of the new parish, John Bickham gave 30 acres of land where the town of Franklinton now stands for the purpose of establishing a parish seat and court house. Two years later the parish jury had the ground platted and ordered the sale of all lots and squares except the center square, which was reserved for the courthouse. Court was held in a barn until the first courthouse was built, in the exact center of the square, which was reserved in the center of the platted town. The first structure was of wood, replaced in 1858 by a substantial brick building, which in turn was torn down in 1906 to make place for the fine modern courthouse completed in 1907. No finer location for a town could be found than that of Franklinton, which is near the Bogue Chitto river on the gently rolling pine hills, with perfect drainage. For many years the growth of the town was slow, as it was shut in by the great pine forest which stretched in every direction. It was incorporated on March 7, 1861, by a special act of the state legislature, and during the Civil war developed but little. Prior to 1906 there was no railroad in Washington parish except the Kentwood & Eastern, a narrow gauge road which crossed the extreme northwest corner of the parish, and all shipments in and out of Franklinton had to be made to this railroad, 10 miles away. Early in 1906 the New Orleans Great Northern R. R. was built through the eastern part of the parish, with a branch up the Bogue Chitto through Franklinton to Tylertown, Miss., opening up the markets of the south to the town. Since then Franklinton has increased rapidly in population and is the shipping point and supply town for a large district of pine, farm and dairy country of which it is the center. It has a bank, a large wholesale and retail mercantile house, a newspaper, with job printing office in connection, the Franklinton central institute, one of the leading educational in-

stitutions of the parish, a good hotel, several large saw mills, a telegraph office, local and long distance telephone facilities, an express office and money order postoffice. Franklinton is the home of the Standard Land company, which has done much for the development of the town and parish. Population 814.

**Fred**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is a station on the Zachary & Northwestern R. R., about 5 miles east of Zachary and 15 miles northeast of Baton Rouge.

**Freedmen's Bureau.**—This institution was the outgrowth of the conditions prevailing among the negroes of the South after the emancipation proclamation went into effect. Many of the able-bodied blacks enlisted in the Federal armies, but the women and children, the old and decrepit, were left to subsist as they might. These helpless persons were gathered into camps, where they could be furnished with rations, and appeals were made to the people of the North for donations of clothing, medicines, etc., to supply their needs. In order to furnish employment for such as were able and willing to work, Adjt.-Gen. Thomas of Grant's army in April, 1863, devised a plan, the chief features of which were as follows: Many of the plantations along the Mississippi river had been abandoned by their owners. Commissioners were appointed to lease these abandoned plantations "to persons of proper character and qualifications," who would enter into bonds to employ until Feb. 1, 1864, such negroes as might be turned over to them by the commissioners, and "to feed, clothe and treat humanely all the negroes thus turned over, the clothing to be deducted from their wages, and to be furnished at cost." The wages for able-bodied men and boys over 15 years of age were fixed at \$7 per month; for able-bodied women over 15 years of age, \$5 per month. Children from 12 to 15 were to receive half this amount, and the lessee was to pay to the government of the United States a tax upon all the products raised by such labor. Plantations belonging to persons in sympathy with the Confederacy were confiscated and leased, Gen. Thomas stating as his reason therefor "the occupation of the river border by a friendly population, to assist in preventing the irregular warfare on the river traffic." In a few instances, where the lessees were the right kind of men, the plan worked successfully, but in a large majority of cases it was a failure, the lessees being camp followers and adventurers, whose principal object was to get all they could out of the scheme with the least possible outlay. Clothing was sold to the negroes at exorbitant prices, notwithstanding the provision that it should be furnished at cost; the food supplied was often of inferior quality; in many instances deductions were made from the wages of the freedmen for medical attendance, though no physician ever visited the plantations, and numerous other abuses were practiced.

In Louisiana the operation of the emancipation proclamation did not extend to certain parishes, but as a law of Congress prohibited the use of the military to return any slave to his master by force, thousands of the blacks sought the camps of the Federal armies, where they became hangers on and a menace to the general



health. Many of the planters in this state remained at their homes, and Gen. Banks, commanding the Department of the Gulf, endeavored to bring about amicable relations between the planters and the negroes, so that the latter would return to work. A system of wages, fines and punishments was adopted, and at the close of the year the plan was reported to be a "decided success." On Feb. 3, 1864, Gen. Banks promulgated his "General Orders No. 23," setting forth the rules and regulations for the employment of freedmen for the year. Laborers were divided into four classes, to receive respectively \$8, \$6, \$5 and \$3 per month, in addition to "healthy rations, comfortable clothing, quarters, fuel, medical attendance and instruction for children." At least one-half of the wages stipulated should be withheld until the end of the year, and provision was made for the cultivation of land on private account. A board of education was also established by Gen. Banks, the duty of which was to provide one or more common schools in each of the school districts as designated by the parish provost-marshals, who were authorized to erect school houses, employ teachers, and exercise all the powers of school officers in the Northern states. To provide the necessary funds for this work the board was empowered to levy a tax on all property, sufficient in amount to defray the expenses incident to the establishment and maintenance of such schools.

The plan of leasing plantations by the government was generally a failure in Louisiana, as elsewhere, owing chiefly to inadequate supervision and the lack of military protection. Early in May, 1864, Gen. Banks was relieved by Gen. Canby, who introduced a system of military occupation for the protection of the planters. This was more of a success, as during the year about 50,000 freedmen were employed on some 1,500 plantations under the supervision of the free labor bureau, which was the predecessor of the national freedmen's bureau.

Soon after the capitulation of Vicksburg there were about 50,000 negroes in the camps along the Mississippi river. The crowding together in this manner of large numbers of the blacks resulted in a frightful mortality, the deaths during July and August, 1863, often numbering in some of the camps 50 to 75 daily. Freedmen's aid societies, commissions and associations sprang up all over the North, and during the three years ending on Jan. 1, 1865, these organizations expended for the relief of the negroes nearly \$1,000,000. It was through their influence that the bill providing for the establishment of a "Bureau of Refugees, Freedmen and Abandoned Lands" was passed by Congress and approved by President Lincoln on March 2, 1865. According to the provisions of the bill, the bureau was to be under the management and control of a commissioner, and "an assistant commissioner for each of the states declared to be in insurrection, not exceeding ten in number." The bill further provided "That the commissioner, under the direction of the president, shall have authority to set apart for the use of loyal refugees and freedmen such tracts of land within the insur-

rectionary states as shall have been abandoned, or to which the United States shall have acquired title by confiscation, or sale, or otherwise. And to every male citizen, whether refugee or freedman, as aforesaid, there shall be assigned not more than 40 acres of such land, and the person to whom it is so assigned shall be protected in the use of and enjoyment of the land for the term of three years, at an annual rent not exceeding six per cent. upon the value of said land as it was appraised by the state authorities in 1860 for the purpose of taxation. \* \* \* At the end of said term or any time during said term, the occupants of any parcels so assigned may purchase the land and receive such title thereto as the United States can convey upon paying therefor the value of the land, as ascertained and fixed for the purpose of determining the annual rent as aforesaid."

No appropriation was made for carrying out the purposes of the act, but this difficulty was obviated to some extent by the secretary of war, who authorized the assignment of army officers, so far as might be practicable, to the special duties required; provided quarters in buildings already in possession of the government for military purposes; and furnished offices by making requisitions upon the quartermaster's department. Early in May, 1865, President Johnson appointed Gen. O. O. Howard chief commissioner. The commissioner for Louisiana was Rev. T. W. Conway, who had held a commission as major in the volunteer service and had served as general superintendent of freedmen's affairs in the Department of the Gulf. He was relieved by Gen. Absalom Baird after a short time. Gen. Howard organized the bureau into four departments—lands, records, financial and medical—and issued a number of circulars instructing assistant commissioners and others regarding their duties. His Circular No. 15, issued on Sept. 12, 1865, showed 62,528 acres of cultivated land in Louisiana to be in the hands of the bureau, and contained the following provision relative to the restoration of these lands by their owners:

"Abandoned lands held by this bureau may be restored to owners pardoned by the president, by the assistant commissioners, to whom applications for such restoration should be forwarded, so far as practicable, through the superintendents of the districts in which the lands are situated. Each application must be accompanied by—1st, evidence of special pardon by the president, or a copy of the oath of amnesty prescribed in the president's proclamation of May 29, 1865, when the applicant is not included in any of the classes therein excepted from the benefits of said oath; 2nd, proof of title. \* \* \* No lands under cultivation by loyal refugees or freedmen will be restored under this circular until the crops now growing shall be secured for the benefit of the cultivators, unless full and just compensation be made for their labor and its products and for their expenditures."

Immediately after the close of the war, and before the freedmen's bureau was fully organized, Gen. Herron, then in command in northern Louisiana, issued orders requiring the freedmen to re-

main on the plantations where they were then employed until the crops were harvested, otherwise they would be arrested as vagrants. The strict enforcement of this order had a salutary effect, and when Gen. Howard in October and November made a tour of inspection through the states where the bureau was in operation, he reported "less opposition to it in Louisiana than in most of the South."

In Feb., 1866, Congress passed an amendatory act, enlarging the powers of the bureau, particularly in the reservation of 3,000,000 acres of public land in the South, then unsold, for the purpose of renting it to the freedmen, but it was vetoed by President Johnson and failed to become a law. In July following another amendatory act, much milder in its provisions, was passed over the president's veto. It was intended to perfect the distribution of abandoned and confiscated lands, and regulated the manner of enforcement of the law by military tribunals. During the first year of the bureau's existence it was generally accepted by the people of the North as a necessary adjunct of emancipation, but in the summer of 1866 the report became prevalent that the government was maintaining many negroes in idleness at the expense of the public treasury and caused widespread opposition to the further continuance of the bureau. This led Gen. Howard to issue on Aug. 17, 1866, his recommendation "that, on and after the first day of September next, the issue of rations be stopped, except to the sick in regularly organized hospitals, and to the orphan asylums for refugees and freedmen already existing, and that the state officials, who may be responsible for the poor, be carefully notified of this order, so that they may assume the charge of such indigent refugees and freedmen as may not be embraced in the above exceptions." Five days later this was approved by the secretary of war, with the exception that it was to take effect on Oct. 1 instead of Sept. 1. The opposition continued, however, and in July, 1868, Congress ordered that the bureau should be withdrawn from the several states, and its operations, with the exception of the educational features and county divisions, were discontinued on Jan. 1, 1869.

While it was in force the bureau agents were the guardians of the freedmen, with power to make their contracts, settle their disputes with their employers, and care for them generally. Bureau courts were instituted, ostensibly to protect the colored men from discrimination in consequence of their exclusion as witnesses from the civil courts, and the bureau employed lawyers to appear in courts for colored litigants. Garner, in his work on reconstruction, says: "The chief objection of the Southern white man to the bureau was that it established a sort of espionage over his conduct." Edward Mayes, in his *Life of Lamar*, says: "Its tendency was to create in the minds of the blacks both a suspicion of the laws of the state and a belief that they were outside of and superior to those laws. Filled, as its offices principally were, with men who were adventurers, bargainers, blackmailers, seekers after office, the negroes were banded into clubs and leagues needless for any

legitimate purpose, taught to parade the streets in military array with arms and drums, were massed to be voted, and so were taught to regard Southern whites as their political enemies by nature; while, on the other hand, the whites themselves were inspired with disgust for the bureau and contempt for its work, and also with despair of ever reaching the reason of the negroes in political matters by any argument or appeal."

**Freedmen, Higher Education of.**—There are four important institutions in the state devoted to the higher education of colored youth of both sexes. All of these are located in the city of New Orleans and were established since the war. In addition to these schools, several praiseworthy efforts to secure an industrial training for the colored people at various points in the country districts are being made. Of the four institutions in New Orleans, the Southern university and A. and M. college, a state institution, has been separately treated, Leland university is a Baptist school, Straight university is a Congregational school, New Orleans university is a Methodist school, and all four are coeducational. The founder of Leland university was Holbrook Chamberlain, of Brooklyn, N. Y., who purchased 4 squares of ground on St. Charles avenue, and secured a charter for the institution, dated March 26, 1870. The school received its name in honor of the wife of the founder. Mr. Chamberlain gave the school some \$65,000 during his life, and at his death in 1883 endowed it with about \$100,000. Other agencies which materially aided the school in obtaining a start were the U. S. government, acting through the Freedman's bureau, which appropriated \$17,500 toward the first building, and the American Baptist Home Mission society, which donated \$12,500 toward the purchase of the site, and also made generous annual appropriations for general purposes during the succeeding years. A large three-story brick building, 100x80 feet, was completed in 1873, and the school began its work. Though provided with a university charter, the deficiencies of the colored population compelled it for a long time to devote its energies to the more elementary forms of instruction—primary grammar, high school and normal. In 1884 a large dormitory for girls was completed at a cost of \$25,000. The legislature granted the school a new charter in 1891, enlarging its scope, and full normal and college work is now being performed, while the standard has been raised so as to eliminate the lower grades of instruction. A system of affiliated schools, over which the university exercises a very direct control, serve as feeders for the higher institution. The university has a well selected library of over 3,000 volumes.

Straight university was chartered by the legislature in 1869, with the power to grant degrees, establish technical departments, etc. It was named in honor of Seymour Straight, then a produce merchant of New Orleans, who, with Edward and Charles Heath, was very active in the promotion of the institution. Through the efforts of these men, and the generosity of the U. S. government, a building was erected in 1870 on ground belonging to the American

Missionary association, at the corner of Esplanade and Burgundy streets, and the school was placed under the control of this association. Its work was of a very elementary character for several years, but after some time discipline and organization prevailed, the grade was raised, and the scope of the work broadened. The first building was burned in 1877, together with its contents, including a valuable library donated by northern friends. Only a year later a portion of its present site on Canal and Saulte Touti streets was secured and a university building erected thereon. In 1881 Mrs. Valina G. Stone, of Malden, Mass., donated \$25,000 to the school, enabling it to purchase an additional half square of ground on which Stone Hall, a girls' dormitory and teachers' home, were erected. Two years later, Whittin Hall, a boys' dormitory, was built through the generosity of William C. Whittin and Mr. Straight. In 1886 the building used as Vermont headquarters at the New Orleans exposition in 1885 was obtained, and it became the headquarters of the library, where are now housed over 3,000 bound volumes. At the same time a much needed industrial department was established by aid obtained from the Slater fund. A shop was erected, and various mechanical branches are now in successful operation. The industrial department has since grown to large proportions and is doing a good work. The school also maintains law, theological, classical, and normal departments.

The New Orleans university was chartered on March 22, 1873, when the scope of the Union normal school, organized and in operation since July 9, 1869, was broadened to form this institution. Its first board of trustees were J. C. Hartzell, I. S. Leavitt, Cyrus Bussey, Emperor Williams, H. C. Dibble, John Baldwin, George Dardis, W. M. Daily, M. C. Cole, James H. Ingraham, C. W. Boothby, J. M. Vance, Pierre Landry, W. G. Brown, and J. Barth. The first president of the school was Rev. I. S. Leavitt, A. M., and the present incumbent is Rev. H. F. Knight, Ph.D. The school continued to occupy the site of the Union normal school, at the corner of Race and Camp streets, until 1884, when that property was sold and a block was purchased at the corner of St. Charles and Valmont, where the institution has since been located. A large five-story building was here erected, 156 feet front by 120 feet deep, which contained accommodations for 180 students, as well as class rooms, chapels, offices, dining room, etc. The school maintains besides the usual academic department, a model school, musical, mechanical and sewing departments; the Flint medical college, established in 1889, was added to the institution, and in 1900 a college of pharmacy was established at 1566 Canal street.

**Freeland**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of West Feliciana parish, is 2 miles southwest of Jackson, the nearest railroad station.

**Free Masons.**—Masonry in Louisiana dates back to Nov. 21, 1793, when Parfaite Union Lodge at New Orleans was granted a charter by the grand lodge of South Carolina, and on March 30, 1794, the following officers were installed: Laurent Sigur, W. M.;

Laurent Chouriac, S. W.; Andres Wackernie, J. W. Before the close of the year 1794 another lodge—Etoile Polaire, or Polar Star Lodge—was organized in New Orleans, and in 1796 it received a provisional charter from the provincial lodge "la Parfaite Sincerite" of Marseilles, France, the first officers being Duprelong Petavin, W. M.; Chev. Desilets, S. W.; F. Marc, J. W., who were installed according to the French Rite. On March 1, 1802, Charite Lodge received a charter from the grand lodge of Pennsylvania, and the same authority granted charters to Concorde and Perseverance Lodges on Oct. 27, 1810. These five lodges united in forming the Louisiana grand lodge, which was organized on June 12, 1812, and on Aug. 15, 1812, all surrendered their charters and accepted a new charter from the grand lodge of Louisiana, Parfaite Union becoming No. 1 under the new arrangement; Charite, No. 2; Concorde, No. 3; Perseverance, No. 4, and Etoile Polaire, No. 5. Under these respective names and numbers these five lodges are still in existence. The first officers of the grand lodge were: P. F. Dubourg, Grand Master; L. C. Moreau Lislet, Deputy Grand Master; J. Blanque, Grand Senior Warden; Francis Pernot, Grand Junior Warden; Jean B. Pinta, Grand Treasurer; J. B. Gregoire Veron, Grand Secretary.

In 1848 a second grand lodge was organized and for two years there were two rival branches of the fraternity in the state. In that year Felix Garcia was master of the old grand lodge and M. R. Dudley of the new. The following year Luc. Hermann was elected master of the old lodge and John Gedge of the new, and the following year the two grand lodges were consolidated under the original charter of 1812.

For more than a decade after the panic of 1873, the Masonic fraternity all over the country felt the effects of the depression, and Louisiana was no exception to the rule. In 1886 the order numbered but slightly over 4,000, the increase during the year having been but 59. By 1890, the membership had increased to 4,246, and in September of that year the fraternity received a fresh impetus through the following preamble and resolution which were reported to the grand lodge by a committee consisting of G. W. Bolton, W. C. Warren, George Soule and John C. Wickliffe:

"Whereas, the provisions of the resolution of the grand lodge of Feb. 11, 1890, have been carried into effect as regards the sale of the temple property, the preparation of plans and specification and the reception of bids for the demolition of the grand lodge hall at the corner of St. Charles and Perdido streets, and the erection thereon of a Masonic temple; and whereas the amount specified in said resolution is inadequate for said purposes; therefore, be it

"Resolved, that the sum of \$100,000, or so much thereof as may be necessary, is hereby appropriated for the erection of the said Masonic temple, and that the grand master, by and with the advice of the board of directors of the grand lodge hall, be and is hereby authorized to contract for the erection of the said Masonic

temple on the site of the present grand lodge hall, at the corner of St. Charles and Perdido streets, for a sum not exceeding \$100,000, and to sign and execute all contracts and other instruments of writing requisite in the premises."

Work on the new temple was commenced on Oct. 20, 1890, and in Jan., 1892, the building was completed. With the erection of a new Masonic home the interest in the affairs of the organization increased, both among the members and the uninitiated, and the result was a rapid and substantial growth of the fraternity in the state. The report of the grand secretary for 1909 shows 202 lodges, with a membership of 12,414.

The Louisiana grand chapter, Royal Arch Masons, was organized in March, 1813, and in May, 1848, was reorganized under the jurisdiction of the national grand chapter. In 1908 there were 27 chapters in the state, located in the following towns and cities in numerical order: two in New Orleans, Farmerville, Shreveport, St. Francisville, Franklin, Bastrop, Monroe, Opelousas, New Iberia, Zachary, Coushatta, Ruston, Evergreen, Amite, Alexandria, Natchitoches, Arcadia, Lake Charles, Hammond, Donaldsonville, Welsh, Leesville, Rodessa, Crowley, De Ridder and Baton Rouge. The membership in these chapters was about 2,500. At the same time there were nine councils of Royal and Select Masters, located at New Orleans, Monroe, Opelousas, New Iberia, Coushatta, Alexandria, Natchitoches, Lake Charles and De Ridder.

The Louisiana grand commandery, Knights Templars, received its charter on Feb. 12, 1864. In 1908 there were 10 commanderies, located as follows: two in New Orleans, Shreveport, Monroe, Alexandria, Hammond, Welsh, Zachary and Lake Charles, the total membership being in round numbers 700.

In addition to these regularly organized Masonic bodies of the York Rite there is the Louisiana Consistory of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, with headquarters in New Orleans; Jerusalem Temple, Ancient Arabic Order, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; the Masonic Veterans' Association, and about 40 chapters of the Order of the Eastern Star—the "Ladies' Degree."

**French Domination.**—Though the actual period of French rule in Louisiana only extended from 1699 to 1766, when the Spanish Antonio de Ulloa arrived to take possession in the name of Spain, that comparatively brief period of rule has left a profound impress on the manners, institutions and life of the people of the region. This influence, even today, manifests itself in many different ways, and the later Anglo-Saxon infusion has never been powerful enough to displace but only to modify the basic Latin strain. Religious belief and observances, social customs and habits, educational and political development, language, names and nomenclature, and the physical characteristics of many of the people, alike attest the influence of the French on the development of Louisiana.

As the 17th century approached its last quarter the French, long before domiciled in Canada, were becoming more and more the adventuring and exploring race for the great central portion of

the American continent. If the Spaniards, through De Soto and other early explorers, had gained some knowledge and title to the Mississippi valley, they had long ago abandoned it. About this period the French in Canada began to hear many stories concerning a mighty river which lay to their west. These tales were brought in by Indian, trader and missionary and aroused much interest, particularly as it might lead to the discovery of a shorter trade route to the South sea and the orient. Definite information concerning the Mississippi was first acquired in 1673 through the daring voyage of Marquette and Joliet (q. v.), who descended the river to a point below the 33d degree of latitude, and learned that it emptied into the Gulf of Mexico instead of flowing west. Strange as it now seems, the French government was very dilatory in acting on the valuable knowledge thus gained, though it finally reaped the fruits of this earlier voyage through the indomitable courage and perseverance of the brave Robert Cavalier de La Salle, who reached the mouth of the Mississippi on April 9, 1682, and in accordance with the then custom, took possession in the name of France, by right of discovery, of the whole of the vast valley through which the river flowed, and named it in honor of his king, Louisiana. Failing in his subsequent attempt at colonization in 1784, and meeting a wretched and undeserved death in a lone Texas wilderness, it was not until 14 years later, in 1698, that Iberville set out from France to make the second attempt at colonizing the country. France then proceeded to play her part in the great game of strategy with Spain and England for the control of the Mississippi basin. Forts and settlements on the lower Mississippi and gulf would provide Canada with a double outlet to the sea, and secure to France the free navigation of these waters, while the English colonies on the Atlantic would be hemmed in by the great French possessions of Canada and Louisiana. Spain, after two centuries of opportunity, had failed to seize the control of the lower Mississippi and had fastened her grasp on the islands and mainland farther to the south. Iberville's little squadron with its burden of 200 colonists and a company of marines came to anchor on Tuesday, Feb. 10, 1699, in the harbor north of Ship Island. Iberville was not long in learning from the coast Indians of the near proximity of a large river to the west, called by the natives "Malabouchia," and, as it was his intention to found his settlement on the Mississippi, he and his brother Bienville searched out the mouth and ascended the river a distance of 100 leagues, but failed to find a suitable location on the Mississippi at this time, hence he established the first French colony on the northeast shore of the bay of Biloxi.

The growth of the colony was very slow, notwithstanding fresh colonists and considerable quantities of supplies were sent over periodically. The establishment of plantations and the pursuit of agriculture were neglected by the settlers, who wasted their efforts in a vain search for precious metals. Most of the young French soldiers and settlers sent over as colonists were ill fitted to cope



with the privations and trials incident to their strange environment, and many of them died from exposure. By far the best element in this early population was the Canadian. In 1702 after England had declared war against France and Spain, the French government ordered the removal of the headquarters of the colony from Biloxi to the Mobile river, where it remained until 1719, when headquarters were again established on the Bay of Biloxi. Privation and sickness, political intrigue and dissension marked the earlier years of the colony. The colonists were repeatedly on the verge of starvation, and were either succored by the neighboring Indians or by the timely arrival of supplies from France. The tireless Bienville prevailed over his enemies by sheer force of character, and during the major portion of the period until 1841 ruled the destinies of the colony. Contrary to the expectations of the Crown, the colony had not proved self-sustaining, but continued year after year to be a heavy charge on the exchequer. This was the chief reason that the rich merchant Crozat, in 1712, was given a practical monopoly over the commerce, navigation and settlement of the whole province of Louisiana for 15 years, the government retaining little more than the prerogative of sovereignty. (See Crozat Grant.)

The extraordinary powers granted to the Western Company, which succeeded Crozat, were to run for a term of 25 years, and its general plan and organization were not unlike that of the British East India Company. The company owed its inspiration to the celebrated financier John Law, who had established his bank in 1716, and now prevailed on the regency of France to adopt his credit plan to free France from her enormous burden of debt. The vast potential resources of the Mississippi valley were to be exploited, and were to be an important prop to Law's credit and monetary system. Law's system collapsed in 1720, but the Mississippi valley had received a tremendous advertisement, and Louisiana had profited greatly in many ways through the activities of the company. Between Oct., 1717, and May, 1721, over 7,000 persons had been sent to the colony in 43 vessels. When the company assumed control of the province in 1717, there were only 700 persons all told in the colony. Large grants of land were made to wealthy men in France, and plantations were opened by them at widely separated points, even as far north as the Arkansas river. As it was obligated to do by its charter, the company had annually sent to the colony from 300 to 500 blacks, who were distributed among the various plantations, and soon formed an important element in the population. They had become numerous enough in 1724 to call for special laws, and Gov. Bienville promulgated his famous "Black Code" in that year, which, with few alterations, remained in force for nearly 80 years. The company had wisely reinstated Bienville as governor and commandant in 1717, and his influence was sufficient to bring about the establishment of the capital of the province on the banks of the Mississippi at New Orleans in 1722. Bienville ever urged the cultivation of the soil as the only true basis of prosperity for the colony, and the fertile banks of the Mississippi had

long been favored by him and his adherents as the proper place for the chief establishment. Though Law's failure had checked colonization and greatly retarded improvements on the concessions, still the company persisted in its plans, and colonists continued to arrive, the bulk of whom settled on the Mississippi after the founding of New Orleans.

The Royal Indian Company, which succeeded to the rights of the Western Company in Louisiana in 1723, sent over most of these new colonists at its own expense. They were largely drawn from the very poor and even the criminal elements of Paris and other cities of France. Ignorant as most of them were of all that pertained to farming, nevertheless they were brought to labor on the new concessions. Some succumbed to the climate, some returned to France to spread evil reports of conditions on the Mississippi, but enough remained to bring about a slow growth in population. The company also made several shipments of girls designed as wives for the settlers, and many of these, as the so-called "casket girls," had been carefully reared and came over in charge of nuns, who gave them proper care until such time as husbands were chosen for them. Indigo and tobacco were important staples of the region, the tobacco monopoly enjoyed by the company being alone sufficient to indemnify it for all its expenses, had it properly attended to its cultivation and curtailed its expenditures for salaries, troops, fortifications, and fruitless expenditures in search of precious metals. Trade and commerce never attained to large proportions under the French, and imports were always largely in excess of exports. The colony never became self-sustaining even, but remained dependent for at least part of its supplies on the mother country and the surplus agricultural products of the upper river country. The fur trade down the Mississippi early attained to considerable proportions, one large shipment being made in 1705, when the French voyageurs in the Indian country around the Wabash collected from the several hunting posts in that region some 10,000 deer and 5,000 bear skins, and sent them down the Ohio and Mississippi, mostly in open boats. When these early merchants arrived at the mouth of the Bayou Manchac, they proceeded by the inland passage to Biloxi and Mobile. At the latter point, the cargo was transshipped to France, where it arrived in safety and proved to be profitable to all concerned in the venture. The voyageurs who made the 1,400 mile trip by river and lake, never returned home, but settled in Louisiana. A decade or two later, the pioneer settlers of the Illinois country were sending down the river agricultural and other supplies, as well as products of the chase. In 1731, when Louisiana again became a crown colony, the total exports of the valley only amounted to \$62,000, of which 65 per cent were skins shipped from the upper river country. There was little improvement under the French crown, as the estimated export trade of the colony in 1763 was as follows: Indigo, \$100,000; deer skins, \$80,000; lumber, \$50,000; naval stores,

turpentine, etc., \$12,000; rice, peas and beans, \$4,000; smuggled trade, \$54,000; total, \$304,000.

When, in 1719, in consequence of the war between France and Spain the province also became involved in hostilities, Gov. Bienville acted with great energy. He twice captured the town of Pensacola, and also sent detachments to hold back the Spaniards from upper Louisiana and along the Rio Grande. Despite his great services, Bienville was charged with extravagance, nepotism, self-seeking, etc., and was superseded by Gov. Périer in 1726. Bienville retired to France to meet his detractors, and did not return to Louisiana again until 1734.

When John Law's German settlers on the Arkansas found themselves deserted by their patron, they came down the river to New Orleans, hoping to obtain a passage back to France. The government was unable to provide this passage and prevailed upon most of them to remain in the colony. They were granted small tracts of land on both sides of the river, about 30 miles above New Orleans, at what is known as the German coast, where they settled and engaged in agricultural pursuits, and became the market gardeners for the capital. This was the origin of the German population of New Orleans. Most of these Germans became thoroughly Gallicized in course of time, and their descendants today speak the French language, while some of their Teutonic names have been translated into French. Prof. Deiler has written very interestingly about them.

The six years of Périer's administration of the colony were marked by several important happenings. There were a number of improvements wrought in both the architectural and social features of New Orleans. The importation of vagabonds and criminals to the colony had already ceased, stringent penalties were placed upon all forms of gambling, and steps were taken for the promotion of education and religion. The city of New Orleans presented a most disorderly and squalid appearance in the beginning. The engineer de la Tour, who had been commissioned by Gov. Bienville to lay off the town, had performed his work as well as could be expected. Stakes were driven, lines drawn, streets marked off and named, town lots granted, ditched and palisaded, a rude levee thrown up along the river front, and the scattered settlers of the neighborhood gathered into the form of a town. The plan of the capital comprised a parallelogram of 4,000 feet on the river by a depth of 1,800, and was divided into regular squares of 300 feet, front and depth. Most of the houses, however, were merely board cabins of split cypress, thatched with cypress bark, and scattered confusedly over the swampy ground. (See New Orleans.)

The well known map of New Orleans, made in Périer's day, shows the town protected by a levee and laid off in rectangular form, having 11 squares front on the river by a depth of 6 squares.

Near the close of 1729 the French sustained their greatest disaster. Their prosperous posts at the Natchez and the Yazoo were

completely destroyed and 250 of the French settlers were massacred. As a result, the colonial authorities inaugurated a number of long and expensive campaigns against the hostile Natchez, and their allies the Chickasaws. The Natchez tribe was practically exterminated and lost their tribal identity, their survivors taking refuge among the Chickasaws. There is little doubt that the Indians at this time hoped to exterminate the entire French population of Louisiana, but that disaster was averted by the energy with which Périer acted, and by the failure of the great tribe of Choctaws to take sides against the French. When Gov. Bienville returned to the colony in 1734, he signalized the closing years of his administration by two futile campaigns against the Chickasaws. (See Indian Wars.) As a further result of the Natchez outbreak the city of New Orleans was provided with a number of defensive works, including a ditch around the entire city, and some forts were also erected on the river below Natchez. The French having incurred the lasting enmity of the warlike tribe of the Chickasaws suffered much in their commerce on the Mississippi by reason of the predatory attacks of that tribe. The Indian troubles involved large expenditures for the defense of the colony, and the India Company in 1731 decided to surrender its charter. Its petition to this effect was granted by the Crown, though the charter still had a life of 11 years, and Louisiana once more became a crown colony. The change was marked by some important administrative changes. The superior council was reorganized, Louisiana was detached from the jurisdiction of New France, and the Illinois country though settled by Canadians was made a part of Louisiana. Périer remained in the colony as governor for a year under the new regime, and was then superseded by the veteran Bienville. The latter again came under the censure of his government in 1741, and on May 10, 1743, was succeeded by the Marquis de Vaudreuil as governor. The new governor was a gentleman and courtier and his administration was filled with grandeur and elegance, fashion, ceremony, and the culture and polish of continental etiquette. The 10 years of his rule, however, brought little real advancement to the colony. The population remained practically stationary, while the current expenses continued to increase. The budget for Louisiana which amounted to \$59,686 in 1742, had increased to \$172,191 in 1752, the last year of his administration. Commerce received a considerable stimulus through the exemption from duties on exports and imports between Louisiana and the mother country and between the former and the French West Indies. Agriculture, too, was in a more thriving state; the culture of the sugar-cane was introduced by the Jesuits in 1751; and considerable quantities of such staples as tobacco, indigo, rice, cotton, corn and vegetables were produced. Still the colonists in 1746 were forced to appeal to France for relief from threatened starvation. The English had captured some French vessels loaded with provisions, and a hurricane had destroyed the rice crop, on which the colonists were mainly dependent for bread.

Relief came only with the arrival of several convoys of provisions from the Illinois country. France continued her vicious policy of forbidding those crops to be raised in the new settlements which were raised at home. The chief settlements were on the river above New Orleans, and after the great massacre the Natchez district remained almost depopulated. Many Indian uprisings occurred during these years, and Vaudreuil even had trouble with the Choctaw nation, the traditional friends of the French. The Chickasaws continued their marauding operations on the Mississippi, and were also known to have stirred up much of the trouble among the friendly Choctaws. Vaudreuil led an expedition against them in 1751, but did not succeed in bringing the tribe into subjection.

Gov. Vaudreuil was transferred to the government of New France and was succeeded as governor of Louisiana by the veteran sea captain, Kerlérec, who arrived at New Orleans on Feb. 3, 1753. The English were now in the Ohio valley, and were claiming and exercising the right to come to the left bank of the Mississippi. Their agents were active in stirring up trouble among the Indians, and he had hardly settled down to his work of administration when active hostilities broke out between the French and English in the Ohio valley and in Canada. His administration covers the whole period of the Seven Years' war, which cost France the whole of her possessions in America. The dissolute and incapable Louis XV neglected the colony most shamefully, and the brave Kerlérec with the feeble resources at his command could do little to stem the tide of disaster. He was unable always to obtain from home even the necessary supplies with which to bribe the Indians to a continued allegiance. Instead of increasing the military establishment in the colony, the troops were actually reduced in number, and with such forces as he had he was expected to guard the line of the Mississippi, and to maintain the province in a state of defense. In 1758 when the British captured Fort Duquesne, the French garrison came down the river to New Orleans, where the governor provided barracks for them in the lower part of the town. When Canada finally fell into the hands of the British after the capture of Quebec and Montreal, many Canadians drifted down the river to Louisiana rather than continue under the rule of their conquerors. The records of Louisiana show that about the same time small bands of homeless and heart-broken Acadians, ruthlessly expelled from their northern home in 1755, began to arrive. All these destitute settlers were tenderly cared for by their brethren in Louisiana, and the government gave them lands on which they soon founded new and prosperous homes. While the Seven Years' war was fought without the confines of Louisiana and no hostile forces ever invaded her territory, she was nevertheless made to suffer keenly from the effects of the long struggle. The few French soldiers at Kerlérec's command were poorly fed and clothed, and the means to pay them were almost entirely wanting. Many deserted in consequence and the governor placed his main reli-

ance on his Swiss mercenaries, who were held to their duty by the sternest of discipline. The circulating medium of the colony was never in a more wretched state, and the latter years of Kerlérec's administration were much disturbed by the old enmity between governor and commissary which had so often before rent the government of the colony in twain. In his quarrel the commissary finally prevailed as he had the ear of the court, and Kerlérec, when he finally returned to Paris in 1763, was cast into the Bastille charged with extravagance and usurpation. The period of his administration also witnessed the famous strife between the Jesuits and Capuchins as to jurisdiction. The campaign was sharp and brilliant, being characterized by "acrimonious writings, squibs, pasquinades and satirical songs," which were posted on the corners of the streets, while the songs enlivened the various coffee-houses. Eventually the Capuchins were left masters of the field, the Jesuits being expelled from all French and Spanish possessions, both in Europe and in the New World. Despite the great services of the Jesuit fathers to Louisiana, all their property including their splendid plantation above New Orleans, then regarded as one of the very best in the province, was seized and sold at auction. The plantation brought the sum of \$180,000, a very large sum for those days.

As an offset to England's primacy on the seas, the Duc de Choiseul concluded his famous Pacte de Famille in 1761, which federated the various branches of the Bourbon family, which led directly to the international war upon the Jesuits and the secret transfer of Louisiana to Spain by the secret treaty of Fontainebleau, concluded on Nov. 3, 1762.

The transaction ceding away from France this magnificent domain remained a profound secret to the people of Louisiana until Oct., 1764, when M. d'Abbadie received special notice of it, and was instructed to hand the colony over to Spain whenever the proper representative of that nation should arrive. By the open treaty of Paris, Feb. 10, 1763, France ceded to Great Britain all her possessions east of the Mississippi, except the town of New Orleans and the island on which it stands. France had now lost the last vestige of her vast domain in America. England proceeded forthwith to erect the province of West Florida out of the eastern part of that domain, and gradually took possession of the various French posts. At New Orleans, and west of the river the French rule continued for some years longer, only awaiting the arrival of the Spanish envoy. The head of the colonial government was no longer styled governor, but had the title of director-general, and King Louis stated that he only intended to maintain a counting-house with a few companies of soldiers as a guard in Louisiana. D'Abbadie governed the province until his death on Feb. 4, 1765, when he was succeeded by Capt. Aubrey, the senior captain of the troops in Louisiana, who continued in command during the short interval which now elapsed before the formal transfer to Spain.

Naturally the grief and indignation of the inhabitants of the colony knew no bounds, when they found themselves suddenly transferred to Spanish domination. But the French government remained deaf to all their prayers and entreaties. The grave and haughty Ulloa came in March, 1766, but he was accompanied by only a feeble military force, so that his position soon became untenable in the face of the hostile popular sentiment. A majority of the superior council acting in their official capacity ordered him from the colony and he was forced to depart, smarting under the indignity. The rebellious colonists, however, had only a short breathing spell. Spain was at last thoroughly aroused, and in 1769 Alexander O'Reilly, in command of a large Spanish force, arrived and reduced the province to actual subjection. Some dozen or more of the leading French citizens who had taken a leading part in the expulsion of Ulloa, and whom O'Reilly was pleased to style rebels and conspirators, were imprisoned, tried and convicted. The death penalty was meted out to five of them, while the others were imprisoned for various terms. The seditious documents of the superior council were burned on the Place d'Armes. (See Superior Council.)

**French Governors.**—The following is a list of the French governors of Louisiana during the French domination, together with the dates of their administrations: De Sauvolle de la Villantray, May, 1699-Aug. 21, 1701; Bienville, Jean Baptiste Lemoyne, Aug. 21, 1701-March 17, 1713 (during the period of the Crozat régime, and for several months after the formation of the Western Company Bienville acted either as lieutenant-governor, or as acting governor, and again became governor in 1718); De Muys was appointed governor by Crozat to succeed Bienville in 1712, but never reached his destination, dying while en route; Cadillac, Antoine de la Motte, March 17, 1713-March 9, 1717; L'Epinay, March 9, 1717-February, 1718; Bienville, March, 1718-1725; Boisbriant, Sieur de, acting governor, 1725-Oct., 1726; Périer, M. de, Oct., 1726-1733; Bienville, 1733-May 10, 1743; Vaudreuil, Marquis de, May 10, 1743-Feb. 9, 1753; Kerlérec, Louis Billouart, Feb. 9, 1753-June 29, 1763; D'Abbadie (under the title of director and commandant), June 29, 1763-Feb. 4, 1765; Aubry, Feb. 4, 1765, to Aug., 1769, acting under Ulloa from 1766 to 1768, and until the arrival of O'Reilly in 1769.

**French Settlement,** a money order post-village, in the southern part of Livingston parish, is situated on the Amite river, about 10 miles northeast of Brittany, the nearest railroad station. It is an old town, having been settled during the early part of the 18th century. Today it is a trading center for a large district, and has a population of 200.

**Frenier,** a village situated in the eastern part of St. John the Baptist parish, is on the west shore of Lake Pontchartrain and the Illinois Central R. R., about 25 miles northwest of New Orleans.

It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph and telephone facilities.

**Fricke**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Washington parish, is about 5 miles southwest of Franklinton, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

**Friendship**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Bienville parish, is situated on Brush creek about 4 miles west of Danville, the nearest railroad station.

**Frierson**, a village in the northeastern part of DeSoto parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 4 miles south of Wallace lake and 15 miles north of Mansfield, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, and a population of 200.

**Frogmore**, a village in the northern part of Concordia parish, is on Bayou Cocodrie and the Natchez & Western R. R., about 15 miles west of Vidalia, the parish seat.

**Fromentin, Eligius**, U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born in France. He received a classical education; studied law; was admitted to the bar and practiced at New Orleans. In 1813 he was elected U. S. senator from Louisiana and served from May 24, 1813, to March 3, 1819. He was appointed judge of the criminal court of New Orleans in 1821, and U. S. district judge for the district of Florida in Jan., 1822, but soon resigned to resume the practice of law at New Orleans. He and his wife contracted yellow fever, of which both died within 24 hours at New Orleans, Oct. 6, 1822. During his life he published, *Observations on a Bill respecting Land Titles in Orleans*.

**Frozard**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of St. Landry parish, is about 4 miles east of Sunset, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles southeast of Opelousas, the parish seat.

**Fulford**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Jackson parish, 5 miles southeast of Nash, the most convenient railroad station, and 12 miles southeast of Vernon, the parish seat.

**Fullerton**, a town of Vernon parish, is located about 15 miles east of Leesville, the parish seat, in a lumber district, and is the terminus of a short line of railway called the Gulf & Sabine River R. R., which connects with the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe at Nitrarn. Population 1,238.

**Fulton, Robert**, civil engineer and inventor, was born at Little Britain, Pa., in 1765. At the age of 17 years he went to Philadelphia and began his career as a portrait and landscape painter, in which he succeeded well enough to buy a small farm in Washington county, Pa., upon which he settled his mother and then went to England to study painting under Benjamin West. After being in England a short time he gave up art for civil engineering, formed the acquaintance of James Watt, the inventor of the steam engine, and vainly tried to interest certain Englishmen in steam navigation. He then went to Paris, where in 1801 he met Robert R. Livingston, the United States ambassador to France, to whom



he explained his plans for the construction of a vessel to be propelled by steam. Mr. Livingston agreed to furnish the funds, and in 1802 the first experiments were conducted at Plombieres on the Seine. The following year Livingston secured from the New York legislature the exclusive privilege of navigating the waters of that state by steam, and on Aug. 11-12, 1807, the "Clermont," the first steamboat on the Hudson river, made the passage from New York to Albany in 32 hours. In 1811 Livingston and Fulton obtained from the legislature of Louisiana an exclusive right to operate steamboats on the navigable waters of that state. (See the articles on Livingston, Robert R., and Steamboats.) Mr. Fulton died in New York city on Feb. 24, 1815.

**Funston**, a post-village in the western part of DeSoto parish, is a station on the Houston & Shreveport R. R., about 8 miles northeast of Logansport, and 12 miles west of Mansfield, the parish seat.

## G

**Gaars Mills**, a post-village and station in the northern part of Winn parish, is on the Tremont & Gulf R. R., 12 miles northeast of Winnfield, the parish seat. It is located in a pine district, has lumber industries and in 1900 had a population of 60.

**Gahagan**, a village in the western part of Red River parish, is situated on the Red river and the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 5 miles west of Coushatta, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is the supply and shipping point for a large area of the Red river farming lands.

**Gaines, Myra Clark**, who became famous throughout the country by her legal contests, was born in New Orleans in 1805, a daughter of Daniel Clark and a young Frenchwoman to whom he was secretly married in 1803, the ceremony having been solemnized by a Catholic priest in Philadelphia, Pa. Her father made a will in 1813, in which he acknowledged the legitimacy of his daughter and left her all his property. In 1832 Myra was married to W. W. Whitney of New York, and after his death to Gen. Edmund P. Gaines, the second marriage taking place in 1839. Later she filed a bill in equity to recover certain real estate then in possession of the city of New Orleans, the value of which was estimated at over \$30,000,000. A decision was rendered in her favor in 1867 and during the next decade she obtained \$6,000,000 through the courts. Her father's will had disappeared and could not be found, but upon hearsay evidence it was admitted to probate and subsequently Mrs. Gaines obtained several judgments, each of which was appealed to higher courts for adjudication. The will was ultimately sustained by the courts, but the final decision was not rendered until some years after the death of Mrs. Gaines, which occurred in New Orleans on Jan. 9, 1885.

**Galbraith** is a postoffice of Natchitoches parish.

**Gallion** is a village in the central part of Morehouse parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 6 miles north of Mer Rouge. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station.

**Galloway** is a post-hamlet in the northern part of St. Tammany parish, is about 8 miles northwest of Thomasville, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles north of Covington, the parish seat.

**Galvez**.—(See Galveztown.)

**Galvez, Bernardo de**, fourth Spanish governor of Louisiana, was born at Malaga, Spain, in 1748. His father, Don Mathias de Galvez, was appointed captain-general of Guatamala in 1781 and about two years later became viceroy of Mexico. An uncle, Don Josef de Galvez, was a great favorite of Charles III, who appointed him secretary of state and president of the council of the Indies, a position which conferred on him a power only a little less than that of the king's. At the age of 16 years, Bernardo was made a cadet in the Walloon guards, and during the next three years served in France as a subaltern in the regiment of Cantabria. In 1775 he was with Gen. O'Reilly in the unsuccessful expedition against Algiers, where he won the rank of brigadier. The following year he came to Louisiana, was made colonel of the regiment of Louisiana and appointed second in command of the provincial forces. Through the influence of his uncle, he was appointed provisional governor of Louisiana to succeed Gov. Unzaga, beginning his duties on Feb. 1, 1777, when 29 years of age. On April 17 he issued a proclamation permitting the inhabitants of the colony to trade with the United States, and three days later another proclamation gave the liberty to export their products to any port of France. He reduced the duty about one-half and during his administration the trade of the province, which had been previously controlled by the English, was largely diverted into French and American channels. The greatest achievement of Gov. Galvez was the conquest of West Florida. (See Spanish Conquest.) After the Revolutionary war he recommended free trade for Louisiana with all the ports of Europe and America, but the proposition was too liberal for the Spanish ministry to accept. Early in 1785 he was appointed captain-general of Cuba, Louisiana and the Floridas, and upon the death of his father was made viceroy of Mexico. He died at Tacubaya on Nov. 30, 1786, aged 38. Gayarré describes Galvez as having "that nobleness of mien, that gracefulness of manner, that dignified and at the same time easy affability for high and low, which, in persons of his rank, never fail to win the heart," and M. de Pontalba wrote: "He was distinguished for the affability of his manners, the sweetness of his temper, the frankness of his character, the kindness of his heart and his love of justice." Gov. Galvez married a Miss Maxent, a native of Louisiana and sister to the wife of Gov. Unzaga, a woman of great beauty, whose charity and intelligence added to her husband's popularity.

**Galveztown.**—In the year 1778 the king of Spain, at his own expense, sent several families from the Canary islands to Louisiana. Some of them, under the leadership of St. Maxent, located on the high ground near the junction of the Amite and Manchac rivers, about 24 miles from Baton Rouge, where they formed a settlement, upon which they conferred the name of Galveztown, in honor of Bernardo de Galvez, at that time governor of Louisiana, as it was under his administration they had found a refuge in the New World. Ten years later, according to De Bow's Review, the town had a population of 256. The site of the ancient village is now occupied by the little hamlet of Galvez, in Ascension parish.

**Game Laws.**—The legislature of 1906 passed stringent laws for the protection of fish, deer, fur-bearing animals and birds. By the provisions of these acts fish and deer were declared to be the property of the state; no black bass or green trout could be caught between Feb. 1 and May 15 of each year; striped bass or bar fish were to be protected from Dec. 1 to March 1; and buffalo fish and catfish (except the spoonbill variety) from March 1 to May 1. No bass were to be taken at any time except with the rod and line, and all fish of this species under 4 inches in length were to be returned to the water. Dynamite and other explosives, drugs and sawdust were strictly prohibited, as well as the method known as "striking" at night, and no seining was to be done except upon written permission of the board of commissioners for the protection of birds, game and fish. Officials were authorized to confiscate any seines, nets, etc., used without such permission. Deer could not be trapped or snared, hunted at night, nor killed on high grounds where they might congregate in time of flood, and does and fawns were not to be killed in any manner at any time. The open or hunting season was fixed at seven months in each year, the parish police juries to fix the closed season, provided that north of the line of 31° no deer were to be killed during the months of May, June, July and August. No one was to be permitted to kill more than 2 deer in any one day, and not more than 6 during any one season. Fur-bearing animals were not to be caught nor killed from March 1 to Nov. 15 each year. All wild birds, other than game birds, were declared to be the property of the state. Game birds were defined as follows: Geese, brant, wild and wood ducks, rails, coots, gallinules, snipe, woodcock, sandpipers, quail, curlew, sand-hill cranes, tattlers, plover, wild turkey, imported and grouse pheasants, prairie chickens, doves, and ortolans or cedar birds. All other species of wild, resident and migratory birds were to be considered as non-game birds, entitled to the protection of the state at all times, with the exception of certain varieties of the hawk, the great horned owl, the English sparrow, kingfishers, nesting in levees, and birds, such as the crow and blackbird, destructive to crops, but none of these non-game birds thus unprotected could be offered for sale. The nests and eggs of birds were also to be protected, and islands for breeding purposes were to be posted for

protection. It was made unlawful to sell or offer for sale the plumage of protected birds, and common carriers were prohibited from transporting birds or game in violation of the provisions of the act. Agents of such common carriers to be fined \$10 to \$25 for each deer, and from \$1 to \$5 for each fish or bird. Birds were not to be trapped at any time under a penalty of from \$5 to \$10 fine, to which might be added imprisonment from 5 to 10 days. Any one convicted of killing birds or taking eggs for other than scientific purposes was subject to a fine of from \$50 to \$100, or imprisonment from 10 to 30 days. Ornithologists could procure certificates upon payment of a fee of \$1 that would entitle them to pursue their investigations. Non-resident hunters were required to pay a license fee of \$10 in each parish where they proposed to hunt, and professional hunters—that is those who hunt for profit—were strictly forbidden to follow such occupation in Louisiana under a penalty of from \$50 to \$100 fine for each conviction.

To encourage in the young people of the state a proper respect for law, and to teach them to foster the protection of birds, an act was passed on July 12, 1906, designating May 5, the anniversary of the birth of John J. Audubon, as "Bird Day." The state and parish boards of public education were directed to provide for the celebration of the day in all the public schools of the state by suitable ceremonies.

**Gansville**, a money order post-village in the northern part of Winn parish, is about 2 miles southwest of Wyatt, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles north of Winnfield, the parish seat. It has sawmills and other lumber industries.

**Garay, Francisco de**, Spanish governor of Jamaica in 1519, was a man of wealth, ambition, and prestige at the court of Spain. Actuated by the reports of Cordova and Grijalva, who brought back from Mexico on their voyages to that country gold to the amount of \$35,000 or \$40,000, he fitted out an expedition in 1519 and sent it under command of Alfonso Alvarez de Pineda to explore the coast of the Gulf of Mexico from Florida westward. In the letters patent issued to Garay is the following account of the voyage: "Francisco de Garay appeared and said that with the authorization of His Majesty, and at his own cost, he sent four ships to discover new countries for the service of the Crown; which were found and discovered by the grace of God our Lord, who showed the way. Nor was a landing effected in any land or part already found or disclosed by any one else at the time. This was from Rio del Espiritu Santo over a great extent of country, further below in the direction of the north (sic) towards the river called San Pedro e San Pablo, where the ships arrived." There is little doubt that the Spaniards constituting Garay's expedition were the first white men to explore the coast of what is now the State of Louisiana, as well as the coast to the southwest nearly to Vera Cruz. Navarette, who published about 1840 a "Collection of the Voyages and Discoveries made by the Spaniards since the close of the Fifteenth Century," says of Pineda's voyage: "They sailed eight

or nine months \* \* \* and followed the coast towards the west, examining carefully the country, harbours, rivers, inhabitants, and all that which deserved to be noted on the said coast, \* \* \* until they met with Hernando Cortez and the Spaniards who were in the same locality \* \* \* They then turned back with the said ships, and entered a river which was found to be very large and deep, at the mouth of which they said they found an extensive town, where they remained forty days and careened their vessels. The natives treated our men in a friendly manner, trading with them, and giving what they possessed. The Spaniards ascended a distance of six leagues up the river, and saw on its banks right and left, forty villages."

From the reports made by Pineda and his associates, Garay prepared a map, which was published about 1521, and which shows a fairly accurate outline of the Gulf coast. The only river named on the map is the Rio del Espiritu Santo—a name afterward given by the Spaniards to the Mississippi—and this fact, coupled with the statement of Navarette that they "entered a river which was found to be very large and deep," has led some writers to advance the theory that Pineda was the discoverer of the Mississippi. The map, however, shows the mouth of the Rio del Espiritu Santo by a slight indentation only, just as the mouths of other rivers are shown, and the statement of Navarette does not positively identify it as the river entered by the expedition. W. B. Scaife, in his "America, its Geographical History," and P. J. Hamilton, in his "Colonial Mobile," appear to have established the fact that the Rio del Espiritu Santo of Pineda is the Mobile river.

**Garden City**, a post-village in the central part of St. Mary parish, is situated on the Bayou Teche and the Southern Pacific R. R., about 3 miles southeast of Franklin, the parish seat, in the rich sugar belt and has sugar industries, an express office and telegraph station. Population 250.

**Gardner, Franklin**, soldier, was born in 1823. His family moved west when he was quite young, and at the age of 16 years he was appointed to the U. S. military academy from Iowa. After graduating in 1843 he was promoted to brevet second-lieutenant of the 7th infantry and served in garrisons at Pensacola harbor and on the frontier, in the military occupation of Texas, and in the war with Mexico. He took part in the defense of Fort Brown, the battle of Monterey, where he was promoted to first-lieutenant for gallantry in action, the siege of Vera Cruz, the battle of Cerro Gordo, where he was brevetted captain, Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rey and the capture of the city of Mexico. After peace was declared, he served at various frontier posts in the south and west. At the time of the outbreak of the Civil war he was captain in the 10th infantry, which was stationed in Utah. He had spent a great part of his army life among the Southern people, with whom he was in sympathy, and with many other army officers he resigned his commission in the U. S. army on March 16, 1861, and entered that of the Confederacy, with the rank of lieutenant-

colonel of infantry. His services during that year were confined to Tennessee and Mississippi. He was commissioned brigadier-general a few days before the battle of Shiloh, where he commanded a brigade of cavalry. A short time after the battle Gen. Beauregard expressed his appreciation of Gen. Gardner in the following language: "The general commanding avails himself of this occasion to return thanks to Gen. Gardner for his service in the reorganization of the cavalry of this army." Gen. Gardner was soon appointed to the command of a brigade in Polk's corps and shared in the battles of the Kentucky campaign. On Dec. 13, 1862, he received the commission of major-general in the army of the Confederate States. Early the following year he was placed in command of Port Hudson and conducted its defense, until its surrender. He was soon exchanged and assigned to duty in Mississippi, and after the close of the war lived near Vermilionville, La., on a plantation, where he died on April 29, 1873.

**Garland**, a village in the central part of St. Landry parish, is situated on the Southern Pacific R. R. about 12 miles north of Opelousas, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, and is a trading and shipping point of some importance.

**Garland, Rice**, jurist, was a native of Virginia. He received an academic education, studied law and was admitted to the bar. He began practice at Opelousas, La.; was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 23d Congress as a Whig, in place of Henry A. Bulard, resigned; was reelected to the 24th, 25th and 26th Congresses, serving from April 28, 1834, to July 21, 1840, when he resigned to accept the appointment of judge of the supreme court of Louisiana.

**Garnishment.**—In cases of attachment, if the creditor knows or suspects that a third person has in his possession property belonging to his debtor, or that he is indebted to his debtor, he may make such person a party to the suit, by having him cited to declare on oath what property belonging to the defendant he has in his possession, or in what sum he is indebted to such defendant, even when the term of payment has not yet arrived. Where the plaintiff has already recovered judgment, and applies for a writ of *feri facias* against the defendant, if he has reason to believe that a third person has property or effects in his possession, or under his control, belonging to the defendant, or is indebted to him, he may cause such third person to be cited to answer, under oath, such interrogatories as may be propounded to him touching the said property and effects or such indebtedness. After proceedings the garnishee may be condemned to deliver up such property as may be found in his hands belonging to the defendant, or to pay such amount as he may be indebted to him, to a sufficient sum to satisfy plaintiff's claims.

**Garyville**, a village in the central part of St. John the Baptist parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It has an international money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and being located in one of the richest par-

ishes in the state, is a shipping point for large quantities of vegetables and fruit to the New Orleans market. Population 850.

**Gassler**, a post-village in the northern part of Acadia parish, is situated on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 15 miles northwest of Crowley, the parish seat. It is in one of the largest rice districts of the state, has a rice mill, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities.

**Gates**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Livingston parish, is situated near Colyell creek, about 12 miles northeast of Witten, the nearest railroad station, and the same distance southwest of Springville, the parish seat.

**Gay, Edward J.**, financier and member of Congress, was born at Liberty, Bedford county, Va., Feb. 3, 1816. His family removed to Illinois in 1820, and 4 years later to St. Louis, Mo. For several years he studied under a private teacher in Bellville, Ill.; attended Augusta college in Kentucky in 1833-34; returned to St. Louis, and was engaged in commercial affairs from 1838 to 1860. From St. Louis he removed to Louisiana, where he became interested in manufacturing and planting; was prominently connected with the erection of the merchants' exchange building at St. Louis, and first president of the Louisiana sugar exchange of New Orleans. In 1884 he was elected to the 49th Congress as a Democrat, and re-elected to the 50th and 51st Congresses. He died on May 30, 1890.

**Gayarré, Charles Etienne Arthur**, lawyer, legislator and historian, was born in New Orleans, Jan. 9, 1805, of distinguished Spanish and French ancestry. Don Estevan Gayarré came to Louisiana with Ulloa in 1766 as royal comptroller and commissary. When Ulloa was expelled from the colony Don Estevan and his young son, Juan Antonio, remained, and the latter distinguished himself in the campaigns of 1779-80 under Gov. Galvez, after which he was appointed contador real at Acapulco, where he died. His widow and her three sons returned to New Orleans, where one son, Carlos, married the youngest daughter of Etienne de Boré (q. v.), and this couple became the parents of the historian. In 1825 Charles Gayarré graduated at the College of Orleans, and though but 20 years of age he opposed so vigorously some of the provisions of the criminal code prepared for the state by Edward Livingston that the code was not adopted. He then went to Philadelphia, Pa., where he studied law with William Rawle, a celebrated jurist, and in 1828 was admitted to the Pennsylvania bar. The following year he was admitted to practice in Louisiana and opened an office in New Orleans. In 1830 he was elected to the lower house of the state legislature and was one of the committee appointed by that body to prepare an address to the French people on the revolution of July, 1830. Upon the expiration of his term in the legislature he was appointed attorney-general, and in 1833 was made presiding judge of the city court of New Orleans. On Jan. 12, 1835, when only three days beyond the age limit required by the constitution, he was elected to the United States senate, but on account of ill health did not take his seat. About this time he went to France for medical treatment and remained in Europe until 1843. In 1844

and again in 1846 he was elected to the legislature, and in the latter year was also appointed secretary of state by Gov. Isaac Johnson, holding that office until 1850. While abroad he had access to archives, public and private, and secured copies of important documents bearing on the history of Louisiana. Through the influence of Gov. Mouton, supplemented by his own energetic efforts, the legislature appropriated \$1,000 for the purchase of two large volumes of documents, "now heirlooms of the Louisiana Historical society, which he was instrumental in reviving." It was during his stay in France that he commenced the work of writing his "*Histoire de la Louisiane*," giving an account of the province under French domination, the first volume of which appeared in 1846 and the second in 1847. It was originally written in French, in order to preserve the exact text of the official documents above mentioned. In 1847 the legislature made an appropriation of \$2,000 for the purchase of Spanish documents, and in 1854 Mr. Gayarré's volume on the Spanish Domination was published. The volume relating to the American Domination was completed during the Civil war, but was not published until 1866. In 1853 his name was considered for the appointment of minister to Spain, but the choice of President Pierce finally fell upon Pierre Soulé, though Mr. Gayarré for several years afterward contemplated making a visit to that country in the interest of his historical research. The National Cyclopaedia of American Biography says: "It was unfortunate for his own interests, and for those of literature, that his plan of going to Spain for some years was frustrated by the outbreak of 1861. He might have preserved his handsome fortune, which was lost in the war, and he would have added much to the sum of available human knowledge." After the war Mr. Gayarré published "*Doctor Bluff*," a comedy; "*Philip II. of Spain*;" "*Fernando de Lemos, or Truth and Fiction*;" and its sequel "*Aubert Dubayet, or The Two Sister Republics*;" besides numerous contributions to reviews, magazines, etc. One of the most noted of these articles was that upon "*The Southern Question*," which was published in the *North American Review* in 1877, and about the same time he again took an active part in the reorganization of the Historical society of which he became the president.

Mr. Gayarré has been called "*The Historian of Louisiana*." It was to that work he gave the better part of his life, and his historical works will stand as a more enduring monument than any that could be erected of brick or stone. The greater part of his childhood was passed on the plantation of his grandfather, Etienne de Boré, 6 miles above New Orleans, and his recollections of those pleasant days have been charmingly preserved in his "*A Louisiana Plantation under the Old Regime*." He died on Feb. 11, 1895, and was buried from the old cathedral in which he had been christened by Father Antonio Sedella 90 years before.

**Gayle**, a post-village in the extreme southeastern part of Caddo parish is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 12 miles southeast of Shreveport, the parish seat. It has an express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities and some retail trade.



**Gayoso de Lemos, Don Manuel** (commonly called Gayoso), seventh Spanish governor of Louisiana, was born in Spain about 1752. In July, 1792, being then lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of Louisiana, he was appointed governor and commandant of the Natchez district, which position he held for about five years, during which time he made treaties with several Indian tribes. He was the agent of Gov. Carondelet in the negotiations with Wilkinson, Innis and others, to secure the secession of the western country from the United States, and was one of the commissioners to settle the matter concerning the delivery of the posts in the territory ceded to the United States by the treaty of 1795. On June 14, 1797, he issued a proclamation to the people of his district, urging them to quietly and peaceably submit to the authority of His Catholic Majesty until the question of delivery was settled, while at the same time he was delaying the settlement by every possible means and trying to reinforce his garrisons. Soon after this he was forced to make concessions, which were ratified by Carondelet, whom he succeeded on Aug. 1, as governor-general of Louisiana and West Florida. Immediately upon his being inducted into the office he issued his Bando debuen Gobierno, though it contained nothing worthy of special notice, and soon afterward he sent to the commandants of the various posts a long list of instructions concerning land grants. Early in the year 1799 a misunderstanding arose between Gayoso and Morales, the intendent, and on the last day of January the latter wrote to his government, complaining of the governor's temper, his mode of thinking, and his extravagance. Again on March 31 he wrote, charging Gayoso with illegally assuming powers that rightfully belonged to the intendant. The misunderstanding grew until it was ended by the death of Gayoso on July 18, 1799. Morales reported his death as due to a "malignant fever, of the nature of those which prevail in this country during the summer, and the dangerous character of which was known only a few hours before it terminated fatally," and added, "The general had no time to lose in fulfilling the last duties of a Christian, and making his testamentary dispositions, and joining with me in a reciprocal pardon for our fallings-out."

Andrew Ellicott, the American commissioner to receive the surrender of the posts in the ceded territory, says in his journal: "As the governor of an arbitrary monarch, he (Gayoso) was certainly entitled to great merit. It appeared, in an eminent degree, to be his pride to render the situation of those over whom he was appointed to preside as easy and comfortable as possible; and in a particular manner he directed his attention to the improvement of the country by opening roads, which he considered the arteries of commerce. He was educated in Great Britain, and retained to a considerable degree, until his death, the manners and customs of that nation, especially in his style of living. In his conversation he was easy and affable, and his politeness was of that superior cast which showed it to be the effect of early habit, rather than an accomplishment merely intended to render him agreeable. His passions were naturally so strong, and his temper so remarkably quick, that they sometimes hurried him into difficulties from which he was not easily extricated. It was frequently

remarked of him that he was neither concerned in traffic, nor in the habit of accepting douceurs, which was too often the case with other officers of His Catholic Majesty in Louisiana. He was fond of show and parade, in which he indulged to the great injury of his fortune, and not a little to his reputation as a good paymaster."

Gayoso, following the example of Unzaga, Galvez and Miro, married a native of Louisiana, a Miss Watts, of New Orleans. While governor of the Natchez district he founded the town of "Natchez on the hill," the land being purchased and the town laid off under his personal direction. About 2 miles from the fort he built a mansion on his plantation, known as "Concord," much of the material for the house being imported from Spain. This building remained standing until 1900, when it was destroyed by fire.

**Geismar**, a village in the western part of Ascension parish, is on the east bank of the Mississippi river, and is a station on the main line of the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities.

**Genesee**, a post-village in the southern part of Tangipahoa parish, is situated at the junction of the Illinois Central and the New Orleans, Natalbany & Natchez railroads, about 10 miles south of Amite, the parish seat. Population 500.

**Genêt, Edmond Charles**, a French diplomatist, better known in America as "Citizen" Genêt, was born at Versailles about 1765. His real name was Genest, and he was a brother of Madame Campan, teacher of the three daughters of Louis XV. In Dec., 1793, he was appointed envoy to the United States by the revolutionary government of France and arrived in Philadelphia the following spring. In the treaty of alliance with the king of France in Feb., 1778, the United States had pledged help to him in the defense of his West India possessions. Genêt was received with enthusiasm by the people and soon claimed the assistance of the United States under the treaty. But the royal government, with which the treaty had been made, had been overthrown. The French republic was waging a war of aggression rather than one of defense. Under these circumstances Washington and his advisers decided the treaty was not binding, and a proclamation of neutrality was issued. Larned says: "The friendliness of Jefferson's party to France was so warm that neutrality became hard to preserve. Genêt, misled by the enthusiasm of the welcome they gave him, imagined that the American people would overrule their government and allow him to push them into war." About 150 citizens of Louisiana had petitioned the French republic to take Louisiana under its protection. This, with the fact that the western people were dissatisfied with the attitude of Spain regarding the navigation of the Mississippi river, led Genêt to entertain the old dream of Gov. Miro of separating Kentucky and Tennessee from the rest of the United States, and for that purpose sent agents among the inhabitants of that section to point out the advantages that would accrue to them by helping him to invade Louisiana, overthrow the Spanish authority there, and form an alliance with her under the protectorate of France. Chief among these agents was Auguste La Chaise, a native of Louisi-

ana, whose grandfather had come to the colony in 1723 as royal treasurer. In Georgia Gen. Elijah Clarke gathered together a considerable force, including a large number of Creek Indians, to aid Genêt in his undertaking. But Kentucky had already been admitted into the Union as a state, Tennessee was looking forward to admission, and Genêt's agents did not meet with the hearty response he had anticipated. Gov. Carondelet was prompt in strengthening his fortifications and mustering and organizing his forces; the governor of Georgia issued his proclamation against the unlawful enterprise of Clarke; the determined interference of President Washington prevented any demonstration on the part of the Kentuckians and Tennesseans; and all these forces working together checked the intrigues of Genêt, whose conduct, in violation of the proclamation of neutrality, became so intolerable that the government of the United States was forced to demand his recall.

**Geological Survey.**—The published reports and observations relating to the geology of Louisiana may be divided into three periods. 1—From the beginning of the 18th century to the acquisition of the province by the United States. 2—From the time of that acquisition to the year 1892. 3—From 1892 to the present time. As early as 1722 Father Charlevoix, in making a map of the mouths of the Mississippi river, noticed that "the quantity of shoals and little islands that have been seen to form in the various mouths of the river during the past 20 years leave no doubt as to the manner and comparatively recent date of the formation of the lower delta region." Four years later Coxe mentioned certain "springs, pits and lakes which afford a most excellent common salt." Du Pratz knew of "rock deposits out of which cities might be built." In 1773 Bartram started on a journey through the South, and in 1791 published an account of his travels in which he gave some opinions as to the geological formation of various sections through which he passed. Dunbar, in a report to the president of the American Philosophical society in 1801, tells of some fossil bones found west of the Mississippi, and in 1803 he sent to the same society a letter from Martin Duralde giving a description of the bones of an "elephant found in the country of the Opelousas." None of these reports pretended to give any connected or systematic account of the geology of the country, but they serve to show that from the earliest settlement some attention was paid to the subject, particularly to the mineral deposits that might be utilized and to fossil remains.

Probably the first American to publish any observations on the geology of Louisiana was Amos Stoddard. In his "Sketches of Louisiana," published in 1812, he mentions the "five islands," the saline springs near Natchitoches and the lignite beds, and expresses his belief that during the 80 years from 1720 to 1800 "the land has advanced 15 miles into the sea." Darby, who wrote in 1816, describes the five islands more completely than Stoddard, and also makes some extended observations on other geological features of the state. In 1821 Thomas Nuttall mentioned the existence of "ferruginous conglomerate resembling that of New Jersey," and in 1824 Commissioner Graham, in the reports of the general land office, goes into some details regard-

ing the geology of the state. In 1832 Richard Harlan read a paper before the American Philosophical society on "Notice of Fossil Bones found in the Tertiary formation of the State of Louisiana." In this paper he gave the name of the animal, of which these bones formed part of the skeleton, as the *Basilosaurus* (lizard like), and mentions Judge Bry's comments on the geology of northern Louisiana. The following year Morton took the view of Harlan and Bry that the fossil bones belonged to the Cretaceous era. Geologists and archæologists all over the country joined in the discussion, which was for a time a live topic. About 1840 Talcott published a treatise on the "Mud Lumps at the Mouth of the Mississippi." On March 8, 1841, the legislature passed a resolution appointing as a committee, J. L. Riddell of the New Orleans mint, Prof. Ingalls of Jefferson college, W. M. Carpenter of the Louisiana college, C. J. Forshey of Vidalia, Josiah Hale of Alexandria, and V. Trastour of New Orleans, "to make researches and inquiries respecting the mineral wealth which the state promises to yield, and the probable expense and proper mode of conducting complete geological, topographical and scientific survey of the state." This committee was to report to the legislature at the next session, and on March 7, 1842, appropriations were made as follows: To W. M. Carpenter, \$600; C. G. Forshey, \$1,800; V. Trastour \$2,000. These sums were to be paid when the reports were printed and filed in the state library, together with maps, manuscripts and specimens, but the records do not show that the reports were ever printed. De Bow's Review for May, 1850, speaks of a survey by Prof. Forshey, but the manuscript of the report was lost before it reached the printer.

Between the years 1840 and 1860 Dickison, Brown, Drake, Lydell and Ellett all added to the published account of the formation of the delta. In 1860 Raymond Thommassy published his "*Géologie Pratique de la Louisiane*," which was mainly a discussion of the delta region. All these investigations were made by students and scientists in their individual capacity, and were without official support or sanction. In his message to the legislature on Jan. 23, 1860, Gov. T. O. Moore deplored the fact that "not a dollar as yet had been expended for a geological survey." This would indicate that the appropriations made for the benefit of Carpenter, Forshey and Trastour in 1842 were never claimed by them. On March 28, 1867, the legislature appropriated \$1,500 to pay Judge J. B. Robertson for making a geological survey, and in the same year Prof. E. W. Hilgard published in the *American Journal of Science* a "Summary of a late Geological Reconnaissance of Louisiana." In this summary he reviews the various terranes of the state, commencing with the youngest or Port Hudson group; the Grand Gulf and Vicksburg groups; the salines of north Louisiana, and the artesian wells of Calcasieu parish. The reconnaissance was made under the auspices of the Smithsonian Institution, and but 30 days were spent in actual field work. In 1869 the New Orleans Academy of Sciences and the state board of immigration projected a second reconnaissance. Funds were raised by subscription and appropriated by the commissioners

of immigration, the reconnaissance being made by Prof. E. W. Hilgard, state geologist of Mississippi, and Dr. J. R. Walker and F. Scott Miller of the academy. The actual time of the reconnaissance was 28 days, during which time the three gentlemen traveled over 600 miles on horseback. In 1873 Prof. Hilgard published the account of this "Supplementary Reconnaissance," which dealt chiefly with the lignite beds and their under clays, and in 1881 he published some notes on the "Later Tertiary of the Gulf of Mexico."

Dr. F. V. Hopkins published in 1869 an account of the three trips into north Louisiana. His second report, in 1870, contained the first colored geological map of the state, and his report for 1871 was devoted to a general discussion of the newer formations. In 1885 L. C. Johnson was directed to investigate the iron ores of the state, and the results of his investigations were published in 1880.

The third period of geological research covers the work done under the direction of the agricultural experiment stations. In June, 1892, Dr. W. C. Stubbs, director of the stations, made a preliminary report on the geological and agricultural survey of the state as instituted by the stations. In this report he says: "Incidentally the geology of the state is being carefully studied, so as to locate each section of the state in its proper geological horizon. Especial attention is also being paid to the mineral resources of the state, particularly those which may be of agricultural value, such as phosphates, marls, gypsum, etc." The first surveys during this period were made by Dr. Otto Lerch, a graduate of Roslock university of Germany, and previously connected with the geological survey of Texas, under the direction of Dr. Stubbs. In 1894, W. W. Clefdenin continued the work commenced by Dr. Lerch, spending six months of each year in the university and the other six months in the field. In 1895 T. Wayland Vaughan, by permission of the director of the U. S. geological survey, published the "Stratigraphy of Northwest Louisiana," which dealt chiefly with the beds of the Cretaceous era. Since then the work has been continued under the direction of the experiment stations, and each succeeding report adds some new information concerning the geological formations of the state.

**Geology.**—Measured by geological eras Louisiana is of recent formation. The deepest borings have failed to disclose any evidences older than the Mesozoic or Reptilian age, hence only three of the principal geologic periods—the Mesozoic, the Cenozoic and the Quaternary—are represented in the state. A recent writer on the subject says: "Only a few closing chapters of the world's history are here recorded, and these have been written by water, which is now, as ever, the great factor in landmaking in this state."

The coast marshes in the southern part consist of blue clay, of comparatively recent date, upon which the alluvium brought down by modern floods has been deposited. In this section the formative process is still going on, the streams from the interior and the tides from the gulf adding slowly but surely to the deposits, and in many places, especially along the rivers and bayous, the land is already sufficiently elevated to be habitable. Above these marshes are the loams and

calcareous silts brought down by streams, many of which no longer exist, during the earlier geologic periods. It is believed that this deposit was formerly in the nature of a sluggish, shallow sea, running well up toward the parallel of  $35^{\circ}$  north latitude, after which a gradual elevation took place and this sea was transformed into a mighty river, extending from Bayou Macon on the west to Vicksburg on the east, draining all the region from the Rocky to the Appalachian mountains. The loams and silts were now more rapidly deposited and in this way the bluff islands of the state were formed. This bluff formation is distinctly noticeable along the western banks of Bayou Macon (the Bayou Macon Hills), and it follows this stream through the parishes of West Carroll, Richland and Franklin, with traces still farther to the southwest. From Harrisonburg in Catahoula parish the bluffs may be traced by occasional outcrops through Rapides, Avoyelles, St. Landry, Lafayette and St. Mary parishes. The hills in the vicinity of Grand Coteau, Opelousas, Carencro, and some other places, are the remains of these bluffs, and the "five islands" standing out of the sea marshes are remnants of this formation. The gradual disintegration of these hills has formed the prairies about Jefferson, Mer Rouge, Holloway and Marksville, and the larger prairies in the southwestern part of the state.

North of the pine flats are beds of sand and gravel belonging to the stratified drift, which participates in the general southward dip of the formations of the state. This formation is found on the hill-tops of the state, below the blue clay of the Mississippi river, underlying the bluff strata, and overlying the salt beds of Avery island, which is its most southern exposure. It is more or less abundant throughout all the uplands in northern Louisiana.

Borings through the Quarternary, the most modern of the geologic periods, show the soils of the recent beds of alluvium, the bluff formations of the second bottom, loam, clay and sand of the Port Hudson series, and the sand and gravel (drift) of the Lafayette formation. Continuing the investigations, the formations of the Tertiary era are found to be well represented in Louisiana, though they are generally concealed by the more recent Quarternary deposits. In the Miocene series are found sand, clay and limestone; in the Oligocene beds are the Grand Gulf clay and sandstone and the Vicksburg clay and marl; beneath these beds are found the selenitic and lignitic clays and marls of the Jackson stage, which occur at various places in the state; and the Eocene series, the oldest of the Tertiary era, are met with only in the deep oil wells of southwestern Louisiana, where the drill proves their presence at depths ranging from 1,500 to 2,000 feet.

In several places rocks of the Cretaceous era—the youngest of the Mesozoic age—crop out from under the overlying Tertiary and Quarternary clays and sands. The salt licks of northern Louisiana, the marble deposits near Winfield, Winn parish, and the St. Landry limestone belong to the Cretaceous era. Concerning these rocks the bureau of agriculture and immigration in a recent report says: "So far as square miles are concerned, their outcroppings are insignificant, but their good quality of lime-making and building material, as well as

their oil and salt-bearing properties in the extreme southern part of the state, renders them of the highest economic value to the state."

About the close of the Cretaceous era the geological formations of the lower Mississippi valley were disturbed by movements of considerable magnitude. The Cretaceous deposits in Tennessee and Mississippi were lifted above the level, while in eastern Arkansas and farther north they were depressed to some distance below the Eocene tides. The Louisiana geological report for 1902 says: "In Louisiana we have reason to believe that the raising and depression of the Cretaceous beds were of a much more violent nature, that folds and faults were numerous and on a large scale, and that a great irregularity of surface features characterized the newly formed rocks."

In a commercial sense, the most important mineral or geological deposits in Louisiana are the marble and kainite beds in Winn parish, the lignite veins in the Dolet Hills of De Soto, the kaolin beds of Catahoula, the various deposits of good brick-making clay, the salt mines of Avery island, the sulphur beds of Calcasieu parish, limestone, and the oil found in different parts of the state. Poole says: "The marble underlies 1,000 acres, and is said by those who claim to know to be the largest marble formation in the world. All colors are found. The banded, variegated and yellow-lime onyx are very unique. The stone has been assayed both here and at Washington, D. C. The crystal is very fine, and stone compact. It contains no iron, silica or sulphur. It is absolutely free from all extraneous matter. The kainite beds of Winn parish are situated 4 miles south of Winnfield. They are said to contain potash, soda, lime, salt and aluminum in combination. It is claimed to be a good fertilizer when combined with the lime burned from the marble."

**Georgetown**, a village in the northeastern part of Grant parish, is situated at the junction of the Louisiana & Arkansas and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern railroads, about 25 miles northeast of Colfax, the parish seat. It has a money order post office, express office, telegraph station, is located in the lumber region, and is the shipping and supply point for a considerable district.

**German Coast.**—(See St. Charles Parish.)

**Gheens**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Lafourche parish, is about 5 miles northeast of Lockport, the nearest railroad station. Population 500.

**Ghent, Treaty of.**—(See Treaties.)

**Gibbsland**, an incorporated town and station in the northern part of Bienville parish, at the junction of the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific and the Louisiana & Northwest railroads. It was named in honor of its founder, one of the first residents of the parish. There are several manufacturing concerns, among which is a furniture factory, and its location on 2 lines of railroad makes it the shipping point for a large cotton and timber area. The Methodist church established the Gibbsland collegiate institute here in 1888, and the

college buildings were opened a year later. The town has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express office, and a population of 1,065.

**Gibson**, a village in the northwestern part of Terrebonne parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R. about 12 miles west of Schriever. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone, and a population of 200.

**Gibson, Randall Lee**, soldier and U. S. senator, was born at Spring Hill, Ky., Sept. 10, 1832. His ancestors, the Gibsons and McKinleys, came from Scotland early in the 18th century and settled in Virginia. His grandfather, Randall Gibson, after whom he was named, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and after the independence of the United States was established moved to Mississippi; where he became one of the founders of Jefferson college. Senator Gibson passed his boyhood at Lexington, Ky., and on his father's plantation in the parish of Terrebonne, La. In 1853 he graduated at Yale college as the valedictorian of his class, then read law, and after receiving his diploma from the University of Louisiana traveled for some time in Europe. He then became a planter in Louisiana until the breaking out of the Civil war in 1861, when he was appointed aide-de-camp on the staff of Gov. Moore. In March, 1861, he was made captain of the 1st La. artillery, and on Aug. 13 was commissioned colonel of the 13th La. infantry. Under his instruction the regiment soon became one of the best drilled and disciplined in the Confederate army. After Gen. Adams was wounded at Shiloh, Col. Gibson commanded the Louisiana brigade throughout the remainder of that historic battle. He distinguished himself at the battle of Perryville, Ky., commanded the brigade at Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, and on Jan. 11, 1864, was made brigadier-general. He fought through the Atlanta and Nashville campaigns with Gens. Johnston and Hood, and finished his military career by a gallant defense of Spanish Fort. After the war Gen. Gibson practiced law in New Orleans until elected to Congress. He was elected in 1872 to represent the 2nd district in the lower house of Congress, but the seat was successfully contested by Lionel A. Sheldon. Two years later he was elected and remained in the national house of representatives until chosen by the Louisiana legislature to succeed William Pitt Kellogg in the U. S. senate, his term beginning on March 4, 1883. At the close of his first term he was reelected, but did not live to complete his second term, his death occurring at Hot Springs, Ark., Dec. 15, 1892. Gen. Gibson did much to promote the cause of education in Louisiana. He served as administrator of the Howard memorial library; trustee of the Peabody fund; regent of the Smithsonian institute, and as president of the board of administrators of the Tulane university of Louisiana, an institution which his influence helped to establish.

**Gilbert**, a village in the southern part of Franklin parish, is situated at the junction of the New Orleans & Northwestern and the



St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern railroads, about 7 miles south of Winnsboro, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and a population of 300.

**Gilead**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of East Feliciana parish, is near the Amite river and 8 miles southeast of Clinton, the parish seat.

**Gilliam**, a post-village in the northern part of Caddo parish, is situated about 5 miles west of the Red river on the Texas & Pacific R. R., and some 20 miles north of Shreveport, the parish seat. Population 150.

**Gillis**, a post-village of Calcasieu parish, is a station on the Lake Charles & Northern R. R., about 10 miles north of Lake Charles.

**Girard**, a village in the northern part of Richland parish, is a station on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R., 3 miles west of Rayville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, and a population of 107.

**Gladden, Adley H.**, soldier, was born in South Carolina. At the outbreak of the Mexican war he entered the army, was major of the Palmetto regiment of South Carolina at the battle of Churubusco, and as a result of his gallant conduct on that day he became colonel of the regiment, which he led in many other battles of the war. After the close of the Mexican war he settled in Louisiana, and when the state seceded from the Union he joined the militia of his adopted state, going to Pensacola as colonel of the 1st La. regiment. On Sept. 30, 1861, he was commissioned brigadier-general and given command of a brigade, which he commanded during the bombardment of the Confederate forts at Pensacola harbor. Gen. Bragg expressed his thanks to Gen. Gladden for his able support at the time, and later when he expressed a desire to form a brigade that should set the example for discipline and official excellence, he said: "I should desire Gen. Gladden to command them." In Jan., 1862, Gladden was transferred to Mobile and then to Corinth, where he commanded a brigade. At Shiloh he rendered gallant service and Gen. Beauregard describes his death as follows: "We early lost the services of the gallant Gladden, a man of soldierly aptitudes and experiences, who after a marked influence on his quarter of the field fell, mortally wounded." Struck by a cannon ball, he was carried from the field and soon afterward died.

**Glade**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Catahoula parish, situated on the west bank of the Black river, about 10 miles south of Jonesville, the nearest railroad station.

**Gladis**, a money order post-village in the northwest corner of Washington parish, is on the Bogue Chitto, about 3 miles north of Jones, the nearest railroad station. It is located in a truck farming district, which supplies the northern markets with vegetables and berries. Population 500.

**Glencoe**, a village in the western part of St. Mary parish, is a

station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 10 miles west of Franklin, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, some sugar industries, and a population of 150.

**Glenella**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Caldwell parish, situated on the Bayou Beaucoup, about 3 miles east of Hinton, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southwest of Columbia, the parish seat.

**Glenmora**, a village in the southwestern part of Rapides parish, is a station on the St. Louis, Watkins & Gulf R. R., 25 miles southwest of Alexandria, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and telegraph station and a population of 110.

**Glenwild**, is a post-hamlet of St. Mary parish.

**Gloster**, a village in the north-central part of DeSoto parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R. It is located in the western pine district, has important lumber industries and is the shipping and supply point for a large district. It has a money order postoffice, one free rural delivery route, an express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and a population of 121.

**Glynn**, a village in the southeastern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 15 miles northwest of Baton Rouge. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, and is a shipping point of some importance.

**Gold Dust**, a post-village and station in the southwest corner of Avoyelles parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 6 miles southwest of Bunkie, the nearest banking town. It has an express office and telegraph station, and does some shipping.

**Goldman**, a post-village and station in the southern part of Tensas parish, is situated on the Mississippi river and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 8 miles southwest of St. Joseph, the parish seat.

**Goldonna**, a village in the northeastern part of Natchitoches parish, is situated on Saline bayou and the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 20 miles northeast of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office, and a population of 225.

**Gonzales**, a village in the central part of Ascension parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 12 miles northeast of Donaldsonville, the parish seat. It is located in one of the richest agricultural districts along the Mississippi river, has several mercantile establishments, and is the shipping and supply town for the eastern part of the parish. It has a money order postoffice, and a population of 300.

**Good Pine**, a post-village and station in the western part of LaSalle parish, is a station on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 3 miles west of Jena.

**Gordon**, a post-village in the northern part of Claiborne parish, is near the Arkansas border, 6 miles east of Haynesville, the nearest railroad station, and about 12 miles north of Homer, the parish seat. It is the terminus of the Bernice & Northwestern R. R., and

is the shipping and supply town for a large district in that part of the parish.

**Gorum**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Natchitoches parish, is a short distance north of the Red river and some 4 miles southeast of Chopin, the nearest railroad station.

**Gottschalk, Louis M.**, a prominent musician of the ante-bellum days, was born in New Orleans, La., May 8, 1829, of German-Jewish lineage. At the age of 12 years he was sent to Paris, where he received instruction on the piano and in harmony from famous masters. When he had concluded his musical studies in 1845, so nearly perfect was his mastership of his favorite instrument that he was given the opportunity to appear at several concerts in Paris, and later he toured France, Switzerland, Spain and Italy. Upon his return to the French capital he published several compositions, especially adapted to the pianoforte, which were exceedingly well received. In 1853 he returned to the United States, gave concerts at Boston, Philadelphia and New York, after which he made extensive tours through his native land and everywhere his renditions of his own compositions were highly praised. At frequent intervals he confined his efforts to the composition of salon-pieces among which were "Le Bamboula," "La Savane," "La Danse de Ombres" and the "Cradle Song," the last mentioned of which was undoubtedly the most notable of the series. Later he made visits to the West Indies, Mexico, Montevideo and Buenos Ayres, and finally settled in Rio Janeiro. While rendering a concert in the last named city in 1869, he was suddenly stricken with mortal illness. Most of the master's concerts were recitals of his own compositions, which in point of neatness, expression and originality, possessed a charm exclusively their own. They were largely founded on Louisiana plantation ditties, old creole songs and South American airs. The interpretation of the old masters received very little of his attention and he abhorred the idea of playing the pieces of living composers. He published several popular songs and left in an incomplete state several operas and symphonies.

**Goudeau**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Avoyelles parish, is situated on a confluent of Bayou Rouge, about 5 miles north-east of Morrow, the nearest railroad station.

**Governors.**—As Louisiana has been ruled successively by France, Spain and the United States, the names of the governors under the different dominations will be found under the titles of French, Spanish and American governors.

**Grace**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Winn parish, is a station on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 10 miles west of Winfield, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station, and is a trading center for the neighborhood. Population 200.

**Grahamville.**—By an act of the legislature, approved March 22, 1822, Thomas Graham was authorized to lay off a town, to be called

Grahamville, "at the confluence of the two branches of the Red river, called the River Cane and the Rigolet de Bon Dieu." This town, which does not appear on the maps of the present day, was located not far from the present city of Colfax, the seat of justice of Grant parish. History does not record whether the town was ever built, or if built how it disappeared.

**Grambling**, a post-village and station, is situated in the southern part of Lincoln parish, about 5 miles west of Ruston, the parish seat, and on the main line of the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R.

**Gramercy**, a village in the southeastern part of St. James parish, is near the southern boundary on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., in one of the great sugar districts of the state. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and a population of 175.

**Grand Bayou**, a village in the western part of Red River parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 8 miles northwest of Coushatta, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is the shipping and supply town for a large area of the rich Red river valley.

**Grand Cane**, an incorporated town in the central part of De Soto parish, is on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 8 miles northwest of Mansfield, the parish seat. This name was given to an early settlement in here many years ago, as the site of the town was a dense canebrake, through which the first explorers had to cut their way. The country around is fertile farming land, though it forms the summit of a plateau, which is the divide between the Red and Sabine rivers. When the railroad was built in 1881, the little settlement became a flourishing business center. There are a number of beautiful homes in the town, a high school, Methodist, Presbyterian and Baptist churches. The principal industries are a grist mill, saw mill and cotton-gin and there are several good mercantile establishments. Grand Cane has a bank, a money order postoffice, telegraph and express facilities and a population of 485.

**Grand Chenier**, a money order post-village, in the southern part of Cameron parish, on the Mermentau river, about 5 miles from the Gulf of Mexico, and 25 miles east of Cameron, the parish seat. It has extensive oyster industries and a population of 150.

**Grand Coteau**, an incorporated town in the southern part of St. Landry parish, is about 10 miles south of Opelousas, the parish seat, and 3 miles northeast of Sunset, the nearest railroad station. It is an old settlement, and was a thriving village before the railroads were built. It is the seat of Saint Charles Catholic college and the Sacred Heart academy, has several good mercantile establishments and pretty homes, and is one of the largest and most thriving towns in the parish. Population 392.

**Grand Ecore**, a village of Natchitoches parish, is located upon the line of the Louisiana & Northwestern R. R., 2 miles south of Hagen and 5 miles north of the city of Natchitoches. It was incorporated

by act of the legislature on March 20, 1839. A postoffice was formerly maintained here, but upon the establishment of the rural free delivery system it was discontinued and the inhabitants now receive their mail from Natchitoches. After the battle of Mansfield, April 8, 1864, the Federal army under Gen. Banks fell back to Grand Ecure, and several slight skirmishes occurred in the vicinity during the remainder of that month and in the early part of May.

**Grand Isle**, a money order post-village of Jefferson parish, situated on the island of the same name on the gulf coast, about 30 miles west of Buras, the nearest railroad station. It is an old town and has a population of 150. The oyster industry is the most important, though large quantities of terrapin and fish are caught and shipped to New Orleans and northern markets.

**Grand Lake**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Cameron parish, is on the east shore of Calcasieu lake, about 16 miles south of Lake Charles. In 1900 it had a population of 51.

**Grange Movement**.—(See Farmers' Alliance.)

**Grangeville**, a post-village in the southwestern part of St. Helena parish, is situated near the Amite river, about 6 miles northwest of Pinegrove, the nearest railroad station.

**Grant**, a post-village in Allen parish, is about 4 miles southeast of Sugartown, the nearest railroad station.

**Grant Parish**, with an area of 700 square miles, was established March 4, 1869, during the reconstruction period, while Henry Clay Warmouth was governor, and was named in honor of Ulysses S. Grant, then president of the United States. The southern part of Winn and the northern part of Rapides were taken to form the parish of Grant, which is bounded on the north by Winn parish; on the east by Little river, which separates it from Catahoula parish; on the south by Rapides parish, and the Rigolet de Bon Dieu and the Red river form its western boundary separating it from Rapides and Natchitoches parishes. After the organization of the parish Colfax was made the seat of parochial government. During the first half of the 19th century great plantations were started in what is now Grant parish. Meredith Calhoun owned 1,000 slaves and lands with a river frontage of 7 miles. Other planters with large holdings were the Baldwins, opposite Cotile Landing, the Gillards, Layssards and Thomas and Peter Hickman. The war changed all this, leaving no slaves to cultivate the land, and for years many hundreds of acres were uncultivated. In the past few years, the forests that have grown up since the war, have been cut off to make way for the return of the great cotton field. In 1873, during the reconstruction period, bands of predatory negroes rode through the parish, threatening murder and outrage and firing into houses. (See Kellogg's Administration.)

Red river and its tributary streams water the entire western part of the parish; Little river the eastern portion, the Big latt and other small streams the central and southern portions. The formation of Grant is alluvial Red river bottoms, rolling prairie and long leaf pine hills. Originally all these hills were covered with a heavy growth

of pine, oak, gum, cottonwood, willow, elm, etc., and though thousands of feet of lumber have been cut, great areas of pine still remain to yield their wealth to the lumberman. Since 1900 many families from the north and east, and a colony of thrifty Germans and Italians have bought land in the parish and started truck farms, the products of which are shipped to Alexandria, Shreveport, New Orleans and northern cities. Cotton still remains the principal crop, though many of the great plantations have been cut up into farms where corn, hay, oats and peas are raised. Fruits adapted to this region do remarkably well, but are not cultivated to any extent as a commercial enterprise. The central prairie and rolling uplands furnish excellent pasturage, and for the past 25 years stock raising has been an important industry. Small deposits of gold and silver have been found in the parish. There are beds of green sand, marl, quarries of marble and limestone, deposits of kaolin, iron and gypsum, all of which will be a source of wealth when opened. Shipping and transportation facilities are excellent, furnished by boats on the Red river, the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, whose line traverses the western part of the parish, the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., which runs north and south through the center of the parish, and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., in the eastern and northern parts of the parish. A direct outlet is thus furnished for the products of the parish to St. Louis and New Orleans. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 1,468; acreage, 122,662; acres improved, 44,271; value of land and improvements exclusive of farm buildings, \$1,533,961; value of farm buildings, \$435,860; value of live stock, \$434,818; total value of all crops, \$641,491. The population was 15,958.

**Grappes Bluff**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Natchitoches parish, is situated on the Red river and the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, about 12 miles northwest of Natchitoches, the parish seat. It is one of the oldest settlements in the parish, having been settled early in the 18th century, when it was one of the important river towns. Today it has a population of 150, an express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is the shipping and supply point for a large section of the river valley.

**Grasses.**—(See Forage Crops.)

**Gray**, a post-hamlet of Terrebonne parish, is situated near the northern boundary on Bayou du Chien, about 2 miles east of Rebecca, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles northwest of Houma, the parish seat. Population 150.

**Gray, Henry**, soldier entered the service of his state at the outbreak of the Civil war. During the first months of his service he had no opportunity of distinction, the sphere of his action being confined to his own state, Louisiana. In May, 1862, he was commissioned colonel of the 28th La. and took an active part in defending the state against the Federal troops in 1863. He took part in the battle at Camp Bisland, and Gen. Richard Taylor, in his report of the battle commented as follows: "Col. Gray and his regiment, officers and men, deserve most favorable mention." In one of the numerous bat-

tles on the Teche, Col. Gray received a bad wound but recovered in time to command a brigade during the Red River campaign, and so gallant was his conduct that the commission of brigadier-general was conferred on him, dated from the battle of Mansfield, April 8, 1864. After the close of the war he resided in Louisiana until his death, Dec. 13, 1892.

**Grayson**, a village and station in the central part of Caldwell parish, is about 4 miles south of Columbia, the parish seat, on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and is the shipping point for a large lumber district. Population 300.

**Green, Thomas**, soldier, was born in Amelia county, Va., June 8, 1814. His father, Nathan Green, was a distinguished jurist in Tennessee and the president of Lebanon law college. When 21 years of age Thomas left his home in Tennessee and went west. He joined the revolutionary army in Texas and took part in his first fight at San Jacinto in April, 1836. When the army was disbanded a year later, he settled in LaGrange, became a surveyor, and from 1839 to 1840 was in various skirmishes against the Indians. In 1842 he took part in the invasion of Mexico. Four years later, when the Mexican war begun, he was in command of a company that assisted in the relief of Gen. Taylor on the Rio Grande, after which he took part in the battle of Monterey and served under Maj. Hays until the close of the war. With the exception of brief intervals he was clerk of the supreme court of Texas from 1841 to 1861. When the Civil war broke out he entered the service of the Confederacy as colonel of three regiments raised in Arizona and New Mexico. He won distinction in the battles of Val Verde, Glorieta, Los Cruces and the recapture of Galveston in 1863. He was transferred to Louisiana, where he served first as brigadier, but was soon raised to the rank of major-general. He took part in the battles of Bisland, Bayou Bourbeau, Berwick, Bayou Boeuf, Fort Butler, Bayou Lafourche, Fordoche, and other actions along the Teche. He was active in the Red River campaign and was wounded in the action of Blair's Landing on April 12, 1864, by a discharge of grape shot from a gunboat, and died two days later.

**Greene**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Jackson parish, is near the eastern boundary about 8 miles southeast of Womack, the nearest railroad station.

**Greensburg**, the seat of government of St. Helena parish, is located in the eastern part of the parish on a short line of railroad called the Greensburg & Southwestern, which road connects with the Illinois Central at Kentwood. When the parish of St. Helena was organized in 1813 a committee was appointed by the police jury to locate the parish seat. The site of Greensburg was selected, and the first public buildings were a frame courthouse and a log jail. A new courthouse was erected in 1855. In 1877 the Norvillia collegiate institute was opened, and it wielded a good influence toward the establishment of the present public school system.

Several religious denominations are represented by churches, so that the moral and intellectual tone of Greensburg is maintained on a high plane. Before the advent of the railroad the town had tri-weekly mails from Clinton and daily mails from Tangipahoa. The town now has a money order postoffice, a bank, two large saw mills, a newspaper, several good general stores, etc. Population, 268.

**Greenwood**, an incorporated town in the southwestern part of Caddo parish, is about 4 miles east of the Texas boundary, at the junction of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Texas & Pacific railroads, and 12 miles southwest of Shreveport, the parish seat. It is located in the western timber district, has saw mills, etc., is a good business town, with a money order postoffice, express offices, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and a population of 200.

**Gretna**, the parish seat of Jefferson parish, was laid out by the St. Mary Market and Ferry company in 1839, and was made the seat of justice in 1884. It is today practically a suburb of New Orleans, with a population of 3,500. It has important manufactures in cotton seed oil, cooperage, brick, moss, lumber, etc., and a number of first-class mercantile establishments. Being located in the extreme northern part of the parish on the Mississippi river, the Southern Pacific, the Texas and Pacific, and the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grande Isle railroads, it is an important shipping point. The Catholic is the leading church, though several of the Protestant denominations are represented, and the public school system will compare favorably with other towns of its size in the state.

**Griffin**, a post-village in the southeastern part of Madison parish, is on the Mississippi river, about 10 miles below the city of Vicksburg, Miss., and some 15 miles southeast of Tallulah, the parish seat. It is an important trading and shipping point for that section of the parish. South Vicksburg, just across the river, is the nearest railroad station.

**Grigsby**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Bienville parish, is situated on a confluent of the Dugdemonia river, about 6 miles west of Ansley, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southeast of Arcadia, the parish seat.

**Grijalva, Juan de**, explorer and adventurer, was a native of Cuellar, Spain. In 1518 he made a voyage of discovery, landing first at the island of Cozumel (to which he gave the name of Santa Cruz), in the Bay of Yucatan. He then discovered and explored the coast of Mexico, giving to the region the name of New Spain, and carried back with him evidences of the mineral wealth of that country. Although he never touched the coast of the present State of Louisiana, an account of his discoveries reached Jamaica and influenced Gov. de Garay to send out the expedition under Pineda. (See Garay, Francisco de.).

**Grosse Tete**, a village in the northeastern part of Iberville parish, is situated on the bayou of the same name and at the junction of the Southern Pacific and the Texas & Pacific railways, about 12 miles



northwest of Plaquemine, the parish seat. It was first settled in the early 30's, when the American pioneers began to extend the settlements back from the Mississippi river. The first Masonic lodge in Iberville parish was established here in 1851. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and is connected by telephone with the surrounding towns. Population 300.

**Grove**, a post-village in the central part of Webster parish, is about 4 miles southeast of Hortman, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles north of Minden, the parish seat.

**Grymes, John Randolph**, lawyer and legislator, was born in Orange county, Va., in 1786. He studied law in his native state, where he was admitted to the bar, and in 1808 removed to the Territory of Orleans. He was appointed district attorney and in that capacity was connected with the famous batture case. Speaks says he established the city's title to the batture, and that when it was divided into lots and sold at auction the money was paid to Grymes, who retained \$100,000 as his fee. This caused some adverse comment upon his character, but not enough to blight his good name as a citizen or injure his standing as a lawyer. When the British attempted the capture of New Orleans in 1814-15, Mr. Grymes acted as aide to Gen. Jackson, writing many of his orders and proclamations, and was sent by Jackson to Gen. Morgan with the order to place men behind the levee. The order was not carried out, and Morgan was forced to abandon his position. He was afterward Jackson's council in the United States bank case, and was opposed to Daniel Webster in the case of Myra Clark Gaines against the city of New Orleans. On Feb. 3, 1835, Mr. Grymes, then a member of the lower branch of the Louisiana legislature, made an attack on Alcée La Branche, the speaker of the house, and during his term in the legislature he fought two duels, in one of which he was severely wounded. In the campaign of 1840 he was one of the leading Democratic stump-speakers in Louisiana, his reputation as an orator extending beyond the limits of the state. In 1845 he was a delegate to the constitutional convention, and afterward attorney-general and U. S. district attorney. He died in New Orleans, Dec. 4, 1854.

**Gueydan**, an incorporated town in the northwestern part of Vermilion parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 25 miles west of Abbeville, the parish seat. It is located in the great rice district, has rice mills, a bank, a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and a population of 1081. It is the shipping and supply point for all the western and northwestern part of the parish.

**Guichard, Magloire**, a resident of New Orleans and a descendant of an old French family, was prominent in the affairs of Louisiana about the time the province was purchased by the United States and for several years following. He was a delegate to the first constitutional convention in 1811, and was speaker of the house of representatives in the state legislature in 1814-15 when the doors of the assembly halls were closed by order of Gen. Jackson. On that occasion Mr. Guichard met Bernard de Marigny, to whom he said: "We are accused of treason, for the doors of the legislature are closed by order

of Gen. Jackson." Marigny, writing about the event afterward, said: "Qu'il fallait avoir le diable au corps pour faire de Magloire Guichard un conspirateur?" (Those who knew this good and respectable Magloire Guichard, a man already aged, will they not say it was madness to make of him a conspirator?) It was indeed madness, for Mr. Guichard retained the respect and esteem of his fellow-townsmen as long as he lived.

**Gulf Biologic Station.**—The following account of this institution is abridged from the last biennial report of the state superintendent of public education: The Gulf Biologic Station was created by act 192 of 1898 of the general assembly of the state of Louisiana. It is designed to provide opportunity for the investigation of the biologic problems of the state, and to offer its facilities to students and teachers of the biologic sciences. The director of the station is B. H. Guilbeau, and the laboratory is located at the mouth of Calcasieu pass, near the Gulf of Mexico, Cameron parish, La. The U. S. jetties, which extend into the gulf for more than a mile and a half, the extensive marshes, mud flats, sandy beach, wharfs, the open gulf and the river with its large natural oyster reefs, offer excellent opportunities for the study of life. The station laboratory is large enough to accommodate 80 students and investigators working at one time. It is well equipped with tables, dark room, aquaria, water and all needful apparatus. The station owns a large schooner, 2 gasoline launches and a number of row boats, and possesses the necessary seines, trawles, dredges and nets for collecting. Teachers who desire to provide themselves with specimens of marine plants and animals are given every opportunity to do so. The laboratory supplies dissecting materials, glassware, reagents and laboratory outlines, but students are requested to provide themselves with dissecting instruments and a hand lens, and are required to furnish their own text books, drawing materials, etc. The station owns a number of compound microscopes, and the state university has agreed to furnish as many more as are needed. Here the teacher is afforded the best of opportunities to become familiar at first hand with the plants and animals of the seacoast. Though the courses offered only extend over 4 weeks, a good deal of ground is covered, and students are well grounded in the first principles of the science of biology. The course in nature study enables teachers having that work in the public schools to become thoroughly acquainted with methods and to acquire new facts. Facilities are offered to those who desire to carry on investigations of a special character at the station during the summer. Field excursions are made daily, and weekly trips are planned to points of interest in the vicinity of the pass. Calcasieu lake and the Mermentau river. There is no rail connection with Cameron, where the station is located, but the steamer Rex, which carries the U. S. mail from Lake Charles to Cameron, makes the trip to Cameron every Monday, Wednesday and Friday.

**Gurley**, a village in the western part of East Feliciana parish, is on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 8 miles west of Clinton, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and some retail trade.

**Gurley, Henry H.**, lawyer and jurist, was born at Lebanon, Conn., in 1787. He pursued classical studies, attended Williamstown college, studied law after graduating, was admitted to the bar, and began to practice at Baton Rouge, La. He became U. S. district judge for Louisiana and was elected a representative from the state to the 18th, 19th, 20th and 21st Congresses. He died at Baton Rouge, La., in 1832.

**Gypsum.**—Technically, gypsum is regarded as a mineral deposit, in some places constituting rock masses. In mineralogy it is classified as a monoclinic mineral, ranging from transparent to opaque, its colors being white, gray, flesh-colored, yellow, blue, and when impure sometimes reddish-brown or even black. When ground it is used under the name of land plaster, and calcined it becomes the plaster-of-paris of commerce. The finer kinds, as alabaster, are used for statuary and ornamental purposes. In Louisiana it is found in immense beds below the sulphur deposits, but these beds have never been worked, and in other parts of the state gypsum is associated with limestone.

## H

**Haasville**, a village in the southwest corner of Avoyelles parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 5 miles southwest of Cheneyville. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station.

**Hachard, Madeleine**, was a young postulant in the Ursuline convent at Rouen, France, when the proposal came in 1726 to send some of the nuns to Louisiana. (See Ursulines.) She obtained the consent of her parents to accompany the mission, and upon arriving at Henebon her novitiate was shortened and she took the veil, signing herself after that as "Hachard de St. Stanislaus." Marie Tranchepain de St. Augustin, who had been chosen as mother superior of the Louisiana mission, selected the young sister as her secretary and the two remained fast friends until the death of the mother superior in 1733. Sister Hachard has been described as a "brilliant, well educated woman, whose letters to her father were witty, instructive and charming." She wrote an account of the long and tedious voyage, including the trip up the river in a pirogue from the Balize to New Orleans in company with Mother Tranchepain and four others. Sister Hachard returned to France in 1762.

**Hackberry**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Cameron parish, is about 2 miles west of Calcasieu lake and 12 miles north of Cameron, the parish seat. Sulphur is the nearest railroad station. Population of 100.

**Hackley**, a village in the northern part of Washington parish near the Mississippi boundary, is a station on the Kentwood & Eastern R. R., about 9 miles northeast of Franklinton, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, and is located in the great truck farm and berry district that supplies the northern markets with early vegetables and small fruits. Population 300.

**Hadnot**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Grant parish, is about 3 miles north of Meade, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles southeast of Colfax, the parish seat.

**Hahn, Michael**, who was elected governor of Louisiana under the protection of the Federal army in 1864, was born in Bavaria on Nov. 24, 1830, but came to America with his parents while still in his infancy. For a time the family lived in New York city, but later removed to New Orleans, where Michael received his education in the public schools. He then took up the study of law, and in 1854 was graduated in the law department of the University of Louisiana. In 1856 he supported Stephen A. Douglas for the Democratic nomination for the presidency, and in 1860-61 was a member of the committee that made a canvass of the state against secession. After the capture of New Orleans in the spring of 1862 he took the oath of allegiance to the United States, and in the fall of that year was elected to Congress from the 2nd district. He took the oath of office as a Congressman on Feb. 17, 1863, but as the term for which he was elected expired on March 4, he served but a few days. He then returned to New Orleans, bought the paper known as the "True Delta," in which he advocated the emancipation of slaves and the policies of President Lincoln. On Feb. 22, 1864, he was elected governor. The following winter he was elected to the U. S. senate and resigned the governor's office on March 4, 1865. Shortly after Andrew Johnson succeeded to the presidency, Mr. Hahn resigned his seat in the senate because he was at variance with the president's views on the question of reconstruction. About this time the University of Louisiana honored him with the degree of LL.D. In 1867 he started a paper called "The Republican" in New Orleans, and edited it for about four years, when he retired to his plantation in St. Charles parish, where he founded the village of Hahnville. From 1872 to 1876 he served in the Louisiana legislature; was then register of voters; for a time was superintendent of the U. S. mint; then judge of the 26th district, and in 1884 was elected to Congress. He died in Washington, D. C., March 15, 1886.

**Hahn's Administration.**—Gov. Hahn was inaugurated on March 4, 1864, with imposing ceremonies, the object doubtless being to impress the people with the power of the Federal government, whose armed forces were to support the new administration. Soon after his induction into office, Gov. Hahn received from President Lincoln the following letter: "Until further orders, you are hereby invested with the powers exercised hitherto by the military governor of Louisiana." On the 11th Gen. Banks, with the concurrence of the governor, issued his General Order No. 35, calling an election on the 28th for delegates to a convention to revise the state constitution and setting forth the following qualifications for voters: "Every free white man, 21 years of age, who has been a resident of the state 12 months, and 6 months in the parish in which he offers to vote, who is a citizen of the United States, and who shall have taken the oath prescribed by the president in his proclamation of the 8th December, 1863, shall have the right to vote in the election of delegates."

The election was largely in the nature of a farce, and no return of the votes was published. A committee of the lower house of Congress afterward reported: "From all that is known of the balloting it appears that the parish of Ascension, within the Federal lines, and neighboring to New Orleans, and which in 1860 had a white population of 3,940, elected her delegates by 61 votes; that Plaquemines, with a white population in 1860 of 2,529, cast 246; and in the parish of Madison, Montague was elected by a vote of 28. Elections were held only in the parishes included within the Federal lines, and these lines were the Teche on the one side and the Amite on the other, comprehending the parish or city of Orleans, and the neighboring parishes on the Mississippi. To a question propounded to Gen. Banks as to what portion of the state voted, his reply was: 'All as far up as Pointe Coupée, and there were some men from the Red river who voted at Vidalia,' and in his statement he announces that: 'The city of New Orleans is really the State of Louisiana.'"

The constitution was ratified by the people on Sept. 5, by a vote of 6,836 to 1,566 (See Constitutions), and at the same time members of Congress and the state legislature were elected. This legislature met in New Orleans on Oct. 3, with Lieut.-Gov. Wells presiding over the senate and Simeon Belden as speaker of the house. In his message Gov. Hahn announced the occasion as "deeply heart-cheering," and welcomed "the representatives of the popular will." After referring to a condition of "rebellion, bloodshed and anarchy, where all should have been loyalty, peace and contentment," he declared that "while this state was thus momentarily placed by the bad men who had conspired against the national authority, in armed hostility to the Union, no patriot ever conceded, or could with truth and propriety admit, that its people had ever sanctioned the atrocious doctrine of secession; and although for a time, under the rebel control, as under Federal military occupation, the inalienable rights of the state were in abeyance, they were neither lost nor surrendered." The banks of the state were in a condition of hopeless insolvency, and the governor insisted that, as they had arrayed themselves as enemies to the national government, they were entitled to neither sympathy nor protection. He recommended that assistance be given to the families of those who were serving in the Federal army, and that some means be provided for the education of colored children. Fortier says that Gov. Hahn "lived long enough to respect the former Confederates whom he called 'bad men,' and to win, in his turn, their respect at the end of his career."

The legislature was as implacable as the governor with regard to the Confederates. On Oct. 12 a resolution was introduced in the state senate instructing the attorney-general and the several district attorneys to begin criminal proceedings against certain persons for perjury and treason, or either. The persons named in this order were Thomas O. Moore, Henry M. Hyams, T. J. Semmes, E. W. Moise, John Sli-dell, Judah P. Benjamin; all members of the legislature that voted in Dec., 1860, for the act calling the convention to pass the secession ordinance; and all members of the convention "who voted for or signed the said act of secession, by which the state has been pros-

trated and ruined; also all judges of the supreme and inferior courts, the public officers of the state, cities, corporations and parishes, who have not now renounced their treasonable acts and returned to their loyalty." All the persons included in this order were barred from receiving any benefit from the general amnesty, and the attorney-general and district attorneys, in case of failure to institute proceedings as directed, were to forfeit their offices.

Although the civil government of the state had been reorganized and a new constitution put into effect, military rule still prevailed to a large extent and the powers of the civil authorities were quite limited. The provisional court established by president Lincoln's order of Oct. 20, 1862, and which began operations during Shepley's administration, was still in existence. The validity of the proceedings of this tribunal was questioned both before and after the state government was reorganized, but it continued to be the court of last resort. In May, 1864, Gen. S. A. Hurlbut succeeded Gen. Banks in command of the Department of the Gulf, and on Dec. 27, "upon the official report of the attorney-general of the State of Louisiana, that the ordinary courts of justice are insufficient to punish the offenders named by him, and in consideration that the state government and courts of Louisiana owe their present existence to military authority," he ordered certain persons to be brought for trial before the military commission then in session in New Orleans. The legislature above referred to was sustained by bayonets, and not having any opposition it proceeded to enact laws that in time of peace would have condemned the members to political oblivion. They repealed all the state laws relating to the manner of choosing presidential electors and by joint ballot of the two houses selected 7 electors to represent the state in the electoral college. Charles Smith and R. King Cutler were elected U. S. senators in the places of Judah P. Benjamin and John Slidell, who had resigned their seats in that body when Louisiana seceded. Smith took the place of Benjamin, whose term expired on March 4, 1865, and the legislature elected Gov. Hahn for the full term to succeed Smith. To accept the seat in the U. S. senate, the governor resigned on March 4, 1865, and Lieut.-Gov. J. Madison Wells succeeded to the office. This brought the administration of Gov. Hahn to an end. During the year that he had held the office he had really been governor over a small portion of the state only, Gov. Allen at Shreveport administering the affairs of the state outside the Federal lines. (See Allen, Henry W.)

**Hahnville**, the parish seat of St. Charles parish, was founded in 1872 by ex-Gov. Michael Hahn, who laid out the town on his sugar plantation and on Feb. 15, 1873, he issued the first number of the *St. Charles Herald*, which paper he continued to publish until his death in 1886. The town is located in the northern part of the parish on the line of the Texas & Pacific R. R., and has a population of 300. According to Young's Directory for 1909 Hahnville has 8 general stores, a large sugar mill, and some minor industries. Being located in a rich agricultural district it is the principal trading point for a considerable population, but as it is only about 25 miles from New Or-

leans it is not probable that Hahnville will ever become an important commercial center.

**Haile**, a post-village in the eastern part of Union parish, is about 4 miles west of the Ouachita river on the Little Rock & Monroe R. R., and 15 miles east of Famerville, the parish seat.

**Hall** is a post-hamlet of Livingston parish.

**Hall, Dominick Augustine**, jurist, was a native of South Carolina, where he was born in 1765. He began the practice of law in that state in 1786, but subsequently removed to the Territory of Orleans, where he followed his profession until 1809, when he was appointed territorial district judge. When Louisiana was admitted into the Union in 1812 he was chosen one of the supreme judges of the new state, but soon resigned this office to become U. S. district judge, which position he held until his death. While the city of New Orleans was under martial law in Jan., 1815, he granted a writ of habeas corpus for the release of Louis Louallier, and for this he was arrested by order of Gen. Jackson. After the order proclaiming martial law was revoked Judge Hall fined Jackson \$1,000 for contempt of court. (See Jackson, Andrew.) Judge Hall died in New Orleans on Dec. 12, 1820.

**Hall, Luther Egbert**, who became governor of Louisiana in 1912, is a graduate of the Law School of Tulane University, and had, step by step, attained the goal of his expressed ambition—that of a seat upon the Supreme bench of the State—when he answered the call of the progressive and reform element of the Democratic party in Louisiana, as voiced through the Good Government League of the State, and became a candidate for Gubernatorial honors. He was opposed by John T. Michell and Dr. James B. Aswell, both of whom withdrew from the race after the first primary election, leaving Judge Hall unopposed in the general election of April 16, 1912, at which time he received a much larger vote than did any other candidate for state office. The platform of the Good Government League, upon which Judge Hall was elected Governor, resulted from a popular demand throughout the State for a reversal of the legislative and administrative policies of the Louisiana government, and was pronouncedly for a, "restoration of true democracy, government by the people, economy, lower taxation, and equal rights to all." Two specific pledges of this platform to which especial importance attached were non-interference with the Legislature, to the end, as the Governor expressed it, "that the General Assembly might return to its original dignity as the law-making body of the State," and improvement in the fiscal system of the State. In his inaugural address at Baton Rouge he recounted the various pledges of the platform upon which he and an unusually large number of new members of the Legislature had been elected, and called for their fulfillment, but assured the members of the General Assembly that they would be entirely free from any undue interference with their deliberations on his part. He adhered strictly to this policy, going no further in attempting to influence legislation than to send special messages and make recommendations. The regular session of 1912 approved the income tax amendment to

the Federal Constitution, and passed some twenty-odd measures that were good and constructive, tending to check extravagance, to assure honest elections, good government, and greater progress and prosperity to the State. Much time was given to amending and repealing laws passed by previous sessions. An anti-lobby law was enacted, and a measure providing for commission government for New Orleans. A few salary-raising acts were passed, but these were vetoed by the Governor. The compulsory education statute, as applied to New Orleans, was amended and strengthened to satisfy teachers and educational associations. The most important work of the session, however, was provision for a Tax Commission of thirty members, to amplify the work of the Commission appointed by Governor Blanchard six years previously and whose report the Legislature of 1910 declined to hear. This new Commission was composed of sixteen members of the House of Representatives, eight members of the Senate, and six citizens appointed by the Governor. It was the intention that Commission should devise a plan by which city, parish, and State taxes could be levied separately, and a system of assessment devised that would do away with the Board of Equalization and the Board of Appraisers, substituting therefor a permanent Tax Commission, made up of one member from each railroad commission district, such commission to have control of all matters relating to assessment and tax gathering. Immediately following the adjournment of the regular session of the Legislature, the Tax Commission met at Baton Rouge and proceeded with its labors. When it had made sufficient progress to warrant such action, Governor Hall called an extra session of the Legislature to convene August 12, 1912, for the purpose of hearing the report of the Tax Commission, formulating an amendment to the Constitution remodeling the system of taxation, to provide for the continuance of the Tax Commission, and to provide for the expense of the session. The Commission had only been in session three weeks, but had completely revised the fiscal system of the State and was ready to make recommendations. The special session of the Legislature convened on the 12th and received the report of the Tax Commission in a special message from the Governor. The House of Representatives passed a Constitutional amendment designed to carry out the recommendations of the Commission by a vote of ninety to fourteen. The same legislation passed the Senate by a vote of thirty-six to three, and the Legislature adjourned August 24. Governor Hall said of the work of the special session: "I regard the tax plan adopted as the greatest progressive step ever taken in Louisiana in this direction, and am confident that it will meet with the favor of the people, and that in time Louisiana will be looked upon as having the best system of taxation and assessment enjoyed by any state in the Union." Eleven Constitutional amendments had been provided by the regular session, and to these eight were added by the special session, to be voted upon by the people at the November election. In the election, however, the most important of these amendments, affecting taxation, met with determined opposition at New Orleans, by the forces that had opposed Governor Hall's election, and were defeated.



Of the nineteen constitutional amendments voted upon in November, nine were lost as follows: Providing for the segregation of taxes, tax exemption of industrial enterprises, exemption of money on deposit, exemption of homes; tax home-rule for cities, State debt refunding, allowing women to serve on school and charity boards, tax exemption of new railroads, and the recall. At the regular session of the Legislature in 1914 efforts were made to resubmit the important features of tax reform to a vote of the people, but many changes had taken place among the members and these measures were defeated in the General Assembly, though they were insistently urged by the Governor. This session also made appropriations so far in excess of anticipated revenues that the Governor was obliged to veto parts of the general appropriation bill embodying expenditures amounting to a million and a half dollars, and to thus render an extra session inevitable. This session passed legislation embodying the following Constitutional amendments to be voted upon by the people in November, 1914: Relative to foreign banking concerns doing exclusively a business of lending money or dealing in bills of exchange, exempting from taxation money in hand or on deposit, to exempt the city of Monroe—because it maintains its separate school system—from three mills parish school tax, increasing the Governor's salary from \$5,000 to \$7,500 on and after the third Monday in May, 1916; exempting from tax for a period of ten years the capital stock and property of irrigation companies; permitting women to serve on boards of charity, correction and education; authorizing the Board of Commissioners of Audubon Park to issue bonds for public improvements; allowing widows and veterans who married prior to 1890 to participate in the pension fund; providing for the appointment of an assistant district attorney in Calcasieu and Caddo districts; providing for the retirement of levee bonds; authorizing parishes to issue bonds for road improvements; giving the Port Commission authority to dig a canal uniting Lake Pontchartrain and the Mississippi River; to give an additional judge to the 13th, 25th, and 28th judicial districts; providing for a license tax on motor vehicles, the proceeds to be used for road improvement; providing for the control of Lakeshore Park, on Lake Pontchartrain, and authorizing a bond issue; providing for the recall of officials. While the special session of the Legislature of 1912 was in session, Governor Hall was invited to become a member and chairman for Louisiana of the Finance Committee of the Democratic National Committee, and to attend the notification ceremonies incident to the nomination of Woodrow Wilson for President of the United States. The Governor accepted the chairmanship, but could not participate in the notification ceremonies because, as he said, the legislature was in session considering the "most important measures that have come before it in a generation."

**Hamburg**, a post and money order hamlet, located near the center of Avoyelles parish. It is an express and telegraph station on the Texas & Pacific R. R.

**Hamlin**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Sabine parish, is

situated near the Bayou St. Michael, 5 miles northeast of Noble, the nearest railroad station, 14 miles northwest of Many, the parish seat.

**Hammond**, an incorporated town in the southern part of Tangipahoa parish, is situated at the junction of the Illinois Central and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroads, about 15 miles south of Amite, the parish seat, in the great long leaf yellow pine district, east of the Mississippi river, a large part of which is still virgin forest. The surrounding country, of which Hammond is the shipping and supply point, is developing into a fine stock and dairy district as the timber is cut. Excellent train service is afforded by the Illinois Central road and the shipping facilities are equally good to the great markets of the north and to New Orleans. The town is in the famous "Ozone Belt," of the South, and is developing into one of the best known of the southern winter resorts. It has three hotels, fine schools, beautiful churches, electric lights and is installing one of the best waterworks and sewerage systems in the South. There are fine artesian wells that supply the town with pure water, and the mineral water is bottled and exported for medicinal purposes. The principal industries are sawmills, planing mills, brickyards and wood-working factories. It has an international money order postoffice, express offices, telegraph and telephone facilities, two banks and numerous mercantile establishments. Its population in 1910 was 2942.

**Hanna**, a post-village in the southwestern part of Red river parish is situated on the Red river, and is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 5 miles south of Coushatta, the parish seat. Population 100.

**Happy Jack**, a post village in the central part of Plaquemines parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river, and the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., about 6 miles below Pointe a la Hache, the parish seat. It is in a district of orange groves and does considerable business.

**Hardie**, a post-village in the northern part of Caldwell parish, is about 5 miles northwest of Corey, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles northwest of Columbia, the parish seat.

**Hardshell**, a post-village in the northern part of Vernon parish, is about 9 miles northeast of Orangeville, the nearest railroad station, and 10 miles northeast of Leesville, the parish seat.

**Hard Times Landing**, a small settlement in the eastern part of Tensas parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river, almost opposite and about 6 miles distant from Grand Gulf, Miss., and about 15 miles above St. Joseph, the parish seat. In the spring of 1863 this landing came into considerable prominence as being the place where Gen. Grant massed his forces for the beginning of the Vicksburg campaign. Population 135.

**Hargis**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Grant parish, is about 3 miles southeast of Verda, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles northwest of Colfax, the parish seat.

**Harmanson, John H.**, lawyer and planter, was born at Norfolk, Va., in Jan., 1803. After pursuing classical studies he graduated at Jefferson college in Mississippi, studied law and practiced in Louisi-

ana, where he became interested in planting. In 1844 he was a state senator, and was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 31st Congress as a Democrat, serving until his death, which occurred at New Orleans on Oct. 25, 1850.

**Harpe, Bénard De La**, a French officer of distinction, arrived in the Bay of Mobile in Aug., 1718, to settle a colony on the Red river, bringing with him 60 people for his concession. Though he spent only a few years in the young colony of Louisiana, returning to France in 1723, he has contributed largely to the general knowledge of this early period through his manuscript journal of the first establishment of the French in Louisiana, down to 1722. (A translation of this valuable manuscript is found in Vol. III, Historical Collections of Louisiana, 1851). He arrived at Natchitoches before the close of the year 1718, and built a fort there. He also explored at this time large portions of Texas, and extended his discoveries to the Arkansas, where he visited an Indian village "of 3 miles in extent, containing upwards of 4,000 persons." He likewise constructed Fort St. Louis de Carlorette (q. v.) on north latitude 33 deg. 55 min., as a sign of the jurisdiction of France, and concluded various alliances with the Indian tribes. He was later commissioned by the Western Company, Aug. 10, 1721, to make another attempt to establish a permanent settlement on Bay St. Bernard, and sailed thither with a well equipped expedition, which took formal possession of the region in the name of France. The Indians again proved hostile, however, and La Harpe did not deem it prudent to attempt an establishment. Later in the year Bienville appointed him to the command of an expedition to the Arkansas river to find out whether it was navigable as far as the Indian nations he had discovered in 1719. He set out in December with a detachment of 18 soldiers and provisions for 45 days, and ascended the Arkansas for a distance of 350 miles, but on account of sickness among his men, the hostility of the Indians, and his feeble force, he was unable to make a settlement. He returned to Biloxi on May 25, 1722, having narrowly escaped a surprise by a Chickasaw war party. The services of La Harpe established the claim of France to the extensive region drained by the Upper Red river and the Arkansas, and largely tended to balk the Spanish in their efforts to form settlements within that country. That his efforts were appreciated by Gov. Bienville is evidenced by a certificate issued by the latter, dated Biloxi, July 1, 1720, and couched in the most complimentary language.

**Harris** is a post-hamlet of Natchitoches parish.

**Harris, John S.**, U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born in Truxton, N. Y., Dec. 18, 1825. He received a good education; moved with family to Milwaukee, Wis., in 1846, and then to Concordia parish, La. In 1863 he became a planter, was elected to the Louisiana constitutional convention in 1867, to the state senate in 1868, and to the U. S. senate from Louisiana as a Republican. He served in the U. S. senate from July 17, 1868, to March 3, 1871.

**Harrisonburg**, the parish seat of Catahoula parish, is located in the eastern part of the parish on the right bank of the Ouachita river, which is the only channel of transportation, as the town is without a

railroad, Florence, about 10 miles east on the New Orleans & Northwestern, being the nearest railway station. The first white man to settle on the present site of Harrisonburg was Jacob Simmons. The place was designated as the parish seat when the parish was organized and the first courthouse was erected in 1808. Three years later the land was acquired by preëmption by John Hamberlin, who subsequently sold it to John Harrison, and in 1818 the latter employed Edward Dorsey to survey and make a plat of the town site, and it was from Mr. Harrison that the town derived its name. Prior to the Civil war Harrisonburg was a busy little town. During hostilities the Confederates built Fort Beauregard on the hill overlooking the town, and this place was several times attacked by the Federals, with the result that during the bombardments the town was set on fire and a large portion of it destroyed. The Harrisonburg of the present day has recovered some of this old ante-bellum prestige. It has a money order postoffice, several general stores, a newspaper, and is an important shipping point and trading center for a large section of the parish. Population 361.

**Hart**, a post-hamlet in the northwestern part of Vernon parish, is about 3 miles south of Orangeville, the nearest railroad station, and 6 miles northwest of Leesville, the parish seat.

**Harvells Mills**, a postoffice in the western part of St. Helena parish, is about 6 miles southwest of Greensburg, the parish seat, and most convenient railroad station.

**Harvey**, a village in the northern part of Jefferson parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river, about 6 miles above New Orleans, and is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, several mercantile establishments, and a population of 175.

**Hatcher**, a post-hamlet in the northwest corner of Sabine parish, is situated on a branch of Bear creek, about 5 miles southwest of Benson, the nearest railroad station. It is located in the western long leaf yellow pine district and has important lumber interests.

**Haughton**, an incorporated town of Bossier parish, about 14 miles east of Shreveport, is on the Vicksburg, Shreveport & Pacific R. R. It is the shipping and supply town of the eastern part of the parish, has a money order postoffice, telegraph station, express office, telephone facilities, several business houses, two saw mills, one of which has a planing mill in connection, a grist mill, cotton-gin, chair factory and a hotel. Population 249.

**Hawthorn**, a post-village in the central part of Vernon parish, is on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 4 miles northwest of Leesville, the parish seat. It has lumber industries and a population of 175.

**Hayes**, a village in the southeastern part of Calcasieu parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 20 miles southeast of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is a trading and shipping point for the neighborhood.

**Hayes, Rutherford Birchard**, 19th president of the United States, was born at Delaware, Ohio, Oct. 4, 1822, a son of Rutherford and Sophia (Birchard) Hayes, the former of Scotch and the latter of English ancestry. In 1842 he graduated at Kenyon college, Gambier, Ohio, entered the Harvard law school the following year, and graduated there in 1845. He began practice at Lower Sandusky, Ohio, but in 1849 removed to Cincinnati. Prior to the formation of the Republican party he was a Whig, but when the new party was organized he became one of its staunchest supporters. In 1858 he was elected city solicitor of Cincinnati, but was defeated for reelection in April, 1861. On May 23, of that year, he accepted a commission as major of the 23d Ohio infantry, and by successive promotions attained the rank of brigadier-general. At the election of 1864 he was chosen to represent his district in the lower house of Congress, and in June, 1865, resigned his commission in the army. As a member of the house he voted with his party on all matters touching the reconstruction of the Southern states; favored negro suffrage, and gave a hearty support to the movement for the impeachment of President Andrew Johnson. In 1867 he was elected governor of Ohio, defeating Allen G. Thurman; was reelected in 1869 over George H. Pendleton; was defeated by William Allen for Congress in 1872; and on the 7th ballot in the Republican national convention of 1876 was nominated for the presidency. The result of the election was not decided until March 2, 1877, when he was declared to be the successful candidate. (See Electoral Commission.) On Nov. 17, 1876, he wrote a letter to John Sherman, then in New Orleans, in which he said: "You feel, I am sure, as I do, about this whole business. A fair election would have given us about 40 electoral votes at the South, at least that many. But we are not to allow our friends to defeat one outrage by another. There must be nothing curved on our part. Let Mr. Tilden have the place by violence, intimidation and fraud, rather than undertake to prevent it by means that will not bear the severest scrutiny." Notwithstanding this expression of high moral sentiment, Mr. Hayes accepted the presidency at the hands of a commission, which, "by means that will not bear the severest scrutiny" declared he had a majority of one vote in the electoral college, and on March 5, the 4th being on Sunday, he was inaugurated. In his inaugural address he announced it as his intention to put forth his "best efforts in behalf of a civil policy which will forever wipe out in any political affairs the color line and the distinction between the North and the South, to the end that we may have not merely a united North or South, but a united country." One of his first official acts was to withdraw the Federal troops from South Carolina and Louisiana, and to recognize the administration elected by the people in those states. Concerning this movement he said in his message to Congress on Dec. 3, 1877: "The results that have followed are indeed significant and encouraging. All apprehension of danger from remitting those states to local self-governments is dispelled, and a most salutary change in the minds of the people has begun and is in progress in every part of that section of the country once the theatre of unhappy civil

strife, substituting for suspicion, distrust and aversion, concord, friendship and patriotic attachment to the Union. \* \* \* There has been a general reestablishment of order, and of the orderly administration of justice. Instances of remaining lawlessness have become of rare occurrence; political turmoil and turbulence have disappeared; useful industries have been resumed; public credit in the Southern states has been greatly strengthened; and the encouraging benefits of a revival of commerce between the sections of the country, lately embroiled in civil war, are fully enjoyed." Though there has always been some doubt as to the legality of Mr. Hayes' title to the presidency, his conciliatory policy toward the State of Louisiana has entitled him to the gratitude of her people, and they have not forgotten that he was the first president after the great Civil war to make an honest and patriotic effort to restore good feeling between the North and the South. Mr. Hayes died on Jan. 17, 1893.

**Haynesville**, a town of Claiborne parish, was incorporated on March 18, 1861. It is situated in the northwest corner, about 15 miles from Homer, the parish seat, and is a station on the Louisiana & Northwest R. R. It has a money order postoffice with 2 free rural delivery routes, a bank, express office, telegraph station, telephone facilities, several good mercantile establishments and is a good business town. Population 663.

**Hays, Harry T.**, soldier, entered the Confederate service as colonel of the 7th Louisiana infantry, one of the finest regiments of the state. He took part in the battle of Manassas; in the Shenandoah Valley campaign of 1862, and at Port Republic was wounded. This prevented his taking part in the Seven Days' battles. On July 25, 1862, while still absent on account of his wound, Col. Hays was commissioned brigadier-general, taking the brigade formerly commanded by Gen. Richard Taylor. At the battle of Sharpsburg his brigade was in the thickest part of the battle, and at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and other battles, Gen. Hays exhibited great bravery and valor. Winder tells how his charge won the day at Gettysburg: "Hays moved his command forward in gallant style with a cheer," and from the first battle in which he took part, down to that terrible struggle in the Wilderness, in the spring of 1864, the name of Gen. Hays is mentioned with flattering frequency in the reports of the various commanders. On May 9, 1864, he was severely wounded at Spottsylvania Court House, but had sufficiently recovered by fall to attend to getting together all the absentees from the commands east of the Mississippi. On May 10, 1865, he was appointed major-general in the army of the Confederate States, but at this time the Confederacy had ceased to exist anywhere except in the Trans-Mississippi department, where he then was, but on May 26, 1865, this department also gave up the fight and the war was ended. After the close of the war Gen. Hays lived in New Orleans. In 1867 he was elected sheriff of Orleans parish, but considerable influence was brought to bear and Gen. Mower removed him from office. He died in New Orleans, La., Aug. 21, 1876.

**Head of Island**, a money order post-village in the southwestern part of Livingston parish, is situated on the Amite river, about 12 miles east of Gonzales, the nearest railroad station. Population 100.

**Health, State Board of.**—The first mention of a board of health, in the acts of the general assembly of the State of Louisiana, was an act approved March 17, 1818, which established a board of health and health officers, "to prevent the introduction of malignant, pestilential and infectious diseases into the city of New Orleans." This act provided for a consulting physician and quarantine master to quarantine vessels from foreign ports; also for quarantine of infectious diseases in the city. The state government was authorized to advance a loan of \$10,000 to the board of health, to carry out the quarantine regulations. All pilots were required to report diseases on ships to the board; this act was repealed on March 6, 1819. The legislature enacted a second "code of public health" on Feb. 17, 1821, the mayor of New Orleans to be ex officio president of this board; the city council to choose 5 aldermen, and the governor, with the advice and consent of the senate, was to appoint 7 inhabitants of New Orleans to act with those chosen by the council, on the board. They were to serve without compensation, though the secretary was to receive \$800.00 a year for his services. The act gave the board the power to purchase 10 acres of land on the Mississippi river near Fort St. Philip for a quarantine station, and licenses were to be issued to dealers to supply the station with the necessary provisions. The officers at the station were the resident physician, health officer and steward. It was the duty of the health officer to board all incoming vessels and compel the sailing masters or captains to declare under oath all cases of sickness. All vessels that could not show a clean bill of health were to be detained not less than 15 days at the station. Shipmasters violating this law forfeited \$500 to the board of health, or were subject to 6 months in jail. The first health officers for the city of New Orleans were provided for in the same act and consisted of 7 wardens, whose duty it was to inspect houses, yards, boats, etc., and who might arrest and take to the quarantine ground such persons as the board might direct. All keepers of inns, taverns and boarding houses were required to report, on blanks furnished by the mayor, the names of all guests and boarders. A failure to make this report subjected the keeper to a fine of \$100, and a false report subjected him to a fine of \$500. If a guest fell sick the case was to be reported to the board of health within 12 hours. All the physicians of the city were required to report all fever cases between May 1 and Nov. 1, and the sextons of cemeteries were to report all burials. Failure to do this rendered the physician or sexton subject to a fine. In 1877 a new law was passed which provided for a state board of health, to consist of 9 members, 4 to be appointed by the governor of the state and 5 elected by the city council of New Orleans. They were given power to make rules for vaccination in New Orleans, and call upon the police to enforce these rules; to establish quarantine stations upon any of the approaches to New Orleans, and the president of the board was to keep a register of vital statistics. All the power the board had under the existing

laws was retained. In 1878 Shreveport and Baton Rouge were made sanitary districts; the officers in these districts were appointed by the governor and the mayors of the respective cities, and had duties very similar to those of New Orleans, such as power to condemn unsafe buildings, make quarantine rules, and keep a register of vital statistics. In 1882 a supplementary law was passed, giving the board charge of the slaughter houses that supplied the city of New Orleans with food. Incorporated towns were authorized to establish local boards of health, with power to pass ordinances for the repression of infectious or contagious diseases and to regulate the water supply, drainage and ventilation of buildings. No other acts regarding public health were passed until a new state board of health was created by an act of July, 1898. This board consisted of 7 physicians, appointed by the governor, to hold for seven years, their terms expiring different years. The board was to have exclusive jurisdiction over maritime quarantine of the state and to prepare sanitary codes and to inspect and carry out the laws in force regarding the adulterations of food. Parish and city boards of health were to be created to act under the direction of the state board of health. This same act provided that the municipal board of New Orleans was to make the sanitary regulations for the slaughter houses of St. Bernard parish and the city of New Orleans. An act of 1902 provided that the state board of health should meet every 3 months, the members to receive \$10 a day and traveling expenses of 5 cents a mile. In addition to the exclusive control of maritime quarantine, the board was given supervision of land quarantine. New parish boards of health, to consist of 3 persons selected by the police jury and 5 appointed by the municipal authorities, were created to act in conjunction with the state board in matters affecting the whole state.

**Heard, William Wright**, governor of Louisiana from 1900 to 1904, was born in 1853, and was reared on his father's farm in the northern part of Louisiana. His parents, who came to Louisiana from Georgia, had five sons and two daughters. When the Civil war broke out in 1861, all the Heard boys who were old enough to bear arms entered the Confederate service. As William was not old enough to join the army, he stayed at home and aided in the support of the family. After the war he attended school at Farmerville, the seat of Union parish, where he received his academic education. In 1876 he was elected clerk of the district court and after the expiration of his term he remained in the office as deputy, being connected with it in various capacities until 1892. In 1884 he was elected to the lower branch of the state legislature, and subsequently to the state senate. He attracted considerable attention as a senator by his intelligent and courageous opposition to the Louisiana lottery company when it was seeking a renewal of its charter, and the prominence thus gained led to his being elected auditor of public accounts in 1892. Four years later he was reelected auditor, and in 1900 was nominated by the Democratic party for governor. He was elected by a large majority and was inaugurated on May 21. Gov. Heard became a member of the



Baptist church in 1870, and was for some years president of the Baptist state convention.

**Heard's Administration.**—Gov. Heard was elected on April 12, 1900, the legislature was convened in regular session on May 14, and on the 21st he was inaugurated, Lieut.-Gov. Estopinal taking the oath of office at the same time. Several important acts were passed during this session of the general assembly. On July 6 the governor approved an act directing the general assembly to assume, on behalf of the state, control of the state penitentiary and provide for the employment of the convicts under state supervision, the act to go into effect on March 1, 1901, at the expiration of the contractor's lease. This was in accordance with the provisions of the constitution of 1898. (See Penitentiary.) An appropriation of \$200,000 was made to carry out the provisions of the act, and during the first year it was in force the income from the convict farms, etc., was \$180,000, while the mortality among the convicts was reduced nearly 50 per cent, thus showing the wisdom of such legislation. Another act of the same date provided that any bank operating under the laws of the state, in declaring dividends, must carry over as a surplus at least 10 per cent of the net profits that may have accrued since the last previous dividend, and that this method must be continued until such surplus equals 20 per cent of the capital stock of the bank, which surplus must not be withdrawn or impaired in any way. The effect of this act has been to create confidence in the Louisiana state banks and to place these institutions on a sound financial basis, with a reserve fund large enough to meet any ordinary contingency.

On July 11, 1900, Gov. Heard approved an act permitting municipal corporations to expropriate gas, electric light and water works plants belonging to private owners. By the provisions of the act, when the municipal authorities cannot reach an agreement with the owner they may apply by petition to the judge of the district court, who shall order the clerk to notify the owner to appoint six commissioners, property owners and residents of the parish, to examine and determine the value of the property and make a report within 15 days. When the report of the commissioners has been filed with the clerk that officer shall then cause the sheriff to notify both parties, directing them to show cause why the commissioners' report should not be approved by the court. Objections on the part of either the owner or the municipality may be heard in court, and either party has the right of an appeal to the supreme court, though such appeal shall not suspend the judgment of the district court, the payment of the amount, or the deposit thereof in the hands of the sheriff, giving the municipal authorities possession of the plant until the appeal may be decided against them. In all such expropriation proceedings the rights of mortgages and other creditors are protected. This act has been criticized as "socialistic," etc., but there is no doubt that it has served to protect some of the smaller cities of the state against poor service and extortionate prices by private concerns.

The day following the passage and approval of this act the general assembly adopted the magnolia flower as the state flower, certainly

a most appropriate selection. Other acts appropriated \$25,000 for the establishment of a permanent lepers' home; created a bureau of labor statistics; enlarged the powers of the railroad commission; created an oyster commission, and a resolution approved the speech of Hon. Bourke Cochran at Montgomery, Ala., in which he advocated a repeal of the 15th amendment to the Federal constitution.

On May 2, 1901, President McKinley visited New Orleans and was received by Gov. Heard in the cabildo. This was the first time a president in office ever visited Louisiana. The Lake Borgne canal was opened in 1901. Including Bayou Dupre, the canal is 7 miles in length and gives the city of New Orleans direct water communication with Mississippi sound. On Dec. 11, 1901, the Rice Association of America was organized at Crowley. The objects of the association, as declared at the time it was formed, are "to foster and promote the rice industry; to find and secure markets for the sale of all rice products, to the best advantage of the rice grower and manufacturer; and to encourage the investment of capital in all rice enterprises."

On July 12, 1865, Gen. P. H. Sheridan confiscated at Shreveport old Louisiana state bonds to the amount of \$4,476,000, but as the capture was made after the war had closed the U. S. government never laid claim to the bonds. From that time until 1901, as the bonds were properly identified by the state officials, certificates were issued. In 1901 the value of the bonds equaled about \$545,000. Some of these, for which the national treasury held descriptive certificates, were missing from the state treasury. This echo of the war caused some annoyance, but the state authorities and the U. S. treasury department finally took steps to adjust the matter to the satisfaction of all concerned.

In April, 1902, the Louisiana supreme court handed down a decision in a peculiar case. The owner of an orange grove in Plaquemines parish sold the crops for the years 1899 and 1900 in advance for \$8,000, one half of which was paid at the time the sale was made and the other half to become due on Dec. 1, 1900. In the contract it was stipulated that "the purchaser assumes all risks." Three months after the transaction was completed a severe frost came and killed the trees, so that the purchaser suffered a total loss of the crops for the two years. He therefore brought suit to recover the \$4,000 already paid, and the defendant set up a claim for the additional \$4,000. The court decided that the owner could keep the \$4,000 that he had received, and released the purchaser from further payment. Some of the justices rendered a dissenting opinion, holding that the "assumption of all risks" covered the loss of the trees, or that it meant only ordinary risks. If the former interpretation was accepted by the court the plaintiff was liable for the full amount of \$8,000, but if the clause covered only ordinary risks he was entitled to recover the \$4,000 paid at the time the contract was concluded.

Early in April, 1902, Gov. Heard reported to the U. S. secretary of state that the English government had agents in Louisiana engaged in purchasing horses for use in the war against the Boers

in South Africa; that a camp had been established near New Orleans, and protested against what he considered a violation of the neutrality laws. After an investigation of the matter the national government decided that the neutrality laws had not been violated, the only camp being one where horses and mules were received and kept for shipment. However, the course of the governor in entering his protest was subsequently approved by the general assembly which met in regular session on May 12, 1902.

During this session a board of education was created, to consist of the governor, the superintendent of public instruction, the attorney-general, and seven citizens—one from each Congressional district—to be appointed by the governor. Parish school boards were also established and authorized to conduct graded and central high schools when necessary. An appropriation of \$100,000 was made to cover the cost of the Louisiana exhibit at the Louisiana Purchase exposition at St. Louis in 1904; jurisdiction over a portion of Chalmette plain was ceded to the United States; the governor was authorized to accept from the owners the title to Camp Moore in Tangipahoa parish for a Confederate cemetery, and the sum of \$1,000 was appropriated for its care and improvement; June 3 was declared a legal holiday to be known as "Confederate day"; Franklin college was donated to the school board of St. Landry parish; railroad companies were directed to provide separate coaches and waiting rooms for colored people; and the appointment of a commission to determine the location of the Louisiana military organizations at the siege of Vicksburg was authorized.

During the year 1902 oil was found at Jennings and Welsh in Calcasieu parish and at Breaux Bridge in the parish of St. Martin, not much over 100 miles from New Orleans. The U. S. geological survey reported the gulf coast oil as unsuited for illuminating purposes; its value as a gas or an asphalt oil undetermined; its qualities as a lubricating oil somewhat doubtful, but that it was available and economical as a generator of steam. (See Oil.)

On Dec. 2, 1903, Gov. Heard issued his proclamation calling the general assembly to meet in extraordinary session on the 10th to consider: 1—To consider the boll weevil cotton pest; 2—To repeal the law requiring a new registration of voters in the country parishes on Dec. 31, 1903, and to provide for a supplementary registration instead; 3—To provide for the erection of dwellings for the officers of the colored insane asylum at Alexandria, an institution authorized by the preceding legislature; 4—To reimburse the fiscal agents of the state for money advanced by them to pay the interest on the "Hope bonds," funded under a decree of the supreme court, and for the overflow sufferers and repairs on the lepers' home; 5—To make appropriations for the expenses of the special session, for paving the sidewalks and improving the grounds of the state capitol; 6—To enable the senate to act on all interim appointments. The special session lasted 12 days, during which time all the recommendations of the governor were acted upon

favorably, with the exception of the one asking for the repeal of the registration law. A crop pest commission was created to combat the ravages of the boll weevil; an appropriation of \$25,000 was made for residence for the officers of the colored insane asylum, and the appropriation bills for the relief of the fiscal agents and improvements were passed and approved. On the question of registration, the secretary of state was directed to furnish blanks for a new registration to begin on Jan. 1, 1904.

The legislature of 1902 appropriated \$2,500 for a centennial celebration of the transfer of Louisiana to the United States and requested the Louisiana Historical society to prepare a suitable program, etc. On Dec. 11, 1903, Gov. Heard issued a proclamation recommending the citizens of each parish to assemble at the courthouse on Saturday, Dec. 19, to observe the anniversary by appropriate ceremonies, especially the hoisting of the American flag. The proclamation was generally complied with and the governor's recommendations were carried out in a majority of the parishes. (See Centennial Celebration.)

Probably the most important event of Gov. Heard's administration was the filing of the suit in the U. S. supreme court for the adjustment of the maritime boundary between the states of Louisiana and Mississippi. By the act of Congress under which Louisiana was admitted in 1812, the boundary included "all the islands within three leagues (about 10 statute miles) of the shore." Five years later Mississippi was admitted under an enabling act which was construed as extending the east line of the state, "due south to the Gulf of Mexico, thence westerly, including all islands within six leagues (about 20 miles) of the shore, to the most easterly junction of the Pearl river with Lake Borgne, thence up said river," etc. Hence, whatever the "shore" of Louisiana might be, the islands within ten land miles of the same had been assigned to her jurisdiction five years before the boundary of Mississippi was defined as including the islands within 20 miles of her shore.

But little attention was paid by either state to the islands affected by these overlapping boundaries until the development of the oyster industry, when the disputed territory suddenly came to be worth from two to ten millions of dollars. The legislatures of both states passed laws regulating the oyster fishing, and a clash of authority was inevitable. Early in 1901 a dispute arose between the fishermen and for a time it looked as though there would be a resort to arms by the sheriffs of St. Bernard parish, La., and Harrison county, Miss. In this emergency Gov. Heard called a meeting at New Orleans in Jan., 1901, to consider some plan of settlement. As a result of this meeting Gov. Heard appointed five commissioners, to confer with a similar number to be appointed by Gov. Longino of Mississippi, and endeavor to adjust the question of boundary in a way that would be satisfactory to the fishermen of both states. The commissioners met at New Orleans on March 26, when the Louisiana members insisted upon a boundary "following the deep water channel through the sound into the gulf eastward of

the Chandeleur islands." To this the Mississippi commissioners replied that they considered as islands considerable territory that Louisiana claimed to be mainland. The report of the joint commission said: "It is apparent that the only hope of settlement is a friendly suit in the supreme court of the United States, and we respectfully suggest that course." Accordingly, a suit was filed in Oct., 1902, by "The State of Louisiana, one of the United States of America, by William W. Heard, governor, and upon the information of Walter Guion, attorney-general." In the bill of complaint Louisiana claimed as the boundary "the deep water channel off the mouth of the Pearl river, eastward following the deep water channel to the mouth of Half Moon island, through the Mississippi sound channel to Cat Island pass, northeast of Isle au Pitre, into the Gulf of Mexico." Louisiana examined about 100 witnesses and introduced nearly that number of maps, charts and diagrams, besides numerous documents. Mississippi made a similar effort, and the evidence submitted to the court covered about 12,000 typewritten pages. Gov. Heard's term expired before a decision was reached, but the general assembly on June 17, 1904, adopted a resolution approving his course in filing the suit, and a few days later made an appropriation to employ counsel to assist the attorney-general. Argument was heard by the court in Oct., 1905, and on March 5, 1906, the opinion was handed down by Chief Justice Fuller. In the decision it was held that "the peninsula of St. Bernard and adjoining islands are a part of the territory of Louisiana, under the act of Congress in 1812 defining the boundary of that state, and that the latter act defining the boundary of Mississippi cannot be taken as intended to controvert the Louisiana act." The chief justice said: "The general land office of the United States, in all the maps it has caused to be made of Louisiana and Mississippi, has been consistent in its recognition of the ownership by Louisiana of the disputed area. \* \* \* The record contains much evidence of the exercise by Louisiana of jurisdiction over the territory in dispute and the general recognition of it by Mississippi as belonging to Louisiana."

The boundary as fixed by the suit begins at the mouth of the Pearl river; thence eastwardly through Heron bay and the pass between Grand island and the mainland to a point about a mile north of the most northern point of the Isle au Pitre; thence southeast through the pass between Isle au Pitre and Cat island for a distance of some 4 miles; and thence due east to the deep water channel east of the Chandeleur islands.

At the election for state officers on April 19, 1904, Newton C. Blanchard, the Democratic candidate for governor, was elected over W. J. Behan, Republican, by a majority of 42,468. Jared Y. Sanders, Democrat, was elected lieutenant-governor by substantially the same vote, and with the assembling of the legislature in regular session on May 9 Gov. Heard's administration came to an end.

**Hearn, Lafcadio**, journalist and author, was born about 1850, on the island of Santa Maura, one of the Ionian group, Greece, his

mother being a Greek woman and his father an English army surgeon, who was stationed in Greece during the English protectorate. Lafcadio was educated in England, Ireland and France, and after the death of his father came to the United States. In Cincinnati, Ohio, he learned the printer's trade, at which he worked for some time, then became a reporter, and finally a traveling correspondent for a Cincinnati paper. One of his vacations was spent in the South, and liking the country he became a resident of New Orleans, where he engaged in journalism. In the meantime he devoted considerable time to the study of Oriental literature, which possessed a strange fascination for him. His first book, "Stray Leaves from Strange Literature," has been described as a prose poem. He wrote also "Chinese Ghosts," which deals with the legendary lore of that country, translated from the French of Theophile Gautier "One of Cleopatra's Nights," and wrote a charming story, "Chita," while residing in New Orleans.

**Herbert, Louis**, soldier, was born in Louisiana. He was appointed to the U. S. military academy, where he graduated in 1845 as brevet second-lieutenant of engineers, and served in the regular army as assistant engineer in the construction of Fort Livingston, Barataria Island, La., 1845-46. He then resigned from the army and became a planter in Iberville parish. Later he became an officer in the Louisiana state militia; was a member of the state senate, and was chief engineer of the state from 1855 to 1860. At the opening of the Civil war he entered the service of the Confederate States as colonel of the 3d La. infantry; served in the battles at Wilson's creek at Pea Ridge, where he was captured. On May 26, 1862 he was commissioned brigadier-general and after being exchanged led the 2nd brigade, Little's division, Price's army, in northern Mississippi. He took a gallant part in the battle of Iuka and was afterwards for a time in command of Little's division; distinguished himself in the battle of Corinth, and served in the siege of Vicksburg. After fall of that city, Gen. Hébert was exchanged and sent to North Carolina to take charge of the heavy artillery in the Cape Fear district, and continued to act as chief engineer of the Department of North Carolina until the close of the war. After peace was declared he returned to his home in Louisiana and resumed his life as a planter.

**Hébert, Paul Octave**, twelfth governor of the State of Louisiana, was a native of the state, having been born in the parish of Iberville, Dec. 12, 1818. He was a son of Paul Hébert and a descendant of the Acadians who came to Louisiana about the middle of the 18th century. In 1836 he graduated with honors at Jefferson college, and soon after entered the U. S. military academy at West Point, N. Y., where he graduated in 1840, standing first in a class of 42, among whom were William T. Sherman and George H. Thomas. Upon graduating he entered the army as second lieutenant of engineers; served as assistant to the board of engineers until Aug. 30, 1841; then returned to the academy and was assistant professor of engineering until July 21, 1842, when he was appointed assistant

engineer in the construction of the western passes to New Orleans. On March 31, 1845, he resigned his commission in the army and was appointed chief engineer of the State of Louisiana and held this position until 1847. On April 9, 1847, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the 14th infantry, with which he served through the Mexican war, taking part in the engagements at Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rey and the storming of Chapultepec. For gallant conduct at Molino del Rey he was brevetted colonel, and at the capture of the City of Mexico was in command of his regiment. After the war he returned to Louisiana and became a planter in Iberville parish. In 1851 he was appointed commissioner to the World's fair in Paris. The following year he was a delegate to the Louisiana constitutional convention, and the same year was elected governor. On Aug. 11, 1861, he was commissioned brigadier-general in the provisional army of the Confederate States, having previously held that rank in the state forces by appointment of Gov. Moore. During the first year of the war he was in command of the district of Louisiana, particularly the defenses of New Orleans. He then succeeded Gen. Magruder in command of the Trans-Mississippi department. Gen. Hébert was actively engaged at Milliken's bend, which was his only engagement of consequence during the war. In 1864 he was assigned to the command of the district of Texas and the Territory of Arizona, which he surrendered to Gen. Gordon Granger, who returned Gen. Hébert's sword. President Johnson removed Gen. Hébert's political disabilities in 1865, and Gov. Kellogg appointed him state engineer. Under Grant's administration he was a member of the U. S. board of engineers for the construction of levees on the Mississippi. For several years he was president of the New Orleans Jockey club. His death occurred in that city on Aug. 29, 1880.

**Hébert's Administration.**—The constitution of 1852 provided that the sessions of the legislature should be held annually and limited to 60 days. The first general assembly under this constitution met at Baton Rouge on Jan. 17, 1853, and the next day Gov. Hébert was inaugurated. Lieut.-Gov. Farmer was also inducted into office at the same time. In his inaugural address the governor showed an inclination to favor the acquisition of Cuba, in order to prevent the emancipation of slaves on that island. (See Lopez Expedition.) Numerous corporations were chartered during this session; a general system of free banking was established; and the state was re-divided into Congressional districts. In the summer and autumn of 1853 Louisiana was scourged by the most disastrous epidemic of yellow fever that had ever visited the state up to that time. Its ravages were not confined to New Orleans and the immediate vicinity as on former occasions, but spread to almost every parish in the state, claiming victims by the thousand. Notwithstanding this frightful visitation, the work of building railroads and other internal improvements went on, and upon the whole the state was prosperous.

The annual session of the legislature of 1854 began on Jan. 16. At that time the belief was prevalent in Louisiana that Spain was taking steps to abolish slavery in Cuba, and in his message Gov. Hébert said: "Will the Federal government, charged with the international interests of states, anticipate the threatened peril, or patiently and quietly await the occurrence of it? The evil would then be irremediable. Confiding, as we may justly do, in the firmness, patriotism and truly national spirit of the chief magistrate of the Union, the deliberate expression of the sentiments of the people of Louisiana upon this all-important subject would at once sustain the watchfulness of the administration, and strengthen their hands in executing any measure for our protection which they might deem necessary to adopt. Gayarré says: "The chief magistrate of the Union was then Franklin Pierce, and the 'measure' which was expected for our protection was the acquisition of Cuba. Owing to the large appropriations for the support of the public schools and to reclaim the swamp lands granted by Congress in 1849, the state debt had been increased to over \$3,000,000, but the development of resources had kept pace and the people did not suffer under the burden of the greater indebtedness, though 60 tax collectors had defaulted in the amount of nearly \$272,000. But little important legislation was enacted during the session.

Another epidemic of yellow fever occurred in 1854, and when the general assembly met at Baton Rouge on Feb. 15, 1855, the governor said in his message: "The general prevalence of that disease during two successive years, in the most malignant form, seems to authorize the conclusion that, supposing it to have been at any time of foreign origin, it has now assumed a fixed habitation within our borders." With regard to the public school system he declared: "Indeed, the system may be considered almost a failure, or rather it is not a system. It is the bewildering confusion of chaos." Notwithstanding this criticism, the "system" prospered until the schools conducted under it were closed by the war. The swamp land board made a report to this legislature, showing that 650,000 acres of overflowed lands had been reclaimed at a cost of \$156,000. Every governor from the time of Claiborne had complained of the disorganized state of the militia, and Gov. Hébert was no exception to the rule. "It is the duty of Louisiana," said he, "a duty which she owes to her own self-preservation and to her sister states of the South, to cultivate the martial spirit of her people. Her position exposes her to the first assault of the enemy. She should be ready at all times to contribute her full share to the defense. She must be prepared to meet the responsibilities which the spirit of fanaticism at home may impose upon her, and which an attitude of firmness, with all the preparation to maintain it, may alone avert." The legislature to which this message was delivered, like its predecessors, chartered a number of corporations; regulated the mode of procedure in criminal prosecutions; and provided for the sale of 1,000,000 acres of the swamp lands granted by Congress. U. S. Senator Pierre Soulé had resigned his seat in March, 1853, to be-



come minister to Spain, and John Slidell had been elected to fill out the unexpired term. The legislature of 1855 elected Mr. Slidell to succeed himself.

In the gubernatorial campaign of 1855 the Democrats nominated Robert C. Wickliffe. The Americans or Know Nothings and the Whigs united in the support of Charles Derbigny. The election resulted in the choice of Wickliffe, who received 22,952 votes to 19,755 for his opponent. Charles H. Mouton was elected lieutenant-governor, and again the Democratic party elected a majority of both houses of the general assembly. Gov. Hébert's administration terminated with the inauguration of his successor in Jan., 1856.

**Hecker** is a post-hamlet of Calcasieu parish. Population 200.

**Heflin**, a village in the southern part of Webster parish, is a station on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 10 miles south of Minden, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and telegraph station, and supplies the southeastern part of the parish.

**Henderson**, a post-hamlet in the extreme southeast corner of East Carroll parish, is situated on the Mississippi river, about 5 miles southeast of Stamboul, the nearest railroad station. It is a shipping point on the river for a large area.

**Hennepin, Louis**, missionary and explorer, was born at Ath, Belgium, about 1640. At an early age he entered the order of Recollets of St. Francis; spent several years in Italy; was then employed by the order to solicit alms in various places; was ordered to Canada in 1673, and three years later founded a convent at Fort Frontenac. In 1678 he joined La Salle's expedition down the Illinois and Mississippi rivers, and in the spring of 1680 explored the Upper Mississippi, discovering and naming the Falls of St. Anthony. He then returned to Quebec and later to France, where his "Description de la Louisiane," etc., was published in 1684, and dedicated to Louis XIV. In 1697 a second work, entitled "New Discovery of a Vast Country Situated in America," was published and dedicated to William III. of England. This second work was about the same as the former, with the addition of a description of a voyage down the Mississippi, which has led to the claim that Hennepin discovered the mouth of the great river before it was discovered by La Salle. Sparks, in his "Life of La Salle," declares this portion of Hennepin's writings to be a fabrication, copied from Le Clerq's narrative. Shea, in his "Description of Louisiana," explains the matter by saying that the story of the voyage down the Mississippi was interpolated by the Dutch publishers without Hennepin's knowledge. Father Hennepin died in Holland about 1702.

**Henry**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Vermilion parish, is about 4 miles southeast of Rosehill, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles southeast of Abbeville, the parish seat. It is located in the rice district of southwestern Louisiana and has a population of 125.

**Herbert** is a post-hamlet of Caldwell parish.

**Hermitage**, a money order post-village in the extreme northern part of West Baton Rouge parish, is on the west bank of the Mis-

Mississippi river about 3 miles northeast of Glynn, the nearest railroad station. It is an old settlement and has a population of 175.

**Hessmer**, a post-village and station in the western part of Avoyelles parish, is on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, 4 miles west of Mansura, in a rich agricultural district, and has an express office, telegraph station, telephone facilities, and a good retail trade. Population, 450.

**Hester**, a post-village in the central part of St. James parish, is situated on the east bank of the Mississippi river and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., about 4 miles east of Convent, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station.

**Hibernians, Ancient Order of.**—(See Catholic Societies.)

**Hickory Valley**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Winn parish, is located on Bayou Buckoa, about 4 miles southeast of Sikes, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles northeast of Winnfield, the parish seat.

**Hicks**, a post-village in the northeastern part of Vernon parish, is about 15 miles northeast of Leesville, the parish seat. It is located in the lumber region, has sawmill interests.

**Hico** is a village near the northern boundary of Lincoln parish, 5 miles northwest of Dubach, the nearest railroad station, and 16 miles northwest of Ruston, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, one free rural delivery route and a population of 150.

**Higgins, Edward**, soldier, was a lieutenant in the U. S. navy from 1836 to 1844. In 1848 he resigned from the service to take command of an ocean steamer, and continued in the merchant marine until it was evident that there would be war between the North and South. In April, 1861, he left the steamship company to enter the service of the Confederate States as captain of the 1st La. artillery, and served as aide-de-camp to Gen. Twiggs during the time that officer was in command at New Orleans. In Feb., 1862, Capt. Higgins received a commission as lieutenant-colonel in the 22nd La. and at the time of the attack upon New Orleans was in command of Forts Jackson and Saint Philip. In Dec., 1862, he had command of the heavy batteries at Snyder's mill, and for his gallant conduct during the battle received special commendation from Gen. Pemberton. At the siege of Vicksburg he was in charge of the batteries of heavy artillery on the river front, and strengthened the works all along the river in every possible way. His management of these works was so satisfactory that his superiors gave special mention of him in their reports, after the fall of the city. He was exchanged soon after the capture of Vicksburg, was commissioned brigadier-general on Oct. 29, 1863, and placed in command of the posts and batteries around Mobile. After the war he settled in Louisiana, where he resided until his death.

**Highland**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Tensas parish, is about 7 miles west of Goldman, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles southwest of St. Joseph, the parish seat.

**Highways.**—(See Roads.)

**Hill**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Winn parish, is about 2 miles southwest of Sikes Station, the nearest railroad town, and 12 miles northeast of Winnfield, the parish seat.

**Hineston**, a village in the western part of Rapides parish, is a station on the Woodworth & Louisiana Central R. R., about 25 miles southwest of Alexandria, the parish seat. It is a trading and shipping point of some importance, and has a population of 100.

**Historical Society.**—The Louisiana Historical society was first organized on Jan. 15, 1836, when Judge Henry A. Bullard was elected president and Louis Janin and a Mr. Harrison, secretaries. For want of proper encouragement the society soon fell into decay, but it was reorganized in June, 1846, by John Perkins, J. D. B. DeBow, Edmund Forstall, Charles Gayarré, Gen. Joseph Walker, Alfred Hennen and others. Judge François X. Martin was at that time elected president, but his death occurred in Dec., 1847, when Judge Bullard was again elected to the office, with John Perkins and J. D. B. DeBow, secretaries. The society was incorporated by act of the legislature, approved Jan. 16, 1860, several prominent citizens being named as the incorporators, among whom were J. J. Burke, Charles Gayarré, Henry W. Allen, A. B. Roman, Richard Taylor, J. B. Wilkinson and F. L. Claiborne. The object of the society was declared to be "the collecting and preserving of facts, documents, records and memorials relating to the natural, aboriginal and civil history of the state," and for the better preservation of the same a room in the state capitol was set apart for the use of the society. In the event of the dissolution of the society for any reason, the books, maps, manuscripts, etc., belonging to it were to be turned over to the state, thus virtually making the society a state institution. Charles Gayarré was elected president and served until 1888, though for some years the organization continued a state of comparative inactivity. On April 30, 1877, the act of Jan. 16, 1860, was amended and reenacted, the incorporators at that time being named as Charles Gayarré, F. T. Nicholls, Louis A. Wiltz, Robert M. Lusher, E. T. Merrick, W. W. Howe, George W. Cable, B. J. Sage, H. B. Magruder, William Walker, F. S. Richardson, Joseph A. Quintero, George A. Pike, Alexander Dimitry and J. D. Bruns of New Orleans; William B. Egan, F. C. Blanchard and F. J. Alcocke of Caddo parish; D. C. Montan and J. M. Williams of East Baton Rouge parish. The society at that time was removed to New Orleans and quartered in the rooms afterwards occupied by the state library. It now has its domicile in the historic room at the cabildo, where occurred the transfer of Louisiana to the United States in 1803. Among the notable ceremonies conducted under the auspices of the society may be mentioned those on the occasion of President McKinley's visit to New Orleans in May, 1901, and the celebration of the centennial of the acquisition of Louisiana in Dec., 1903. Since the year 1900 many important documents relating to the history of Louisiana have been copied in France at the expense of the society.

The presidents of the society since 1860 have been Charles Gayarré, William W. Howe and Alcée Fortier. The last named was elected in Feb., 1894, and, by repeated reëlections, held the office continuously until his death. Miss Grace King and Prof. J. R. Picklen have rendered valuable services as secretaries. Charles T. Soniat, Casper Cusachs, Prof. Arthur T. Prescott, W. O. Hart, Charles G. Gill, Pierce Butler, and others, have been active in promoting the interests of the society.

**Hobart**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Ascension parish about 6 miles northeast of Bullion, the nearest railroad station, and some 15 miles north of Donaldsonville, the parish seat.

**Hobson**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Union parish, is about 8 miles southeast of Farmerville, the parish seat and most convenient railroad station.

**Hodge**, a village in the western part of Jackson parish, is at the junction of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, the Tremont & Gulf, the North Louisiana & Gulf railroads, about 12 miles southwest of Vernon, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, and is the shipping and supply town for that part of the parish. Population 200.

**Hohen Solms**, a village in the western part of Ascension parish, is situated on the west bank of the Mississippi river, about 4 miles north of McCall, the nearest railroad station, and 6 miles northwest of Donaldsonville, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 120.

**Holidays.**—By the act of the state legislature, approved by the governor on June 3, 1904, the following days were declared to be legal holidays: Sunday of each week; Jan. 1, New Year's day; Jan. 8, the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans; Mardi Gras day, in the parish of Orleans; Feb. 22, George Washington's birthday; Good Friday; June 3, the birthday of Jefferson Davis, known as Confederate day; July 4, the anniversary of American independence; the first Monday in September (Labor day), in the parish of Orleans only; Nov. 1, All Saints' day; general election day; Thanksgiving day as fixed by the proclamation of the president and governor; Dec. 25, Christmas day; and every Saturday afternoon in cities of 15,000 population and over. The act further provided that when Jan. 1 or 8, Feb. 22, June 3, July 4, Nov. 1, or Dec. 25 falls on Sunday the next day shall be a legal holiday.

**Holloway**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Rapides parish, is about 15 miles northeast of Alexandria, the parish seat, and 6 miles north of Kees, the nearest railroad station.

**Holly**, a post-village in the central part of De Soto parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 7 miles north of Mansfield, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station, and is the shipping and supply point of a large farming district. Population 200.

**Hollygrove**, a post-hamlet of Franklin parish, is situated on a confluent of the Black river about 15 miles south of Winnsboro,

the parish seat, and 2 miles west of Peck, the nearest railroad station. Population 100.

**Holmesville**, a post-hamlet in the southern part of Union parish, is about 6 miles south of Farmerville, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

**Holsey**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Claiborne parish, is about 10 miles northeast of Homer, the parish seat and most convenient railroad town.

**Holt**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Natchitoches parish, is some 7 miles west of Natchitoches, the parish seat and nearest railroad town.

**Holton**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of Tangipahoa parish, is about 10 miles east of Amite, the parish seat and most convenient railroad town.

**Holum**, a post-village of Caldwell parish, is situated in the southern part of Black creek, about 5 miles east of Kelly, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles south of Columbia, the parish seat.

**Holy Cross College**.—This institution, located at Dauphine and Reynes streets, New Orleans, was opened in 1879, under the name of "St. Isidore's college," and was chartered by an act of the general assembly of the state of Louisiana, June 20, 1890. It is conducted by the members of the "Congregation of the Holy Cross," a community composed of priests and brothers who devote themselves to the education of young men and boys, preparing them for the learned professions and for commercial pursuits. New and more commodious buildings for the college were begun in 1895, and on Sept. 8, 1896, the main building of the new college was solemnly blessed by the Most Rev. Francis Janssens, D.D., archbishop of New Orleans, the name of the institution being at that time changed to "Holy Cross college" as being more in keeping with the original charter of the congregation. The buildings are situated on rising ground overlooking the Mississippi, and though centrally located within the city, are retired, and unsurpassed for health. The new main building is a fine structure, complete in all its appointments, while the beautiful and spacious grounds are shaded by fragrant magnolia and other trees, open to the refreshing breezes wafted from the river. The institution aims to give its students both a thorough and a practical education, and its regular courses comprise classical, literary and commercial studies. The program of studies has been carefully graded, the various departments are in charge of experienced teachers, and great care is exercised at the college to train both the moral and mental faculties of the pupils and to mould their characters, a labor to which the members of the Congregation of the Holy Cross have dedicated their lives.

**Home Institute**.—This well known educational institute of New Orleans is an English and classical school for young ladies and children, and has had a highly prosperous career. Originally founded as a primary school by Miss Sophie B. Wright, in Jan., 1882, it met with such generous support as to warrant the establishment of a high grade curriculum, and in 1889 the institute was char-

tered under the laws of the state, with power to award diplomas and to confer degrees. The school aims not only to educate the brain, but also to mould character, and thus attain the highest possible womanly development. In addition to the regular course, equivalent to the best high school grades, embracing work in Latin, French, German and Spanish, a thorough art course is offered. This course, includes a practical study of free hand drawing, painting and modeling, with lectures on composition and perspective and artistic anatomy. Another important feature of the school is the normal course, where advanced work is offered for those who desire to teach. There is also a thorough business course, including bookkeeping, stenography and typewriting. Gymnastic exercises are an important daily requirement for all the students from which only a physician's certificate serves as an excuse. The school draws its pupils from a wide area, including most of the Southern states, Mexico, Central America and Cuba. An important factor in the success of the school is the personal contact, influence and association maintained between the teaching force and the student body.

**Homeplace**, a village of Plaquemines parish, is situated in the central part on the west bank of the Mississippi river, about 10 miles below Pointe a la Hache, and is a station on the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R. It has a money order postoffice and is the shipping and supply town for a fruit area of considerable extent. Population 100.

**Homer**, the capital and principal town of Claiborne parish, is located in the central part of the parish on the main line of the Louisiana & Northwest R. R., and it is the eastern terminus of the Shreveport & Northeastern R. R., hence it is provided with ample transportation and shipping facilities. It was made the parish seat in 1849, after the courthouse at Athens was destroyed by fire, and was incorporated in 1850. In 1910 the population was 1,855. Being situated in the center of a cotton growing district, it has a large compress, a cotton seed oil mill, and ships large quantities of cotton and oil every year. It also has a bank, two newspapers, large lumbering interests, a number of good mercantile establishments, express and telegraph offices, and a money order postoffice from which several rural routes supply mail to the surrounding country.

**Hoods Mills**, a post-hamlet of Jackson parish, is situated in the eastern part about 4 miles northeast of Womack, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southeast of Vernon, the parish seat.

**Hope** (R. R. name Fryeburg) a post-hamlet and station in the northwestern part of Bienville parish, is on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., 12 miles west of Arcadia, the parish seat. Population 200.

**Hopedale**, a post-hamlet in the central part of St. Bernard parish, is 5 miles southeast of Shell Beach, the nearest railroad station, in a rich truck farming district that supplies the adjacent market of New Orleans with vegetables and fruits.

**Hope Villa**, a village of Ascension parish, is situated on the Bayou Manchac near the northern boundary of the parish, about

6 miles northeast of Kleinpeter, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 200.

**Hornbeck**, a town in the northwestern part of Vernon parish, is a station on the Kansas City Southern R. R., 15 miles northwest of Leesville, the parish seat. Originally this town was nothing but a sawmill site, but as the timber was cut, the adjacent country developed into a rich agricultural district and as Hornbeck was the terminus of a division of the railroad, it grew to be a village of some importance. Some 200 or 300 bales of cotton and several hundred car loads of lumber are handled each year. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station, a number of mercantile establishments, and furnishes supplies to the northwestern part of the parish. Population 459.

**Horticulture.**—Literally, the word horticulture means the art of cultivating or managing gardens. In its broader sense it includes the cultivation of all sorts of fruits, flowers, vegetables and nursery stock. Horticulture, therefore, embraces as divisions, pomology, or fruit culture; floriculture, or the raising of flowers and decorative plants; gardening, or the cultivation of vegetables, and nursery culture, or the production of fruit-bearing plants. It is only within comparatively recent years that scientific attention and concerted action have been given to horticulture in Louisiana. On March 21, 1874, the Louisiana legislature passed an act incorporating the Fruit Growers' association of the Gulf States, with a capital stock of \$10,000—which might be increased to \$20,000—and the membership fee was fixed at \$10. By the act of March 12, 1878, the legislature appropriated the sum of \$500 to the association "to promote the development of the horticultural and pomological resources of Louisiana, and to aid in defraying the expenses of public exhibitions of products." Through the labors of this association, and more recently of the Louisiana horticultural society, it has been shown that the soil of the state has a capacity for the production of a large variety of fruits.

The wild blackberries and dewberries of Louisiana grow as large and have as fine a flavor as the cultivated berries of the North. Strawberries can be raised with profit anywhere in the state, and as berries of all kinds ripen several weeks in advance of those grown in the Northern states they always command a good price in the markets. Instances are reported where the value of the strawberry crop has reached \$175 an acre, and it is a poor crop that does not bring the producer \$100 an acre.

Of the larger fruits, apples of various kinds grow well, but some of them do not have the flavor of the same varieties produced in higher altitudes. For this reason the production of apples is confined to home consumption. Still there are in the state some fruit growers who contend that the fault is not in the soil nor climate, but in the selection of varieties, the methods of planting trees, and the care bestowed on orchards. They argue that with proper attention to these points the apple can be made a commercial success, and the results attained by some of them seem to justify their

conclusions. A bulletin of the state board of agriculture and immigration mentions the Red June, Shannon, Black Twig, Astrachan, Yates and some other varieties as adapted to the soil and climate of Louisiana.

Peach culture, especially in the northern and northwestern parts the state and east of the Mississippi river, has been demonstrated to be a profitable undertaking. Dr. C. P. Munday of Keithville, a prominent member of the horticultural society, says: "Peaches grow here to unrivaled perfection. With well selected location, planted to commercial varieties, given attention and not neglect, with transportation facilities arranged for, and lastly care in marketing, there is no question as to the success of commercial peach growing in north Louisiana. The case has been proven. For home and local market uses no farmer can have excuse for being without a peach orchard—even one good tree will pay." Experiments with the different varieties, early and late, have demonstrated that the fruit growers of Louisiana can market peaches from the middle of May to October. A report from one of the test farms says: "There is a market difference between the varieties of the several races or types of peaches in their ability to withstand frost. Those of the Chinese type, such, as the Waddell, Greensboro and others with large petals, are not near so readily destroyed by frost as those of the Crawford type, or those with small flowers. And in general the Chinese type is much better adapted to this section than the Persian, particularly those varieties of the Crawford type, which are straggling, open growers and inclined to be shy bearers." The nectarine (*Amygdalus persica*), a smooth-skinned variety of the peach, flourishes in several sections of the state and is cultivated for its delicious flavor.

With regard to pears, a report of the state board of agriculture and immigration says: "The only pears grown with profit are the varieties of the Oriental or sand pears. Of these we have the Le Conte, Garber, Golden Russet, Smith and Kieffer. The prevalence of blight prevents the culture of the European pears, hence little is done with them, but the sand pears offer by far the greatest resistance to this troublesome disease, and although often fatal to them, with proper care little damage will result."

Several varieties of plums do well. Specimens of the Japanese persimmon sent north sold for 75 cents a dozen, and in some instances even higher. As this is a large, showy fruit, of excellent flavor, and stands shipping well, more attention is paid to it every year and it promises to become one of the popular horticultural products of the state. In the western part, near the Texas line, particularly in the parishes of Sabine, Vernon and Calcasieu, grapes of good quality are grown, the principal varieties being the Concord, Champion, Moore's Early, Niagara and Eaton. Figs thrive well in all parts of the state and seldom fail to yield a full crop. In the southern parishes oranges are the principal fruit. (See Figs and Oranges.) Quinces, pomegranates, melons, chestnuts—in fact



all kinds of fruits and nuts that can be grown anywhere in the same latitude—can be raised in Louisiana.

A nurseryman of Keithville says that more fruit trees were sold in the state during the month of March, 1908, than in the entire year of 1907, which is evidence that Louisiana will soon be prepared to take a higher place among the fruit growing states of the Union. The state has given encouragement to horticulture in various ways, not the least important of which was the appointment of a state entomologist for the purpose of studying the insects that prey upon the growing crops, trees and vines and recommending methods for their destruction. By the act of July 11, 1894, the introduction into the state of fruit trees, shrubs, slips, cuttings, etc., affected by infectious diseases was prohibited. Since the passage of that act all such plants must be examined by the state entomologist at the state agricultural experiment station. The penalty for violation of the law is a fine of from \$5 to \$100, at the judgment of the court, to which may be added imprisonment in jail from one day to three months. All money collected from fines under this law goes to the agricultural experiment station.

A law also provides that all nurserymen in the state shall hold certificates from the state entomologist, showing that the nursery stock they offer for sale is in a healthy condition. Wilmon Newell, the state entomologist, in an address to the annual meeting of the horticultural society in Jan., 1906, said: "During the past year we inspected and granted certificates to 28 nurseries in Louisiana, and the fruit grower who now purchases stock from the Louisiana nurseries holding the certificate of the commission does so with the knowledge that he is getting stock as healthy as stock can be, so far as seriously injurious insects and diseases are concerned. In the course of this inspection work the San Jose scale was found in 13 nurseries, or upon the premises, and this has been exterminated by the nurserymen, under our direction. The commission, in its first year of nursery inspection, has prevented the dissemination of sufficient San Jose scale to infest thousands of orchard trees, for once the scale gets into an orchard, upon even one or two infested trees from the nursery, it spreads rapidly to the balance of the orchard. \* \* \* Right here we have the explanation of why so many peach orchards have 'failed' in north and west Louisiana. This pest has been introduced with the young nursery stock when the orchard was planted, and the fruit growers, failing to recognize this minute, yet terribly destructive enemy, have seen their orchards die out at the time they should commence producing profitable crops. \* \* \* We are no longer going to allow this enemy to cripple our fruit industry in Louisiana, and prevent its attaining the commercial importance that it should. The crop pest commission is seeing to it that the fruit growers get none but healthy trees and is ever ready to furnish information to all fruit growers regarding methods for controlling the pest in orchards."

A recent writer, in commenting on the state's natural advantages for floriculture, says: "Louisiana's climate favors the growth of a

great variety of native flowers, as well as the propagation of delicate plants of the cultivated type. Roses bloom in the open throughout the winter, and cape jasmines, japonicas, hibiscus and poinsettias are common to every yard. Tea olives and magnolias perfume the air with their fragrance, and chrysanthemums, geraniums and plumbagos give brilliancy to the garden verdure. Palms of endless variety ornament the private premises and public parks, vying in beauty with the moss-decked live oak shade trees. The attractions of the landscape are further enhanced by a green carpet of the ever-present Bermuda grass, which makes a perfect turf." In the meetings of the horticultural society flowers command a good share of the discussions, some of the papers read before the society bearing such titles as "How to Grow Flowers in North Louisiana," "Roses and Cut Flowers," "Growing Flowers for Profit," and "The Importance of Floriculture Exhibits at Fairs." (See also Agriculture.)

**Hortman**, a village and station in the central part of Webster parish, is on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., 10 miles northwest of Minden, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, press office and telegraph station, and is the supply and shipping point for a large farming district.

**Hosston**, a post-village in the northeastern part of Caddo parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 30 miles northwest of Shreveport, the parish seat. It has an express office and telegraph station. Population 150.

**Houltonville**, a post-hamlet of St. Tammany parish, is situated on the Ponchatulawa creek, 5 miles southwest of Covington, the parish seat and nearest railroad station.

**Houma**, the seat of justice of Terrebonne parish, is located on Bayou Terrebonne, in the northern part of the parish, and is the terminus of a branch of the Southern Pacific railroad, which connects with the main line at Schriever. The town was made the parish seat in 1834. It is in the center of a large sugar producing district, and large quantities of that commodity are shipped from the city every year. Next to sugar the principal articles of export are oysters and canned shrimp. In addition to the sugar and oyster industries, Houma has a bank, an ice factory, a fine public market, two newspapers, several fine mercantile establishments, and large lumber interests. The chief public buildings are the court-house, a high school, the market house and an opera house, the last named having been built by public subscription at a cost of \$8,000. Public and private schools afford excellent educational facilities, and the principal religious denominations are represented by suitable houses of worship. The population in 1910 was 5,024.

**Howard Association**.—During the yellow fever epidemic of 1837, this association was organized by a number of young men of New Orleans, the object as stated being "to relieve the sick and destitute by some systematic effort." The original association numbered 29 active members, and the first officers were as follows: Virgil Boullemet, president; D. I. Ricardo, secretary; G. Kursheedt, treas-

urer; G. W. Shaw, H. W. Palfrey and J. O. Harris, finance committee. All members were to serve without pay and in a short time the association had about 150 names enrolled. Most of these were young men, still in their minority, the president being only 17 years of age at the time of his election. In 1842 the association was granted a perpetual charter by the legislature of Louisiana. By this charter the active membership was limited to 30 persons, but the association was given power to add temporary assistants during epidemics. The organization was made so complete and its arrangements so perfect, that within one hour after the announcement of an epidemic the city could be supplied with temporary hospitals, emergency physicians, nurses, etc. Early in the yellow fever epidemic of 1853 the association opened two convalescent hospitals and three orphan asylums. In the latter 241 little ones, left totally destitute by the death of their parents, were cared for until the worst was past, and after the epidemic the Howards found homes for these orphans where possible, by having them adopted by worthy families. The others were placed in regular orphan asylums, the association giving to such institutions the sum of \$100 with each child thus admitted. The association also paid attention to the character of the food supply sent into the city during the epidemic, the enforcement of sanitary measures, the distribution of disinfectants, etc. It is worthy of note that from 1837 to 1854 not a member of the association died of yellow fever or cholera, though they were everywhere, facing every danger in the discharge of their duties. To them the palace and the hovel were alike. No place was too squalid, none too pestilential for them to enter, bringing relief to those stricken with disease, thus winning the everlasting gratitude of hundreds of sufferers.

But it was in the great epidemic of 1878 that the Howards distinguished themselves by their prompt and efficient action. At the beginning of the epidemic the membership was increased to 125, and within a week they had over 1,000 destitute cases under their care. All through the lower Mississippi valley the association was the chief channel of aid. On Aug. 16 it issued a call to the people of the country for assistance. The response was immediate and generous from all parts of the nation, the past record of the association having inspired confidence in its methods and the trustworthiness of its members as individuals. One writer of that day referred to the association as "a time-honored body of good Samaritans." From Aug. 17 to Oct. 26 the Howards cared for over 21,000 cases in the city of New Orleans and the immediate vicinity. Impartial reports from other towns and cities in Louisiana added nearly 12,000 more, and up the Mississippi as far as Memphis, Tenn., they willingly extended a helping hand wherever it was possible. In addition to the aid given the sick, over 60,000 persons, mostly women and children, were supplied with the necessities of life out of the bounty contributed to the association. The contributions in money amounted to nearly \$400,000, and there were liberal donations of clothing, medicines, provisions, wines, etc., sent to the

Howards for distribution. These supplies were transported free by the railroads, steamboats and express companies to all points where the quarantines did not interfere. Of the money received the Howards turned over \$20,000 to the Peabody subsistence association, which undertook the care of the convalescents. In the dispensation of charity the association is wholly unsectarian, relieving all worthy applicants without regard to color, creed or nationality. Of the cases cared for in 1878 about one-fourth were negroes, and among the others were people from almost every nation of Europe, Mexico, Central America, Canada, South America and China. Of all the relief associations of the United States, whether organized for general or specific purposes, none has been more effective in carrying out its designs, nor more deserving of public confidence and esteem than the Howard Association of New Orleans. (See also Yellow Fever.)

**Howard Memorial Library.**—(See Libraries.)

**Hudson**, a post-village and station in the northern part of Winn parish, is on the Tremont & Gulf R. R., about 9 miles north of Winnfield, the parish seat.

**Hughes Spur**, a post-village in the northwestern part of Bossier parish, is on the St. Louis Southwestern R. R., about 6 miles north of Benton.

**Humbert, Gen. Jean Robert Marie**, a distinguished soldier, was born at Bouvroy, France, in 1775, and was said to have been one of the handsomest men in France. He joined the army as a volunteer in 1791, served in Vendée, and rose to the rank of brigadier-general. In 1798 he commanded an expedition to Ireland and landed at Killoola, where he was overwhelmed and taken prisoner. After his release he took part in the St. Domingo expedition, which also resulted in failure. About this time he lost the favor of Napoleon and came to America. For several years he taught school in New Orleans and when the War of 1812 came on he offered his services in defense of his adopted city and state. When Gen. Morgan was repulsed on the right bank of the Mississippi, Gen. Jackson ordered Humbert to cross the river and recover the lost ground. In giving this order Jackson said: "I expect you, general, to repulse the enemy, cost what it may." To this Humbert replied: "I will; you may rely on it." In the haste of the moment, Humbert neglected to have the order reduced to writing, and when he reached Morgan's lines there was some confusion, owing to a disinclination of some of the American officers to serve under a foreigner. Col. Shaumburgh says that Humbert grew "displeased and went off to Gov. Claiborne." In 1816 Gen. Humbert led an army of 1,000 men into Mexico to fight for the independence of that country, but, notwithstanding his bravery and skill as a commanding officer, the expedition met with defeat, and the following year he returned to New Orleans, where he continued to reside until his death in 1823.

**Humphreys**, a village in the northern part of Terrebonne parish, is situated on the Black bayou about 10 miles west of Houma, the par-

ish seat and most convenient railroad town. It has a money order postoffice and is a trading center for a large agricultural district.

**Hunt, Carleton**, soldier, educator and lawyer, was born in New Orleans, La., Jan. 1, 1836. He graduated at Harvard college in 1856; received the degree of M. A. from the same institution in 1859, and the honorary degree of LL. B. from the law department of the University of Louisiana in 1858. He was admitted to the bar of Louisiana the same year; was elected a delegate to the convention of the Constitutional Union party which met at Baton Rouge, La., in 1860, and in April, 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate army as lieutenant in the Louisiana regiment of artillery. At the close of the war he was appointed administrator of the University of Louisiana and a member of the committee to examine applicants for admission to the bar of the state. In 1869 he was appointed professor of admiralty and international law in the University of Louisiana, and was later dean of the faculty for 10 years. He became doctor of laws in the same university in 1880; was elected to Congress in 1882 as a Democrat.

**Hunt, Randell**, a prominent lawyer of Louisiana in the antebellum days, was a native of South Carolina, a son of Thomas and Louisa (Gaillard) Hunt, and a brother of William H. Hunt, who was secretary of the navy in President Garfield's cabinet. One of his maternal uncles, John Gaillard, was for 30 years a U. S. senator from South Carolina, and another, Theodore Gaillard, was one of the early judges of the U. S. circuit court and later a U. S. district judge in Louisiana. He served with distinction in the Louisiana legislature, and was recognized as one of the leaders of the Whig party until that organization was dissolved, when he became an ardent advocate of State Rights. In 1860-61 he was an enthusiastic supporter of the doctrine of secession. A little volume entitled "Sketches, by a Member of the New Orleans Bar," published by Ferguson & Crosby of New Orleans, in 1847, pays Mr. Hunt this tribute: "He is apparently some 40 years of age. His countenance is frank and open; without being handsome, it is yet prepossessing. He is an accomplished man of the world, and very much of a gentleman."

**Hunt, Theodore G.**, lawyer and member of Congress, was native of South Carolina, and a son of Thomas and Louisa (Gaillard) Hunt. He received a liberal education; studied law, commenced practice in New Orleans, and was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 33d Congress as a Whig.

**Hunt, William Henry**, secretary of the navy, was born in Charleston, S. C., in 1824. He was a son of Thomas and Louisa (Gaillard) Hunt and a grandson of Robert Hunt, who was twice governor of the Bahama islands and a member of the king's council at Nassau, in the island of New Providence, when these colonies were possessions of the British. Thomas Hunt was a planter and well known lawyer of South Carolina, and a member of the state legislature. William Hunt received a good preparatory education and entered Yale college in 1839, but remained only 2 years, when his family moved to Louisiana and he went to New Orleans. In 1855 he was admitted to the bar and for 30 years practiced his profession in New Orleans. At one time

he was professor in the New Orleans law school. During the Civil war he remained a staunch Union man and in 1876 governor Kellogg appointed him attorney-general of Louisiana to fill a vacancy. The same year the Republican party nominated him for the office and claimed that he had been elected, but the Democratic state administration was recognized by President Hayes. Mr. Hunt went to Washington in 1877 to present the Republican side of the case to the president, and after returning to New Orleans he continued to practice law until he was appointed judge of the U. S. court of claims in May, 1878. When Justice Strong resigned from the bench of the U. S. supreme court in 1880 a movement was made by the lawyers of Louisiana to have the president appoint Mr. Hunt to fill the vacancy. In the last month of his administration (Feb., 1881) President Hayes offered him the judgeship of the U. S. district court for the 5th district, but he declined the office. When president Garfield formed his new cabinet on March 5, 1881, Mr. Hunt became secretary of the navy. Upon the reorganization of the cabinet by president Arthur in April, 1882, he retired in favor of William E. Chandler, and the same year was appointed minister to Russia. He died in St. Petersburg, Feb. 27, 1884.

**Hunter**, a post-village in the southwestern part of De Soto parish, is about 3 miles east of Sabine river and 10 miles southwest of Mansfield, the parish seat. Logansport is the nearest railroad station.

**Hurricanes.**—In the early days of Louisiana hurricanes were more frequent and also more violent along the gulf coast than they have been in more recent years. In the article on Bienville mention is made of a storm that choked up the entrance to Mobile harbor with sand in the summer of 1717 and led to the removal of colonial headquarters to Biloxi. La Harpe, in his *Historical Journal*, speaks of a violent hurricane that began on the morning of Sept. 11, 1722, and continued for three days, destroying a number of houses at Fort Louis, Biloxi and New Orleans, several vessels, and doing great damage to the crops. At New Orleans the church, the hospital and 30 houses were demolished. The effect of this storm was to discourage many of the colonists and they determined to leave New Orleans, but were finally persuaded by Bienville to remain and aid in rebuilding the town. The dissatisfaction growing out of the conditions which followed was partially responsible for the conspiracy against Bienville that led to his being compelled to go to France in 1724 to answer charges. On Palm Sunday, 1737, New Orleans and vicinity were swept by a terrific hail-storm, the hailstones being of unusual size. In 1745 a tornado passed over the lower part of Louisiana, doing great damage to the crops, especially the rice crop, which was almost completely destroyed. A famine was threatened as a result, but the settlements farther up the river came to the rescue with supplies and actual suffering was averted. Another historic storm occurred in the winter of 1772-3, in which an English schooner was driven bodily over Cat island by the force of the wind and waves. The hurricane of Aug. 18, 1779, destroyed several buildings in New Orleans and on the neighboring plantations, wrecked the fleet of vessels that Gov. Galvez

was fitting out for the conquest of West Florida, killed a large number of cattle and a few people, and inflicted serious damage to the growing crops. During the two following years the fleets of Galvez were greatly damaged by storms on the gulf, but which did comparatively little injury on the land. In the 19th century several violent storms visited Louisiana, the most noted of which was that known as the "Last Island Storm" on Aug. 9, 1856. Last island was a slender crescent of land about 25 miles long and averaging less than a mile in width. It lay to the west of the mouth of the Mississippi and had for years been the summer residence of planters from the Attakapas and Lafourche districts. The storm arose during the night and by daylight every boat on the island had been broken to pieces and every building blown down. The rain descended in a deluge, the wind increased, and on the afternoon of the 9th the island was literally washed away. Of the 300 or more persons on the island at the time over two-thirds of them were never seen again. The remainder saved themselves by clinging to pieces of wreckage and were washed ashore. On Sept. 7, 1893, the town of Lockport in Lafourche parish was struck by a cyclone, which killed 8 people and injured a number of others. The town was nearly a complete wreck after the storm had passed. On Oct. 1, of the same year, a hurricane was encountered by vessels from 25 to 50 miles out in the gulf, coming from the southwest. It moved so rapidly that in a few hours it struck the city of New Orleans. From the mouth of the Mississippi westward as far as Bayou Grand Caillou the country was devastated. At 7 o'clock in the evening the storm struck the oyster settlements at Bayou Cook and the Cheniere islands. Every house was blown to atoms and about 800 lives were lost. At Grand island was a summer resort directly in the path of the storm, but it escaped with slight injury when compared to other localities, though several houses were blown down and a few lives lost. The total loss of life was estimated at 2,500. Prompt assistance was sent to the survivors from New Orleans and other places. A complete record of hurricanes since the first settlement of Louisiana would doubtless disclose others of a violent character, but those above mentioned were the ones that wrought the most damage and have been deemed worthy of more than passing notice by historians.

**Husser**, a village in the eastern part of Tangipahoa parish, is situated on Chappepeela creek, about 4 miles east of Jessica, the nearest railroad station, and 12 miles southeast of Amite, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 100.

**Hutchins, Thomas**, geographer, was born at Monmouth, N. J., in the year 1730, and at the age of 16 years became an ensign in the British army. In 1763 he was at Fort Pitt, and the following year was assistant engineer in the expedition of Gen. Henry Bouquet in Ohio. He then went to Louisiana, where he remained for some years, and was with the army in West Florida, receiving a commission as captain. At the beginning of the Revolutionary war he was in London and refused to take up arms against the American colonies. In 1779 he was suspected of carrying on a secret correspondence with Benjamin Franklin, then in France, was arrested and kept in prison for

six weeks, at the end of which time he was discharged. He then left England, and after a short stay in France, crossed the Atlantic to Charleston, S. C., where he joined the Continental forces under Gen. Nathaniel Greene, with whom he served until the close of the war, receiving the title of "Geographer-General." In 1784 he published his "Historical Narrative and Topographical Description of Louisiana and West Florida," and held the title of geographer of the United States until his death at Pittsburg, Pa., April 28, 1789.

**Hyams**, a post-village and station of Natchitoches parish, is about 5 miles northwest of the city of Natchitoches on the Texas & Pacific R. R.

**Hydropolis**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Avoyelles parish, is about 3 miles southwest of Marksville, the parish seat, and 2 miles west of Cocoville, nearest railroad station. Population 300.

**Hyman, William Bryan**, lawyer and jurist, was born at Williams-ton, Martin county, N. C., April 30, 1814, a son of Samuel and Ann Gray (Bryan) Hyman. He received a classical education at the College of North Carolina; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1839. From North Carolina he moved to Louisiana, settled at Alexandria in Rapides parish, where he soon acquired an extensive practice and became noted throughout the state as a lawyer. Gov. J. Madison Wells appointed him chief justice of the supreme court on April 1, 1865, and he held jurisdiction over that part of the state within the Federal lines, Justice Merrick holding under Gov. Allen within the Confederate lines. When the new state constitution was adopted in 1868 Judge Hyman left the bench. In 1871 he was appointed judge of Jefferson parish, where he served until April, 1880, when the constitution of 1879 went into effect, abolishing the system of parish judges. Judge Hyman married Hermenegilda, daughter of Andres Gonzales of Alexandria, La., June 7, 1847. He died at Camp Parapet, Jefferson parish, La., Aug. 9, 1884.

## I

**Iatt**, a post-hamlet in the northern part of Grant parish, is about 3 miles southwest of Williana, the nearest railroad station, and 14 miles northeast of Colfax, the parish seat.

**Iberia Parish** was formed out of the southern part of St. Martin and the northern part of St. Mary parishes; its history is that of the Attakapas district, as its early settlement dates back as far as St. Landry's or St. Martin's. The first settlers in the district were about 500 French sent out by Boulogny in 1778 and were followed by Spaniards, among whom were the Miguez, Dominique and Romero families. Next came the Acadians, descendants of the French, who had long before settled in Acadia, or Nova Scotia, and exiled by the English had sought refuge in Louisiana. Among these were the Breaux, Broussards, Decuir and Moutons, names which became famous in the affairs of the state in later years. Many of the early settlers came direct from France. Among them were such



families as the DeBlancs, Gonsoulins, Oliviers, St. Clairs and Declouets, and descendants of these old families are still to be found in the parish. Their settlement was for years the great attraction to French emigrants. During the French regime DeBlanc, the ancestor of the American family of that name, was commandant of western Louisiana. As early as 1788 the colony of Iberia numbered 190 people, the majority of whom were Spanish, but there were the French Acadians and many French who came to America under St. Denis and Benard de la Harpe. Few American settlers came until after the battle of New Orleans, as that event opened up this rich district to settlement from other states. One of the first of these was John Weeks, a wealthy gentleman, from Virginia, who brought a number of slaves and became a sugar planter. Other prominent Americans were the Bakers, Smiths and Youngs. A few Irish came about the same time, among them Alexander Porter, who became a prominent figure in the state, serving as justice of the supreme court and U. S. senator from Louisiana.

Iberia parish is located in the extreme southern part of the state, its southern border being on the gulf coast. It was established by an act of the legislature on Oct. 30, 1868, the original act defining its boundaries as they are today. It is irregular in its geographical outline and is bounded as follows: on the north by the parishes of St. Martin and Iberville; on the east by Assumption parish; on the south by St. Mary's parish and the Gulf of Mexico; and on the west by the parishes of Vermilion and Lafayette. It has an area of 583 square miles. After the organization of the parish New Iberia was made the parish seat. The first courthouse—a temporary building—was burned in 1870, and the present structure was built in 1884. The formation of the parish is varied, consisting of coast marsh, alluvial land, wooded swamp, and rolling uplands breaking into bluff land. Much of the eastern part of the parish is cypress swamp. The tillable land lies south and west of the Southern Pacific R. R. and the Bayou Teche from the parish line below Jeanerette to New Iberia, this region being called "Prairie au Large." It has an average width of 6 miles, a little wider above between the railroad and Lake Peigneur. All the land is tillable between Lake Peigneur and Lake Tasse, as is the land in the great bend of the Teche, which is as rich as any land in the state. "Prairie au Large" is fine rolling prairie, with natural drainage, and like that south of Lake Peigneur, is fine grazing land. The Teche is lined with plantations nearly the entire distance from its entrance into the parish east of Lake Tasse to the line where it leaves the parish below Jeanerette. The banks of the bayou are from 15 to 25 feet high, sloping gently to the water, and before the war large sugar plantations were held here by wealthy planters, who built many beautiful residences along the stream. The land lying along Grand Lake is almost all cypress swamp, and bordering the swamp is a growth of gum, oak, ash and other timber. Around the great bend of the bayou, called Fausse Pointe, the alluvial land is several miles wide. On the west side of the Teche there is little timber, when

compared to the abundance on the eastern side. Grand Cote island is about 2 miles in diameter, with an area of some 2,000 acres, part of which is in timber, part in pasture, and the remainder under cultivation. Avery's, Salt, or Petit Anse island, as it has a variety of names, is  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles long by 1 mile wide and is a sort of geological puzzle. It is composed of hills, valleys, woodlands, open fields and pastures, and surrounded on all sides by sea marsh, which at a distance has the appearance of dry, level prairie. On this island are large deposits of pure rock-salt. (See Salt.) Orange island, which received its name from the orange groves there, is varied in formation, some parts being quite rugged. These islands form the most attractive natural features of the parish. The principal streams are the Bayou Teche, which runs through the center of the parish, Petit Anse bayou and Coulee du Portage. Lake Peigneur, one of the finest sheets of water in the Attakapas country, lies 9 miles west of New Iberia, and Lake Tasse is 2 miles from that town. Fish of various kinds may be caught in these lakes at all seasons of the year. On the east, Lake Fausse Pointe lies almost entirely within the eastern boundaries of the parish. The natural water supply is abundant, the creeks affording ample supply for stock, though cistern water has to be used for domestic purposes. The principal production is sugar, the alluvial soil along the Teche yielding large crops. In recent years rice has been introduced, and its culture has proved such a success that it is a rapidly developing industry. Corn, hay, potatoes, peas and garden vegetables are all grown extensively and with good profits. The rich soil and mild climate, for frost is rarely known here, combine to make orange and lemon culture a source of profit. Under state protection the oyster industry has grown rapidly. Both oysters and shrimp are found in large quantities along Vermilion bay, and salt and fresh water crabs are caught in the bayous and streams of this favored region. Iberia has quite extensive manufacturing interests, such as soap and oil factories, sawmills, a sash, door and blind factory, brickyards, ice factories, etc. The Southern Pacific R. R. traverses the northern part of the parish from southeast to northwest, nearly parallel to the Bayou Teche, and a branch road runs from New Iberia to a salt mine in the southern part of the parish, furnishing excellent transportation facilities. New Iberia, the parish seat, in the northern part, and Jeanerette, near the eastern boundary, are the two most important towns. Other towns and villages are Avery Island, Delcambre, Loreauville, Oliver and Patoutville. The parish has rural schools for both white and colored children, and the schools of New Iberia and Jeanerette are of the best.

The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 1,704; acreage, 171,061; acres improved, 121,436; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$6,445,444; value of farm buildings, \$1,250,870; value of live stock, \$1,049,747; total value of crops, \$2,266,789. Population, 31,262.

**Iberville**, a village in the parish of the same name, is in the north-eastern part, about 8 miles east of Plaquemine, the parish seat. It

is a station on the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R., has a money order postoffice, a telegraph office, and does some shipping.

**Iberville Parish**, one of the oldest parishes in the state, received its name in honor of Iberville, the founder of Louisiana. The first settlements were made at an early date by the French and Spanish. The records date back to 1770, but a census which O'Reilly had taken in 1769 shows that Iberville had a population of 376 at that time. The largest colony was known as St. Gabriel, on the east side of the Mississippi river. The old church of St. Gabriel was organized and maintained during the early days of the settlement. Louis Dutise was commandant and judge of the "District of Iberville," in 1770, and documents bearing his signature are preserved in the archives of the parish. In 1781, N. De Verbois succeeded him as commandant and governed for a number of years. During the decade following 1765, the population of the colony was increased by some immigrants from the Canary islands and the Acadians (q. v.), who located on the "Iberville coast." The trade of the colony was of considerable value at this time and attracted English traders, who carried on an illicit trade with the French. By 1788 this vicinity had a population of 286 people. Among those who resided in the Iberville district between 1770 and 1785 were the following: Pierre Cassadin, Thomas de Acasta, Pierre Bobin, Fermain Blanchard, Jacques, Jean and François Landry, Joseph Le Blanc, Pierre Brosseaux, Jean Durand, Fernando Roderigues, Jean Thibodeaux, Manuel Robazo, and the Schlatres, nearly all of whom have descendants living in the parish today. The parish was first established as "Iberville county" by act of the territorial legislature in 1804, and when the Territory of Orleans was divided into 19 parishes, in Jan., 1807, the parish of Iberville was made to include Iberville county and the settlement of Galveztown. The seat of justice was first located at Point Pleasant, about 8 miles below Plaquemine on the right bank of the Mississippi river, but was changed to Plaquemine in 1842.

Iberville parish is located in the southern part of the state, is irregular in outline, bounded on the north by the parishes of Pointe Coupée, East and West Baton Rouge; on the east by Ascension parish; on the south by the parishes of Assumption and Iberia; and on the west by St. Martin and St. Landry. The Mississippi river flows through the eastern portion, the Atchafalaya river flows through the southwestern portion, and the central part is drained by the Grand river, Bayous Goula, Plaquemine, Maringouin, Grosse Tete, Manchac and numerous other small streams. It has an area of 643 square miles, all of alluvial formation and wooded swamp. The "coast of Iberville," as the land along the banks of the Mississippi is called, is remarkable for its highly improved condition and the great extent of its plantations. During antebellum days many grand old residences, surrounded by parks of live oak and pecan trees, were built in this section of the state. The swamp lands are nearly all heavily wooded with cypress, oak and other valuable timber, and lumbering is an important industry. It is claimed that

more cypress shingles are manufactured in and shipped from Iberville than any other parish in the state. The principal agricultural product is sugar, but rice, cotton and corn are raised. The mild climate and rich soil are adapted to the growth of fruit trees, several varieties of which do especially well, and pecans are exported in large quantities. There is practically no government land left in the parish and tillable land is worth from \$10.00 to \$50.00 an acre. Transportation facilities are good. The Mississippi river offers cheap shipping by water on the east; the Texas & Pacific R. R. passes through the parish on the west bank of the Mississippi river; and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley R. R. runs through the northeastern portion, and a branch of the Southern Pacific system crosses the northern part. Outlets are thus furnished in every direction for the products of the parish. From early settlement to the present time the Catholic religion has predominated among the white population though most of the Protestant denominations are represented. The parish has done much for public education. There are rural schools for both white and black, and the high schools of such towns as Plaquemine, Bayou Goula and White Castle provide free higher education. Plaquemine, White Castle and Bayou Goula are the most prominent towns. Others are Crescent, Doreyville, Grosse Tete, Island, Maringouin, Rosedale, St. Gabriel, Seymourville, Sunshine and Indianville.

The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: Number of farms, 609; acreage, 104,728; acres improved, 64,422; value of land and improvements exclusive of farm buildings, \$4,367,960; value of farm buildings, \$1,140,885; value of live stock, \$824,040; total value of crops, \$1,931,827. Population, 30,954.

**Iberville, Pierre Le Moyne, Sieur de**, called by his admirers "The Cid of New France," was born at Villemarie, Montreal, Canada, July 16, 1661, the third of 14 children—11 sons and 3 daughters—born to Charles and Catherine (Primot) Le Moyne. Nearly all the sons served with distinction at some period or another in the army or navy of France. Pierre (d'Iberville) played a brilliant part in the war between France and England which was concluded by the treaty of Ryswick on Sept. 20, 1697, and soon afterward he was honored by being made a Knight of St. Louis. The conclusion of the war gave Louis XIV the opportunity to establish a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi—an opportunity that had been neglected since the death of La Salle more than ten years before. Accordingly, a fleet of four vessels, under command of Iberville, who bore the title of governor-general, set sail from Brest, Oct. 24, 1698. The ships were the *Badine* and the *Marin*, each carrying 30 guns and 200 men, the former commanded by Iberville in person and the latter by the Chevalier de Surgères; the *Precieux*, commanded by J. F. Vasseur; and the *Biscayenne*, under command of F. Guyon. On board the two smaller vessels were about 200 colonists, a company of marines, and a stock of tools, provisions, etc. Among the colonists were a number of women and children, chiefly

families of ex-soldiers, who had been given liberal inducements to join the expedition. Lawrence de Graaf, a noted buccaneer, had been secured by Iberville as pilot. By order of the king, the fleet was joined at St. Domingo by the man-of-war François, 52 guns, commanded by the Marquis de Chateaumorant, and several transports with provisions and troops.

England and Spain were both casting longing eyes upon the broad valley of the Mississippi, and the latter nation had already established a colony at Pensacola. When Iberville's fleet dropped anchor off Santa Rosa on Jan. 25, 1699, the Spaniards at Pensacola refused to permit the French to land, and Iberville sailed on westward to Mobile bay. After touching at Massacre and Chandeleur islands, the fleet passed between Cat and Ship Islands and came to anchor about the middle of February in Biloxi bay, on the northeast shore of which Iberville subsequently decided to locate his colony. But that decision was not reached until after an attempt had been made to find the Mississippi. Learning from the natives of a large river, some distance to the southwest, Iberville determined to visit it, believing it to be the Mississippi. On Feb. 27, with 2 rowboats, several bark canoes and 53 men, among whom were Sauvolle and Bienville, he set out for the mouth of the river. In his account of the expedition he says: "We entered this river on the night of the 2nd of March. I found it obstructed by rafts of petrified wood of a sufficient hardness to resist the action of the sea. \* \* \* On the 3d, the winds prevented me from making soundings between the rafts and the three outlets, which extend some three leagues before entering the sea." The 3d was Shrove Tuesday, and to a point 12 leagues from the mouth of the river Iberville gave the name of "Mardi Gras." As he passed up the river he encamped on the site of New Orleans and on the 14th reached the village of the Bayagoula Indians. At this point in his narrative he says: "Seeing myself so far up the river without positive proof that this was the Mississippi, and that it might be said in France that I was deceived, not having met with any of those tribes mentioned in the narratives, I concluded that I ought to visit the Houmas on the east side of the river, among whom I knew M. de Tonti had been; and believing, moreover, that in course of at least 30 leagues I must meet with that branch of the river spoken of in the narratives, down which I could send a chaloupe and canoe for the purpose of exploration, and ascertain which of the two rivers would be most suitable for settlements. I was apprehensive that the Indians only desired to conceal from me that branch in order to get me to remain upon theirs, as they hoped to reap some advantage thereby. I renewed my journey in company with the chief of the Bayagoulas, who offered to go with me with 8 of his men, and arrived at the village of the Houmas, distant 35 leagues."

The Houma village was about opposite the mouth of the Red river. While there Iberville learned of a letter Tonti had left with the chief of the Quinipissas of Mongoulachas, and ordered Sauvolle

and Bienville to return and get the letter, which was done. It was found to be addressed to La Salle and contained an account of Tonti's voyage down the river to meet that explorer in 1686. On March 23, Iberville turned back down the river, entered Bayou Manchac the next day, passed through and named Lakes Maurepas and Pontchartrain, and reached Ship island ahead of Bienville and Sauvolle. On April 12 he explored and named Bay St. Louis. By May 1 the fort and cabins were completed, the fort was armed with 12 cannon and stocked with ammunition, and three days later Iberville sailed for France, leaving Sauvolle in charge of the colony. He returned on Dec. 8, bringing supplies and reinforcements, and learned of the attempt of the English to plant a colony somewhere on the Mississippi. (See English Turn.) To prevent a repetition of the visit, he proceeded at once to the Mississippi and 54 miles from the mouth built a fort, which some writers have called Fort Maurepas and others Fort Iberville. This fort he placed in charge of his brother, Bienville, after which he ascended the river to the village of the Natchez Indians, with whom he concluded a treaty on March 5, 1700. In May of that year he again returned to France and did not come again to Biloxi until Dec. 18, 1701, when he arrived with two ships, the *Renommée*, under his personal command, and the *Palmier*, commanded by his brother Joseph (Sieur de Serigny). During his absence Sauvolle had died and the colony had become reduced to 150 members, all of whom were in great distress.

This condition of affairs was due in a great measure to the erroneous impressions that prevailed among the Europeans regarding America. Rumors of fabulous wealth were current and they were believed by many men noted for their intelligence and sagacity, as the following extract from the instructions to Iberville will show: "One of the great objects proposed to the king, when he was urged to discover the mouth of the Micisipi, was to obtain wool from the cattle of that country; and for this purpose these animals must be tamed and parked and calves sent to France. Although the pearls sent to his Majesty are not fine, either in water or shape, they must nevertheless be carefully sought, as others may be found; and his Majesty desires M. d'Iberville to bring all he can, ascertain where the fishery is carried on, and see it in operation." The "cattle" referred to were doubtless the wild buffaloes, from the hair of which some of the Indian tribes fashioned rude garments, but after a lapse of 200 years no white man has ever succeeded in using it as a textile fabric. Among the colonists were many who preferred adventure to agriculture, and when the head of the colony was instructed to hunt for pearl fisheries it is little wonder that this class spent the time in seeking for gold, jewels or valuable furs among the natives, rather than to perform the rude labor necessary on the part of him who settles a new country.

In May, 1702, England declared war against France and Spain, and Louis XIV ordered the headquarters of the governor of Louisiana to be removed to Mobile bay. Leaving Bienville to carry out

this order, Iberville bade farewell to the colony and sailed for France. It was his intention to return to Louisiana, but he was ordered to duty in the French navy. The colony was neglected for a time, but he finally managed to send his brother, Chateauguay, with a ship-load of supplies to its relief. In the spring of 1706 he left France for Mobile, but died at Havana of yellow fever on the 9th of July.

**Ida**, a village in the northern part of Caddo parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about a mile south of the Arkansas boundary. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and a good retail trade. Population, 300.

**Immigration, Bureau of.**—By the act of March 17, 1866, the legislature of Louisiana extended to the world the first of a series of official invitations to come and share the bountiful blessings which nature has so generously showered upon this portion of the Western Hemisphere. This act provided for a department of government, to be known as the "bureau of immigration," the chief of which was to be appointed by the governor, and was to receive an annual salary of \$3,500. The bureau was authorized to maintain "one or more agents" in foreign countries for the purpose of advertising the many physical merits and resources of the state, and to attend to the matter of transporting, at the very lowest possible rate, all those who might desire to immigrate to Louisiana. Said agent was required to obtain all the information possible concerning those about to sail for the New World, and this information was to be forwarded to the chief of the bureau at Baton Rouge. Five days after the enactment of this act the legislature passed a law looking to the protection of the immigrants. Among other things it provided that all immigrant boarding houses and all transportation agents dealing exclusively with the above class of people should be licensed. It further provided that all government officials, both state and municipal, no matter whether or not they were employes of the immigrant bureau, must refrain from dealing with or soliciting immigrants for their own private gain, and the issuance of boarding house licenses to keepers of saloons and coffee houses was forbidden. On Mar. 8, 1869, the bureau was reorganized by legislative enactment, in that 6 commissioners—each to serve for a term of six years—were to have charge of immigration matters. Among other things it further provided that an employment bureau, for the benefit of immigrants seeking work, should be established at New Orleans.

Up to the year 1880, immigration and agricultural matters of the state had been supervised by two distinct governmental bodies—the "bureau of immigration" and the "bureau of agriculture." On Mar. 23, 1880, these two departments were combined under the title of the "commission of agriculture and immigration," which was to be composed of three members, viz.: the governor, the secretary of state, and a commissioner to be appointed by the governor by and with the consent of the state senate. Among other things the act provided for a system of land registration, by means

of which a general description of all salable lands, whether private or public, were recorded and retained in the principal office of the bureau at New Orleans, where all such registers were subject to free examination by all immigrants. Act No. 54, passed by the legislature of 1884, again placed agricultural and immigration matters under separate departments of government. The "bureau of immigration" was to be composed of a commissioner, to be appointed by the governor by and with the consent of the senate, the governor himself, the presidents of the cotton and sugar exchanges, and the maritime association of New Orleans. The "bureau of agriculture" was to be composed of a commissioner, to be appointed by the governor by and with the consent of the senate, the professor of agricultural chemistry of the state university, and the president of the latter institution. Under these two commissions the governmental affairs of immigration and agriculture were separately conducted up to the year 1894, when the two departments were again united by legislative enactment, which provided for the establishment of a commission to be composed of a "commissioner of agriculture and immigration," the governor of the state, and the vice-president of the state university. The first was to be appointed by the governor, was to receive an annual salary of \$2,500, and was to hold office for a term of 4 years. The other two officials were to be ex-officio members of the commission, and the chief burden of executive matters was to rest on the shoulders of the commissioner. The bureau thus remained up to the time of the convening of the constitutional convention of 1898, which decided to change the composition of this bureau by providing in Article 307 of the constitution that the "State board of agriculture and Immigration" should be composed of one member from each congressional district of the state, to be appointed by the governor for a term of 6 years (two members to retire every 2 years), the regular commissioner of agriculture and immigration provided for by the act of 1894, the governor of the state, the president of the state university, the director of the state experiment stations, and the vice-president of the board of supervisors of the state university. The next article of this constitution (308) well expresses the general sentiment of the state at that time in regard to immigration as follows: "The paramount importance of our agricultural interests and the necessity of peopling with a desirable population the vacant unoccupied areas of our fertile lands, require an enlargement of the duties and an expansion of the scope of the work of this board for which the general assembly shall enact such laws as may be necessary to carry out the provisions of this article." In response to this the legislature of 1904 provided that when in the opinion of the state commissioner of agriculture and immigration it shall be expedient to render the police jury of any parish state financial aid for the purpose of advertising the merits of the climate and natural resources of such parish he may do so to the extent of \$500 per annum. Another act of the same legislature made the office of commissioner of agriculture and immigration elective, and he is



now chosen by the voters of the state at the regular state election. He still holds for a term of 4 years and receives his annual salary of \$2,500, as under the old law. The other members of the State board of Agriculture and Immigration, provided for by the constitution, are still chosen by appointment. Charles Schuler was the first citizen of the state to be elected to the commissionership mentioned above, having been chosen for that office in April, 1906. His administration of the office was a very successful one, as he was admirably equipped for the position. A short time ago he published a comprehensive article on the opportunities awaiting the sturdy working man in this state, from which the following pithy extracts are taken: "There is no section of the United States that is developing more rapidly or presents greater opportunities for investments or more inducements to a sturdy class of farmers than the Southern states, comprised of the Carolinas, Florida, Tennessee, Mississippi, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. \* \* \* Louisiana is not opposed to the right kind of immigrants so they come with the intention of becoming citizens and settlers. The relation of Louisiana to the question of immigration is different from other states of the Union. There is no congestion in here nor is there likely to be for generations to come, as there are plenty of undeveloped lands and work for all who decide to cast their lot with us." In issuing the Farmers' Institute Bulletin No. 11 to the public, Mr. Schuler also submitted a letter to Gov. Blanchard, which contains the following concerning immigration: "My trip to Europe in the interest of immigration was one of hard, faithful work, from which I, however, derived the satisfaction of establishing important business connections with a number of very reliable and experienced men, who now represent the state of Louisiana in Europe, and are engaged in distributing literature translated into foreign languages concerning the resources, opportunities and advantages of coming to a state offering the very best inducements." The department of agriculture and immigration is behind a good roads movement now receiving attention all over the state, and as a result Louisiana is rapidly acquiring a system of smooth, substantial and durable highways.

**Independence**, a village located in the western part of Tangipahoa parish, is on the Illinois Central R. R., 6 miles south of Amite, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station, telephone facilities and a bank. It is in the great garden and fruit raising district that furnishes the northern markets with early vegetables and fruits, and is a considerable business town. Population, 1,004.

**Indian Bayou**, a post-hamlet of Vermilion parish, is situated on the Queue de Tortue, in the northwest corner of the parish. Rayne, on the Southern Pacific, 8 miles north, is the nearest railroad station.

**Indianmound**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is near the Amite river, about 6 miles south-

est of Milltown, the nearest railroad station, and 15 miles north-east of Baton Rouge, the parish seat.

**Indians.**—The early annals of Louisiana during the French and Spanish dominations abound in references to various Indian tribes. Wherever the French penetrated in their work of exploration and colonization these primitive peoples were found in possession of the soil, and it is the purpose of this article to give some account of those tribes and confederacies, whose history is most closely interwoven with that of Louisiana. The domain of French and even Spanish Louisiana embraced the major portion of the great Mississippi valley, and the limits of this article preclude more than a passing reference to the more distant tribes, far removed from the center of French and Spanish influence at New Orleans. The sciences of ethnology and archæology have now pretty well established the essential ethnic unity of the whole race of Indians of the Western Hemisphere, from Alaska to Patagonia, so that the Indians of Louisiana will be found to differ from the others of their race in no fundamental particulars. True, when first encountered by the whites, they were living in various stages of progress, but generally speaking these southern Indians, when the whites first knew them, were still a people of stone culture, like their fellows all over the continent. If there were instances of arrested development, due perhaps to a variety of causes such as wars, disease, climate, etc., the variations were similar to those met with among all races in the progress of their development. Uneven progress marks the onward march of every race and people. As everywhere, the southern Indians were village dwellers and their main dependence for the means of livelihood was upon some primitive form of agriculture, hunting and fishing. Numerous tribes east of the Mississippi such as the Natchez, Choctaw and Creek, had long attained to a fixed habitat, and chiefly because of this were further advanced in agriculture than were many of their brethren west of the great river. The religion of the southern Indian was zoöthenism, their gods being deified men and animals. The heavenly bodies were also personified as men or animals and were worshiped as such. Each tribe and nation differed in its form and ceremonial of worship, each had its own peculiar superstitions and forms of religious observance, but none of the tribes had advanced to the monotheistic conception, and the idea of a single "Great Spirit" was conveyed to them by the European. Many of their religious ceremonials were quite elaborate and occurred at stated times, such as the famous green corn rites of the Natchez, Creek and Choctaw. In the matter of government the confederacy represented their highest development, while most of the tribes had the clanship organization and reckoned their descent in the female line. The southern Indians, in common with others of their race, lacked domestic animals, beasts of burden, fire-places or chimneys, inside stairs and wheeled vehicles of any description. Some effort was made by many of the early chroniclers to weave a web of romance and former glory about some of the tribes and attribute to them

a degree of power and civilization unwarranted by the facts. Especially was this true of the vanished nation of the Natchez—a remarkable people in many ways, but one that conformed nevertheless in all essential particulars to the foregoing general statements.

When the French first arrived in Louisiana in 1699, the more important tribal groups or linguistic stocks found within the limits of the present state and in the regions contiguous thereto were the following: Adaizan, in western Louisiana; Attachapan, in southern Louisiana; Caddoan, the southern group thereof dwelling along the lower Red river and its tributaries in Louisiana, Arkansas and Eastern Texas; Muskogean, embracing the Choctaw, Chickasaw, Creek and numerous lesser tribes, dwelling for the most part in eastern Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida and Tennessee; Chitimachan, in southern Louisiana; Natchesan, in western Mississippi and northern Louisiana, a small remnant now in Oklahoma; Siouan, occupying for the most part the region extending from northern Louisiana to the province of Saskatchewan, and with numerous scattered tribes in Wisconsin, North and South Carolina, Virginia, and along the Mississippi Sound; Tonikan, in eastern Louisiana and western Mississippi. The above distribution and classification of these tribal groups on the basis of language has been found to be the most scientific and accurate by modern scholars, having been adopted by such eminent investigators as Gallatin, Halbert, Powell, Dellanbaugh and others, and is the arrangement adopted by the U. S. bureau of ethnology, which has succeeded in distinguishing at least 65 of these separate stock languages in North America. The subdivisions of these stocks were not always contiguously distributed, and certain tribes will be found widely separated from the main body of their kindred. For instance, within the horizon of the Muskogean stock, were found at the coming of the whites; many small tribes speaking languages entirely alien and distinct, such as the Chitimachas, Biloxis, Pascagoulas, Taensas and Natchez. Says Brinton: "We may reasonably suppose them to have been the débris of the ancient population who held the land before the Muskogis had descended upon it from the north and west."

Such various and different titles were sometimes applied by the early French, Spanish and English writers to the same tribe, it has not always been possible to identify these tribes with any of the list as classified by modern scholarship. As a rule only the modern spelling has been adopted in the present instance, with an occasional reference to some of the earlier designations for the purpose of identification.

Of the various tribes forming the so-called Muskogean stock the following is believed to be a nearly complete list: Alibamu, Apalachi, Bayagoula, Chatot, Chickasaw, Choctaw, Coosa, Coshatta, Creek, Hitchitee, Huma, Koasati, Mobile, Muskoki, Tunglas, Seminole, Yamacraw and Yamasi. Only a portion of these, by reason of their geographical location, are germane to this article. Speaking in general terms of the Muskogean (also termed the Masko-

kian or Muskokian, and the Choctaw-Muskogean) linguistic family of tribes, it may be said to have occupied for many centuries prior to the coming of the white races all that vast area of land extending from the Savannah river and the Atlantic west to the Mississippi river, in a few instances, some of the region beyond that great barrier, and from the Gulf of Mexico north to the Tennessee river, with the exception of certain small areas in the possession of the Yuchi, Natchez and some small settlements of Shawni (7th An. Rep., Bureau of Ethnology, p. 94, J. W. Powell). A. S. Gatschet's Creek Migration Legend of 1884 says: "Among the various nationalities of the Gulf territories the Maskoki family of tribes occupied a central and commanding position. Not only the large extent of territory held by them, but also their numbers, their prowess in war, and a certain degree of mental culture and self esteem, made of the Maskoki one of the most important groups in Indian history. From their ethnologic condition of later times, we infer that these tribes have extended for many centuries back in time from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, and beyond that river, and from the Appalachian ridge to the Gulf of Mexico." He declares that they caused much trouble to the English and French colonies, and some of the tribes constantly wavered in their allegiance between the English and French cause. The American government, after the end of the Revolutionary war, overcame their opposition easily, when necessary (Seminole excepted), as the various tribes were never able to unite successfully. The two main branches of the stock, the Creek and Choctaw Indians, were constantly at war, the circumstantial proof of which is embodied in their folklore. From the main people the Choctaws settled in the middle portions of the present state of Mississippi, and by process of segmentation the Chickasaws and several smaller tribes became separated from the parent tribe. The strongest evidence for a community of origin of the Maskoki tribes is furnished by the fact that their dialects belong to one linguistic family. The English came to speak of them as Creeks, because the early English traders in entering their country from Charleston or Savannah were compelled to cross a large number of creeks and streams. Gatschet also says, "In the southern part of the Choctaw territory several tribes represented to be of Choctaw lineage appear as distinct from the main branch, and are always mentioned separately. The French colonists called them Mobilians, Tohomes, Pascagoulas, Biloxis, Mougoulachas, Bayagoulas, and Houmas (Oumas). All have disappeared except the Biloxis, of whom scattered remnants live in the forests of Louisiana, south of Red river." (H. S. Halbert has located survivors of both the Biloxi and Pascagoula tribes.)

The Choctaw nation, one of the great branches of the Muskogean stock, as before stated, lived farthest west in the central part of the present state of Mississippi. They were the most powerful tribe with whom the French came in contact and early writers state that they could muster 10,000 warriors. The English trader, James Adair, estimated their numbers after the cession of West Florida

to the English at less than 4,500 warriors. All writers unite in saying that the Choctaws were gathered on their eastern frontier into compact villages for purposes of defense, but lived widely separated within the interior of their country. Adair wrote in 1775: "The Choctaw country lies in about 33 and 34 deg. north latitude. According to the course of the Indian path, their western lower towns are situated 200 computed miles to the northward of New Orleans; the upper ones, 150 miles to the southward of the Chickasaw nation, 150 miles to the west of the late dangerous French Alabama garrison in the Muskohgee country (Fort Toulouse), and 150 to the north of Mobile, which is the first settlement and only town, except New Orleans, that the French had in West Florida. Their country is pretty much in the form of an oblong square. The barrier towns, which are next to the Muskohgee and Chickasaw countries, are compactly settled for social defense, according to the general method of other savage nations; but the rest, both in the center, and toward the Mississippi, are only scattered plantations, as best suits a separate easy way of living."

Koosah (Coosa) was the largest town in the nation, and was distant from Mobile about 180 miles, "at a small distance from the river which glides by that low and unhealthy old capital." (Adair). The same author also speaks of a remote, but considerable town, called "Yowanne," that lay 40 miles below the 7 southernmost towns of the nation, towards Mobile, which was distant 120 miles. "As it is a remote barrier, it is greatly harassed by the Muskohgee, when at war with them." When Adair wrote, the town was ruled by the Mingo Humma Echeto, the Great Red Chieftan, and was defended by a palisaded fort. The Choctaw were always somewhat uncertain in their allegiance, but as a rule were friendly to the French and hostile to the English. By reason of their strength they were much courted by the French, Spanish and English governors. Adair, who was doubtless prejudiced against them, has characterized this people as "of a base, ungrateful and thievish disposition—fickle and treacherous—ready-witted, and endued with a surprising flow of smooth artful language on every subject within the reach of their ideas; in each of these qualities, they far exceed any society of people I ever saw. . . . Except the intense love they bear to their native country, and their utter contempt of any kind of danger in defense of it, I know of no other virtue they possess." He further declares that "having no rivers in their country (though it abounds with springs and creeks), few of them can swim like other Indians, which often proves hurtful to them when high freshets come on while they are out at war." They "flatten their foreheads with a bag of sand, which with great care they keep fastened on the skull of the infant, while it is in its tender and imperfect state. Thus they quite deform the face, and give themselves an appearance which is disagreeable to any but those of their own likeness." The Choctaws, by reason of the genial nature of the climate where they lived and the fertile plains and gently sloping hills of their native land, excelled most North American tribes in their devotion

to agricultural pursuits. They cultivated extensive fields of maize, beans, squashes and tobacco, and placed but limited dependence on the chase. Choctaw tradition asserts that after their creation, they subsisted for a long time on the spontaneous productions of the earth until they discovered maize a few miles distant from their sacred mound, Nanih Waiya. One version of the corn-finding myth is thus given by Halbert: "A long time ago it thus happened. In the very beginning a crow got a single grain of corn from across the great water (Gulf of Mexico), brought it to this country and gave it to an orphan child, who was playing in the yard. The child named it tauchi (corn). He planted it in the yard. When the corn was growing up, the child's elders merely had it swept around. But the child, wishing to have his own way, hoed it, hilled it up, and laid it by. When this single grain of corn grew up and matured, it made two ears of corn. And in this way the ancestors of the Choctaws discovered corn." Scholars unite in assigning a common origin to the Choctaws and Chickasaws, based on language; tradition, religion and customs. The numerous versions of their famous migration legend all agree in certain general facts, such as the migration of their ancestors from the west and the northwest, the prophet and his sacred pole, and the final settlement at Nanih Waiya, their great sacred mound, in the southern part of Winston county, Miss. Another legend also describes Nanih Waiya, the Bending Mount, as the place where they separated from their kinsmen, the Chickasaws.

The botanist, William Bartram, wrote of the Muskogee (Creek) that "some of their most favorite songs and dances they have from their enemies the Choctaws; for it seems that these people are very eminent for poetry and music; every town among them strives to excel each other in composing new songs for dances; and by a custom amongst them, they must have at least one new song for exhibition, at every annual busk." (Bartram's Travels, p. 516, London, 1792.)

Among the Choctaw, as well as the other Muskogean tribes, and, indeed, among the North American Indians generally, the gentile or clanship system prevailed. These gentes or family groups were based upon 3 principal conceptions, says Morgan, viz: "the bond of kin, a pure lineage through descent in the female line, and non-intermarriage in the gens." According to Gallatin there were 2 great divisions among the Choctaws, each of which were subdivided into 4 clans; and no man could marry into any of the 4 clans belonging to his division. In the case of the Cherokee, Creek and Natchez tribes, the restriction upon marriage did not extend beyond the clan to which the man belonged. "According to ancient custom, if an offense was committed by one against another member of the clan, the compensation to be made on account of the injury was regulated in an amicable way by the other members of his clan. Murder was rarely expiated in any other way than by the death of the murderer; but the nearest male relative of the deceased was the executioner, acting under authority of the clan, and there was no further retaliation." Each clan could elect or depose its sachem or chief, could adopt strangers into

the gens, maintained common religious rites and a common burial place, and had its own members of the same gens having the same totem, and his or her name usually indicating this totem (Dellenbaugh). After the Federal government assumed jurisdiction over the various Indian tribes subsequent to the Revolutionary war, the Choctaws were induced to cede gradually all their lands east of the Mississippi to the government by a series of treaties extending down to 1832, and to remove to lands specially appropriated to their use in the Indian Territory. In 1836 their numbers were estimated by the war department at 18,500. They have prospered in their new home, and like the Cherokee and Chickasaw tribes have become a highly civilized people.

The Chickasaw nation, one of the important branches of the Muskhogean family, was doubtless descended from the same primitive stock as the Choctaw nation, but had separated therefrom long before the coming of the whites. Their country adjoined that of the Choctaws on the north. Throughout the colonial period they were known as a brave and warlike tribe, possessed of an inveterate hatred for the French, but firm and faithful allies of the English. Their country reached nearly to the Ohio on the north, to the Mississippi on the west, and was bounded on the east by a line drawn from the bend in the Cumberland river to the Muscle shoals of the Tennessee, extending south into the present state of Mississippi to the land of the Choctaws. This region, as happy as any beneath the sun, was intensely loved by the Chickasaws, and they ever fought to maintain their hold upon it with an intrepidity and daring which gained them a reputation of being the ablest warriors in the south. It was their boast that they never suffered a decisive defeat at the hands of the whites. The colony of Louisiana was forced to carry on war against this tribe for several years at the close of Bienville's administration, as the remnant of the hostile Natchez had sought and received an asylum among the Chickasaws. (See Indian Wars.)

Tribal tradition asserted that they were once a very numerous people, and had 10,000 men fit for war when they first came from the west, which was possibly true when they formed one nation with the Choctaws. They were never a numerous people within the memory of the whites. Says Adair: "The Chickasaws, in 1720, had four large contiguous settlements, which lay nearly in the form of three parts of a square, only that the eastern side was five miles shorter than the western, with the open part toward the Choctaws. One was called Yaneka, about a mile wide, and six miles long, at the distance of twelve miles from their present towns. Another was ten computed miles long, at the like distance from their present settlements, and from one to two miles broad. The towns were called Shatara, Chookheerefo, Hykehah, Tufkawawillao and Phalacheho. The other square was single, began three miles from their present place of residence, and ran four miles in length, and from one mile in breadth. This was called Chookka Phahaah, or 'the long house.' It was more populous than their whole nation contains at present. The remains of this once formidable people make up the northern angle of that broken

square. They now (1775) consist of scarcely 450 warriors, and are settled three miles westward from the deep creek, in a clear tract of rich land, about three miles square, running afterward about five miles toward the northwest, where the old fields are usually a mile broad. The superior number of their enemies forced them to take into this narrow circle, for social defense; and to build their towns on commanding ground, at such convenient distance from one another, as to have their enemies, when attacked, between two fires." The gentile system with descent in the female line prevailed among the Chickasaws as among the other Muskhogean tribes, and each town was wont to elect its chief for life from a certain gens. The head man of the Chickasaws was called "Mingo," and sometimes king, who ruled with the aid of a council. Every man of due age and authority was admitted to this council, where affairs common to the whole nation were transacted. This council also appointed the "war chief," who obtained and held his post simply on the ground of merit and never on account of birth. In the various treaties made with the tribe by the United States from the treaty of Hopewell in 1786, to that of Pontoc in 1832, the signature of the mingo or king is almost invariably affixed to the formal instrument, as the assent of the head chief appears to have been necessary to bind the nation. During the decade 1830-40 the Chickasaws, like the Choctaws, ceded their last remaining lands east of the Mississippi to the United States, and moved to a region set apart for them within the Indian Territory. In 1837 the treaty of Doaksville was concluded between the Chickasaws and Choctaws, wherein the latter, already settled in the west, agreed to allow the Chickasaws the privilege of forming a district within their limits; to have an equal representation in the general council; and to be placed on an equal footing, except as to the right of disposing of the lands occupied by them, or of participating in the Choctaw annuities; the Chickasaws, however, to be allowed to manage their own funds. At this time a census of the war department gave their numbers at 5,500. They have since increased considerably in numbers, and have become quite highly civilized, like the Choctaw, Cherokee and Creek nations.

The Creek or Muskhogee nation, (French, Kaouitas), whose geographical position was between the English of Carolina, the French of Louisiana, and the Spaniards of Florida, and whose lands bordered on those of the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Cherokees, attained a political importance second to no tribe north of the Gulf of Mexico. Says Bancroft: "The ridge that divided the Tombebee from the Alabama, was the line that separated the Choctas from the groups of tribes which were soon united in the confederacy of the Creeks or Muskhogees. Their territory, including all Florida, reached, on the north, to the Cherokees; on the northeast and east, to the country on the Savannah and Atlantic. Along the sea, their northern limits seems to have extended almost to Cape Fear; at least the tribes with which the settlers of Charleston first waged war, are enumerated by one writer as branches of the Muskhogees. Their population, spread over a fourfold wider territory, did not exceed that of the Choctas in number. Their towns were



situated on the banks of beautiful creeks, in which their country abounded; the waters of their bold rivers, from the Coosa to the Chattahoochee, descended rapidly, with a clear current, through healthful and fertile regions; they were careful in their agriculture, and, before going to war, assisted their women to plant. . . . . They readily gave shelter to fugitives from other tribes, and their speech became so modified, that, with radical resemblances, it has the widest departure from its kindred dialects." Closely allied with the Creeks in language and customs were the Yamasi tribe dwelling around Port Royal bay, S. C., and the Seminole tribe of Florida, the latter of whom were "wild men" lost from their confederacy, and who had abandoned agriculture for the chase. According to Brinton the Creeks were tall and slender, while the Chickasaws were short and heavy. They were united into more than 20 gentes, and everywhere descent was in the female line. When first met with by De Soto they were tilling extensive fields, and were living "in permanent towns with well-constructed wooden edifices, many of which were situated on high mounds of artificial construction, and using for weapons and utensils stone implements of great beauty and workmanship." Brinton has published their famous national legend, which he obtained from the hieroglyphics painted on a skin by their chief Chekilli in 1731. "The religious rites of the Creeks," says Brinton, "were so elaborate that they attracted early attention, and we have quite full accounts of them. They were connected with the worship of the principle of fertility, the chief celebration, called the busk (puskita, fast), being solemnized when the young corn became edible. In connection with this was the use of the 'black drink,' a decoction of the *Iris versicolor*, and the maintenance of the perpetual fire. Their chief divinity was referred to as the 'master of breath,' or of life, and there was a developed symbolism of colors, white representing peaceful and pleasant ideas; red, those of war and danger." The Creek nation ranked high in military prowess as well as in political sagacity, a fact which they sufficiently demonstrated in the Creek war of 1813-14, when for nearly 10 months their powerful Confederacy was able to offer a successful resistance to trained American soldiers, their defeat being finally brought about only by overwhelming numbers, and their country overrun and devastated from three directions, the force from the north being led by Gen. Jackson in person. The origin of their famous political confederacy is unknown, but it existed in remote times before the coming of the white race, and embraced numerous subjugated tribes, as well as fugitive tribes that had applied to the Creek nation for protection. The western members of the confederacy were the Alibamu, who claimed to the banks of the Tombigbee. The country of the Upper Creeks lay along the Coosa and Tallapoosa rivers, and that of the Lower Creeks along the Chattahoochee. At the time of the Creek war of 1813-14 the nation appears to have had about 50 towns and some 10,000 members, including the women and children.

During the later colonial era, both the Spanish and the Americans

made strenuous efforts to establish friendly relations with the Creek nation by treaty, and numerous treaties were entered into with them by both governments. In 1805 the United States obtained the cession of a "horse path" through the Creek territory, and when in 1811 this horse path developed into the much used "Federal road," cut from a point on the Chattahoochee river to Mims' ferry on the Alabama, over which a stream of emigration from the Atlantic seaboard to the western settlements was constantly pouring, the Creek people became much aroused. This constant encroachment of the whites was one of the principal causes of the war. The nation sustained its final great defeat at Horseshoe bend, Tallapoosa river, March 27, 1814, at the hands of Jackson and his Cherokee allies. In August of the same year the defeated nation entered into a treaty of peace with Jackson, whereby they surrendered to the United States all their lands except the part east of the Coosa river and of a line drawn southeasterly from Fort Jackson (the old French Fort Toulouse). The Creeks were forbidden all communication with British or Spanish posts; and the United States were given the right to establish military posts, roads and free navigation of waters within the territory guaranteed the Indians. The formidable power of the Creek confederacy was forever broken by the war, and the nation now constitutes one of the civilized tribes embraced within the recent Indian Territory.

The foregoing relates to the three main branches of the Muskogean stock, the Choctaw, Chickasaw and Creek, and the remainder of this article will be given to a discussion of some of the inferior tribes. The Alibamu (Alabama, Alibamon) Indians, whose language identifies them with the Muskogean stock, came into close and friendly relation with the French during colonial days. Their original habitat appears to have been on the Yazoo, but on the arrival of the French in Louisiana the tribe was living upon the river that bears its name and constituted the nearest portion of the Creek confederacy to the Mobile settlement. In 1702, 1704 and 1708, the French were compelled to send expeditions against them, and in 1714, Fort Toulouse (q. v.), usually referred to as "Aux Alibamons," was built in their territory. As a result of these energetic measures, the Alibamu became docile allies of the French ever after. A few members of the tribe are still extant in Louisiana, Texas and near a town of their name in Oklahoma.

The Bayagoulas, an extinct Muskogean tribe, in 1700 lived with the Mugulashas in a village on the west bank of the Mississippi, about 64 miles above the mouth and 30 leagues below the Houma town. Iberville described their village as consisting of 2 temples and 107 cabins. They then numbered from 200 to 250 men, probably including the Mugulashas. Not long after as the result of a dispute between the chiefs of the 2 tribes, the Bayagoulas almost exterminated the Mugulashas, but were themselves nearly wiped out by the Tonika tribe in 1706, when they gave that treacherous tribe an asylum in their midst. Smallpox later worked havoc among the remnant of the tribe and none were left in 1721.

The Chatot (Chahta, Chata), identified by some authorities with the

Muskhogeans, were a tribe or band which the French settled south of Fort St. Louis, Mobile Bay, in 1709. Bienville found it necessary to change the location of the first Mobile settlement and "selected a place where the nation of the Chatots were residing, and gave them in exchange for it a piece of territory fronting on Dog river, 2 leagues farther down (Pénicaut, 1709, in French Hist. Coll. La. I, 103, 1869). Says Halbert: "The Chatots once lived on the coast, and their ethnic affinity is unknown. Choctaw tradition asserts that they were absorbed by the Six Towns Choctaws. Their name survives in a creek near Mobile, which the Choctaws call by their name."

Coshatta—A Muskhogeans tribe living near the Alabama when the French arrived, became much attached to the French, and a large part of them, after the French power gave way in 1763, migrated into Louisiana and settled on the Red river.

Hitchitee—A subtribe of the Creek nation.

Chozetta—In Gatschet's opinion the people of this tribe were Choctaws. Iberville in 1699 mentions their village on the Pascagoula river. Halbert also locates them on that river together with the tribe of the Mactoby, and thinks they may have been absorbed by either the Pascagoula or Biloxi.

Houma (Ouma)—A Choctaw tribe living during the early French period 7 leagues above Red river on the east bank of the Mississippi. In 1699 their settlement contained 140 cabins and 350 families. A red pole (Fr. Baton Rouge) marked the boundary between them and the Bayagoula on the south. In 1706 the Tonika Indians fled to them from the Chickasaws, but later rose against them and killed more than half their number, after which the rest of the Houmas established themselves near the site of New Orleans. They afterwards settled along the Bayou Lafourche and near the present town of Houma, which was named for them. At the time of the cession of Louisiana to the United States, they were reduced by sickness and war to less than 100 warriors. The tribe is now extinct.

Mugulasha—A former tribe related to the Choctaws, lived with the Bayagoulas on the west bank of the Mississippi, 64 miles from the mouth. They spoke the Bayagoula language and have been identified with the Quinipissa of La Salle and Tonti. They were exterminated by the Bayagoulas in 1700.

Mobile—A Muskhogeans tribe whose early home was probably Mauvila, or Mavila, supposed to have been at or near Choctaw bluff on the Alabama river, where De Soto, in 1540, met with fierce opposition on the part of the natives. Mauvila was then under the control of Tascalusa, probably an Alibamu chief. The Mobilian tribe doubtless took part in the fight, but later moved south, as the French found them on Mobile bay in 1700. They early became attached to the French interests and were allowed, together with the Tahome tribe, to settle for protection in 1708 near Fort St. Louis, Mobile bay. They are lost to history as a tribe since about the middle of the 18th century. The so-called Mobilian trade language was a corrupted Choctaw jargon used for purposes of intertribal communication among all the

tribes from Florida to Louisiana and northwest on the Mississippi river nearly to the Ohio.

The Biloxi tribe called themselves in their native tongue Taneks haya (first people). They were a small Siouan tribe formerly living in southern Mississippi and are now nearly or quite extinct. They were once supposed to belong to the Muskogean stock until Gatschet visited the survivors in Louisiana in 1886 and found that many of their words were Siouan in character. Iberville found the Biloxi in 1699 about Biloxi bay on the Gulf coast, in conjunction with 2 other small tribes, the Pascagoula and Mactoby all numbering only about 20 cabins. The Biloxi removed to the coast of Biloxi bay in 1702 and appear to have migrated west of the Mississippi into Louisiana about the close of the French domination. Writers occasionally speak of meeting with a few families of the tribe during the last century dwelling on the Red river and in Avoyelles parish. Gatschet found some of them in the latter region in 1886 and said there were also a few among the Choctaws and Caddoes. In 1892 J. Owen Dorsey found about a dozen of the tribe near Lecompte, Rapides parish, La., but none remained at Avoyelles. Their dwellings resembled those of the northern tribes of the Siouan family.

Mactoby—A tribe now extinct, was found by Iberville in 1699 living on the Pascagoula river with the Chozetta. It was probably absorbed by the Pascagoula or the Biloxi.

Chitimacha (Choctaw: Chiti "cooking pot," masha "they possess," i. e., "they have cooking vessels")—A tribe, forming the Chitimachan linguistic family, whose earliest known home was the shores of Grand lake, formerly Lake of the Shetimasha, and the banks of Grand river, La. Some 16 or 18 of the tribe were still living on Grand river in 1881, but the majority, about 35, lived on the south side of Bayou Teche, near the little village of Charenton, St. Mary parish, about 10 miles from the gulf. The remnant of the tribe still lives in the same district, but the present population is not known. The tribe called itself by a name which signified "men altogether red," and was applied after the advent of the French. It was one of this tribe who murdered the French missionary St. Cosme, near the present city of Donaldsonville early in the 18th century. In the war which ensued Bienville made them sue for peace, which was granted when they brought him the head of the murderer. Even then they were not a numerous people, though Le Page du Pratz says they arrived for the peace ceremony in many pirogues. Two of their former villages were on the site of Donaldsonville and at the mouth of Bayou Lafourche. The little Chetimachan village on the lovely meandering Teche, with its handful of lonely survivors of a people almost forgotten, is sufficiently interesting to attract the occasional visitor. The men have been described as large and well formed, with the usual high cheekbones and keen dark eyes of their race. Contrary to the usual rule, the women are quite handsome and are esteemed the equals of the men, one of their number having recently succeeded to command of the tribe after the death of the chief. They speak the Creole patois in addressing the white stranger, but among

themselves they still make use of their own tongue, which is *sui generis*, and has been likened, with its frequent labials and sibilants, to the twittering of birds. The women are especially skilled in the making of baskets, in which they display a remarkable ingenuity of design and workmanship and make use of imperishable dyes, weaving the fine reed cane into the most curious and unique patterns, no two alike.

Attakapa (Choctaw: hatak "man," apa "eats," hence "cannibal.")—A name applied by the Choctaws and their congeners to different tribes inhabiting southwestern Louisiana and southern and southeastern Texas. A tribe forming the Attakapan linguistic family, a remnant of which early in the 19th century occupied as its chief habitat the Middle or Prien lake in Calcasieu parish, La. The Attakapa country formerly extended to the coast in southwestern Louisiana and the primitive domain of this people was outlined in the popular name of the old Attakapa or Tuckapa country, still in use, which comprised St. Landry, St. Mary, Iberia, St. Martin, Fayette, Vermilion, and later Calcasieu and Vernon parishes—in fact all the country between Red, Sabine and Vermilion rivers and the gulf. According to Charlevoix in 1731 some of this tribe assisted St. Denis against the Natchez. Pénicaut charges them with an act of cannibalism in 1703, but later visitors among them found them friendly enough. There is evidence that the tribe numbered more than 360 persons in 1784. The men were skillful hunters of the buffalo, and the women alone were charged with the labors of the household and field. In 1885 Gatschet visited their old habitat, but was only able to discover 1 man and 2 women at Lake Charles, and another woman 10 miles to the south. These with 5 others scattered in western Texas are believed to be the only survivors at the present time.

Adai (Adaize or Atai)—A small tribe forming the Adaizan linguistic family and belonging to the Caddo confederacy, called Atayos by Cabeça de Vaca in 1529, and Nataq by Iberville in 1699. La Harpe spoke of them in 1719 as a very useful tribe to the French traders and explorers, particularly when making portages. Their villages were then from the Red to and beyond the Sabine river, and the trail connecting them became the noted "contraband trail" over which traders and travelers journeyed between the French and Spanish provinces, while one village was a station on the road between the French fort at Natchitoches and the Spanish post at San Antonio. They early succumbed to the white influence and were nearly extinct in 1798. The Spanish military post of Presidio de los Adayes was established among them about 1740, and they were afterwards incorporated in the Nacogdoches Indian district. In 1805 Sibley reported a small settlement of these Indians on Lake Macdon, near an affluent of the Red river. This remnant had never left their ancient home. The tribe "spoke a vocalic language, differing from any other, though including a number of Caddo words, which was owing to their having been a member of the Caddo confederacy." (Brinton, The

American Race, p. 91). The tribe was eventually merged in that of the Caddo.

Caddo—The name of a leading tribe of the Caddo confederacy, and applied by early writers to include the confederacy. This confederacy belonged to the southern group of the Caddoan or Pani linguistic family. Their own name is Hasinai, "our own folk." According to tribal traditions the lower Red river was the early home of the Caddo; from which they spread to the northwest. Several lakes and streams connected with the Red river, as well as Caddo parish and some of the towns occupying ancient village sites, bear Caddo names. Cabeça de Vaca in 1535-36, and De Soto in 1540-41 met with some of the Caddo confederacy, but they were not known until met by La Salle and his followers in 1687. At that time the Caddo villages were scattered along the Red river and its tributaries in what is now Louisiana, Arkansas, and eastern Texas. Only a small remnant of the Caddo tribe survives, and much of their confederate organization is lost to memory. Gatschet in 1882 procured from a Caddo Indian the names of 12 divisions; Iberville obtained from a Tansa Indian guide a list of 8 divisions; and Linares in 1716 gave the names of 11. Each division of the confederacy was subdivided, and each subtribe had its totem, village, hereditary chieftan, priests and ceremonies, and its part in ceremonies common to the confederacy. From the earliest records and from traditions the Caddoan tribes seem to have been cultivators of the soil as well as hunters, and practiced the arts of pottery making, weaving, skin-dressing, etc. The southern tribes tattooed their faces, and this group of tribes also erected the conical straw house. The Caddoan tribes appear to have moved eastward from the southwest and their advance guard was probably the Caddo proper, who, when first met by the whites, had so long dwelt in the region of the Red river. With the acquisition of Louisiana by the United States immigration rapidly increased, and the Caddoes were pushed from their old haunts. Under their first treaty in 1835 they ceded all their land and agreed to move at their own expense beyond the boundaries of the United States never to return as a tribe. The Louisiana tribes thus forced to leave their old homes moved southwest among their kindred in Texas. The remnant of the tribe in 1902, each man, woman, and child, received an allotment of land under the severalty act of 1887, by which they became citizens of the United States and subject to the laws of Oklahoma. In 1904 they numbered 535 souls. The following is a list of the tribes formerly constituting the Caddoan or Pani stock: Aliche, Anadakka, Arikaree (Arikara), Assinai (Cenis), Caddo, Huecos, Innies, Kichai, Natchitoches, Nataco, Pawnee (Pani), Riccaree, Skidi, Tappas, Tawakonie, Texas (?), Towakarehu, Washita, Wichita and Yatasses. But little is known of some of these tribes as they were small and unimportant. The Arikara appear to have separated from their brethern at a comparatively recent date and moved north to a habitat on the middle Missouri; the Anadakka (Nataco) dwelt on the left bank of the Sabine river; the Assinai (Cenis) in Central Texas; the Innies (Texas) on the upper Sabine and branches; the Natchitoches dwelt on upper Red river and early

became firm allies of the French. The strong frontier post Fort Nat-chitoches (q. v.) was established near them, and their name is perpetuated in the present town. The Huecos dwelt on the upper Brazos river; the Pawnee (Pani) was once a large and important tribe located chiefly west of the Missouri, in the present state of Nebraska, and was divided into 4 sub-tribes or bands; Grand Pawnee (French, Pawnee Noirs), Pawnee Loup (Panimaha, Skidi), Tapage and Republican. The Pawnees were bitter enemies of the Siouan tribes and the Illinois, but maintained friendly relations with both the French and the Spanish. A highly profitable fur trade was carried on from the St. Louis post with the Pawnees, who were great hunters of the beaver, buffalo and otter. The Wichita tribe (also occasionally designated as Pawnee Picts or White Pawnee) dwelt on the north bank of the Red river at a considerable distance southwest of the Grand Pawnee, or Pawnee proper. The Yatasses had their habitat on Stony creek, an affluent of Red river.

Speaking of the Siouan or Dagonian linguistic stock, Brinton says: "The western water-shed of the Mississippi river was largely in the possession of the Dakota or Sioux stock. Its various tribes extended in an unbroken line from the Arkansas river on the south to the Saskatchewan on the north, populating the whole of the Missouri valley as far up as the Yellowstone. Their principal tribes in the south were the Quapaws, Kansas and Osages; in the central region the Poncas, Omahas and Mandans; to the north were the Sioux, Assiniboin and Crows; while about Green Bay on Lake Michigan lived the Winnebagos. . . . In the extreme south, almost on the gulf coast of Louisiana, lived some small bands of Dakotas, known as Biloxis, Opelousas, Pascagoulas, etc. They were long supposed to speak an independent tongue, and only of late years has their proper position been defined." (The American Race, pp. 98-99). During the colonial period the Louisiana colony maintained friendly trade relations with a number of important Siouan tribes, particularly the Osage, Missouri, Kansas, Omaha, and Oto.

The Tonika (Tunica) tribe of Indians, when the French first arrived in Louisiana, had some of their settlements on the Yazoo river. Another village was located on the Mississippi a few miles below the mouth of Red river, and one was in Tunica county, Miss., which takes its name from the tribe. Early French annals make frequent mention of this tribe. They were at enmity with the Chickasaws and in 1706 were forced to seek an asylum farther south among the Bayagoulas and Houmas. They poorly repaid this hospitality soon after by rising against their protectors and nearly exterminating them. The tribe was always much attached to the French, and it was a detachment of these Indians which ambushed Maj. Loftus at Davion's bluff on the Mississippi in 1764, when that officer with some 400 troops sought to ascend the Mississippi to take possession of the Illinois post. Says Halbert: "In 1817, the entire Tunica tribe emigrated to Louisiana, one section now living near Marksville, and another near Lake Charles City. Their language has no affinity with any other Indian

tongue. Their tribal name, Tunica, signifies in their language 'the people.' "

The French also frequently refer to a number of small tribes living on the Yazoo river in colonial times. Nothing is known concerning the language of these tribes, except that it was quite distinct from the Choctaw. Of these tribes the Yazoos (Yasous) lived nearest the mouth. Halbert inclines to the belief that the word Yazoo signifies "leaf," and that it is a Uchee word, as Yazoo has no significance in the Choctaw tongue and there is evidence that the Uchee lived in Mississippi in prehistoric times. The Yazoos followed the example of the Natchez and murdered the French in their midst early in 1730. In the latter part of the 18th century the tribe was living in about 100 cabins. At this time other small tribes on the Yazoo were as follows: The Ofogoulas, or "dog people," living in some 60 cabins; the Coroas, living in 40 cabins; and the Tapouchas, living in 20. The Ibetoupas were also neighbors of the Tapouchas, but nothing is known of their number. These tribes were incorporated with the Chickasaw nation in 1836, as was the once important tribe of the Chakchuma, which spoke the Choctaw language, and in their later days lived on the Yazoo, between the Chickasaws and Choctaws. It is recorded that the Ibetoupa, Chakchuma and Tapoucha tribes were united in one village on the upper Yazoo by 1798.

Natchez—This famous tribe of Indians is now practically extinct, but is historically important, not so much on account of its numbers or of any peculiarity attaching to its manners and customs, but because of the dangerous uprising of the tribe against the French in 1729, which placed the whole colony in jeopardy and gave rise to a long series of expensive campaigns against this tribe and their allies, the Chickasaws. (See Indian Wars and Natchez Massacre.) Natchez tradition asserts that they were once a very numerous people numbering many thousands of warriors, but history discloses them as a comparatively small tribe occupying a region of moderate extent on the Mississippi in the near vicinity of the present city of Natchez. Their 4 or 5 villages lay along St. Catharine's creek, a short distance back from the river. Father Charlevoix visited the tribe in 1721 and states that they did not differ from the other Indians of Louisiana or Canada in external appearance. He estimated the number of their warriors at 2,000, but probably five or six hundred would be nearer the mark, judging from the details of their wars with the French a few years later. The tribe spoke a language which had no etymological affinity with any other. Gayarré has given the world an excellent account of the tribe in his History of Louisiana to which the reader is referred. Says Gallatin: "It is among the Natchez alone that we find, connected together, a highly privileged class, a despotic government, and something like a regular form of religious worship. They were divided into four classes or clans, on the same principle and under the same regulations as those of the other southern tribes. They worshipped the sun, from whom the sovereign and the privileged classes pretended to be descended, and they preserved a perpetual sacred fire in an edifice devoted to that purpose. The hereditary dig-



nity of chief, or Great Sun, descended as usual by the female line, and he as well as all the other members of his clan, whether male or female, could marry only persons of an inferior clan. Hence the barbarous custom of sacrificing at their funerals the consorts of the Great Sun and of his mother. Her influence was powerful, and his authority apparently despotic, though checked by her and by some select counsellors of his own clan." The plebeian or common people among the Natchez were called "Stinkards" (*miche-quipy*), and were in a high degree submissive to the suns, nobles and men of rank, constituting the membership of the higher clans. This element also spoke a common or vulgar dialect of their own, which had no affinity with that spoken by the nobles and by the women. The dwelling or hut of the Great Sun stood near the center of the main village on an artificial mound or platform. This practice of erecting their dwellings on artificially elevated sites was quite common among the Mississippi valley Indians, and throughout the south generally. Their temples were likewise so disposed. Says the early chronicler Le Page du Pratz, who lived for 8 years near the Natchez: "As I was an intimate friend of the sovereign of the Natchez he showed me their temple, which is about 30 feet square, and stands on an artificial mound about 8 feet high, by the side of a small river." Gayarré in his account of the Natchez speaks in high terms of their extensive knowledge of the healing art, and says: "It certainly speaks much in favor of their powers of observation, of investigation, and of discrimination, that they should have arrived at discovering more than three hundred medical plants, of which the king's commissary, De la Chaise, sent a collection to France with a memoir written on the subject by Le Page du Pratz."

The Taensa tribe of Indians was a branch of the Natchez, but had their habitat on the west side of the Mississippi.

**Indian Treaties.**—Throughout the colonial period of Louisiana the French, Spanish and English found it both necessary and wise to enter into more or less formal agreements with the several Indian tribes and nations that surrounded them. In the very infancy of the colony, Bienville made a point of entering into treaty relations with the tribes he visited, and with the various deputations of chiefs and warriors who came to visit the settlements at Mobile and Biloxi. His policy was followed by all his successors in office, and peace and the lasting friendship of many of the tribes were thus secured. The French were particularly successful in gaining and holding the good will of the Indians of French Louisiana, except in the case of the Natchez, Chickasaws, and a few of the minor tribes. Indeed, so attached to the French were many of these lesser tribes that, when they witnessed the withdrawal of the French flag at the beginning of the Spanish domination, they abandoned their ancient homes and lands and came to New Orleans. They were commended for their fidelity and were permitted to settle on new lands west of the Mississippi. Even a number of the great Choctaw nation adopted this course, being unwilling to transfer their allegiance to the English government at Pensacola. While France, Spain and England were contending for the mastery of the Mississippi valley in the last half of the 18th

century, the good will of the Indians was sought by all those nations, and the various tribes became important pawns in the great game of war and strategy, one tribe being played off against another. The chief objects of most of the early treaties were the establishment of tribal boundaries, the promotion of trade relations, furnishing of supplies, to fix terms of peace, questions of allegiance, etc., with an occasional cession of land.

During the period of the French and Spanish dominations in Louisiana, when the white settlements were few in number and widely scattered, the pressure of the white population upon the domain of the natives was little felt, and the question of land acquisition was one of slight importance. As a rule, both the French and Spanish were content to leave the Indians where they found them, the treaties with the various tribes having in view the establishment of favorable trade relations and the formation of offensive or defensive alliances, rather than the acquisition of any considerable tracts of Indian lands. Indeed, many of the early treaties formally guaranteed to the Indians the peaceful enjoyment and occupancy of their hunting grounds. It was the established policy of the British government, after the peace of 1763, to prohibit the whites from settling on Indian lands. After the Revolution, the same course was pursued by the United States for several years, during which it was the uniform policy of the Federal government to treat the tribes as quasi-nationalities, devoid of sovereignty but having an absolute right to the soil and its usufruct, with power to cede this right, to make peace and to regulate the boundaries of the districts ceded and the hunting-grounds retained. Under this policy numerous Indian treaties were concluded, the majority of which, in conformity with the paternal attitude assumed by the government toward the tribes, provided for a system of annuities whereby the Indians were given the means of subsistence in return for the relinquishments of their lands, and they were encouraged to adopt civilized modes of life.

The United States had scarcely acquired the province of Louisiana when steps were taken looking to a removal of some of the tribes east of the Mississippi to lands west of the river. The act of 1804, which divided the province into two territories, also provided for the removal of such Indians as could be induced to make the change. The plan was to give, acre for acre, lands beyond the Mississippi in exchange for their old domain on the east side. The policy met with stubborn resistance from most of the tribes, but the government gradually effected its purpose, and this period witnessed the conclusion of most of the important treaties of cession and removal. As the Indians ceded their lands east of the river for purposes of settlement and their hunting grounds there became more restricted in area, they were forced to accept the terms offered by the government and remove to other lands provided for them in the West. Some of the smaller tribes early complied with the government's request and were guided to their homes in their new domain.

Unfortunately, the law of 1804 contained no provision for the expenses incident to carrying out the treaties and effecting the removal

of those tribes which ceded their lands east of the Mississippi. After 1816 this defect was remedied by a law which authorized the president of the United States "to negotiate treaties with the Indian tribes, which treaties shall have for their object an exchange of territory owned by any tribe residing east of the Mississippi for other lands west of that river," and made an appropriation to carry out the provisions of the act. Numerous treaties immediately followed. Before this, however, President Jefferson, in an open letter of Jan. 9, 1809, granted to such of the Cherokees as might desire to do so, permission to remove to the Arkansas river, in what is now the State of Oklahoma. Several small bands of the Cherokees, Choctaws, Chickasaws, and other tribes accepted the offer. In 1816 the western boundary of the territories of Missouri and Arkansas were established, beyond which the soil was reserved for the use of the Indians, and the following year a large body of Cherokees formally made the exchange, receiving a large tract of land between the White and Arkansas rivers.

The plan of concentrating the Indian tribes west of the Mississippi, on lands especially appropriated to their use, was strongly urged by President Monroe in his message of Jan. 25, 1825, but it remained for President Jackson to put the plan in practical operation. Jackson, in his message of 1829, emphasized the importance of the movement, and in his message of Dec. 4, 1830, said: "Two important tribes, the Chickasaws and Choctaws, have accepted the provision made for their removal at the last session of Congress, and it is believed that their example will induce the remaining tribes also to seek the same advantages." In his message of 1831 he stated: "At the last session of Congress I had the happiness to announce that the Chickasaws and Choctaws had accepted the generous offer of the government and agreed to remove beyond the Mississippi river, by which the whole State of Mississippi and the western part of Alabama will be freed from Indian occupancy and opened to a civilized population. The treaties with these tribes are in course of execution, and their removal, it is hoped, will be completed in the course of 1832."

The vast western territory, designed for the exclusive occupancy of the Indians, was defined by the Congressional act of May 20, 1834, and was estimated to contain over 132,000,000 acres, including the region bounded on the east by the Arkansas and Missouri rivers, on the north by the Platte, and on the west and south by the Mexican possessions, except that district in Missouri later known as the "Platte Purchase." The report of the house committee in May, 1834, says: "This territory is to be dedicated to the use of the Indian tribes forever by a guaranty, the most sacred known among civilized communities—the faith of the nation." The committee admitted that the guaranties of the past had not always been faithfully observed, but excused the action of the government in not redeeming them on the grounds that they should not have been given, and concluded the report by saying: "Our inability to perform our treaty guaranties arose from the conflicts between the rights of the states and the United States. Nor is it surprising that questions arising out of such

a conflict, which have bewildered wiser heads, should not be readily comprehended or appreciated by the unlettered Indians."

According to government reports the following Indians had been removed to the West by the close of the year 1837: Chickasaws, 549; Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottawatomies, 2,244; Choctaws, 15,000; Creeks, 20,437; Quapaws, 476; Seminoles, 407; Apalachicola, 265; Cherokees, 7,911; Kickapoos, 588; Delaware, 826; Shawnese, 1,272; Ottawas, 374; Weas, 222; Piankeshaws, 162; Peorias and Kaskaskias, 132; Senecas and Shawanese, 462; a total of 51,327. The policy of removal was firmly adhered to by the government, and the migration of the Indians continued until the white man was left in undisputed possession of all the country east of the Mississippi.

In 1871 a radical change took place in the attitude of the government toward its Indian wards. On March 3 of that year Congress declared "that hereafter no Indian nation or tribe within the territory of the United States shall be acknowledged or recognized as an independent nation, tribe or power, with whom the United States may contract by treaty." This marked the end of the treaty system and the policy adhered to for almost a century was overthrown. The new order of affairs involved the solution of many new and difficult problems. In theory there had been over 65 semi-independent nations within the borders of the United States, but now all was changed. The Indian commissioners declared that "the bounty of the government has pauperized them (the Indians), and in some cases has tended to brutalize more than to civilize." Cash annuities were said to be wrong in principle, as the money went in advance to greedy white sharpers. The law of 1871 and the subsequent acts calling for a complete survey of all the Indian reservations and the creation of various commissions, foreshadowed the Indian Crimes act of 1885 and the general allotment act of Feb., 1887. The latter was one of the most important steps ever taken in Indian legislation, and will eventually lead to the allotment in severalty of all Indian lands. Following is an epitome of Indian treaties that have directly or indirectly affected Louisiana:

**Indian Treaty of Mobile, 1765.**—This treaty was concluded by the British government of the province of West Florida, with a great council of the Choctaws, March 26, 1765, and resulted in the cession by that nation of a region on the Mobile river and its tributaries and the gulf coast south of about the line of 31° north latitude, between Mobile bay and the most western point to which the Choctaws had control, practically to the Mississippi river. The treaty provided: "The boundary to be settled by a line extended from Grosse point, in the island of Mount Louis, by the course of the western coast of Mobile bay, to the mouth of the eastern branch of the Tombecbee river, and north by the course of said river to the confluence of Alibamont and Tombecbee rivers to the mouth of Chickianoce river, and from the confluence of Chickianoce and Alibamont rivers a straight line to the confluence of Bance and Tombecbee rivers; thence by a line along the western bank of Bance river till its confluence with the Tallatukpe river; from thence by a straight line to the Tombecbee river opposite

to Atchalikpe (Hatchatigbee bluff); and from Atchalikpe by a straight line to the most northerly part of Buckatanne river, and down the course of Buckatanne river to its confluence with the river Pascagoula, and down by the course of the river Pascagoula, within twelve leagues of the sea coast; and thence, by a due west line, as far as the Choctaw nation have a right to grant. \* \* \* And none of his majesty's white subjects shall be permitted to settle on the Tombecbee river to the northward of the rivulet called Centebonek (Sentabogue or Snake creek)."

**Indian Treaty of Mobile, 1784.**—On June 22, 1784, a great body of Indians—Choctaws, Chickasaws, Alibamons and smaller tribes—assembled at Mobile in response to the Spanish invitation, and the treaties there concluded amounted to taking under Spanish protection and guarantee the territorial claims of the Indian nations. These treaties were made at the suggestion of Alexander McGillivray, chief of the Tallapoosas, and that of the British trading house of Pantón, Leslie & Co. McGillivray gave as a reason for suggesting the treaty the probability of the formation of a new and independent American government by the frontier settlers of the Mississippi valley, who would invade the Spanish domain at the earliest opportunity. He represented to Gov. Miro that there was danger of an Indian alliance with that movement, and he proposed to throw the Indian strength to Spain in return for commercial advantages and privileges for his people. In terms this treaty was identical with the treaty made about the same time with the Tallapoosas (Creeks) and Cherokees, through McGillivray, at Pensacola, by Gov. O'Neill.

The Indians promised to "maintain an inviolable peace and fidelity" with Spain and among themselves. "We undertake to expose for the royal service of his Catholic majesty our lives and fortunes; and we promise to obey the sovereign orders which, in a case of necessity, shall be communicated to us by the captain-general of the provinces of Louisiana and Florida, and in his name by the respective governor or particular commander of said provinces." They further agreed to turn over to the Spanish authorities any enemies that might enter their nation, and to admit among themselves no white person without a Spanish passport. They renounced "forever the practice of taking scalps or making slaves of the whites," and promised humane treatment of white prisoners, with the right of exchange. All white prisoners, subjects of the United States, were to be delivered to the governor-general. Other provisions were made to prevent the common crimes of the frontier.

The Spanish were represented by Don Estevan Miro, governor of Louisiana, and Don Martin Navarro, intendant-general of the provinces of Louisiana and West Florida. The Spanish officers promised to establish a permanent commerce at the most equitable prices, the tariffs and regulations to be then and there fixed. They asked the Indians for no lands and promised security and guaranty for the lands they actually held, "according to the right of property with which they possess them, on condition that they are comprehended within the lines and limits of his Catholic majesty." If enemies of

Spain should dispossess the Indians, Spain would provide them with new homes in any vacant land available.

As a result of these negotiations, the trading houses of William Pantan at Pensacola, and James Mather at Mobile, were intrusted by the Spanish with the commercial care of the Indians, and Spain acquired the right, as she claimed, to defend the Indian title to all the country from the Oconee river in Georgia to the Mississippi and north to the Ohio. On the basis of these treaties the Spanish government explicitly denied the claim of the United States to sovereignty over the Indian nations, or the exclusive right to acquire lands from them. Spain now maintained the right, in apparent violation of the peace treaties which ended the War of the Revolution, to maintain military posts from Memphis down, within the agreed limits of the United States, and to assert control over the Indians of the Southwest, as did Great Britain in the Northwest.

**Indian Treaties of Hopewell and Seneca.**—There was no provision made for the Indian nations who had been allies of the king when Great Britain and the United States made peace in 1783. At first some of the states attempted to make binding treaties with the Indians on their frontiers, but they proved abortive. In 1785 Benjamin Hawkins, Andrew Pickens, Joseph Martin and Lachlin McIntosh were appointed commissioners plenipotentiary of the United States, to make peace with all the Indians of the South, to settle the status of the red men and to arrange satisfactory limits. When, after much delay, the commissioners invited the Creeks, through McGillivray, to enter into a treaty, they were told that the Creeks had already made a treaty with Spain and the United States was too late. (See Treaty of Mobile, 1784.) As only two towns of the Creeks were represented at Galphinton, where they were invited, the American commissioners refused to do business with so few, and proceeded to the Kiowee river to treat with other nations, who had been summoned for that purpose. Here, on Nov. 28, 1785, at Seneca, a treaty was made with about 1,000 Cherokees, defining limits and recognizing the supremacy of the United States. Agents of both Georgia and North Carolina were present at this treaty, and protested against the treaty as being in derogation of the rights of the states.

Late in December of the same year the U. S. commissioners met at Hopewell, "a seat of Gen. Pickens," a large delegation of Choctaw chiefs, who had made a long and difficult journey of 77 days in order to treat. They appeared determined to seek an alliance with the United States, and expressed a deep aversion to the Spanish and Creeks. The Choctaws brought with them their British medals and commissions to exchange for American, of which, unfortunately, there were none, and also, asked for 3 stands of colors. A conference extending over several days was held, in which John Pitchlyn served as interpreter for the board, and finally, on Jan. 3, 1786, a treaty of alliance and friendship was made, which also confirmed the bounds of the Choctaw nation as it had existed in 1782.

The Chickasaws arrived at Hopewell a little later and a treaty was concluded with them on Jan. 10, 1786. The chiefs Piomingo and Min-

gotusha were both present, the former announcing that he was the head warrior of the nation. The Chickasaws promised to cede land for a trading post on the Tennessee river, and agreed to a frontier line for settlements. The commissioners reported "that if the adjoining states were disposed to carry the treaties into effect, the Indians would be happy in the new change of sovereignty and in constant amity with us." Georgia and North Carolina repudiated the treaties as invasions of the sovereignty of the states, and the Spanish, through Gov. Miro, declared the treaties were chimeras. They were however confirmed as part of the supreme law of the land by the treaty of Coleraine (1796), and submitted to all parties concerned, after a struggle that occupied the entire administration of President Washington.

**Indian Treaty of Natchez.**—This treaty was made on May 14, 1790, at the "parochial church called the Savior of the World, of the said fort of the Natchez," between Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, colonel of the royal armies, governor of the fort and district of Natchez, and Tascaduca, king of the Chickasaw nation, Franchimastabia, principal chief of the Choctaw nation, accompanied by the chiefs Yteleghana, Stonahuma, Tapenahuma, and Neesahumaacho, and in presence of many captains and warriors of both nations. The treaty was witnessed by Don Joseph Vidal, secretary, Carlos de Grandpré, Blasdu Bouchet, Estevan Minor, Turner Brashears, Ryan (Bryan) Bruin, Gregorio White, Ygnacio Lopez, Augustin Macarty, Jorge Cochran, Francisco Candel, Luis Faure, Juan Girault, Carlos Todd, Ebenezer Fulson, Antonio Soler, Jorge Tompson, Guillermo Wush-toff, Jaime McFarland, Elias Smith and Kinneth Thompson.

The extracts of this treaty as below quoted are from the translation appearing in American State Papers (X, 228). After providing that "all the individuals of the Spanish, Chickasaw and Choctaw nations shall love one another reciprocally," and give each other prompt information, the treaty states:

Art. 2. "That to remove every motive of discord, which in future times might occur about limits, the Chickasaw and Choctaw nations acknowledge that the limits of the dominion of his majesty in the neighborhood of their territory on the western side, begin on the Mississippi river at the mouth of the river Zasu, and ascending the said river along the middle of its waters till it comes near the place called Juego do la Pelota (ball ground), where the English nation, by agreement with the Choctaw nation, marked a dividing line which continued until it entered West Florida, and following the said line from the said Juego do la Pelota, till it meets those which separates the rest of the dominions of his Catholic majesty from the Alibamones and Talipuche nations.

Art. 3. "The said Chickasaw and Choctaw nations declare, that all the lands which are to the south and to the west of the said line belong indisputably to his Catholic majesty, great king of the Spains and Indies, without that they for themselves or their descendants have any right to them, nor at any time may reclaim them under any pretext or motive it may be, and moreover they promise to support the

Spanish nation in possession of the said lands, in which are specifically comprehended the government and territory of the Natchez, as far as the waters of the Zasu.

Art. 4. "The Spanish nation declares and acknowledges that all the lands to the east of the said dividing line of the 2nd article belong lawfully and indisputably to the Chickasaw and Choctaw nations, promising to support them therein with all their power."

The remaining 9 articles pledged harmony between the two nations and Spain; promised an ample conveyance of presents and goods to the Indians in return for the cession of all rights to the territory of the Nogales, adjoining the Yazoo; mutually confirmed the treaty of Mobile and all subsequent promises, etc. This treaty, with the treaty of Pensacola, was communicated to Mr. Jefferson, secretary of state, by Jaudenes and Viar, Spanish commissioners, in 1793, as a justification of Spanish interference in Indian affairs.

**Indian Treaty of 1793.**—According to Gayarré, Gov. Carondelet had the satisfaction on Oct. 28, 1793, through his agent and representative, Col. Gayoso, governor of Natchez, to make a reciprocally defensive and offensive treaty, between Spain on the one side and the Chickasaws, Creeks, Cherokees, and Alibamons on the other. The treaty of 1784 was ratified, and the Indian nations agreed in return for the protection of Spain to contribute to maintain his Catholic majesty in possession of the provinces of Louisiana and the two Floridas.

**Indian Treaty of Chickasaw Bluffs.**—This treaty was negotiated on Oct. 24, 1801, by Gen. James Wilkinson, Benjamin Hawkins and Andrew Pickens, with the mingo and 16 of the head men of the Chickasaw nation. Presents of \$700 in value were made to the Indians, who in turn granted permission to build a wagon road on the Natchez trace, northward to the mouth of Bear creek on the Tennessee river and on to Miro district, or Nashville. The grant of 5 miles square at the mouth of Bear creek for the purposes of trading post, obtained by the United States in 1786 under the treaty of Hopewell, had never been occupied, as the Spanish party among the Chickasaws had remonstrated. After this convention, Col. Butler and 8 companies of the 2nd infantry were ordered up the Tennessee, the route being changed to east of Bear creek, and Samuel Mitchell, Chickasaw agent, and 2 Indians were deputed to mark the line.

**Indian Treaty of Fort Adams.**—This convention was concluded at Loftus heights (Fort Adams), Dec. 12, 1801, between Gen. Wilkinson, Benjamin Hawkins and Andrew Pickens, with the Choctaw nation, which was represented mainly by "Tuskonahopia, of the Lower towns, Mingo Poos Coos, of the Choctaw Half town, Oakchuma, Puckshumubbee and Elatalahoomuh, of the Upper towns, Buckshumabbee, factor of a Mobile merchant, and Mingo Homassatubbe." The Indians received gifts valued at \$2,000. The treaty provided that a road should be opened on the Natchez trace through the Choctaw country, as had been recently granted by the Chickasaw nation, and that the old British line of Natchez district should be resurveyed and marked as a boundary line of the lands opened to settlement. The



commissioners also proposed a road to the settlements on the Tombigbee and Mobile, but did not press it, as it would run through the lands of the Six towns, a people friendly to Spain, whose head men were then in conference with the Spanish governor at New Orleans.

**Indian Treaty of Fort Confederation.**—This treaty was concluded at Fort Confederation, formerly the French Fort Tombecbé, on the Tombigbee river, Oct. 17, 1802, by Gen. Wilkinson, with 1,800 representatives of the Choctaw nation. It was a provisional convention for a resurvey of the north line of the old British district of Mobile, or Charlotte county, so far as it lay above the Ellicott line, between the Chickasawhay and Tombigbee rivers. The rectification of the Natchez district frontier was also discussed. The line was duly surveyed by Wilkinson, Mingo Poos Coos and Alatala Hooma, and ratified by them as commissioners plenipotentiary, at Hoc-Buckintoo-pa, Aug. 31, 1803. The boundary was defined as beginning on the Spanish line, in the Hatchee Comeesa or Wax river, up said river to the confluence of the Chickasawhay and Buckatannee; up the latter to Bogue Hooma or Red creek; up the latter to a pine tree near the trading path from Mobile to the Hewhannee towns, thence in various courses to Sentabogue or Snake creek, and down the same and the Tombigbee and Mobile to the Spanish line.

**Indian Treaty of Fort Clark.**—In Nov., 1808, Meriwether Lewis, governor and superintendent of Indian affairs for Louisiana Territory, and Pierre Chouteau, agent for the Osage Indians, met at Fort Clark, above the mouth of the Osage river, and negotiated a treaty with the Osages, by which that tribe ceded to the United States all their territory lying between the Arkansas and Missouri rivers east of line running due south from Fort Clark to the Arkansas river. This was the first large cession of lands west of the Mississippi made by any Indian tribe to the United States.

**Indian Quapaw Treaty.**—By the treaty with the Quapaws, made in 1818, the United States acquired about 2,500,000 acres of land in the northern part of Louisiana. The cession was bounded as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of the Arkansas river; thence up that stream to the Canadian; thence up the Canadian to its source; thence south to the big Red river; down the middle of that stream to the big raft; thence in a direct line so as to strike the Mississippi river 30 leagues in a straight line below the mouth of the Arkansas." The following reservation was made from the cession: "Beginning at a point on the Arkansas river opposite the present Post of Arkansas and running in a due southwest course to the Washita river; thence up that stream to the Saline fork; thence up the Saline fork to a point from which a due north course will strike the Arkansas river at Little Rock; thence down the right bank of the Arkansas to the place of beginning."

**Indian Treaty of Harrington's Landing.**—By this treaty, made on Nov. 15, 1824, the Quapaw reservation mentioned above was ceded to the United States, in consideration of payment of \$500 to each of the four principal chiefs and an annuity of \$4,000 in goods and merchandise and \$1,000 in specie to the tribe for 11 years, in addition to

all previous annuities. At the same time the government took steps to amalgamate the Quapaws with the Caddo nation, the former agreeing to remove to the Caddo reserve on the Red river and to become a part of that tribe. The removal was made in March, 1826, but on May 13, 1833, the Quapaws were granted a reservation of 150 sections west of the Missouri, and they severed their connection with the Caddoes.

**Indian Treaty of the Caddo Agency.**—On July 1, 1835, Jehiel Brooks, acting as commissioner for the United States, negotiated a treaty with the Caddo Indians at their agency in Louisiana, by which that tribe ceded to the United States a tract of land "bounded on the west by the north and south line which separates the United States from Mexico; \* \* \* on the north and east by the Red river from the point where the said United States boundary line intersects the said Red river, whether it be in the Territory of Arkansas or the State of Louisiana; following the meanders of said river down to its junction with the Pascagoula bayou; on the south by the said Pascagoula bayou; by said bayou to its junction with bayou Wallace; by said bayou and Lake Wallace to the mouth of the Cypress bayou; thence up said bayou to the point of intersection with the first mentioned north and south line, following the meanders of said water-courses; but if the said Cypress bayou be not clearly definable so far, then from a point which shall be definable by a line due west till it intersects the said first mentioned north and south line, be the contents of land within said boundary more or less." By this treaty a considerable portion of the northwestern part of the State of Louisiana was relinquished by the Indians and opened to settlement.

**Indian Village,** a post-hamlet in the western part of Ouachita parish, is 4 miles southwest of Calhoun, the nearest railroad station.

**Indian Wars.**—For more than a quarter of a century after the first settlement was established at Biloxi by the French, the relations between the white colonists and the natives were in the main peaceful, and were undisturbed by armed conflicts. The first serious trouble occurred in the fall of 1729, with the Natchez tribe, but as this disturbance was more in the nature of a massacre than a war, a full account of the event will be found under the head of "Natchez Massacre." The Chickasaw nation was charged by the French with being the chief instigator of the massacre. This aggressive and warlike tribe occupied an extensive region north of the Choctaws. Their villages once extended from the Cumberland to the Tennessee, thence to the Mississippi and the headwaters of the Yazoo and Tombigbee. Their record is unique in the fact that they were never conquered by the whites, the Creeks, Cherokees, Shawnees nor Choctaws, with whom they were often at war. During the early French period, they professed friendship for the French, and often sent deputations to the posts at Biloxi and Mobile. However, they soon came under British influence, and were thenceforth guilty of numerous acts of aggression against the French. When they finally accorded an asylum to the Natchez refugees, after the final dispersal of that tribe in 1732, Bienville, who had returned to the colony as governor, sent an agent to

the Chickasaws demanding the delivery of the Natchez in their midst. The answer of the Chickasaws was "that they and the Natchez now formed one nation, and that they consequently could not give them up." Bienville then determined to invade the Chickasaw country and made arrangements with the younger D'Artaguet, commandant of the Illinois post, to come down the river and effect a junction with him in the Chickasaw country early in the spring of 1736. D'Artaguet was ordered to bring with him all the Illinois Indians, French troops and settlers he could muster. Bienville planned to lead an expedition from New Orleans in person, and to penetrate the Chickasaw country by way of the Mobile and Tombigbee rivers. The place of rendezvous was "Tombecbe" (Jones's bluff, on the Little Tombigbee), where a company of soldiers had been sent 9 months before to build a fort and cabins, as a resting place for the army. Bienville left New Orleans, March 23, embarking his little army of 600 Frenchmen and negroes (45 of the latter under the command of Capt. Simon, a free mulatto) in boats and pirogues and proceeded first to Fort Mobile. On April 20 he reached Jones' bluff, where he was joined by his Choctaw allies under their head chief to the number of over 500. After a series of exasperating delays and difficulties the army finally resumed its march, proceeding up the Tombigbee both by land and water. On May 22 it reached a point on the Tombigbee (Cotton Gin) a little less than 30 miles from the Chickasaw villages. Before leaving the river Bienville first caused to be erected some palisaded fortifications and a shed for the protection of his boats and supplies. He left here his sick men and a garrison of 20 men, and set out on the 24th through the woods and canebrakes for the Indian villages, marching in Indian file with his Choctaw allies on his flanks. Two days later the army arrived at the edge of a fine open prairie whereon could be descried the various fortified villages of the enemy, over one of which floated the English colors and several Englishmen could be seen among the Indians. After a council of war an attack was ordered on the nearest of the fortified villages, known as Ackia and subsequently called Chickasaw Old Fields, distant some 3 miles from the present town of Tupelo, Miss., and only a few miles from the great council house of the tribe. In a fierce assault led by Bienville's nephew, Noyan, which lasted from 1:30 to 5 o'clock p. m., the French were repulsed with severe loss. As Bienville found his Indian allies unreliable both during and after the battle, had no cannon with which to reduce the Indian forts, having left his heavy pieces behind on the Tombigbee, was short of provisions and encumbered now with many wounded, and having heard nothing from D'Artaguet, he determined on an immediate retreat. In retiring from the field of battle the French were even unable to bring off all their dead, and the following morning had the chagrin of seeing the naked corpses impaled on the palisades of the fort. The French officers appear to have fought with the utmost bravery, but the same can not be said of many of their men, among whom were many raw and ill-disciplined recruits. Among the gallant French officers who met their death in this bloody Indian fight were the Chevalier de Contre Cœur, De Lusser, captain

of grenadiers and De Juzan, Noyan's aide-de-camp. Among the wounded were Noyan; D'Hauterive, captain of grenadiers; Grondel, lieutenant of the Swiss; De Velles and Montbrun. The brave Grondel, who later received the cross of St. Louis and had a distinguished career, narrowly escaped being scalped. As he lay bleeding and desperately wounded near the walls of the fort, he was rescued from the Indian tomahawk by the reckless daring of a grenadier named Rég-nisse, who ran to his relief amid the storm of bullets and bore him away to safety on his shoulders. Transporting his wounded on litters, Bienville slowly retreated with all his forces to the Tombigbee, which he reached on the 29th and found it so reduced in volume that he cast his cannon in the river and hastened down to Fort Tombigbee. Reaching here on June 2, he immediately sent forward the wounded and sick with all his surgeons, and departed himself the following day. Before leaving the Tombigbee settlement, Bienville drew up a plan of the fortifications he wished to have erected, and left here Capt. De Berthel in command of a garrison of 50 men to build the new works.

The most unfortunate part of this dismal campaign remains to be told. Upon his arrival in New Orleans Bienville learned why D'Artaguet had not effected a junction with him as ordered. In obedience to his instructions D'Artaguet had assembled a considerable force from the upper country, and as early as March 4, 1736, was at the Ecores à Prudhomme (third Chickasaw bluff) on the Mississippi, "with 30 soldiers, 100 volunteers, and almost all the Indians of the Kaskaskia village. There he was joined by De Vincennes with 40 Iroquois, and all the Indians of the Wabash tribe. De Montcherval, with the Cahokias and the Mitchigamies, was daily expected. De Grandpré, who commanded at the Arkansas, had dispatched 28 warriors of that tribe to ascertain whether D'Artaguet was at the Ecores-à Prudhomme, and to come back to him with that information." (Gayarré). When these messengers arrived, D'Artaguet had already set forth, and instead of returning and reporting, they followed his route. It appears that as a result of this disobedience of orders, Grandpré and his Arkansans never participated in the expedition at all, while Montcherval and his force of 14 Frenchmen and 160 Indians only arrived on the scene of action in time to assist the shattered remnant of D'Artaguet's forces in their retreat. When D'Artaguet and his little army of 130 Frenchmen and 366 Indians arrived in the vicinity of the Chickasaw villages, their scouts could discover no signs of Bienville and his forces. Shortly after they learned from a courier that Bienville was unavoidably delayed and would not arrive until the end of April at the earliest. D'Artaguet thereupon held a council of war, and it was decided that as they were short of provisions and the Indian allies talked of deserting, an immediate attack should be made on one of the more exposed of the Chickasaw villages. Having effected the capture of this village and the provisions therein, they could intrench themselves and await the arrival of Bienville. Unfortunately their presence was known to the enemy, and hardly had they commenced their attack on the fortified

village when they were suddenly assailed by a superior force of the enemy, among whom were a considerable number of Englishmen. Surprised by this impetuous counter-attack, the Miamis and Illinois allies took flight, but the French and the remaining Indians maintained an obstinate defense until most of the French officers had been shot down, when a retreat was ordered. They were so fiercely pursued by the enemy that the retreat soon became a rout. Over 50 of the French were killed and many others wounded, while 19 were captured, among whom were D'Artaguet, who had fallen desperately wounded; the Jesuit Father Sénac; Du Tisé, an officer of regulars; and Lalande, a militia captain. The French officers St. Ange, De Coulanges, De la Gravière, De Courtigny, Des Essarts, Langlois, and Levieux fell early in the fight. Those who managed to escape were pursued by the relentless Chickasaws for more than 100 miles, the pursuit ending only when a violent storm intervened. Says Gayarré: "The Chickasaws took possession of all the provisions and baggage of the French, with 450 pounds of powder, 12,000 bullets and 11 horses. Their victory was as complete as possible, and the ammunition which fell into their hands was of great use to them, in helping them to resist the subsequent attack of Bienville." Fifteen of those captured, including D'Artaguet and Father Sénac, were afterwards tortured and burned at the stake; two of the French officers were eventually exchanged, and from these the full details of the final tragedy were learned.

In reporting the miserable failure of his campaign, Bienville maintained that he made the best use possible of the means at his command, but was unable to anticipate the many delays in his preparations, or the wretched cowardice of his soldiers. But granting all this, there was a manifest failure to properly weigh all the difficulties of the campaign, and a lack of generalship displayed in permitting the undisciplined foe to meet and defeat his two armies in detail. Says French, in *Historical Collections of Louisiana*, vol. 5, p. 112: "It is not easy to justify Bienville's conduct in this expedition. The war was rashly brought and rashly conducted. He entered the enemy's country without any means of siege, made one attack on a fort, and then, without attempting by scouts to open communication with D'Artaguet, whom he had ordered to meet him in the Chickasaw country on the 10th of May, or making any attempt to give him proper orders, without even taking one Chickasaw prisoner to get any information of D'Artaguet's proceedings, he retreated, and ended the campaign disastrously."

Bienville suffered severely in his military prestige as a result of his unsuccessful campaign of 1736 against the Chickasaws. Determined, if possible, to rehabilitate his reputation with the French government and to avenge his previous defeat, he devoted much of the years 1737-38 to the preparations for a second campaign against the Chickasaws. He continually incited the Choctaw nation to make war against the Chickasaws, and in this way managed to inflict considerable losses on the tribe. He also repeatedly urged on the home government the necessity of more troops and sought

permission to enter upon a second campaign, alleging that the Chickasaws must be humiliated at all hazards. Consent to prosecute a second campaign was finally accorded him, and he was also furnished with reinforcements to the number of 700 men, embracing a strong body of marines, commanded by the Chevalier de Noailles d'Aymé, a number of recruits, as well as some "bom-bardiers, cannoniers and miners." He was also given a supply of arms, ammunition, provisions and merchandise. Instructions, however, were given to Bienville that M. de Noailles was to command not only the marine troops, but also the colonial troops and militia heretofore under the orders of Bienville, who was ordered to act in concert with the new commander in the direction and employment of his troops, as "M. de Noailles," wrote the minister of marine, "has the necessary talents and experience to command." A large part of the year 1739 was devoted to the work of preparation and the expedition was planned on a most formidable scale. Bienville had determined this time to penetrate the Chickasaw country by way of the Mississippi, instead of the Mobile and Tombigbee. He was moved to this course by the desire to escape the previous danger of a low stage of water, and also by the greater facility thus afforded in obtaining provisions and in transporting his artillery. As a preliminary, the support of the great Choctaw nation was secured. Already a competent engineer, acting under Bienville's instructions, had examined the country between the Mississippi and the Chickasaw villages and had reported that a good road was possible for the whole 120 miles intervening. Beauharnias, governor of Quebec and Canada, was ordered to coöperate with him, and, indeed, every settlement in the province was called upon for assistance. Bienville first built a temporary fort and a number of cabins at the mouth of the St. Francis, to serve as an intermediate station for his troops and supplies, pending the completion of his preparations. By the end of June he had assembled here an army composed of marines, troops from the capital, militia and negroes, together with some of the neighboring Indians. In August the vanguard of the army was moved up the river to the mouth of the river Margot (Wolf), which was the general rendezvous. Here the army was reinforced until it aggregated about 1,200 Frenchmen, double that number of Indian allies, and a few negroes. Capt. Alphonse de la Buissoniere, who had succeeded the brave D'Artaguetle at the Illinois, came down with 200 Frenchmen and 300 Indians. Soon after Celoron and St. Laurent, two Canadian officers, arrived with a company of Quebec and Montreal cadets and a body of Indians from that distant region. Bienville and the troops under his command, strange to relate, did not reach the general rendezvous until Nov. 12. Meanwhile, the army on the Margot busied itself with the construction of a spacious fort, called Fort Assumption, because it was completed on the day of the feast of the Assumption, and also erected a house for the commandant, Noailles, barracks for the soldiers, storehouses, ammunition houses and a bakery.

The troops remained here for 6 months, or from August, 1739, to March, 1740, without making any aggressive movement. Provisions were at first abundant, but at last became so scarce the men were forced to eat their horses, many of the supplies expected having been lost en route from the St. Francis and from Natchitoches. Moreover, the ravages of disease carried off so many of the men that there were scarcely 300 white men left fit for active duty. Before this time Bienville appears to have superseded Noailles in the chief command. A council of war was held, and Bienville asserted they were reduced to the necessity of making war with only the auxiliary troops, as his own were sick, or else offering terms of peace to the enemy. In other words the punitive expedition must be renounced, Fort Assumption evacuated, and the whole enterprise abandoned. About the middle of March, Bienville sent Capt. Celoron and his company of cadets, with about 100 other white troops, all that could be spared at this junction, and some 400 or 500 Indians, towards the Chickasaw villages, ostensibly in search of the enemy, but with orders, in case the Chickasaws came to ask for peace, to grant it in his name. When Celoron and his men came in sight of the villages, the Chickasaws apparently believed them to be only the advance guard of the whole army and at once made overtures of peace. It is also likely that they were influenced to this course by the extent of the preparations made by the French to crush them. Be this as it may, the Chickasaws were extremely humble in their protestations of friendship for the French, stating they had two English slaves among them but no French. Celoron agreed to peace, and sent to Bienville a delegation of their principal chiefs and warriors, with whom a formal treaty of peace was concluded in the month of April, 1740. The Chickasaws delivered to Celoron a few of the Natchez refugees, and the prisoners were later placed in the hands of the French of Louisiana. The auxiliary troops were then dismissed with thanks and presents; Forts Assumption and St. Francis were razed, as they were now useless, and the regular army returned to New Orleans, after an absence of more than ten months. According to the official statements of Bienville and Commissary Salmon, the war had proved a most expensive one, the sum of 1,088,383 livres having been spent from Jan., 1737, to May 31, 1740, in its prosecution.

Compared with the elaborate efforts put forth by the French during this campaign and the enormous sacrifices in life and treasure, the net results attained were really quite insignificant. True, a temporary peace was patched up with the wily foe, but even this proved to be only a short-lived affair, and the following year marauding bands of Chickasaws were again harassing the French. The Pointe Coupée settlement was attacked by one of these hostile bands, and a party of French traders and trappers on the Wabash, consisting of 24 men and 2 women, was almost exterminated by the same band. Indeed, as a result of the persistent hostility of the Chickasaws, incited thereto no doubt by the English, the trade between New Orleans and the country on the upper Mississippi

was very hazardous, and was subject to frequent delays and interruptions. In order to withstand the attacks of the alert and savage Chickasaws, the boats were compelled to come down the river in convoys, making the descent annually in December, and returning in February. In the effort to prevent these constant outrages, and to bring the treacherous tribe into final subjection, Gov. Vaudreuil was even compelled to inaugurate another expedition against them, which proved as unsuccessful as the preceding campaigns, and only resulted in a temporary truce.

The period of Vaudreuil's administration was filled with the stirring events leading up to the final clash of arms between the English and French in America. Among these happenings was a long series of Indian outrages growing out of the contest for the control of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys, in which the venal Indian nations played no small part, being subjected first to one influence and then to the other. Even the traditional friendship of the great Choctaw nation for the French was seriously threatened, and that tribe was rent in twain by a bloody civil war, one element, commanded by the redoubtable chiefs Red Shoe and his brother, being known as the English party, while the larger element in the tribe remained fairly steadfast in their allegiance and was known as the French party. Never had the colony been more continually harassed by hostile excursions of the various Indian tribes. As late as 1749 Vaudreuil speaks of the frequent attacks of the Indians throughout the colony, which kept even the lower settlements between Natchez and New Orleans in constant terror. He writes: "To destroy entirely the Indians, there could be nothing so effective as a force composed of the creoles of the country. They alone are able to scour the woods, and to make war after the fashion of these barbarians. But unfortunately there is not a sufficient number of them."

Finally, in 1750, some measure of tranquility was restored to the colony by the crushing defeat of the hostile English party, known as rebels, by Grandpré, who was in command of a large party of Choctaws friendly to the French. Henceforth the Choctaws became more firmly attached to the French than ever, and in the treaty made with the nation at this time it was stipulated that the whole Choctaw nation should continue to make war upon that "perfidious race," as the Chickasaws were styled, until they were exterminated. Despite the success of the French in dealing with the Choctaw nation, however, the years 1747-1752 brought little relief from the marauding Chickasaws, who remained under English influence and were unsubdued. Attacks on the French settlements and on the fleets of pirogues plying the Mississippi often occurred. It is possible that Vaudreuil might have arranged a peace with the Chickasaw nation had he so desired, but the French were still smarting from the humiliation of the previous unsuccessful campaigns, and Vaudreuil hoped to inaugurate another campaign that would finally crush their power. The constant Indian hostilities, combined with the fear of English aggres-



sion, had furnished Vaudreuil with sufficient excuse to urge time and gain an increase in the military forces of the colony. He finally gained his point in 1750, when the French monarch decreed that the colony should henceforth be provided with not less than 37 companies of 50 men each, exclusive of officers. As a result the province was in an excellent state of defense in 1751, when there were 2,000 regulars under Vaudreuil's orders, distributed as follows: 975 at New Orleans (75 Swiss), 475 at Mobile (75 Swiss), 300 at the Illinois, and 50 each at the Arkansas, Natchez, Natchitoches, Pointe Coupée and the German Coast.

Therefore, being well supplied with troops in 1752, and the Chickasaws having renewed their depredations, Vaudreuil was in a position to carry into execution his predetermined purpose of proceeding against the hostile tribe. He took the route followed by Bienville in his campaign of 1736, and with a force of 700 Frenchmen and a large number of Choctaw and other Indians, advanced up the Mobile and Tombigbee rivers. Once more, however, the foe managed to evade the French, and retired into some strongly fortified positions, where Vaudreuil did not deem it wise to assail them, but contented himself with burning some of their deserted villages and destroying their crops and cattle. Then, leaving a strong reinforcement to the garrison at Fort Tombigbee and strengthening the works, he returned to New Orleans, where he disbanded his army. The only result of this campaign against the Chickasaws was to quiet them for a few years, as their permanent allegiance and good will were never obtained.

**Indigo.**—The use of indigo as a dyestuff is believed to have originated in India, from which country it passed to Europe at a very early date, but it was lost to that country during the greater part of the middle ages until reintroduced by the Dutch about the middle of the sixteenth century. No successful substitute for indigo has ever been found, the blue color imparted by it being both beautiful and durable, and it forms the basis of the black dye used on woolen fabrics of fine quality. It is the product of several varieties of plants of the genus *indigofera*, natural order *leguminosæ*, sub-order *papilionaceæ*, and is now cultivated in most of the tropical and subtropical countries of the world. A species of the indigo plant (*amorpha cærulea*) was introduced in Louisiana in 1728, and indigo soon became one of the staple products of the colony. When Louisiana was transferred to Spain 40 years later, the culture of indigo received a setback through the fact that the French ports were closed to the Louisiana trade, and in the Spanish markets the American indigo commanded a very low price when compared with the finer product from the Spanish colonies farther south. After a time more liberal commercial regulations were adopted and the cultivation of indigo was revived. In 1793 a little worm made its appearance and for several seasons in succession it wrought such havoc upon the growing plants that the planters abandoned indigo for crops that were immune from the ravages of the insect.

**Industrial Institutes.**—The first Louisiana institution to bear this

name was created by the legislature of 1894, with the object of providing an institution for the industrial education of both sexes. The constitution of 1898 recognized it as a part of the educational system of the state. It is located at Ruston, Lincoln parish, first opened its doors in Sept., 1895, with a faculty of 5 members, and had during its first session an attendance of 202 students. Since that date the number of its instructors has more than trebled, while the attendance of the institute during the session of 1907-8 amounted to 617, representing some 47 different parishes of the state. The original act placed the institute under the control of the governor of the state, 2 trustees appointed from the state at large, and 1 from each Congressional district, but subsequently the state superintendent of public education was made an ex-officio member of the board of trustees. All white children of the state are eligible to admission to the institution under the following simple requirements: All boys must be 16 years of age, girls 15, and be prepared to begin the work of one of the terms. The growth of the school in efficiency and usefulness has been steady and rapid, and it stands as an excellent exponent of the modern idea in education—the harmonious training of the head, heart and hand. It offers the usual academic courses in language, literature, history, science and mathematics, and at the same time provides a practical training in drawing, the use and application of tools, the domestic and fine arts, and in the business affairs of life. The full course of study is 5 years, and is made up of 2 general departments, the academic and the industrial, closely interrelated. The academic department embraces courses in English and literature, mathematics, history, social sciences, natural sciences and drawing. The industrial department embraces a business course, mechanical course, domestic science course, an industrial art course and a music course. The school awards a certificate of proficiency on the completion of the required work in an industrial subject, provided the student is also proficient in the accompanying academic subjects. Upon the completion of any full course it awards its students the degree of bachelor of industry (B. I.). The grounds of the institute include about 80 acres, and are situated about half a mile from the depot at Ruston. It is now well provided with quarters for the prosecution of its academic and industrial work, and is well equipped with laboratories and apparatus for the prosecution of its practical and scientific work; the library has over 4,000 volumes on its shelves. A list of the buildings include the institute hall, mechanics' hall, girls' dormitory, boys' hall, laundry, president's cottage and foundry.

The Southwestern Industrial Institute was created by Act 162 of the general assembly of Louisiana, approved July 14, 1898, for the education of the white children of the state in the arts and sciences. It was called "industrial" in order to emphasize the importance of education as a factor in the industrial development of a state or country, and in further recognition of the new idea in education which takes account of the whole boy and the whole

girl, making the trained hand the willing servant of the trained brain. In a word, the purpose of the state was to establish a school which would offer to the youth of the commonwealth broad and varied courses of instruction, both in academic studies and in practical and useful arts. The school thus provides fully for regular academic training in the essentials of an English education, as well as for shopwork in wood and iron for boys, sewing and cooking for girls, and stenography, typewriting, bookkeeping, telegraphy and other useful studies and exercises for both. The original act provided that the institution should be located in that part of the 13th senatorial district which should offer the best inducements therefor to the board of trustees. The best offer submitted in the active competition which ensued was made by the people of the parish of Lafayette, who voted a two-mill tax for 7 years for the support of the institution, supplemented by liberal appropriations from the city and parish of Lafayette, by cash subscriptions from private citizens, and by the private gift of a valuable site of 25 acres. The offer was formally accepted by the board of trustees at a meeting held in New Iberia on Jan. 5, 1900. In order to provide funds for the erection of the original buildings and the other immediate needs of the schools, negotiable bonds were issued upon the seven-year tax voted by the people. The sale of these bonds, supplemented by some liberal state appropriations, enabled the board to erect and equip a complete group of buildings, adequate to the needs of a thoroughly organized secondary institution of learning, providing for both academic instruction and manual training. In June, 1901, the main building, completed and equipped, was formally opened with appropriate exercises, and the first session of the institute was held from Sept. 18, 1901, to May 26, 1902. The school has had a highly prosperous career from the start, there being some 250 students in attendance during its last session. In addition to the many practical advantages offered by the institute, the Federal government maintains on the grounds a U. S. demonstration farm directed by the bureau of plant industry. The buildings of the institute consist of the main building, a handsome two-story brick structure of generous proportions, the dormitory for girls, which is also a two-story brick structure of large size, the workshop with a boiler room, pump room and fuel room adjacent, and a neat and substantial two-story frame residence for the president of the institute. Six regular courses of study are provided, one academic and five industrial, as follows: The academic course, the manual training course, the course in domestic science, the course in stenography and typewriting, the commercial course and the course in telegraphy. Only the academic course extends through 4 years, the others ranging from 3 to 1 year in duration. The entrance requirements are purposely made quite simple in order to provide opportunities for the greatest possible number of students. Candidates for admission must have attained the age of 14 years and have satisfactorily completed the equivalent of sixth grade work. No fees are charged for graduation,

diplomas or certificates, and tuition is entirely free. Prof. E. L. Stephens has been the president of the institute from the beginning.

**Innis**, a village in the northern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated on the west bank of False river, 3 miles east of Bienvenue, the nearest railroad station, and 20 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice.

**Insane Asylums.**—People of Louisiana so unfortunate as to be afflicted with mental disease are now cared for in two large and complete hospitals—one located at Jackson and the other at Pineville. The insane are apportioned between the two institutions according to residence. Patients are received at the Insane Asylum of Louisiana at Jackson, who come from the first district, which comprises the parishes of Ascension, Assumption, Concordia, East Baton Rouge, East Carroll, East Feliciana, Iberville, Jefferson, Lafourche, Livingston, Madison, Orleans, Plaquemines, Pointe Coupée, St. Bernard, St. Charles, St. Helena, St. James, St. John, St. Tammany, Tangipahoa, Tensas, Terrebonne, Washington, West Baton Rouge, and West Feliciana; and at the Hospital for the Insane at Pineville from the second district, comprising the parishes of Avoyelles, Bienville, Bossier, Caddo, Calcasieu, Caldwell, Cameron, Catahoula, Claiborne, De Soto, Franklin, Grant, Iberia, Jackson, Lafayette, Lincoln, Morehouse, Natchitoches, Ouachita, Rapides, Red River, Richland, Sabine, Union, Vernon, Webster, Winn, Acadia, St. Landry, St. Martin, St. Mary, Vermilion, West Carroll, Allen, Beauregard, Jeff Davis and Evangeline.

The Insane Asylum of Louisiana at Jackson was founded in 1847 by legislative enactment, and received as its first inmates 80 patients transferred from the Charity hospital in New Orleans. It has now reached the proportions of a thriving village, where community life prevails, and all the inhabitants are supplied with food from one mammoth kitchen and dine in one great hall. Some 1,300 patients are now accommodated and nearly 200 employes are necessitated by the many requirements of the institution. Both curable and incurable patients are received, likewise both paying and free patients. Many industries are established upon the grounds, and where their condition permits patients are encouraged or obliged to busy themselves in occupations which contribute to their own support. A large garden, cultivated by the inmates, furnishes supplies for the hospital table; clothing is made for the patients in the sewing room and tailoring department; there is a workshop for shoemaking, a carpenter shop, steam laundry, etc. Two buildings are devoted entirely to industrial pursuits. In connection with the institution  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles distant from the main hospital buildings, a farm colony is maintained. Several houses constructed of reinforced concrete are to furnish accommodations for men patients occupied in farm duties. The farm consists of 400 acres and is expected to furnish the dairy supplies for the asylum. Its buildings are very complete and well equipped, the most recent

being the cow barn, 65x156 feet in dimensions, with 100 stalls, built of reinforced concrete chiefly by the patients.

The comfort and health of the inmates are maintained by means of well kept, well ventilated rooms and wards, an abundance of appetizing and nourishing food, and the presence of modern sanitary conveniences, sewage disposal system, water works, artesian water, steam heat, electric lighting system, ice plant, and cold storage plant. Opportunities for amusement and pleasure are carefully arranged; a band of 12 pieces plays in the dining hall during the dinner hour and upon the lawn in fine weather; covered walks afford several miles of promenade in wet weather; three weekly dances are given in the large hall; church services are held on Sundays by pastors of different denominations, and the beautiful lawns sloping to the bay entice even the most disconsolate to rest in the cool shade of the live-oaks.

The asylum is supported by the bounty of the state and has received an appropriation of \$140,000 annually for a number of years. This sum, however, is now far from sufficient, and it is confidently expected that the legislature will considerably enlarge it in the near future. Applications are now received for many more patients than can be accommodated. A doctor of high standing in his profession is medical superintendent of the hospital, and able assistants are provided. The superintendent is appointed for an indefinite term by the board of administrators, which consists of 8 members, 2 appointed each year by the governor for a term of 2 years. The governor is ex-officio president of the board.

The Louisiana Hospital for the Insane at Pineville is of more recent origin, having been established in conformance to the legislative enactment of 1902. The theory and general plan of its organization are similar to those of the hospital at Jackson, and the institutions may relieve each other when either one is overcrowded. The buildings at Pineville are in every respect modern and well equipped and a competent medical corps is in attendance at the asylum. Particular efforts are made in the case of each patient to determine the line of treatment best adapted to his requirements, and most likely to restore him to health. The spacious grounds, delightfully and healthfully situated, are cared for by the patients, and out of door occupations urged upon them in the hope these unfortunates may derive benefit from the well known restorative qualities of the balmy life-giving air. The mild climate of Louisiana renders particularly appropriate agricultural undertakings for the benefit of those mentally diseased inhabitants whom the state has taken under its paternal care.

**Insurrection of 1768.**—(See Revolution of 1768.)

**Interest.**—The legal rate of interest in Louisiana is 5 per cent. and all debts bear this rate from maturity without any stipulation. Eight per cent. may be stipulated, and a higher rate may be collected, if embodied in the face of the obligation, or by way of discount, but no higher rate than 8 per cent. after maturity of the obligation is lawful, and any stipulation of this character forfeits

the entire interest. In the absence of any stipulation with regard to interest, all debts bear interest at the rate of 5 per cent. from their maturity. Judgments bear the same rate of interest as the debts on which they are founded.

**Internal Improvements.**—In the early part of the 19th century a wave of sentiment in favor of internal improvements swept over the Mississippi valley. The country was rapidly filling with settlers; public highways and bridges were needed; rivers were to be cleared of driftwood, sand-bars and other impediments to navigation, levees in many places were to be constructed, and many other things must be done to give the people the conveniences of a fully civilized community. State legislatures passed acts authorizing the expenditure of money, and memorialized Congress for assistance in the way of further appropriations to accomplish these ends.

On March 20, 1826, Gov. Henry Johnson approved an act of the Louisiana general assembly creating a board of five commissioners, to be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the state senate, to be known as the "board of internal improvements," of which the governor should be ex-officio president. The act made it the duty of the board to clear rivers and bayous of obstructions, construct canals, open roads, etc. The commissioners were required to visit the several localities where improvements were asked for and decide as to which should be undertaken first. They were to serve without remuneration, except traveling expenses, but they were authorized to employ the surveyor-general of the state, and two other engineers if they deemed it necessary, paying them reasonable compensation, to visit the site of any proposed improvement, make the necessary estimates, etc., and report the same to the board, which was to make a full and complete report of all the proceedings to the next session of the legislature. Three of the commissioners, with the governor, were to constitute a quorum for the transaction of business, and the sum of \$9,000 was appropriated to employ engineers. This act seems to have been of a tentative nature, and but little real improvement was accomplished under its operations. In his message to the general assembly in Jan., 1827, Gov. Johnson dwelt at length on the subject of internal improvements, especially the advantages to be derived from the opening of a canal from the Mississippi to the gulf by way of the lakes, but he did not live to see the realization of his dream, as the Lake Borgne canal was not opened until 1901; three-quarters of a century after such a project had been advocated by Gov. Johnson.

On Jan. 14, 1829, the board of internal improvements made a report to the legislature regarding the damages wrought along the Mississippi river by floods, and urged the general assembly to invoke the assistance of the general government in the construction of levees. Accordingly, on Feb. 5, the legislature adopted a resolution requesting the Louisiana senators and representatives in Congress to lay the matter before the U. S. corps of engineers, requesting that corps to make a survey of the places along the

river that were liable to damage by overflow and suggest some plan for deepening the channel. Another resolution of the same date instructed the board of public improvements to take steps for the erection of levees and the cutting of canals or sluices connecting the lakes and the gulf, to draw off the overflow waters from the Mississippi. It is easier, however, to adopt resolutions and to formulate great undertakings than to find the means of putting them into execution, and for lack of sufficient funds the elaborate levee and canal system contemplated by the legislature was not carried out. To remedy this condition of affairs, the general assembly passed an act, approved by Gov. Roman on March 4, 1833, creating a fund for internal improvements, "to be applied exclusively to the purposes of rendering navigable, and uniting by canals, the principal water courses, and of more intimately connecting by public highways the different parts of the state."

The fund thus provided for was to consist of \$20,000 annually, to be raised from duties collected on auction sales; arrearages on the same at that time of one year's standing; all sums of money received under the act of Congress of Feb. 16, 1811; and all appropriations of the legislature of Louisiana, or other states, or of the U. S. Congress. The fund was vested in a corporate body styled "The President and Directors of the Board of Public Works," to be composed of 9 citizens—3 from each Congressional district—the governor to be president ex-officio of the board. The act further provided that the governor, treasurer of state and attorney-general should constitute a special or subordinate board, to exercise control over the management and expenditure of the fund during recess. The board was authorized to subscribe in behalf of the state to such public works as the general assembly might direct, and it was required to keep a record of its proceedings and report annually to the legislature.

Under the operations of this law some progress was made, but in 1847 Gov. Isaac Johnson called attention in his message to the fact "that liberal appropriations have been made annually for several years for the improvement of interior navigation, but the results are neither encouraging nor commensurate with the expenditure." Two years later, in Jan., 1849, he reiterated his former statements and urged some reform in the system, but the legislature seemed to be satisfied with conditions as they existed and for some time the work went along in much the same manner.

In the meantime a number of companies had been incorporated with power to construct canals, etc. One of the earliest of these corporations was the Baratania & Lafourche canal company, which was chartered by the act of Feb. 6, 1829, with a capital stock of \$150,000, the governor to appoint 5 commissioners to receive subscriptions until the full amount of stock was taken. The company was authorized to construct a canal from the Mississippi river at Dugue's plantation in Jefferson parish to connect with Lake Perrier, Salvador, Ouache or Baratania, with locks at the Mississippi, and was given power to levy toll upon all vessels passing through

the canal. Subscriptions to the stock came in slowly, and the legislature, by the act of March 25, 1835, directed the state treasurer to subscribe for 500 shares in the name of the state. By the same act the board of internal improvements was instructed and authorized to employ on the canal one-third of the slaves belonging to the state, which was to receive \$150 per annum for each slave so employed, and this arrangement was to continue until the canal was completed, or until the entire amount of the state's subscription should be paid. As frequently happened, the work dragged along, and as late as 1853 the legislature authorized the governor to appoint commissioners to modify the contract with the company, no money to be paid unless an agreement was reached.

Following the incorporation of this company was that of the Lafourche & Terrebonne navigation company, with which the state had a similar experience. This company was granted a charter to improve the bayous Terrebonne, Black, Carpe and De Large, and to open one or more canals from Bayou Lafourche to Terrebonne, thence to the bayous Black, Carpe, Caillou and De Large, and through Bayou Black to Berwick bay. The capital stock was fixed at \$100,000, and the company was granted the same rights and privileges as the Barataria & Lafourche canal company. These two companies present examples of how internal improvements were made by private corporations, aided by the state. In a few instances the work was prosecuted to a successful termination, but in a majority of cases the charter and credit of the state were obtained as a basis for speculation. The policy was continued, however, until late in the 50's, one of the last of such corporations having been the Abita improvement company, which was incorporated for 25 years by the act of March 12, 1855, with a capital stock of \$50,000 and power to build factories, plank-roads, railroads, etc.

Louisiana was not alone in her efforts to secure internal improvements by making liberal appropriations of the public revenues and granting generous charters to corporations, as nearly every western and southern state passed through a similar experience. The Confederate war put an end to most of the internal improvement companies, and since that time internal improvements have been made along more rational lines. Levees have been constructed under the supervision and with the aid of the general government; railroads have been built by private capital; highways and other local improvements have been made by the parishes levying a special tax or by issuing bonds for such specific purposes, and for every dollar expended the state has received a fair equivalent. (See also Levees, Railroads, Roads, etc.)

**Invisible Empire.**—(See Ku Klux Klan.)

**Ion**, a post-hamlet in the northeastern part of Tensas parish, is situated on the Mississippi river, about 4 miles east of Quimby, the nearest railroad station.

**Iota**, a village of Acadia parish, is situated in the western part on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 10 miles northwest of Crow-



ley, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office and telegraph station, and a population of 769.

**Iowa**, a village in Jeff Davis parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 13 miles east of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is a shipping point of some consequence. Population 100.

**Irene**, a post-village in the northwestern part of East Baton Rouge parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, 12 miles northwest of Baton Rouge, the parish seat.

**Irion**, **Alfred Briggs**, lawyer and jurist, was born in Avoyelles parish, La., Feb. 18, 1833. He received his education at the University of North Carolina, where he graduated in 1855; studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. He became judge of the circuit court of appeals in 1880, which office he held for 4 years; was elected to the 49th Congress as a Democrat, and after leaving Congress resumed the practice of law.

**Irish Bend**, one of the principal villages of St. Mary parish, is located on the Bayou Teche, about 5 miles northeast of Franklin, the parish seat, with which it is connected by a short line of railroad called the East & West R. R. Further transportation facilities are afforded by the Southern Pacific steamers on the bayou. The village has a money order postoffice and telephone connections with the surrounding towns. A battle was fought here on April 14, 1863, in which the Federals were at first defeated, but received reinforcements and rallied, when the Confederates were in turn forced back and the gunboat *Diana* was blown up and burned. Population 100.

**Irma**, a post-village in the eastern part of Natchitoches parish, is a station on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company, 5 miles northeast of Natchitoches, the parish seat.

**Iron**.—Appleton's Annual Cyclopedia for 1885, p. 549, says: "Iron has recently been discovered in northwestern Louisiana. The iron country is an extensive district running in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction from Arkansas into Texas. At the upper and lower ends of the district the iron is being worked profitably." The upper end of the district referred to being in Arkansas, and the lower end in Texas, the above statement does not give much authentic information regarding the deposits of iron ore in Louisiana. A handbook published by the commissioner of agriculture and immigration in 1904 says: "Iron ores occur in form of nodular secretions, or thin plates, in nearly all of the old tertiary beds, and occasionally in the Lafayette sands. They are badly scattered, and as yet have had no economic value, though selected specimens give good results upon analysis, a few showing over 50 per cent. of metallic iron."

**Isabel**, a post-hamlet and station of Washington parish, is on the New Orleans, Great Northern R. R., about 15 miles southeast of Franklinton, the parish seat.

**Island**, a village in the southeastern part of Pointe Coupée parish, is a station on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 4 miles southeast of New Roads, the parish seat. It has a money order post-office and telegraph station.

**Ivan**, a post-village in the northeastern part of Bossier parish, is a station on the Bodeau Valley R. R., about 12 miles northeast of Benton, the parish seat.

## J

**Jack**, a post-hamlet in the central part of St. Helena parish, is situated on a confluent of the Tickfaw river, about 5 miles south of Greensburg, the parish seat, and 3 miles northwest of Mayer, the nearest railroad station.

**Jackson**, a town in the western part of East Feliciana parish, is situated on Thompson's creek at the junction of the Jackson and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroads, and about 12 miles west of Clinton, the parish seat. It is one of the old towns of Louisiana, incorporated by an act of the legislature April 2, 1832, and received its name in honor of Gen. Andrew Jackson. When the parish of Feliciana was created in 1811, this town became the parish seat and remained so until the old parish was divided in 1824 to form the parishes of East and West Feliciana. It is one of the largest towns in this portion of the state, and is the seat of Centenary college (Methodist Episcopal), which was organized in 1825, the Williams Female institute, the Louisiana Female Collegiate institute and the state asylum for the insane. It has a number of beautiful churches, homes and mercantile establishments, a money order postoffice, a bank, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 2,146.

**Jackson, Andrew**, soldier and statesman, was born in what was known as the "Waxhaw Settlement," on the border between North and South Carolina, March 15, 1767. About 2 years before his birth his parents, Andrew and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Jackson, came to America from the north coast of Ireland, and soon after settling in the Waxhaw district the father died, leaving to his widow a half-cleared farm, with no one to assist in its cultivation but her children. She was soon to be deprived of this help, for during the Revolutionary war Andrew and his two brothers took up arms in defense of their country. The elder brother was killed at the battle of Stono Ferry, and Andrew, though but 13 years old, served with his remaining brother under Gen. Sumter until the close of the war. His mother died while nursing American soldiers in prison at Charleston, S. C., and soon afterward his brother Robert died of small-pox. Under these circumstances Andrew's opportunities to acquire an education were extremely limited. In 1784 he began the study of law with Spruce McKay at Salisbury, N. C., and about 3 years later, when only 20 years of age, he was appointed solicitor for the western district of South Carolina (now

Tennessee). At that time he stood "six feet and an inch in his stockings, very slender, but not awkward, with a face long, thin and blonde; high narrow forehead, a mass of sandy hair, and deep blue eyes, which then and ever afterward could blaze into the fiercest expression when he was aroused." In 1788 Jackson reached Nashville and within the next 3 years had built up a successful law practice. In 1791 he married Rachel Robards, the divorced wife of Lewis Robards and a daughter of John Donelson, one of the pioneers of Tennessee. After the marriage it was discovered that the decree of divorce was not yet effective and a second ceremony was performed 2 years later. This romance caused several misunderstandings in after years, one of which resulted in a duel between Jackson and Charles Dickinson, in which Jackson had a rib broken and Dickinson was killed. In 1796 Jackson was a delegate to the Tennessee constitutional convention and the same year was elected to Congress. The following year he was elected to the U. S. senate, but resigned in 1798 to become one of the supreme judges of Tennessee. Notwithstanding these civic honors, he was more of a warrior than a statesman, and on several occasions had abandoned his professional duties to make war on the Indians. When the War of 1812 began he was living on his farm near Nashville, though he held the rank of major-general in the Tennessee militia. He soon gathered together over 2,000 of his men and offered his services and theirs to the government, but the offer was not accepted. In the winter of 1812-13 he received orders to reinforce Gen. Wilkinson at New Orleans, and on Jan. 7, 1813, left Nashville for that purpose. On Feb. 15 he arrived with his command at Natchez, where he received orders from the war department to disband his men and turn over all public stores and property in his possession to Wilkinson. "This amounted practically to an order to disband 500 miles from home, without pay, means of transport or commissariat or hospital stores; but Jackson determined to permit no such outrage, as this, and, though in disobedience of orders, marched his troops back in a body to their own state, reaching Nashville May 22, 1813." Later in that year and in 1814 he was active in overcoming the hostile tribes of Indians in Alabama, Florida and Georgia, and on May 31, 1814, was made a major-general in the U. S. army. After driving the British from Pensacola he was appointed to the command of the army at New Orleans and arrived in that city on Dec. 2, 1814. One of his first acts was to ask the legislature to suspend the writ of habeas corpus, in order that Commodore Patterson might impress seamen, but the legislature refused to comply, and also refused to adjourn at the request of the governor. Martin says that Jackson then "issued a general order, putting the city of New Orleans and its environs under strict martial law, and directed that every individual entering the city should report himself to the adjutant-general's office, and on failure be arrested and held for examination. None should be permitted to leave the city or Bayou St. John, without a passport from the general or some of his staff. No vessel, boat or craft, should leave the city or Bayou St. John, without such a passport, or that of the commodore. The

lamps of the city to be extinguished at nine o'clock, after which every person found in the streets or out of his usual place of residence, without a pass or the countersign, to be apprehended as a spy and held for examination." This order caused some dissatisfaction among the people, but as the British were approaching the city they submitted and joined in the measures for the common defense. Other incidents occurred while Jackson was in command at New Orleans by which his impetuous nature brought him into conflict with the civil authorities. On Dec. 28, 1814, while the American and British forces were engaged, he received a rumor that the legislature was "about to give up the country to the enemy" and sent word to Gov. Claiborne "to make strict inquiry into the subject, and if true, to blow them up." An investigation exonerated the legislature, which then extended a vote of thanks "to all those who had in the slightest degree contributed to the defense of the state, except Gen. Jackson." A number of French subjects in New Orleans were encouraged by the French consul to enlist under Jackson's standard. After the British were driven from the state, these men wanted to return to their families and obtained from the consul certificates as to their nationality, thus securing their discharge from the army. So many of these certificates appeared that Jackson suspected them of being improperly issued by the consul. On Feb. 28, 1815, he issued an order for all French subjects to leave the city within three days and retire into the interior. When the consul, on the recommendation of Gov. Claiborne, was preparing to invoke the aid of the courts on behalf of his countrymen, he was ordered out of the city, "which order was instantly obeyed." Three days later there appeared in the *Courier de la Louisiane* a communication signed by Louis Louallier, a native of France and the member of the legislature from the county of Opelousas, making severe strictures on Jackson for issuing such an order. Martial law still prevailed, and on Sunday, March 5, Louallier was arrested by Jackson's order. The prisoner applied to Judge Hall of the U. S. district court for a writ of habeas, which was granted, but Jackson refused to recognize the writ, and ordered the arrest of the judge for "aiding, abetting and exciting mutiny in my camp." (See Hall, Dominick A., and Louallier, Louis.) Mr. Dick, the U. S. district attorney, came to the assistance of the judge and applied to Judge Lewis, one of the district judges of the state, for a writ of habeas corpus, whereupon Jackson had Dick arrested and confined in the barracks along with Hall and Louallier. Soon after this martial law was revoked, and on the 21st, Dick brought proceedings against Jackson by moving for a rule to show cause why a process of attachment should not issue against the general for contempt of court. He was sentenced to pay a fine of \$1,000 and costs and immediately signed a check for the amount. When the general left the court room his carriage was drawn by his friends and admirers to the Exchange coffee house, where he made a speech admonishing them to "remember the example he had given them of respectful submission to the administration of justice." His friends insisted on refunding to him the amount of the fine and costs, but he refused to accept it. In 1843 the legislature of

Louisiana asked Congress to refund the fine with interest, and promised, that in case Congress failed to do so, the state would reimburse him. On the recommendation of President Tyler, Congress made an appropriation of a sum sufficient to refund the original amount of the fine, with interest for 30 years. After the excitement due to martial law and Jackson's sensational arrest had died away the people took a more friendly view of Jackson and a higher appreciation of his services. On several occasions he was an honored guest of New Orleans or the State of Louisiana. He received 3 of the 5 electoral votes of the state when he ran for president in 1824; all 5 of the votes in 1828 and again in 1832; the name of the Place d'Armes was changed to Jackson Square in his honor, and in that square stands one of the finest equestrian statues in the world, erected by a grateful people to the memory of the "Hero of New Orleans." Gen. Jackson died at his home, "The Hermitage," near Nashville, June 8, 1845, and was buried in a corner of his garden by the side of his wife's remains, their resting place being marked by a massive monument of Tennessee limestone.

**Jackson Parish**, established in 1845, during the administration of Gov. Alexander Mouton, was created from a part of Claiborne parish. All this country was known as the "Natchitoches District" when held by France and Spain, and the early history of Jackson is that of Natchitoches and Claiborne parishes. It has an undulating surface of 574 square miles; is situated in the north-central part of the state; is bounded on the north by Lincoln parish; on the east by Ouachita and Caldwell parishes; on the south by Winn parish, and on the west by Bienville and Claiborne parishes. The parish seat was Vernon, a little north of the center of the parish. A small log building was used for the first court house, but it was replaced by a two-story frame building and later a substantial building was erected which still stands. Jackson parish belongs to what are known as the "hill parishes." The general surface of the country is rolling and rises in many places to considerable pine hills, while scattered throughout the parish are broad creek bottoms, and many springs are found in various localities. Water is abundant and good for both stock and domestic purposes. The largest and most important streams are the Dugdemona river and the Bayous Castor and Beaucoup. The soil is of several varieties, principally sandy loam, fertile in the bottom lands, which are of alluvial formation, moderately rich in the uplands, and yield abundantly. Cotton is the principal crop, though corn, oats, hay, sorghum, sweet and Irish potatoes, peas, sugar-cane, wheat, rye and barley are all grown with profit, as are all kinds of fruit and nuts common to this part of the state. The live stock industry, which until lately was neglected, is growing rapidly owing to the shipping facilities now afforded, and the excellent grass lands of the parish, where stock can graze almost the entire year. Dairying has increased and is a very profitable industry as carried on by the small farmer. Like several of the other northern parishes Jackson is not thickly settled, as railroads are recent. There are no cities, but a number

of live and flourishing towns and villages, the most important of which are Vernon, Jonesboro, Chathamville, Hoods Mills, Rochester, Spencer, Quitman, Nash and Womack. Schools are maintained for both black and white. When the parish was organized it contained a population of 5,566, which has gradually increased. The following statistics are taken from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 1,685; acreage, 189,627; acres under cultivation, 64,733; value of land and improvements exclusive of buildings, \$1,031,953; value of farm buildings, \$396,678; value of live stock, \$377,965; value of all crops, \$574,108. Population 13,818.

In 1908 a bill was introduced in the Louisiana legislature to authorize a vote to be taken in the parish on the question of moving the seat of justice from Vernon to some other point. A two-thirds majority was required to change the site and under this Jonesboro was selected.

**Jackson Square**, a public park in New Orleans, was first known as the "Place d'Armes," and was set aside as a parade ground when Bienville had the location of the new capital laid out in 1718. It served, as in European cities, as a parade ground for the troops of the garrison. From the beginning the Place d'Armes was the same rectangular shape it is today, larger only by the width of the present sidewalks around it, an open plat of coarse, native grass, crossed by two diagonal paths, occupying the exact middle of the town front. Behind it a like amount of ground was reserved for ecclesiastic uses, on the front half of which was built the St. Louis cathedral (q. v.). This is one of the most noted spots in Louisiana. Here the French troops were reviewed, and all the most important public meetings of the colony took place in the square. In the center was planted a flag staff, from which at different epochs in the history of the province floated the royal banners of France, Spain, and the United States. This quaint old square has witnessed many an important event in the history of Louisiana, for on this spot the different transfers of the province have taken place. (See Transfer of Louisiana.) The square was originally bounded on the upper and lower sides by a row of old Spanish buildings, which belonged to the Baroness de Pontalba, who had these buildings torn down and erected dwellings with stores beneath. At the same time she improved the square, had it laid out in the French style and planted with flowers and shrubs. When the monument of Gen. Jackson was erected in the square, the name was changed to Jackson Square in his honor.

**Jacksonville** (R. R. name Toomey), a village and station in the southwestern part of Calcasieu parish, is on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 25 miles west of Lake Charles, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office, and is the principal trading and shipping town of the southwestern part of the parish.

**Jacobins.**—When the states-general was convened at Versailles, France, in 1789, a number of the members organized themselves into a political society, known at first as the "Club Breton." Upon the removal of the court and the national assembly to Paris, the

club took the name of the "Society of Friends of the Constitution." The name of Jacobins was given to its members from the fact that their meetings in Paris were held in the hall of the old Jacobin convent. Branch clubs were formed throughout France and when the national assembly was dissolved in Sept., 1791, the election of the legislative assembly was mainly due to the influence of the Jacobin club. The following year the Jacobins reached the zenith of their power. The agitation that resulted in the destruction of the Girondists and the death of Louis XVI, culminating in the revolution in France, was the work of the Jacobins. In 1793 a Jacobin club was formed in Philadelphia, Pa., and early in 1794 this club caused to be circulated in Louisiana the following address:

"LIBERTY, EQUALITY

"The Freemen of France to their brothers in Louisiana:  
2nd year of the French Republic.

"The moment has arrived when despotism must disappear from the earth. France, having obtained her freedom, and constituted herself into a republic, after having made known to mankind their rights, after having achieved the most glorious victories over her enemies, is not satisfied with successes by which she alone would profit, but declares to all nations that she is ready to give her powerful assistance to those that may be disposed to follow her example.

"Frenchmen of Louisiana, you still love your mother country; such a feeling is innate in your hearts. The French nation, knowing your sentiments, and indignant at seeing you the victims of the tyrants by whom you have been so long oppressed, can and will avenge your wrongs. A perjured king, prevaricating ministers, vile and insolent courtiers, who fattened on the labors of the people whose blood they sucked, have suffered the punishment due to their crimes. The French nation, irritated by the outrages and injustices of which it had been the object, rose against those oppressors, and they disappeared before its wrath, as rapidly as dust obeys the breath of an impetuous wind.

"The hour has struck, Frenchmen of Louisiana; hasten to profit by the great lesson which you have received. Now is the time to cease being slaves of a government to which you were shamefully sold; and no longer to be led on like a herd of cattle, by men who with one word can strip you of what you hold most dear—liberty and property.

"The Spanish despotism has surpassed in atrocity and stupidity all the other despotisms that have ever been known. Has not barbarism always been the companion of that government, which has rendered the Spanish name execrable and horrible in the whole continent of America? Is it not that nation who, under the hypocritical mask of religion, ordered or permitted the sacrifice of more than twenty millions of men? Is it not the same race that depopulated, impoverished and degraded whole countries, for the gratification of an insatiable avarice? Is it not the nation that has oppressed and still oppresses you under a heavy yoke?

"What have been the fruits of so many crimes? The annihilation, the disgrace, the impoverishment, and the besotting of the Spanish nation in Europe, and a fatal lethargy, servitude, or death for an infinite number of the inhabitants of America. The Indians cut down the tree whose fruits they wish to reach and gather. A fit illustration of despotism! The fate of nations is of no importance in the eye of tyranny. Everything is to be sacrificed to satisfy capricious tastes and transient wants, and all those it rules over must groan under the chains of slavery.

"Frenchmen of Louisiana, the unjust treatment you have undergone must have sufficiently convinced you of these sad truths, and your misfortunes must undoubtedly have deeply impressed your souls with the desire of seizing an honorable opportunity of avenging your wrongs. Compare with your situation that of your friends—the free Americans. Look at the province of Kentucky, deprived of its outlets for its products, and yet, notwithstanding these obstacles, and merely through the genial influence of a free government, rapidly increasing its population and wealth, and already presaging a prosperity which causes the Spanish government to tremble.

"Treasure up in your minds the following observations: they divulge the secret springs of all despotic governments, because they tear off the veil which covers their abominable designs. Men are created and born to love one another, to be united and happy, and they would be so effectually, if those who call themselves the images of God on earth—if kings—had not found out the means of sowing discord among them and destroying their felicity.

"The peopling of Kentucky has been the work of a few years; your colony, although better situated, is daily losing its population, because it lacks liberty. The Americans, who are free, after consecrating all their time to cultivating their lands and to expanding their industry, are sure to enjoy quietly the fruits of their labors, but, with regard to yourselves, all that you possess depends on the caprice of a viceroy, who is always unjust, avaricious and vindictive. These are evils which a firm determination, once taken, can shake off. Only have resolution and energy, and one instant will suffice to change your unhappy condition. Wretched indeed would you become if you failed in the undertaking! Because the very name of Frenchmen being hateful to all kings and their accomplices, they would, in return for your attachment to us, render your chains more insupportable, and would persecute you with unheard of vexations.

"You quiver, no doubt, with indignation; you feel in your hearts the desire of deserving the honorable appellation of freemen, but the fear of not being assisted and of failing in your attempt deadens your zeal. Dismiss such apprehensions: know ye, that your brethren, the French, who have attacked with success the Spanish government in Europe, will in a short time present themselves on your coasts with naval forces; that the republicans of the western portion of the United States are ready to come down the Ohio and Mississippi in company with a considerable number of French republicans,



and rush to your assistance under the banners of France and liberty; and that you have every assurance of success. Therefore, inhabitants of Louisiana, show who you are; prove that you have not been stupefied by despotism, and that you have retained in your breasts French valor and intrepidity; demonstrate that you are worthy of being free and independent, because we do not solicit you to unite yourselves with us, but to seek your own freedom. When you shall have the sole control of your actions, you will be able to adopt a republican constitution, and being assisted by France so long as your weakness will not permit you to protect or defend yourselves, it will be in your power to unite voluntarily with her and your neighbors—the United States—forming with these two republics an alliance which will be the liberal basis on which, henceforth, shall stand our mutual political and commercial interests. Your country will derive the greatest advantages from so auspicious a revolution; and the glory with which you will cover yourselves will equal the prosperity which you will secure for yourselves and descendants. Screw up your courage, Frenchmen of Louisiana. Away with pusillanimity—*ça ira—ça ira—audaces fortuna juvat.*”

This address, coming just at the time Genet was striving to interest the citizens of the United States in a war against Spain, found an echo in the hearts of many of the Frenchmen of Louisiana and caused some anxiety on the part of Gov. Carondelet. He knew that many of the French inhabitants of the province had never become fully reconciled to the idea of Spanish domination and feared an outbreak. He industriously put his fortifications in as good a state of defense as possible, organized his forces, and even went so far as to issue an order forbidding theatre orchestras to play the “*Marseillaise.*” Before the revolutionary spirit gained much headway the Federal government demanded Genet’s recall. This put a damper on the spirit of the Jacobins in America, and when on July 28, 1794, Robespierre was put to death in Paris the organization there received its death blow. The days of Jacobinism on both continents were over.

**Jacoby**, a money order post-village of Pointe Coupée parish, is situated in the northwestern part, 5 miles west of Bienvenue, the nearest railroad station, and about 20 miles northwest of New Roads, the parish seat. Population 100.

**Jamestown**, a village of Bienville parish, is situated on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R. in the western part of the parish. It has a money order postoffice, telegraph station and express office, and is the center of trade for a considerable district.

**Jamestown Exposition.**—(See Expositions.)

**Janssens, Francis**, Roman Catholic archbishop, was born at Tilbourg, Holland, Oct. 17, 1843. At the age of 13 years he entered the Bois le Duc seminary, where he remained for 10 years. In 1866 he became a student in the American college at Louvain, Belgium, and on Dec. 21, 1867, he was ordained. The following autumn he went to Richmond, Va., where he remained until in May, 1881, serving as administrator of the diocese in the years 1877-78. On April 7, 1881, he

was appointed bishop of Natchez to succeed Bishop Elder, left Richmond early in May, and arrived at Natchez on the 7th of that month. After the death of Archbishop Leray, Bishop Janssens was made archbishop of New Orleans to succeed him, and was invested with the pallium by Cardinal Gibbons in the St. Louis cathedral at New Orleans on May 8, 1889. This was the first time in the history of the diocese, and perhaps of any diocese in the United States, that the pallium was conferred by a cardinal. The French sermon on that occasion was delivered by Bishop Durier, of the see of Natchitoches, and the English sermon by Bishop Kain, of the see of Wheeling, W. Va. At the close of the ceremonies the new archbishop addressed the people, entreating them to work diligently and in harmony for the advancement of the see of New Orleans. His wishes in this respect were evidently realized, for during his administration there was practically no discord, and the church, with all her charities and educational institutions, made steady progress. In the spring of 1897 Archbishop Janssens left New Orleans to visit his home in Holland. He embarked on the steamer Creole for New York, and died on that vessel on June 19, 1897. His remains were brought to New Orleans and interred with imposing ceremonies. His death was universally regretted, as he was a man loved by all, Catholics and non-Catholics alike, for his many sterling qualities.

**Jay-Grenville Treaty.**—(See Treaties.)

**Jeanerette**, a town of Iberia parish, was incorporated March 15, 1878. It is situated in the southeastern part of the parish on the Bayou Teche and the Southern Pacific R. R., about 12 miles southeast of New Iberia, the parish seat, in the great sugar district. Its principal industries are sugar and rice mills and lumbering. Excellent shipping and transportation facilities are afforded by the railroad and the bayou, which is navigable most of the year. It has an international money order postoffice, 3 banks, a telegraph station, express office, several fine mercantile establishments, and in 1910 a population of 2,206.

**Jefferson**, a post-village in a parish of the same name, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., about 8 miles west of Gretna, the parish seat. It is one of the oldest of the modern towns of the state, having been incorporated March 9, 1850. Its proximity to New Orleans has prevented its becoming the important shipping point that its location on the river warrants.

**Jefferson College**, the oldest institution in the State of Louisiana for the higher education of young men, was incorporated Feb. 28, 1831, by certain public-spirited gentlemen, among whom were A. B. Roman, Valcour Aime, Etienne Mazureau, D. F. Burthe and J. H. Shepherd. Its charter gave it the power to grant "such literary honors and degrees as are usually granted by any institution of learning in the United States." It was named in honor of Thomas Jefferson and was designed to be altogether free from religious bias, no religious tenets being required of either teacher or student. Says Fay, in his *History of Education in Louisiana*: "This institution owes its origin without doubt to the divided sentiments of the French and Eng-

lish populations of the state. The College of Orleans had been under the former influence, but the English College of Louisiana had supplanted it. Now the College of Jefferson was set up in opposition to the latter, and the efforts of both were doubtless paralyzed by their rivalry. Such a multiplication of colleges had, however, been recommended by one of the committees on education." During the early years of its existence the college was subjected to many and trying vicissitudes. Its valuable equipment of buildings was entirely destroyed by fire, it was twice abandoned altogether, and even lost for a time its old popular name. Finally, it succumbed to financial embarrassments and was bought in at sheriff's sale by Valcour Aime, a distinguished and prosperous planter of St. James parish. This was at the beginning of the Civil war, the fortune of which again caused it to close its doors. For a period during the great struggle, when the river parishes were overrun by Federal troops, the college buildings were used as a barracks for soldiers and as a military post. Today, as one of the institutions of learning maintained by the Marist order, and known as St. Mary's Jefferson college, it maintains a prosperous existence.

The first 10 years after its incorporation in 1831, the college had a highly flourishing career, and stood in substantially the same financial relation to the state as that enjoyed by the College of Louisiana. Prior to 1835 considerable sums were appropriated annually by the state for its maintenance, and in the latter year the sum of \$15,000 annually for 10 years was voted, but this grant was revoked after the expiration of 8 years. From 1842 the college received a grant of \$10,000 per annum until Dec. 31, 1845, when the state finally disposed of all its interest in the institution and withdrew its support. In the year 1842 Jefferson college was at the acme of its existence in ante-bellum days. In a report to the legislature of that year it was able to state the following facts: There was a main building 44 by 300 feet; 5 two-story houses of brick construction with shingled roofs for the use of professors; and two porters' lodges. The outlay for buildings had been \$124,586; for land, \$10,000. The founders had contributed \$50,822 and a cabinet valued at \$3,150. The outlay on the library had been \$8,710; for physical apparatus, \$600; and the same for the laboratory. The library had 7,000 volumes, and the apparatus consisted of Pixi's large cabinet de physique and a complete physical library. The state had contributed for land, buildings, library and equipment the sum of \$62,591, and in addition nearly \$30,000 for salaries and the board of gratuitous pupils. The institution was at this time capable of accommodating 300 pupils, and was educating gratis 12 boarding pupils on an average. The college indebtedness was \$61,849. Such was the condition of the college in 1842 when it was overtaken by its greatest calamity. On March 6, 1842, a disastrous fire broke out, which reduced its splendid buildings to ruins, and destroyed its fine library and scientific equipment. Now ensued years of struggle and successive ill fortune. As stated, the state ceased its appropriations in 1845, and in 1855 the college was forced to close its doors for a time, though it shortly after resumed operations through

the generous efforts of Valcour Aime, aided by Gov. A. B. Roman. It was again forced to close its doors in 1859 on account of its burden of debt. Forced into liquidation, bankruptcy proved its real salvation as Mr. Aime purchased the college buildings and grounds at the sale for the sum of \$20,000, and embellished the rejuvenated institution with the beautiful Gothic chapel now used by students and faculty. A new corporation was formed and chartered by the legislature in 1861, and the college once more resumed its work under the old name of Jefferson college. It has already been stated how the college fared during the Civil war. When the war was over the stockholders were unable to reorganize the institution, and to save it from being used for the education of freedmen, its directors determined to place it under the charge of the archbishop of New Orleans. At the suggestion of the latter, negotiations were undertaken with the Marist fathers to purchase the grounds and buildings and continue the work of the college. These were successfully concluded in May, 1864, when all the assets of the college passed into the hands of the Marist order. Mr. Aime generously donated his shares, amounting to the par value of \$20,000, to the society, in grateful remembrance of which the Marists have remembered him daily in the masses said in the chapel he built, and in addition have educated gratuitously a large number of his descendants. The college was reopened under its new auspices on July 12, 1864, and has since continued to grow in size and influence. Large numbers of the eminent sons of Louisiana have received their training within its classic walls. A list of the presidents under the Marist administration includes the names of Revs. S. Chaurain, J. J. Grimes, George Rapier, Thomas Henry, the present archbishop, J. H. Blenk, M. Thouvenin, and the Very Rev. R. H. Smith. Among the presidents of the college before the war was Charles Oscar Dugue, one of the best French poets of Louisiana.

The old college ranks high among the educational institutions of the state and nation, and bids fair to have a long and honorable future. It is beautifully located at Convent, La., the county seat of St. James parish, on one of the great bends of the Mississippi, about half way between New Orleans and Baton Rouge. It has over 200 acres of choice grounds, part of which is under cultivation, and the rest is beautifully embellished by the art of the landscape gardener, its two magnificent avenues of large oak trees and fine front lawn being particularly pleasing to the eye. The college buildings are in the classic style of architecture, "the noble proportions and their dazzling whiteness standing out in bold relief against the majestic oaks and picturesque shrubbery which surrounds them." These buildings include a main building, an alumni hall, new hall, chapel for the exclusive use of faculty and students, and recently enlarged and repaired, a gymnasium, 2 music halls, college hotel, infirmary, etc. Jefferson college represents the highest type of Christian manhood and citizenship in its curriculum and training, and enjoys under the law the right to grant "such literary honors, degrees and diplomas as are usually granted by colleges and universities in the United States."

Its graduates are qualified to receive a first-grade certificate to teach in the public schools of the state, without passing the usual examinations, and it is the only Catholic institution in the state that enjoys this privilege. The college confers the degrees of B. S., A. B. and M. A., and also confers a commercial diploma on those who have completed the three years' commercial course.

**Jeff Davis Parish** is in the southwestern part of Louisiana and was formed from Calcasieu. It is bounded on the north by Allen, on the east by Acadia, on the south by Cameron and Calcasieu, and on the west by Calcasieu parishes. Its area is about 600 square miles and the surface is generally level. In the northern portion some lumbering is carried on while the southern portion is largely devoted to the culture of rice, which latter product is of excellent quality and commands good prices. This is one of the best portions of the Louisiana rice fields, in which the development has been marked and important in the last two decades. In mineral resources the parish is one of the foremost in the state, the celebrated Jennings oil and gas field having been developed here. Sulphur is also here in large quantities, and has been mined. The Southern Pacific traverses the parish in its southern part, and along it several towns of importance have grown up. On the formation of the parish Jennings became the capital. The path of greatest progress in the state seems to lie across this parish and no doubt when the next census figures shall be published Jeff Davis will show well to the front. Statistics have hitherto been given with its mother parish—Calcasieu.

**Jefferson Parish**, one of the gulf parishes, was created early in the history of the state, out of parts of Orleans and Plaquemines parishes, 2 of the original 19 parishes into which Orleans territory was divided by the territorial legislature in 1807. It was organized on Feb. 11, 1825, during the administration of Gov. Henry Johnson, and was named in honor of Thomas Jefferson, the 3d president of the United States. The parish has an area of 413 square miles, is situated in the southeastern part of the state, and is divided by the Mississippi river, which runs through its northern portion. Lake Pontchartrain forms its northern boundary; on the east it is bounded by Orleans and Plaquemines parishes; on the south by the Gulf of Mexico, and on the west by Lafourche and St. Charles parishes. The seat of government was established at Lafayette, but in 1852 it was removed to Carrollton, where a courthouse was built. In 1874 Carrollton was incorporated as the 7th district of New Orleans, and the seat of government was again changed to Harvey's Canal, but in May, 1884, was located at Gretna. The early settlements of the parish were made by the French and Spanish. Many settlers came directly from France, and after 1765 the population was increased by Acadian refugees. Among the earliest resident families were those of William Minor, Duncan Kenner, the Fortiers, Pierre Sauv , Beauseguier Boisblanc, the Soniats, the Labarres, Fran ois Dorville, Joseph Velon and others. Many of the representative families of the parish are proud to trace their ancestry back to the nobility of France. Jefferson parish lies

so close to New Orleans that when the Confederate government called for volunteers during the Civil war, many men joined New Orleans companies, and the war record of the parish does not do her justice, but one company, the Jefferson Mounted Guards, was furnished by this parish. The company was organized on March 13, 1862, with Guy Dreux, brother of Col. Charles Dreux, the first Confederate officer killed in Virginia, as captain, and was composed of 60 and 90 day volunteers. They were detailed as headquarters escort in the Army of the Tennessee and served in that capacity until May, 1865. Gretna, Kenner, McDonoghville, Harvey and Westwego are the most important towns. Other towns and villages are Amesville, Barataria, Waggaman and Grand Isle. The parish maintains schools for both white and black. The principal streams are the Mississippi river, and Bayous Barataria, Rigolet, Des Families, St. Denis, Dupont and Grand. Its formation is largely coast marsh, but there is a large area of alluvial land and wooded swamp. The rich soil found along the Mississippi river and the different bayous is very productive. Sugar is the staple crop, but rice, jute, corn, Irish potatoes, onions and garden vegetables of all kinds are extensively grown and shipped to northern markets. Horticulture is a profitable industry; oranges lemons, mandarins, figs, pomegranates, plums, prunes, pecans, guavas, olives, bananas and grapes being grown in abundance. The timber in the parish is chiefly oak and willow, though large cypress swamps are found in different portions along the streams. Fish are plentiful, and the oyster industry of the parish is of considerable importance, especially along the coast, where a number of canneries have been established. Terrapin, crabs and many varieties of salt water fish are taken in large numbers in the inlets, bayous and lakes. Transportation facilities in the central and southern portions of the parish are poor, but the northern part is a network of railroads, as it is crossed by the Illinois Central, Texas Pacific, Southern Pacific, Yazoo & Mississippi Valley, and the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle roads, all running into New Orleans. The following statistics are from the U. S. census for 1910: number of farms, 364; acreage in farms, 30,702; acres improved, 14,196; value of land and improvements exclusive of farm buildings, \$1,844,285; value of farm buildings, \$419,830; value of live stock, \$257,959; total value of crops, \$556,119. The population was 18,247.

**Jefferson, Thomas**, third president of the United States, was born at Shadwell, Albemarle county, Va., April 2, 1743. An account of his life and public services is of interest to the student of Louisiana history, as it was during his administration that the province was purchased from France by the United States. (See Louisiana Purchase). Mr. Jefferson was educated in private schools and at William and Mary College, and in 1767 began the practice of law. Two years later he was elected to represent his county in the Virginia house of burgesses, where he remained until the beginning of the Revolution. In 1775 he was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress; was one of the committee of five to prepare the Declaration of Independence, and at the request of the other members of the committee he

drafted the Declaration, which was adopted almost exactly as he had written it. In Oct., 1776, he resigned his seat in Congress to enter the Virginia legislature, and on June 1, 1779, was elected governor of Virginia to succeed Patrick Henry. In 1782 he was appointed by Congress minister plenipotentiary to act with others in the negotiation of a treaty of peace with Great Britain. The following year he was again elected a delegate to Congress, and it was during this term that he secured the adoption of the dollar as the monetary unit and the decimal system of coinage. In May, 1784, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to Europe to aid John Adams and Benjamin Franklin in the negotiation of commercial treaties, and the following March was appointed minister at the French court to succeed Dr. Franklin. He remained in France until the fall of 1789, when he was appointed secretary of state by Washington, being the first man to hold that important position under the Federal constitution. On Dec. 31, 1793, he resigned his place in the cabinet and retired to private life, but in 1796 was elected vice-president. In 1800 he was elected to the presidency by the house of representatives on the 36th ballot, he and Aaron Burr having received an equal number of electoral votes, and Mr. Burr became vice-president.

On Nov. 25, 1802, W. C. C. Claiborne, at that time governor of Mississippi territory, wrote to the secretary of state enclosing a communication from Manuel de Salcedo, the Spanish governor of Louisiana, relative to the right of deposit at New Orleans. In this communication, dated at New Orleans, Nov. 15, 1802, Salcedo said: "I can now assure your excellency that His Catholic Majesty has not hitherto issued any order for suspending the deposit, and consequently has not designated any other position on the banks of the Mississippi for that purpose. But I must inform you, in answer to your inquiry, that the intendant of these provinces (who in the affairs of his own department is independent of the general government), at the same time that, in conformity with the royal commands (the peace in Europe having been published since the 4th of May last), he suspended the commerce of neutrals, also thought proper to suspend the tacit prolongation which continued, and to put a stop to the infinite abuses which resulted from the deposit, contrary to the interest of the State and of the commerce of these colonies, etc."

Claiborne's letter and its enclosure were sent to the house of representatives by Mr. Jefferson on Dec. 30, 1802, and created considerable excitement in that body. On Jan. 11, 1803, the president sent to the senate a message nominating Robert R. Livingston "to be minister plenipotentiary and James Monroe to be minister extraordinary and plenipotentiary, with full powers to both jointly, or to either on the death of the other, to enter into a treaty or convention with the First Consul of France for the purpose of enlarging and more effectually securing our rights and interests in the river Mississippi and in the territories eastward thereof." In the same message he named Charles Pinckney to be minister plenipotentiary, James Monroe to be minister extraordinary and plenipotentiary to enter into a treaty or convention with the king of Spain for the same purpose. The nominations were

confirmed by the senate, and thus the machinery was set in motion that resulted in the acquisition of Louisiana. Mr. Jefferson had some doubts about the constitutionality of the cession, as well as some misgivings as to whether his action in the purchase of the province would be approved by Congress and the people of the United States. But both doubts and misgivings were without foundation. Congress promptly approved the treaty and in 1804 Mr. Jefferson was reelected by the people. He finally retired from public life at the close of his second term on March 4, 1809, and died on July 4, 1826.

In 1772 Mr. Jefferson married Mrs. Martha Skelton, the widow of Barthurst Skelton and daughter of John Wayles, an eminent lawyer of Virginia. She died on Sept. 2, 1782, leaving a daughter, Martha, who afterward became the wife of Gov. Randolph of Virginia. She was the head of her father's household after the death of her mother, and was mistress of the White House during his incumbency as president. Mr. Jefferson's devotion to the interests of his country was of such a character that he died comparatively poor. On March 16, 1827, the Louisiana legislature, upon the recommendation of Gov. Henry Johnson, passed a resolution donating \$10,000 to his heirs. (For the full text of this resolution see Henry Johnson's administration.)

**Jena**, one of the principal villages of Lasalle parish, is a station on the Louisiana & Arkansas R. R., about 20 miles southwest of Harrisonburg. It has a money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, and is a trading center for a large agricultural district. Population 689.

**Jennings**, the capital of Jeff Davis parish, is located on the Southern Pacific R. R., about halfway between the cities of Lake Charles and Lafayette. It is in the great rice district of southwestern Louisiana, and in 1907 the Jennings Canal company was chartered, with a capital stock of \$100,000, for the purpose of building a system of irrigating canals for rice culture. It also has important lumber industries, wood-working factories, and a factory for manufacturing oil well machinery and supplies. An immense bed of sulphur has been found at Jennings, and the development of its oil and gas field has been notable. The town is incorporated, has good schools and churches, several fine mercantile establishments, and is one of the leading commercial centers of southwestern Louisiana. Some idea of the rapid growth of the town may be gained from the following incident. In 1910 the population was 3,925. Previously the legislature authorized the people of Jennings to vote on the question of issuing bonds for the construction of waterworks, sewers and public buildings, and to levy a tax for a sinking fund for the redemption of the bonds. At that time the taxable property was valued at about \$660,000. The bonds were issued and the sinking fund tax was levied on this basis, but in 1906 the value of the taxable property had increased to nearly \$1,000,000 and there was a large surplus in the sinking fund, which the town could not use, as it had been collected for a specific purpose. On July 4, 1906, the legislature passed an act authorizing the municipal authorities to use the surplus in the purchase of good negotiable bonds. It is not often that a town grows so fast that



special legislation is necessary to enable it to spend its public revenues, but such was the case with Jennings.

**Jesseca**, a little post-village in the central part of Tangipahoa parish, is about 8 miles southeast of Amite, the parish seat, and is the terminus of a short line of railroad operated by the Genesee Lumber company, which connects with the Illinois Central at Natalbany.

**Jesuit Bend**, a village in the northwestern part of Plaquemines parish, on the west bank of the Mississippi river, is a station on the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R. It has a money order postoffice and telegraph station, is located in a rich orange and truck farming district. Population 150.

**Jesuits.**—This celebrated order of the Roman Catholic church was founded by Ignatius of Loyola and five others in 1534. The primitive object of the society was limited to a pilgrimage to the Holy Land and a mission for the conversion of unbelievers, but a war with the Turks prevented the pilgrimage and the members of the society turned their attention to missionary work, binding themselves unreservedly to go as missionaries to any country which the pope might indicate to them. In the early part of the 17th century Jesuit missionaries came to America to undertake the work of civilizing the natives and of teaching them to become loyal and peaceable subjects of the king of France. Although the early Jesuit father in America may have been somewhat of a fanatic in promulgating his religious opinions, he was, as a rule, a man of unswerving loyalty to his king, undaunted courage and of sincere devotion to his cause. No wilderness was too forbidding for him to enter, no obstacle too great to deter him from undertaking what he conceived to be his duty, and the development of Canada as a French province was due in a great measure to the labors and influence of the Jesuits, who established missions as far west as Michilimackinac. The religious instructors of the first Catholic settlers in Maryland were Jesuit priests who came from Europe with Lord Baltimore, and almost every Indian tribe in the northern Mississippi valley felt their influence at some period of the early history of that region.

In 1722 Louisiana was divided into three grand ecclesiastical districts, that of the Wabash and Illinois country being assigned to the Jesuits. In 1726 they obtained permission to come to New Orleans, though that part of the province was then under the jurisdiction of the Capuchins, and the following year some of them came in conformity with a contract with the Company of the Indies, which defrayed the cost of their transportation. According to Gayarré "The superior of the company of Louisiana Jesuits was to reside in New Orleans, but could not exercise therein any ecclesiastical functions without the permission of the superior of the Capuchins, under whose spiritual jurisdiction New Orleans happened to be placed. \* \* \* A concession of 8 acres of land, fronting on the river, with the usual depth, was made to them in the neighborhood of New Orleans, and they long dwelt on a plantation a little above Canal street. \* \* \* A house and chapel were built for them, and they soon became as

powerful in Louisiana as they are destined to be wherever they may have a footing."

About 1742 they were invited to undertake the establishment of a college, but declined because they had not suitable quarters nor the material to support such an institution. In 1751 a vessel bringing soldiers to Louisiana stopped at the island of Hispaniola, and the Jesuits there begged permission to send a quantity of cane to their brethren in that colony. Permission was granted, and, although the Louisiana Jesuits were not very successful in the production and manufacture of sugar and molasses, this was the introduction of what is now the leading industry of the state. About this time the Jesuits at New Orleans obtained for their superior a commission of grand vicar from the Bishop of Quebec, in whose diocese Louisiana was located, the commission to be carried into effect within the limits of the Capuchin district. On March 9, 1752, Father Dagobert, the superior of the Capuchins, invited Father Baudoin, the superior of the Jesuits, to give this benediction to the chapel of the hospital for the parish poor. The Jesuit superior was quick to accept, and soon afterward he set up the claim that, by the publication of his letters patent as grand vicar and the giving of his benediction upon the request of the Capuchin superior, he had been recognized as the vicar-general of lower Louisiana. This brought on what has become known in history as "The war of the Jesuits and Capuchins," which lasted for several years. In 1763 the French government directed the suppression of the order in all French territory. The Jesuits in Louisiana were accordingly expelled from the colony and their property, amounting to about \$180,000, was confiscated. On July 21, 1773, Pope Clement XIV issued a bull suppressing the order in all the states of Christendom, but in 1801 it was partially restored by Pope Pius VII, and was completely rehabilitated. The Jesuits returned to Louisiana in 1855 and established colleges at Grand Coteau and in New Orleans, which have been very successful.

**Jetties, Mississippi.**—It is a familiar fact that the erosive power of large and swift rivers causes them to transport vast quantities of sediment, which are deposited at the mouths, forming deltas. The suspended matter carried by streams depends upon the rapidity of the current, modified by the depth, the relation between the amount of sediment transported and the velocity being very sensitive, any decrease in velocity resulting in a deposition of suspended matter. Therefore, other things being equal, the velocity increases as the area of the river-section diminishes, and the problem presented is to construct barriers which shall decrease the area. It is said "to be a law of nature that if a stream of running water is confined to certain limits or the channel be contracted, the velocity of the current increases and, with the increased velocity, a scour takes place which in ordinary cases deepens the channel." Now a jetty is an embankment or pier extending into the sea, and built of earth, stone, fascines, timber, or other suitable material, either singly or combined. Applying the above principles, the hydraulic engineer makes use of jetties at the mouths of rivers and in tidal harbors to increase the depth over bars by nar-

rowing the channel, thus concentrating the current. A careful survey is made of the delta to ascertain the amount of water discharged by the river in a given unit of time, the variations of the water-line at different seasons, the areas of sections, the locations of bars, the direction of prevailing winds, the effect of storms, etc. The bars existing at the mouth of the Mississippi river were long a serious impediment to commerce and various plans were evolved for the maintenance of a deep channel. Dredging alone proved ineffectual. Capt. James B. Eads first proposed the application of jetties to the Mississippi river, presented his plan to Congress, and on March 4, 1875, was authorized to undertake the work at the risk of himself and associates. In the face of much opposition he brought the energy of the river to bear upon the great bar of sand and silt separating South pass from the deep water of the Gulf of Mexico, increasing the depth from  $7\frac{1}{2}$  to about 30 feet and achieving success. Capt. Eads was awarded for the expense of this work, \$4,250,000—payable in installments as different depths and widths of channel should be obtained; \$1,000,000 for his services, to be paid when it was known that the jetties duly maintained the channel; and \$100,000 annually for 20 years, to repair the works and preserve the depth. The depth between jetties required by contract was 30 feet and the width of channel, 350 feet.

Before entering the gulf the Mississippi river divides into principal mouths or passes. Capt. Eads constructed his jetties at the entrance of the middle or South pass. The east jetty extends from East-side Landsend, at or near East point signal, along the edge of the old bar and into the gulf, a distance of 11,800 feet. Its course is a broken, curved line, deflecting at the gulf end 1,700 or 1,800 feet to the right of the first alignment on the shore end prolonged. The west jetty is 1,000 feet west of and parallel to the east jetty, starting opposite a point 4,000 feet from the head of the east jetty and extending 7,800 feet. The Kipp dam, 600 feet long and perpendicular to the west jetty at its head, joins it with the west shore, its construction being similar to that of the jetties. The jetty lines were established by driving piles; permanent cross sections were made 500 feet apart by locating sighting points on and behind each jetty in the sections and in diagonal sections; and periodical soundings were made which furnished data for the construction of profiles showing changes in the channel. The chief constructive materials used in the jetties are willow mattresses, stone, palmetto cribs, and blocks of concrete. The mattresses are constructed upon inclined planes, having a rise of 1 in 10, the lower end resting in the water, while the upper is 6 feet above. They vary in width from 20 to 40 feet or over, but are generally 100 by 440 feet. Longitudinal strips  $2\frac{1}{2}$  by 6 inches are first laid on the ways,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet apart; across these a 6-inch layer of willow boughs is placed, the switch ends extending 2 or 3 feet beyond the outside strips; a second layer at right angles to the first, is placed next above; and so on until the required thickness, generally 2 feet, is obtained. Finally, transverse strips are fastened to the bottom strips with hickory pins. The mattress is then launched and towed to its destination, where it is tied to the piles, loaded with stones, and sunk to its position on the

river bed or upon other mattresses. The bottom row of mattresses was sunk throughout the entire length of the jetties before beginning the second layer. The placing of a single mattress was always accompanied by a deepening of the channel somewhere, and, what was still more remarkable, a deposit of sand abutting against the mattress began at once on the sea side. In this manner the jetties have been greatly strengthened, while west of the west jetty hard fine sand has been deposited, extending from the jetty to outlying reefs and shoals, and reducing the depth at high water from 9 feet to a few inches. With this experience before them, Capt. Eads and his assistants modified their original plans. A section of the finished jetty, as originally built, discloses a pile at one side; a number of mattresses, separated by layers of stone, and diminishing in width from the bottom to tide level, abut against the pile, and upon the river side the steps formed by the mattresses are covered with stone forming a slope. After the action of the water had produced a slope in the river-bed conforming to the new cross-section, another mattress was sunk on the slope adjoining the foundation-mattress and also covered with stone. The surface of the jetty above sea-level was covered with stone, and crowned with dimension-stone laid dry.

The flow of water between the jetties has been increased by temporary constructions, such as sheet piling and wooden aprons; a dam turns the water from Grand bayou into the pass; and dikes at the head of the pass still further increase the flow. Said one of the engineers engaged in the work of construction: "There were three destructive elements to be overcome by these works: 1—The abrading power of the river current; 2—The momentum and impact of the waves; 3—The undermining power of the waves. With a full appreciation of the magnitude of these forces, no design was made, nor was any detail allowed to be put into the works, which did not strictly adhere to the following practical laws: 1—That a broad and elastic foundation will prevent undermining; 2—That proper slopes will resist impact of the waves; 3—That tight work will stop leakage; and 4—That work maintained at a uniform height will obstruct the escape of water by overflow." Noting in their order how far these laws have been fulfilled, it has been ascertained: 1—That the 2 rows of mattresses, which have sunk into the bottom till a firmer stratum was reached, afford a firm foundation; 2—Where the jetties pierce the bar, deposits on the sea side give ample protection, while on the river side wing-dams projecting perpendicularly 150 feet from the jetties stop the current and cause sediments to be deposited, producing a gentler and more resisting slope, with a simultaneous deepening of the channel. At the gulf ends of the jetties and extending some distance towards shore, the slopes have been improved by sinking cribs of palmetto wood at both sides of the mattresses, and then building up the desired slope with stones. 3—The compression of the mattresses by the weight of stone and the infiltration of sand has done much to diminish the leakage, and with the lapse of time the interstices should be completely filled, aided by the use of gravel and broken stone near the jetty top. The shore jetty sections are maintained above high water mark with-

out difficulty. Upon the summit of the gulf sections a continuous embankment of concrete, varying in dimensions, but usually 12 feet wide and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick, has been constructed for a distance of 3,800 feet upon the east jetty and 2,800 feet upon the west jetty. The concrete was molded in blocks weighing from 25 to 72 tons, which were cemented together afterward, forming one solid stone of great resisting power on each jetty and aiding in the diminution of leakage by compressing the mattresses. It was expected that the weight would cause the elastic limit of the willows to be reached, thus increasing their impermeability.

On July 10, 1879, Capt. Eads, having successfully surmounted innumerable engineering difficulties and embassassments of the most formidable character and achieved a great triumph in his splendid undertaking, was able to report the practical completion of the jetties. At the head of the passes a navigable channel 26 feet deep and 165 feet wide was obtained and certified to and he also certified to a minimum depth through the jetties of over 30 feet. The bar at the head of South pass, which lay like a formidable dam in the entrance of the channel, with only 14 feet of water over it, was completely removed, and the depth of water in the pass was made greater by 2 feet than that in the 2 larger passes on either side. At the mouth of South pass, the current, which in 1875 struggled feebly against the frictional resistance of the bar that obstructed it, became, by the construction of the jetties, a strong and living force, which, attacking the obstacle in its way, swept it far out into the great depths of the gulf, and carved out for itself a deep and wide channel more than equal to the wants of commerce. The efficacy of the scouring process wrought by the jetties is indicated by the following data of minimum depths through the jetties for the years immediately succeeding the inception of the work: In June, 1875, the water was 10.2 feet; in 1876 its greatest depth was 23.5 feet in August, its least depth being 21 in May; in 1877 it reached 24.2 feet from October to Dec. 14, its least depth being 22 in March; in 1878 it was 27.1 feet in December and 25.4 in March; in 1879 it was 31.7 feet in December and 27 in March; in 1880 the depths were, June 31.4; July, 30.8; August, 32; September, 30.6; October, 30.3; November, 30.8; December, 30.8; in 1881 the greatest depth was 33.8 feet in January, and its least 30.4 feet in November; in 1882 it was deepest in September, or 31.9 feet, and least in February, or 30.5; in 1883 the greatest depth was 33.4 in June, the least, 30.2 in January.

Since those years the jetties have been put to many severe tests, but have been found to serve admirably all ordinary demands of commerce. The government has recently undertaken the task of further deepening the channel of South pass, and vessels drawing 35 feet of water may, if needs be, now enter the river and ascend to the port of New Orleans. The engineering work of the government has also been extended to the Southwest pass, where through a system of deep sea dredging and other important undertakings the channel has been greatly deepened. It has thus put the finishing touches to Eads' great work at the mouth of the river and provided the means of approach

for vessels of any possible draft. This recent work of the government at the mouth has entailed the expenditure of several millions of dollars, and has vastly increased the importance of Louisiana's great port of New Orleans. The saving to the people of New Orleans and the Mississippi Valley by reason of the establishment of the Eads jetties, was succinctly shown by Hon. Joseph H. Burroughs, of Missouri, in a speech on the improvement of the Mississippi river, in which he stated that the transportation rates on a bushel of wheat shipped from the center of the valley, at St. Louis by river to the seaboard at New Orleans during the 3 years 1877, 1878 and 1879, ranged all the way from 10 to 15 cents less than by rail to the seaboard at New York. That, owing to the jetties, half the total grain produced in the 14 Valley states could be shipped from St. Louis to New Orleans, instead of by rail to New York, with an annual saving to the seaboard of 10 cents per bushel, which would be \$90,-381,552, and at 15 cents per bushel, \$135,572,328.

**Johnson**, a post-village in the northeastern corner of Livingston parish, is a station on the New Orleans, Natalbany & Natchez R. R., about 12 miles northwest of Hammond, and about 15 miles northeast of Springville, the parish seat.

**Johnson, Andrew**, 17th president of the United States, was born at Raleigh, N. C., Dec. 29, 1808. At ten years of age he was apprenticed to a tailor and acquired his elementary education while learning his trade, though he never went to school a day in his life. After completing his apprenticeship he worked as a journeyman tailor for about two years and in May, 1826, he located at Greeneville, Tenn., where he married Eliza McCordle, an educated woman, under whose instruction he completed his education. As a Democrat of the Jackson school he soon became a factor in local politics, especially among the workingmen, who elected him alderman in 1828 and mayor of Greeneville in 1830. In 1834 he was active in securing a new constitution for the state; in 1835 and again in 1839 he was elected to the lower house of the legislature; was a presidential elector on the Van Buren ticket in 1840; was elected state senator in 1841; two years later was elected to Congress, where he remained for ten years; was elected governor of Tennessee in 1853, reelected in 1855, and at the close of his second term was chosen U. S. senator. He was a bitter opponent of secession and his course in Congress aroused such indignation among the secessionists of Memphis that he was there burned in effigy and threatened with personal violence if he remained in the state. However, he was appointed military governor early in 1862 and remained in that office until he was nominated for vice-president on the Republican ticket in 1864. Upon the death of President Lincoln, Mr. Johnson took the oath of office as president on April 15, 1865. On April 29, 1865, he issued a proclamation removing trade restrictions in most of the seceded states, and on May 9 issued an executive order restoring Virginia to the Union. Then came a difference of opinion between Mr. Johnson and Congress with regard to the policy to be pursued regarding the Southern

states. The president took the position that the secession ordinances passed by the several states were null and void from the beginning and that the states had never been out of the Union. Congress agreed that the ordinances were unconstitutional, but maintained that the states had been out of the Union and that they could not be restored to it without some kind of legislation. In this crisis the president issued his proclamation of May 29, 1865, granting amnesty to all ex-Confederates, except certain classes, and established provisional governments in the seceded states. (No provisional governor was appointed for Louisiana, the president recognizing the civil government that had been established under the constitution of 1864.) In May, 1866, Mr. Johnson telegraphed to Lieut.-Gov. Voorhies of Louisiana that "all orders and proceedings for the collection of taxes for the purposes of education have been suspended." On July 28 he sent another telegram to the lieutenant-governor to the effect that the military would be expected to sustain and not obstruct or interfere with the courts. (See Riot of 1866.) In Aug., 1866, accompanied by some of his cabinet and officers of the army and navy, Mr. Johnson visited a number of the Northern states, speaking in the principal cities in defense of his course and denouncing Congress. This tour was referred to by the Northern newspapers as "Swinging around the circle." In his message of Dec. 3, 1866, the president said: "Throughout the recent legislation of Congress the undeniable fact makes itself apparent that these ten political communities are nothing less than states of this Union. At the very commencement of the rebellion each house declared, with a unanimity as remarkable as it was significant, that the war was not 'waged upon our part in any spirit of oppression, nor for any purpose of conquest or subjugation, nor purpose of overthrowing or interfering with the rights or established institutions of those states, but to defend and maintain the supremacy of the constitution and all laws made in pursuance thereof, and to preserve the Union, with all the dignity, equality, and rights of the states unimpaired, and that as soon as these objects are accomplished the war ought to cease.'" During this session he vetoed acts giving negroes the right of suffrage in the District of Columbia; the bill admitting Nebraska into the Union, because it contained a provision that no law should ever be passed in that state denying the right of suffrage to any person because of his color or race; and the act of March 2, 1867, providing for "the more efficient government of the rebel states." All these, as well as several others, were passed over the president's veto and the work of reconstruction went on according to the Congressional policy. An effort was made to impeach the president, but it failed. On Aug. 5, 1867, Mr. Johnson requested Edwin M. Stanton to resign his position as secretary of war. Mr. Stanton refused and was suspended, Gen. Grant being appointed secretary ad interim. When Congress met, the senate refused to confirm the president's action, Grant resigned, and Stanton resumed the duties of the office. Mr. Johnson then removed him and ap-

pointed Adj.-Gen. Lorenzo Thomas. The senate declared this act illegal and impeachment proceedings were instituted. The trial began on March 30, 1868, the senate sitting as a court of impeachment, and the test vote was taken on May 16, when 35 senators voted for conviction and 19 for acquittal. A change of one vote from the negative to the affirmative would have made the necessary two-thirds for conviction. At the expiration of his term as president Mr. Johnson returned to Tennessee; was a candidate for Congressman at large in 1872, but was defeated; was elected U. S. senator in Jan., 1875, and took his seat at the beginning of the extra session of that year. On July 30, 1875, he was stricken with paralysis and died the following day. Perhaps no man in American public life encountered more obstacles nor passed through more tribulations than Andrew Johnson. Throughout his career he stood firm for his convictions and the unbiased student of history can hardly fail to reach the conclusion that in many instances where he was overruled by Congress he was in the right.

**Johnson, Henry**, fourth governor of Louisiana after its admission into the Union as a state, was born in Virginia, Sept. 14, 1783. After his admission to the bar in his native state he removed to Louisiana and in 1809 was appointed clerk of the 2nd superior court of the Territory of Orleans. When the parish of St. Mary was established in 1811 he was appointed judge of the new parish. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1812, and the same year was a candidate for Congress on the Whig ticket, but was defeated. In 1818 he was elected to the U. S. senate on the death of W. C. C. Claiborne and served until 1824, when he was elected governor of the state. In 1829 he was defeated in his race for U. S. Senator, but in 1834 was elected a representative in the 24th Congress and at the close of his term was reelected. When Alexander Porter died in 1844 Mr. Johnson was elected to the U. S. senate to fill the vacancy and served in that body until 1849. In the meantime he was a candidate for governor in 1842, but was defeated by Alexander Mouton. While a member of the senate he presented to Congress the resolutions of the Louisiana legislature favoring the annexation of Texas, and the memorial of the sugar planters of St. Mary's parish praying for the repeal of the tariff of 1846. In 1850, when Charles M. Conrad was appointed secretary of war and resigned his seat in the national house of representatives, Mr. Johnson contested the seat with Judge Henry A. Bullard, who was seated. Gov. Johnson then retired from public life and died at Pointe Coupée on Sept. 4, 1864. His wife was a Miss Key, of Maryland.

**Johnson's Administration.**—Gov. Henry Johnson was inaugurated on Dec. 13, 1824, and found the finances of the state in a wholesome condition. When Gov. Villere retired from the office Louisiana was entirely free from debt, but circumstances had compelled Gov. Robertson to turn over to his successor a debt of some \$40,000 for the payment of which ample provision had been made. In his inaugural address Gov. Johnson recommended to the people



the cultivation of "a spirit of concord and reciprocal good-will," though he expressed some doubts as to the maintenance of such a feeling, considering the discordant elements which composed the heterogeneous population. "All invidious attempts," said he, "to foment discord, by exciting jealousies and party spirit, with reference to the accidental circumstances of language or birth-place, will be strongly reprobated by every man who loves his country and respects himself. We are all united by one common bond. We neither have, nor can have, any separate or distinct interests; we are all protected by the same laws, and no measure of policy can be adopted injurious to one portion of the community, without affecting every other in the same ratio.

These remarks were doubtless prompted by the acrimonious discussions during the campaign which resulted in his election, and were indicative of the course he intended to pursue. During the session of the legislature which witnessed the inauguration of Gov. Johnson, the Louisiana state bank was established; the capital of the state was ordered to be removed to Donaldsonville in 1829 and an appropriation of \$30,000 was made for the purpose of buying ground there and erecting a capitol building; the city court of New Orleans was created; and the state was divided into five districts for presidential electors.

The year 1825 is memorable in the history of Louisiana for the visit of two notable men—Gen. William Carroll on Jan. 22, and the Marquis de Lafayette on April 10. Between the sessions of the general assembly the governor traveled over the state on a tour of inspection, and when the legislature met on Jan. 2, 1826, he said in his message: "I have been highly gratified in witnessing in every parish the utmost harmony and good-will. Those symptoms of discord which, to the mortification of every friend to his country, manifest themselves on some occasions in this our favored city of New Orleans, are nowhere perceptible in the circumjacent country; and even in the city they are circumscribed and confined chiefly to the columns of gazettes, and perhaps to a few persons of intemperate feelings, or whose views do not extend beyond the mere surface of things. \* \* \* Let us unite in pursuing a course, and in setting an example, that may tend to unite the hearts of all our fellow-citizens."

On the question of land claims and the public domain he said: "The large claims, embracing several millions of acres, to which the attention of the legislature has been called on several occasions, still remain unadjusted. Upward of twenty years have elapsed since we became a part of the American Confederacy and looked to the Congress of the United States for the redress of our grievances in this respect. Nothing effectual, however, has been done. All attempts which have been made in Congress to refer our claims to the United States district court, subject to an appeal to the supreme court of the United States, and which was perhaps the most expedient method of settlement that could be devised, have entirely failed of success. If these claims are good, they

should be confirmed; if invalid, they should be expressly rejected. It is not only the parties interested who suffer by keeping them in suspense; the great and increasing injury inflicted on the state calls loudly for redress." To remedy this situation he recommended a memorial to Congress "couched in strong but respectful terms." Such a memorial was forwarded to Congress, but it proved ineffective. The legislature at this session authorized the governor to borrow \$30,000 for the purpose of building the capitol at Donaldsonville; refused to concur in the Ohio resolutions of 1824, proposing a plan for the gradual emancipation of slaves; requested Congress to have the boundary between Louisiana and Arkansas established; and created a board of internal improvement, to consist of five commissioners to be appointed by the governor annually. In the elections of 1826, Brent, Gurley and Livingston were again chosen to represent the state in the lower house of Congress.

The first session of the 8th legislature commenced in New Orleans on Jan. 1, 1827, with Armand Beauvais as president of the senate and Octave La Branche as speaker of the house. The greater part of the governor's message was devoted to the subject of internal improvements, such as the proposed canals from the Mississippi to Lake Pontchartrain, the Attakapas and Barataria bay. He feelingly referred to the death of ex-Presidents Adams and Jefferson, both of whom died on July 4, 1826, and suggested relief for the family of Jefferson, closing this part of his message with the words: "Next to Virginia, his native land, no state in the Union owes such a debt of gratitude to the departed sage as Louisiana." Accordingly, on March 16, the following preamble and act was approved by the governor:

"Whereas, after a life devoted to the services of his country and that of the whole human race, Thomas Jefferson died, leaving to his children no inheritance save the example of his virtues and the gratitude of the people whose independence he had proclaimed to the world in language worthy of a great nation; and, whereas, the legislature of Louisiana, acquired to the Union by his wisdom and foresight, in grateful remembrance of the illustrious citizen, to whom they are indebted for the blessings of political and civil liberty, wish to perpetuate to the latest posterity the memory of their deep sense of the unrivalled talents and virtues of their benefactor; Therefore, be it enacted, that the sum of \$10,000 in stock shall be forwarded by the governor to Thomas Jefferson Randolph in trust for his mother, Martha Randolph, and her heirs; and be it further enacted, that for the payment of said stock the governor shall execute in the name of the state one or more bonds transferable by delivery, bearing an interest not exceeding six per cent per annum, payable yearly and redeemable in ten years, or sooner if so determined by the legislature." A subsequent act defined the stock.

At this session the punishment of white persons by the pillory was abolished, and the "Consolidated Association of the planters of Louisiana" was incorporated with a capital of \$2,000,000, which

was subsequently increased to \$2,500,000, secured by mortgages on real estate and slaves. Through this medium the planters obtained money easily, and those with extravagant notions spent it as easily. While some profited by the association, it proved the ruin of many.

The legislature extended an invitation to Gen. Andrew Jackson to visit New Orleans on Jan. 8, 1828, the 13th anniversary of the battle of New Orleans. He accepted the invitation, and was welcomed by Gov. Johnson as the "Guest of Louisiana."

The principal candidates for governor in 1828 were Pierre Derbigny and Thomas Butler. The first session of the 9th legislature opened on Nov. 17, 1828, and when the votes were canvassed the next day it was found that Derbigny was elected by a substantial majority. A. B. Roman was elected speaker of the house to succeed Octave La Branche. In his message Gov. Johnson reported that of the 25,000,000 acres of vacant lands at the time of the cession to the United States in 1803, only 182,000 acres had been sold up to that time. For representatives in Congress Walter H. Overton, Henry H. Gurley and Edward D. White were elected in 1828, and Edward Livingston was elected U. S. senator at this session of the general assembly to succeed Dominique Bouligny, who had been elected to fill the vacancy caused by the election of Gov. Johnson in 1824.

**Johnson, Isaac**, tenth governor of the State of Louisiana, was a native of the parish of West Feliciana and the son of an English officer who settled in Louisiana while it was a Spanish province. He studied law and became a successful attorney. His political career began as a member of the lower house of the state legislature, after which he was elected judge of the 3d district. In 1845 he was nominated by the Democratic party for governor and was elected over William De Buys, the Whig candidate, by a majority of 1,279. He was inaugurated just at the beginning of the War with Mexico, and during that contest ably upheld the cause of the United States. During his administration (q. v.) several important improvements were made. Gov. Johnson died in New Orleans on March 15, 1853.

**Johnson's Administration.**—Isaac Johnson was inaugurated governor on Feb. 12, 1846. In his address on that occasion he took a decided stand in favor of state rights, congratulated the people on the annexation of Texas, and urged the extension of the free school system to all parts of the state. The new constitution, which was adopted in 1845, made a vast amount of work for the general assembly in shaping legislation to carry into effect its various provisions. Much of this work was assigned to committees, and on June 1, 1846, the legislature adjourned to meet again on Jan. 11, 1847. When it convened at that time Gov. Johnson submitted a message dealing at length with the Mexican war and the part Louisiana had taken in the conflict. (See War with Mexico.) He announced the death of U. S. Senator Alexander Barrow, and Pierre Soulé was elected to complete the term. At this

session, pursuant to the stipulations of the constitution, steps were taken to provide a fund for the maintenance of free public schools; the University of Louisiana was established at New Orleans; and an appropriation of \$10,000 was made for the establishment of an insane asylum at Jackson. The penitentiary was leased out for five years, and a complete census of the state was authorized.

Under the constitution the sessions of the legislature were to be held biennially and were limited to 60 days. In his message of Jan. 17, 1848, Gov. Johnson expressed himself in favor of annual limited sessions, but if the sessions were to be held biennially they should be unlimited as to the time. He announced that the University of Louisiana had commenced operations. "If the university is sustained," said he, "then and perhaps not till then, the common-school system will have become deeply and firmly fixed in the habits and affections of the people, who with fair opportunity will fully comprehend the truth that even the learning of one man makes a thousand learned." At this time it was clearly seen that the war with Mexico would result in the acquisition of territory by the United States, and David Wilmot, a member of Congress from Pennsylvania had introduced in that body a measure calculated to prevent the extension of slavery into the territory so acquired. This was known as the "Wilmot Proviso," and in his message the governor decried it as an attack upon the institution of slavery—a question over which Congress was not invested with the least authority whatever. "The issue has been forced," said he, "and it should be met respectfully and temperately; but at the same time with a firm and uncompromising resistance. Let us, at least, take care that they who have sowed the speck of storm shall not force us to reap the whirlwind."

After enacting a number of important laws, among which was one redistricting the state for members of the general assembly, the legislature adjourned on March 16, to meet in Baton Rouge in 1850, but as it had not complied with the requirements of the constitution in the matter of making adequate provisions for the organization and support of the public schools, an extraordinary session was convened on Dec. 4, 1848, to correct the failure, which was done by the appropriation of \$550,000 for the use of the schools.

In Jan., 1848, the leaders of the Whig party called a mass-meeting at New Orleans to endorse Gen. Zachary Taylor for the presidency. In the campaign which followed, the Taylor and Fillmore ticket carried the state, receiving 18,117 votes, to 15,370 for Cass and Butler. A spirited contest occurred in the gubernatorial campaign of 1849. The Democrats nominated Gen. Joseph Walker for governor and Gen. Jean B. Plauché for lieutenant-governor. The Whig candidates were Col. Alexander Declouet and D. F. Kenner. The election resulted in a Democratic victory, Walker and Plauché being elected by a majority of over 1,000 votes. The members of the legislature chosen at this election assembled at Baton Rouge on Jan. 21, 1850,—the first time in the history of the state that a

legislative session was held in that city. Preston W. Farrar, who had served as speaker in the preceding legislature, was again elected to that office. In his message Gov. Johnson said that there were 22,000 children in attendance in the public schools and recommended increased appropriations for educational purposes. On the subject of slavery he observed very emphatically: "It is with feelings of lively satisfaction I see the South poisoning herself in a lofty and patriotic attitude in defense of her rights. The repeated, galling and unprovoked aggressions of the anti-slavery element leave no room to anticipate a cessation of hostilities, and the South, I think, has been sufficiently warned that if it is wise to hope for the best it is equally prudent to prepare for the worst." The Wilmot Proviso was again denounced in unmeasured terms, and the governor recommended sending delegates to the Southern Rights convention to be held at Nashville, Tenn., in June. Gov. Johnson retired from the office on Jan. 28, 1850.

**Johnsons Bayou**, a post-hamlet of Cameron parish, is situated on the gulf coast, in the southwestern part of the parish, about 10 miles east of Sabine, Tex., the nearest railroad station, and 25 miles west of Cameron, the parish seat.

**Johnston, Josiah Stoddard**, U. S. senator from Louisiana, was born at Salisbury, Conn., Nov. 24, 1784. He graduated at the Transylvania university in 1805; studied law and was admitted to the bar; began practice at Alexandria, La.; was a member of the state house of representatives; served as district judge; and was elected a representative from Louisiana to the 17th Congress as a Clay Democrat. He was appointed U. S. senator from Louisiana in place of James Brown, resigned; was twice reelected, serving from March 12, 1824, to May 19, 1833, when he died at Red River, La.

**Johnston, William Preston**, educator, president of Tulane University of Louisiana, was born at Louisville, Ky., Jan. 5, 1831. His father was Albert Sidney Johnston, the Confederate general, and his mother was a daughter of Maj. William Preston. His mother died when he was four years old, and as his father was going to serve in Texas, he was sent to live with relatives in Louisville. He received his education in the public schools of that city; Womack's academy, Shelbyville, Ky.; Centre college, Danville, Ky.; the Western military institute, Georgetown, Ky., and at Yale college. At Yale he excelled in literature, winning a Townsend prize for English composition, and the Clark prize for his graduation essay. After graduating at Yale he studied law at the University of Louisville and was admitted to the bar in 1853. He sympathized with the South and took part in most of the stirring political actions of the time. When war broke out he spent the summer of 1861 recruiting and equipping several companies for the Confederate army, and was commissioned major of the 2nd Ky. regiment, but was soon transferred to the 1st regiment, with which he served in northern Virginia. When the regiment was disbanded, he was appointed aide-de-camp to President Davis, and held this position

throughout the war. He took part in the battles of Seven Pines, Cold Harbor, Sheridan's raid, Petersburg and other engagements, and served as inspector-general and confidential staff officer to carry despatches between Davis and his generals. Near the end of the war he was captured with President Davis in Georgia, and kept in solitary confinement for three months at Fort Delaware. When released he went to Canada and lived as an exile for a year. On his return to Louisville he practiced law until 1867, when he was appointed professor of History and English literature at Washington college, by Gen Lee, and from that time devoted himself to education and literature. In 1877 he became famous as the author of the "Life of Albert Sidney Johnston, Embracing his services in the Armies of the United States." Col. Johnston left Lexington in 1880 to become president of the Louisiana state university at Baton Rouge, which he reorganized. In 1833 was authorized by the administrators of the Tulane educational fund to take charge of it, and the following year the University of Louisiana was merged into Tulane university, with Col. Johnston as president. He published a number of books, wrote for a number of periodicals, and many of his addresses have been printed. Washington and Lee university conferred the degree of LL. D. upon him in 1877. He was one of the regents of the Smithsonian Institution. He died on July 16, 1899, at Lexington, Va.

**Joliet, Louis**, French explorer, was born in Quebec, Canada, in 1645. He was educated for the priesthood at the Jesuits' college, but went west and engaged in the fur trade. In Nov., 1672, Frontenac, then governor of Canada, wrote: "The Chevalier de Grand Fontaine had deemed it expedient for the service to send the Sieur Joliet to discover the south sea by the Maskoutens country and the great river Mississippi, which is believed to empty into the California sea. He is a man of experience in this kind of discovery and has already been near the great river, of which he promises to see the mouth." Acting under this authority from Frontenac, Joliet, in company with Father Marquette, left Michilimackinac in May, 1673, ascended the Fox river from Green bay, secured Indian guides to the Wisconsin river, and descended that stream to the Mississippi, which they reached on the 17th of June. In frail canoes they voyaged down the Mississippi to the mouth of the Arkansas, where they heard rumors that the country farther to the south was infested by hostile Indian tribes at war with each other, and returned to Lake Michigan by way of the Illinois river. From that point Joliet proceeded alone to Quebec. Unfortunately his journal and maps were lost by the upsetting of his canoe in the La Chine rapids, but from memory he prepared a map and report of the expedition. This map and report were sent to France by Frontenac, with the following communication, under date of Nov. 14, 1674.

"The Sieur Joliet, whom M. Talon advised me when I arrived from France to send to discover the South Sea, returned here three months ago, and has discovered some admirable countries, and a

navigation so easy by fine rivers, that he found that from Lake Ontario and Fort Frontenac they could go in barques to the Gulf of Mexico, having only to unload once, where Lake Erie falls into Lake Ontario. These are some of the enterprises they could work upon when peace is established, and it shall please the king to push these discoveries. He has been within ten days of the Gulf of Mexico and believes that (through) the rivers which empty into the great river from the west \* \* \* they will find some communication by these waters which will lead to the Vermillion sea and that of California. I send you by secretary the map which he has made and the remarks which he is able to remember, having lost all his memoirs and journals in the shipwreck which he suffered in sight of Montreal, where, after a voyage of 1,200 leagues, he came near being drowned and lost all his papers and a little Indian that he was bringing back with him. He had left at Lake Superior, with the Fathers at Sault Ste. Marie, copies of his journals, which we cannot obtain until next year; through these you will learn more of the particulars of that discovery in which he acquitted himself very creditably."

History does not record the recovery of the copies of the journals left at Sault Ste. Marie, and but little is known of Joliet's subsequent career, further than that he held the seigneuries of Anacosti island and Joliet, the latter of which still belongs to his family. He died about 1730. Although he failed to reach the mouth of the Mississippi, and was never in what is now the State of Louisiana, his expedition developed the fact that the great river emptied into the Gulf of Mexico instead of the Pacific ocean, and opened the eyes of the French government to the future possibilities of the Mississippi as an artery of commerce. (See also Marquette, Jacques.)

**Jonas, Benjamin Franklin**, lawyer and statesman, was born at Williamstown, Grant Co., Ky., July 19, 1834. While he was still young his family removed to Illinois, where he was educated. In 1853 he went to New Orleans and studied law at the University of Louisiana, where he graduated in 1855. When the Civil war broke out he enlisted in the Confederate army as a private of artillery in Hood's corps, Army of the Tennessee, and served until hostilities ceased. He was elected a member of the Louisiana state legislature in 1865, where he served until reconstruction in 1868, and was that year chairman of the Louisiana delegation in the Democratic national convention. He was elected to the state senate, but refused to take his seat in the Kellogg legislature and adhered to the McEnery government. In 1874 he was elected attorney of the city of New Orleans and reelected 2 years later. From 1876 to 1877 he was a member of the Louisiana legislature, acting as chairman of the judiciary committee of the house. He was elected U. S. senator as a Democrat, to succeed James B. Eustis, and took his seat on March 18, 1879.

**Jones**, a village and station in the northeastern part of Morehouse parish, on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R.,

about 20 miles northeast of Bastrop, the parish seat. It is located in one of the richest agricultural regions of the state and is a shipping and supply town of considerable importance. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 125.

**Jones, Roland**, member of Congress, was a native of South Carolina. He removed to Louisiana and located at Shreveport, where he was elected a representative to the 33d Congress as a Democrat.

**Jones, Thomas Ap Catesby**, naval officer, was born in Virginia in 1789, a son of Maj. Catesby and Lettice Carbin (Turberville) Jones. His brother, Roger Jones, was adjutant-general of the U. S. army. Thomas entered the navy in 1805, became a lieutenant 7 years later, was promoted to commander in 1820, and to captain in 1829. During these years of service he was engaged in suppressing piracy, smuggling, and the prohibited slave trade in the Gulf of Mexico and the Carribbean sea. He was in command of the American fleet that tried to intercept the British squadron in Dec., 1814, on Lake Borgne (q.v.), where he was wounded and forced to surrender, but was commended for brave conduct. While commanding a squadron on the Pacific ocean, he took temporary possession of Monterey, having been misinformed that the United States and Mexico were at war. He was married July 1, 1823, to Mary W. Carter, and died at Georgetown, D. C., May 30, 1858.

**Jonesboro**, the capital town of Jackson parish, is located in the southwestern part, at the junction of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific, and the Tremont & Gulf railroads, in one of the great pine forests of western Louisiana, and has important lumber industries. As the timber has been cut the surrounding country has rapidly developed into a fine agricultural district, of which Jonesboro is the center of trade. It has a bank, a money order post-office, express office, telegraph station, a large retail trade, and population of 1,134. As a result of an election held for the purpose of changing the parish site Jonesboro was chosen. A fine new county courthouse has been erected and the town is growing rapidly.

**Jonesville**, a village in the southeastern part of Catahoula parish, is on the Black river, just opposite the town of Black River, which is the terminus of the Natchez & Western R. R. Jonesville is one of the largest and most important villages in the parish. It was laid out in 1871 by a Mrs. Jones, and named in her honor. Richard Yancy built the first store. Before the railroad was built it did not grow very rapidly, but it now has a bank, several stores, 2 hotels, good schools, a saw and shingle mill, a money order postoffice, and a population of 287.

**Joutel, Henri M.**, who ranks with Henri de Tonti as one of the most intimate and faithful friends of the great La Salle, was selected by the latter to accompany him in 1684 on his last and fatal voyage to rediscover the Mississippi and colonize Louisiana. During those trying years, 1784-87, Joutel repeatedly proved himself as devoted a friend to La Salle as ever a man had, and ultimately became the historian of the unfortunate expedition in which the great explorer



met his sad and untimely fate. Joutel's extremely rare and interesting work, entitled "Historical Journal of Monsieur de La Salle's Last Voyage to Discover the River Mississippi," has been characterized by the historian B. F. French as "one of the most authentic works on Louisiana." His "description of the country of Texas, although written one hundred and fifty years ago, is still among the best we have." After the expedition had landed in 1684 at what is now the Bay of St. Bernard or Matagorda, La Salle twice left Joutel in responsible command of the temporary fort near the coast, while he himself, accompanied by a small force, conducted long journeys of exploration north and east, in search of the elusive Mississippi. Returning from the second of these fruitless expeditions in Aug., 1686, during which he had lost through death or desertion 12 of the 20 men who had set forth with him, he nevertheless remained cheerful in the midst of all the calamities which had overtaken him. Says Joutel: "The even temper of our chief made all men easy, and he found by his great vivacity of spirit expedients which revived the lowest ebb of hope." When La Salle finally set out from the coast Jan. 12, 1687, with the view of finding the "fatal Mississippi," as Joutel calls it, and with the further object of journeying to the Illinois country, and thence to Canada, to secure needed succor for his colony, Joutel formed one of the 17 men who accompanied him, and he was not far away, though not actually present, when his chief was treacherously murdered in March by some of his disaffected companions. Not long after this event, the party divided, and Joutel, together with Father Anastasius, MM. Cavelier, the brother and nephew of La Salle, Sieur de Marle, one Teissier, a young Parisian named Bartholomew, and 3 Indians for guides, set out alone in a northeast direction for the Mississippi. Passing through present Louisiana they finally reached, after great hardships and dangers, the Arkansas villages on the Mississippi, where they discovered Tonti's post and 3 of the men he had left there. Joutel later ascended to the Illinois post, where he found Tonti, and then proceeded to Montreal and Quebec, where he sailed for France.

**Judgments.**—Every parish in Louisiana has an officer known as parish recorder, in whose office all mortgages, deeds and privileges must be recorded before they can have any effect against third parties. Judgments recorded in this office operate as mortgages upon all real estate of the debtor from the date of record. Foreign judgments may be sued on and judgments recovered on them here. They are proved by a duly certified transcript of the record. Non-resident creditors are not affected by the state insolvent laws when their claims exceed \$2,000, unless they participate in the insolvent proceedings. They can obtain judgment on their claims in the Federal courts. Judgment may be rendered for reasonable attorney's fees, when the contract stipulates they are to be paid by the defendant. They are not taxed as costs except in a few special cases. Justices of the peace and city courts have jurisdiction where the amount involved does not exceed \$100. Judgments may be obtained in the city courts of New Orleans, when no defense is interposed, in about 8 days; in justices' courts, in

about 15 days; in district court in New Orleans, in about 15 days, when court is in session. (See Actions.)

**Juanita**, a village and station of Beauregard parish, is located on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 30 miles northwest of Lake Charles. It is in the western long leaf yellow pine district, has lumber industries, a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is an important shipping point. Population 300.

**Junior**, a post-hamlet in the central part of Plaquemines parish, is on the west bank of the Mississippi river and the New Orleans, Fort Jackson & Grand Isle R. R., about 5 miles northwest of Pointe à la Hache, in one of the finest orange districts of the state.

**Jute**.—The jute of commerce is the fiber of two plants of the order Tilliacæ (*Corchorus capsularis* and *C. olitorius*) and comes chiefly from India and China, the so-called Mexican jute being the fiber of an allied family. To obtain the fiber the plants are cut as soon as the bloom makes its appearance and macerated in water, after which the bark or fiber is separated from the stalks. The fiber, which resembles hemp, except that it is softer, is used in the manufacture of gunny bags, coarse coffee sacks, burlaps, cheap carpets, etc. Some of the finer varieties have been substituted for silk and wool in the manufacture of curtains, tapestries and upholstery. The plants require a rich alluvial soil, a warm, moist atmosphere, and an abundant rainfall. These conditions make India the greatest jute producing country in the world, though the plants have long been successfully cultivated in China, the Philippine islands, and elsewhere in the Eastern Hemisphere. In 1880 there were four establishments in the United States engaged in the manufacture of jute goods, their combined capital being \$415,000. About that time efforts were made to introduce jute culture into this country. Appleton's Annual Cyclopedic for 1881 says: "Experiments in the cultivation of jute on the reclaimed marsh lands of Louisiana have been attended with encouraging results. The returns from the efforts made show, according to statements that have been published in New Orleans, that land just reclaimed from the marsh, and still matted with roots, can be at once seeded with jute; and that the plant will then make so vigorous a growth as to supplant all other vegetation. Mr. John Sloane, of the Dolphin Mills, who is engaged in the manufacture of jute, has represented, after his observations of experiments in growing the plant in the Southern states, that as good a product can be raised there as in India, but that difficulties arise in securing a proper treatment of the plant after it is cut; so that it is hardly practicable, under the American system of labor and wages, to obtain a good fiber for an economical price. And in view of the difference between the rates of wages in the United States and in India, no hopeful prospect exists that American jute will be able to compete with the Indian product, until machinery has been devised and applied to take the place of manual labor."

The same authority for 1882 announced that a decorticating machine had been invented by a St. Louis man, but upon actual test it failed to do the work satisfactorily. In 1892 the U. S. department of

agriculture, authorized the trial of decorticating machines at the Louisiana experiment stations. Three machines were entered for a ten-hour test, but none of them was able to run more than a short time before they became clogged with the fiber, and the same conditions practically prevail to date. What has been said regarding the decortication of jute is also true of ramie (*Boehmeria nivea*), the fiber of which is almost as valuable as silk. A hand book issued by the Louisiana state board of agriculture and immigration several years after the tests above mentioned, says with reference to ramie: "The recent trials of machines for decorticating this plant, at the sugar experiment station, Audubon Park, New Orleans, gave promise of an early solution of this vexatious problem. When the farmer can obtain a machine to work up the product of his soil, he will not be slow in cultivating this plant, since the demand for this fiber is practically unlimited. So, too, with jutes. \* \* \* These plants can be grown to great perfection, and will be largely cultivated when the fiber can be successfully detached by machinery."

Notwithstanding the difficulties attending the separation of the fiber from the stalk, some jute is raised in Louisiana, the parishes of Jefferson, Orleans, St. Bernard, St. John the Baptist, and others of the coast marsh region producing considerable quantities of it. In 1900 the number of concerns manufacturing jute goods had increased to 18, with a combined capital of over \$7,000,000. The imports of jute for the first nine months of 1908 amounted to 81,778 tons, an increase of 4,773 tons over the corresponding period in 1907, and 8,217 tons over the same months in 1906. This constant increase in the quantity imported, and the fact that the prices of jute goods do not decline to any extent, demonstrate that there is a good profit to be derived from its culture whenever the obstacles attending its decortication are removed.

## K

**Kaplan**, a village of Vermilion parish, is a station on the Southern Pacific R. R., 9 miles west of Abbeville, the parish seat. It is located in the southwestern rice district of Louisiana, has rice mills, sugar industries, a money order postoffice, and is the trading center for a rich farming district. Population 315.

**Keatchie**, sometimes written Keatchi, is an old college town situated in the northwestern part of De Soto parish, on the Houston & Shreveport R. R., about 15 miles northwest of Many, the parish seat. It was named after some Indian more than 50 years ago. In 1865 a store was established at Keatchie, a number of houses were built after the war, and in 1866 the postoffice was restored. The Keatchie church was organized in 1852 and was instrumental in establishing the Baptist college of Keatchie in 1857. This town has a money order postoffice, telegraph and express offices, and is the supply center for a large agricultural and lumber district. Population 500.

**Kedron**, a post-hamlet of St. Helena parish, is situated near the eastern boundary, 4 miles west of Arcola, the nearest railroad station, and 6 miles southeast of Greensburg, the parish seat.

**Keithville**, a village of Caddo parish, is situated in the southern part at the junction of the Houston & Shreveport and the Texas & Pacific railroads, and about 12 miles southwest of Shreveport, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and is the trading center for a large district. Population 100.

**Kellogg, William Pitt**, lawyer and 19th governor of the State of Louisiana, was born at Orwell, Vt., Dec. 8, 1831, the son of Sherman Kellogg, a Congregational minister. He was educated in a military academy at Norwich, Vt., and at the age of 16 years went to Peoria, Ill., where he engaged in teaching school for about two years, studying law in the meantime. In 1860 he was a delegate to the Republican state convention in Illinois, and the same year was a presidential elector from that state. President Lincoln appointed him chief justice of Nebraska in 1861, but when the Civil war broke out he returned to Illinois, where he assisted in raising a regiment of cavalry, which he commanded at Cape Girardeau, Mo., and afterward in Gen. Pope's Missouri campaigns. He was in command of a cavalry brigade at Grand Junction, Corinth and Farmington, Miss., but was compelled to leave the army on account of his health. From that time until 1863 he served as chief justice of Nebraska, and then accompanied Gov. Yates, of Illinois, on a visit to the soldiers of that state in the field. While at Vicksburg Gen. Grant commissioned him to carry important despatches to Washington. From 1865 to 1868 he was collector of the port of New Orleans, resigning his position to enter the U. S. senate from Louisiana. While in the senate he was chairman of the committee on Mississippi river levees, and also served on other important committees. In 1872 he was nominated by the Republican party for governor of the state, and by means of an injunction granted by the U. S. district court, restraining the returning board from announcing the result of the election, was declared elected. The election of John McEnery (q. v.) was claimed by the opposition, and for a time the state had two administrations. On Sept. 14, 1874, the people of New Orleans overthrew Kellogg, but the Federal government recognized his administration, and with the aid of troops he was retained in the office until Jan., 1877, the end of the term for which he was elected. Upon retiring from the governor's office he was elected illegally U. S. senator, and in 1882 was elected Congressman from the 3d district. At the close of his term he retired from political life. Mr. Kellogg was a delegate to every Republican national convention from 1868 to 1892, and served as chairman in five of them.

**Kellogg's Administration.**—Two bodies, each claiming to be the legal legislature of Louisiana, assembled on Jan. 7, 1873,—the one supporting Gov. Kellogg at the Mechanics' Institute, and the other supporting Gov. McEnery, at Odd Fellows hall. On the 14th the former inaugurated Kellogg and the latter McEnery. One of the first acts of the Kellogg legislature was to pass a bill providing for the im-

mediate collection of taxes under severe penalties for those who refused to pay. This led to the organization of the "People's League" for the purpose of resisting the collection. A proclamation by Kellogg stated the amount of unpaid taxes to be over \$2,300,000, and he urged the citizens to make prompt payment, in order to avoid extreme measures. An act was passed organizing the metropolitan police into the metropolitan brigade and placing it at the absolute disposal of the governor, to be used in any part of the state to enforce his orders. In the parish of St. Martin the people resisted the collection of taxes and the metropolitan brigade was sent to the assistance of the collectors. Under the leadership of Col. Alcibiade DeBlanc, the citizens defeated the police, and Federal troops were sent to the scene. De Blanc surrendered to the soldiers, but the incident developed the fact that only Federal power could uphold the Kellogg administration.

Another act of the general assembly was one "to protect the civil rights of citizens." It required all transportation companies, keepers of hotels and places of public amusement, etc., to give equal and impartial accommodation to citizens without regard to race or color, and provided severe fines, forfeitures and imprisonment for those found guilty of misdemeanor in making such distinctions.

No returns of parish officers had been made in Grant parish by the returning board, and Kellogg attempted to make appointments there. Trouble resulted and U. S. troops were ordered to Colfax to quell the disturbance. Steamboat owners refused to carry them because it would injure their trade and the soldiers did not reach Colfax until April 23, order having been restored before their arrival.

The legislature which assembled on Jan. 5, 1874, authorized the issue of "the consolidated bonds of the State of Louisiana" to the amount of \$15,000,000, or so much thereof as might be necessary, for the purpose of reducing and consolidating the bonded and floating debt of the state, and created a sinking fund for the payment of the bonds, which were to run 40 years at 7 per cent. At this session was passed a general law for the registration of voters, under the operations of which the elections of 1874 were conducted. A Republican convention on Aug. 5 nominated Antoine Dubuclet for the office of state treasurer—the only state office to be filled that year—and adopted resolutions indorsing the "liberal, enlightened and just policy of President Grant" and the state administration. The Democratic state convention met at Baton Rouge on Aug. 24. John C. Moncure was nominated for state treasurer, and candidates for Congress were nominated in each of the six Congressional districts.

Late in August, six Republican officials were shot at Coushatta in Red River parish. Reports of the occurrence were conflicting, one side claiming that the tragedy was due to a merciless war waged by the white people against the negroes, and the other insisting that it was due to an uprising of the blacks. On Sept. 3 Kellogg offered a reward of \$5,000 for the capture of each one implicated, but it does not appear that the reward was ever claimed by any one. On the day that this reward was offered, U. S. Atty.-Gen. George H. Williams

sent word that troops would be stationed at various places in the state to aid Kellogg in the discharge of his official duties. This brought a reply from the committee of 70, on the 8th, to the effect that the Federal government misunderstood the situation in Louisiana; that the trouble lay in the fact the people had no confidence in the present usurping government; that it failed to command their respect and obedience because it was not founded on "the consent of the governed;" and that the true remedy would be the restoration of the state government to the legally elected officers. The committee further declared that the blood of every man killed in consequence of political strife in the last two years lay at the door of William P. Kellogg. No attention was paid by the president to the address of the committee, and Kellogg, knowing that he had the support of the Federal government, grew more despotic. His metropolitan brigade, acting under orders, seized guns and ammunition belonging to private citizens, under pretense that they were to be used in making war upon the negroes. Dealers in arms were arrested on fictitious or trumped-up charges and their stock confiscated. Arms were sent to the negroes in the country parishes, and for a time the state was threatened with civil war.

The White League, which was organized in the spring and summer of 1874, had, in September, a consignment of arms on the steamship Mississippi, and to prevent the police from seizing them a conflict was precipitated. On the 13th there appeared in the New Orleans papers an appeal to the citizens of that city. It was written by Dr. J. Dickson Bruns, and was as follows: "For nearly two years you have been silent but indignant sufferers of outrage after outrage heaped upon you by an usurping government. One by one your dearest rights have been trampled upon, until, at last, in the supreme height of its insolence, this mockery of a republican government has dared even to deny you that right so solemnly guaranteed by the very constitution of the United States, which, in article two of the amendments, declares that 'the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.' In that same sacred instrument, to whose inviolate perpetuity our fathers pledged 'their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honor,' it was also declared that Congress shall make no law abridging 'the right of the people peaceably to assemble and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.' It now remains for us to ascertain whether this right any longer remains to us. We therefore call upon you on Monday morning, the 14th day of September, 1874, to close your places of business, without a single exception, and at 11 o'clock a. m. to assemble at the Clay statue, on Canal street, and in tones loud enough to be heard throughout the length and breadth of the land, Declare That You Are Of Right, Ought to Be, And Mean To Be Free."

This call was signed by a number of well known citizens, and in response to it about 5,000 men assembled at the appointed place the following day. Robert H. Marr, who had presided at the Democratic convention at Baton Rouge the previous month, called the meeting to order, and after the election of Michael Musson as president

offered a series of resolutions, declaring that John McEnery had been elected governor by nearly 10,000 majority; that Kellogg was a usurper and denounced him as such; that his government was arbitrary, unjust and oppressive, and could only maintain itself through Federal interference; that the election laws under which the election of 1874 was to be conducted were intended to perpetuate the usurpation; and demanding the immediate abdication of William Pitt Kellogg.

Robert H. Marr, Jules Tuyes, J. M. Sexias, John B. Woods and Dr. Samuel Choppin were appointed to wait on Kellogg, present him with a copy of the resolutions, demand of him an immediate answer, and report the result to the meeting. The committee returned about 1 p. m. and reported that they called at Kellogg's offices, but he was absent. H. C. Dibble, a member of Kellogg's staff, received the committee, and a little later reported that he had communicated with the governor, who declined to receive any communication, and that he regarded the Canal street meeting as a menace. When this report was made Marr asked the people what they should do, and the reply came as from one man, "We'll fight!" Marr then told them to go home and get their arms and to report at Canal street again at 2:30, when they find men to lead them. In the absence of Gov. McEnery, Lieut.-Gov. D. B. Penn issued a proclamation, calling upon the militia of the state, embracing all persons between the ages of 18 and 45, without regard to color or previous condition, to arm and assemble under their respective officers, for the purpose of driving the usurpers from power. In the fight that ensued, the people won a victory (See White League), but it was of comparatively short duration, for on the 15th, President Grant issued a proclamation, stating that it had been "satisfactorily represented to me that turbulent and disorderly persons have combined together, with force and arms, to overthrow the state government of Louisiana, and to resist the laws and constituted authority of the state," and commanded "said turbulent and disorderly persons to disperse and retire peaceably to their homes, etc." More troops were ordered to Louisiana and Gen. W. H. Emory was instructed not to recognize the McEnery government under any circumstances.

On Sept. 30 Kellogg issued an address to the people of the United States, in which he claimed a reduction of the state debt under his administration; stated that he had offered to arbitrate the situation with Mr. McEnery; upheld the election law, and promised a fair election. (As to the manner in which this promise was kept, see the article on Returning Boards.) As the revolution had failed to establish the administration of Gov. McEnery, a conference of prominent leaders of the two political parties were held with a view to the establishment of some kind of an arrangement that would secure a fair election. In this conference the Republicans were represented by Kellogg, S. B. Packard, A. A. Atocha, B. F. Flanders, James Lewis, B. F. Blandin, W. G. Brown and B. F. Joubert. The Democratic or Conservative conferees were John McEnery, D. B. Penn, B. F. Jonas, Dr. Samuel Chappin, Albert Voorhies, D. F. Kenner, C.

Beard, G. W. Mott and Duncan S. Cage. The result of the conference was an agreement to establish an advisory committee to participate in the work of registering the voters, etc. The Conservatives selected as their members of the advisory committee, Albert Voorhies and E. A. Burke, and the Republicans selected S. B. Packard and B. F. Joubert. These four men agreed on Dr. M. F. Bonzano for an umpire, and hopes for a fair registration and election were entertained by the people. But the movement was not a success. On Oct. 15, Dr. Bonzano resigned and the other members of the committee met to select his successor. No agreement could be reached and the advisory committee came to an end.

In a special message to the U. S. senate on Jan. 13, 1875, President Grant gave a review of the troubles in Louisiana since the election of 1872, and said: "It has been bitterly and persistently alleged that Kellogg was not elected. Whether he was or not, it is not altogether certain, nor is it any more that his competitor, McEnery, was chosen. The election was a gigantic fraud, and there are no reliable returns of the result. Kellogg obtained possession of the office, and, in my opinion, he has more right to it than his competitor." The president, however, neglected to state that his opinion was based entirely upon information he received from the Kellogg side, as he refused to hear any argument from a committee sent by the Conservatives to Washington on purpose to enlighten him. He also neglected to state how Kellogg obtained possession of the office—by the aid of Federal troops, of which the president himself was the commander-in-chief.

After the election of 1876 it seemed for a time as though the old warfare was to be resumed. The Republicans claimed the election of S. B. Packard as governor and C. C. Antoine as lieutenant-governor, and the Democrats just as firmly maintained the election of Francis T. Nicholls and Louis A. Wiltz. On Jan. 1, 1877, Kellogg barricaded the state house and admitted as members of the legislature only those who held certificates from the returning board. The Democratic legislature was organized at St. Patrick's hall. Antoine and Wiltz were the presiding officers of the respective senates, Michael Hahn was elected speaker of the Republican house of representatives, and Louis Bush of the Democratic house. On the 8th, Packard and Antoine were inaugurated at the state house, and Nicholls and Wiltz at St. Patrick's hall. Kellogg retired from the office and President Grant directed Gen. Augur to maintain the status quo between the two governments. The story of the final settlement of the dispute between Nicholls and Packard is told in Nicholls' Administration.

The constant political turmoil during Kellogg's administration had a deleterious effect upon the industries and the commercial and financial condition of the state. A good cotton crop was raised in 1873, but as a rule agriculture was allowed to languish because of the unstable state of government affairs. On Feb. 26, 1876, an exhibition of the products of the state was opened at New Orleans under the auspices of the Louisiana mechanics and agricultural fair association. The opening address was made by Hon.



Thomas A. Hendricks of Indiana, and the fair proved to be a success, attracting considerable attention to the resources and capabilities of Louisiana.

**Kellogg's Landing**, a post-hamlet of Madison parish, is situated on the Mississippi river in the southeastern part of the parish, about 20 miles below Vicksburg, Miss. It is the shipping point for the southeastern part of the parish and is a trading center for a considerable district. Population 350.

**Kelly**, a village in the southwestern part of Caldwell parish, is situated on Black creek and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., 9 miles southwest of Columbia, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice and a population of 150.

**Kemper Insurrection.**—Although the United States acquired the title to the French possessions in America known as Louisiana, the Spanish set up the claim to West Florida, and continued to exercise dominion over it. In the district between the Perdido river and Baton Rouge there were a large number of inhabitants who were American by birth and in sentiment. Many of this class had joined Gen. Galvez in the movement to overthrow the British authority, and they now chafed at the thought of being compelled to live under the jurisdiction of the Spanish monarchy when they felt that they owed their allegiance to the republic of the United States. In Aug., 1804, the Marquis de Casa Calvo, who had been one of the commissioners to transfer the province to France, and who still remained in New Orleans under pretense of looking after Spanish interests, complained to Gov. Claiborne that he had just been informed that Reuben Kemper, of New Orleans, had been writing threatening letters to the officials in the Baton Rouge district, and that his brothers, Samuel and Nathan Kemper, who lived near Fort Adams, were engaged in fomenting an insurrection among the people of the Baton Rouge and Tunica districts. He asked Gov. Claiborne to prevent the rebellious subjects from finding a refuge in Mississippi territory, where they would be beyond the jurisdiction of the Spanish authorities. To this Claiborne replied that "the insurgents in West Florida have received no encouragement from the United States or its officers."

Casa Calvo's information was in the main correct. About 100 of Kemper's followers had made an attempt to surprise the fort at Baton Rouge and capture the governor, Col. de Grandpré, but failing in that had captured the captain of militia, Don Vincent Pintard, the magistrate, John O'Connor, and a planter named Terry. The affair apparently quieted down, but the movements of the Kempers were watched, and on the night of Sept. 3, 1805, while Reuben was visiting his brothers in Mississippi territory, the homes of Nathan and Samuel were surrounded by about 20 armed men, some negroes and some white men in disguise, the three brothers taken from their beds and after being beaten with clubs they were spirited across the line and turned over to a detachment of the Spanish militia under the command of Capt. Solomon Alston, who took his prisoners to Tunica landing, where they were placed in a boat and under a guard of 6 men started for Baton Rouge. As they were passing Pointe Coupée, the Kempers

found an opportunity to communicate their situation to Dr. Powles, who immediately set about securing their release. Lieut. Wilson, commanding the U. S. garrison at Pointe Coupée, manned a boat, overhauled and boarded the Spanish pirogue, and took the whole party into custody. A few days later the Kempers were taken to Fort Adams, where they were turned over to Capt. Sparks, who soon after delivered them to the civil authorities. Through the influence of Gov. Claiborne the prisoners were liberated, but on recognizance to keep the peace, especially toward the subjects of the king of Spain. To prevent further disturbance, the two companies of the Mississippi militia were ordered to Pinckneyville by Gov. Williams. Gov. Grand-pré wrote to Gov. Williams that he was about to take measures to put a stop to the trouble "which has risen to its full height on the territory of this government,—disorder, confusion, violations, outrages, plunder, insult to the magistrate, dragging him by a rope about his neck, attempts on the flag of the king, my master, and now the violations committed with the Kempers, authors of all the above, on the government of your excellency."

The affair came into national prominence when John Randolph, of Virginia, reported a bill in Congress for the raising of an army to punish Spanish aggressions and expel them from the territory, but the measure was opposed by President Jefferson. The Kemper brothers, however, needed no support from Congress nor the national administration. They were able to make war for themselves. Notwithstanding they were under bonds to keep the peace, they furtively lent their aid to keep alive the opposition to Spanish rule, and a few years later took an active part in the West Florida Revolution. (q. v.) Of their part in this uprising the historian Pickett says: "The Kempers, apart from mercenary motives for engaging in this rebellion, desired to gratify a feeling of revenge. Reuben and Samuel captured Kneeland, one of the kidnappers, and inflicted upon his bare back one hundred lashes, then one hundred more for their brother Nathan, who was absent, cut off his ears with a dull knife, and permitted him to retire. These trophies of resentment were long preserved in spirits of wine, and hung up in one of the Kempers' parlor. Reuben caught another of these wretches named Horton, and chastised him as long as the latter could receive it and live. Barker, seized by the Kempers at the courthouse at Fort Adams, under the nose of the judge, was dragged forth and flayed until they were content. Capt. Alston, who received the Kempers at the line, with a Spanish guard, died of dropsy, contracted in lying in an open boat, at anchor, every night, to avoid the attacks of the injured brothers."

**Kemper, Reuben**, was a native of Fauquier county, Va., who settled in Louisiana about the time the province was ceded to the United States. Two of his brothers, Nathan and Samuel, located near Pinckneyville, Miss., and all three were interested in the movement to annex West Florida to the United States. Reuben was also connected with the Texas Revolution. He died while at Natchez on business, Jan. 28, 1826. Col. Gilbert C. Russell, of the 3d U. S. infantry, said of him: "He was an extraordinary man, possessing a vigorous mind,

with a large stock of information, and an irresistible resolution and firmness of purpose, which carried him straight ahead to his object, in the attainment of which he always believed himself right. He was as sincere in his attachments as he was implacable in his resentments, when he felt that he had been injured or betrayed. In everything he did, he always exercised the utmost candor; was warmly attached to our government and country and in every sense a true patriot."

**Kenner**, a town of Jefferson parish, was incorporated March 27, 1867, and is one of the modern towns of Louisiana. It is located on the Illinois Central, the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navigation company and the Yazoo & Mississippi Valley railroads, about 10 miles west of New Orleans, in the sugar and rice district and has sugar industries and rice mills as well as other manufactories. It has a money order postoffice, express offices, telegraph and telephone facilities, and a population of 1,235.

**Keno**, a post-hamlet in the western part of Morehouse parish, is about 3 miles east of Ouachita, the nearest railroad station, and 8 miles southwest of Bastrop, the parish seat.

**Kents Store**, a post-hamlet in the eastern part of East Feliciana parish, is situated on a confluent of the Amite river, about 5 miles northeast of Clinton, the parish seat.

**Kentwood**, an incorporated town of Tangipahoa parish, is located about 5 miles south of the state line, at the junction of the Illinois Central, the Kentwood & Eastern, and the Kentwood, Greensburg & Southeastern railroads, and is one of the busiest Louisiana towns east of the Mississippi river. Being in the heart of the long leaf pine district, it has extensive lumbering interests, some of the largest sawmills in this section of the state being located in the immediate vicinity. The town also has a cotton seed oil mill, some wood-working establishments, a bank, large brickyards, an international money order postoffice, express and telegraph offices, a large retail trade, and is connected by telephone with the surrounding country. Population in 1910 was 3,609.

**Kerlérec, Louis Billouart, Chevalier de**, governor of Louisiana from 1753 to 1762, was born in France in 1704. Upon arriving at man's estate he entered the French navy, and in 20 years of service rose to the rank of captain and distinguished himself by his bravery on numerous occasions. He was appointed governor to succeed the Marquis de Vaudreuil; arrived in New Orleans on Feb. 3, 1753, and six days later was inducted into office. Bossu, the French traveler and explorer, who was in Louisiana at the time, says of Kerlérec: "He has qualities of heart very different from those of his predecessor; but this new governor may give as an excuse that he did not come so far only for a change of air." His qualities of sound judgment were displayed at the outset in his treatment of the Indians, to whom he was especially kind, particularly to the Alibamons and the powerful Choctaw nation. English traders continued to go among the Choctaws in large numbers, claiming and exercising the right to come to the left bank of the Mississippi, as well as to both banks of the Wabash and Ohio. They closely

studied the wants of the Indians, and were able to furnish them with merchandise at a smaller price than the French traders. Kerlérec met this state of affairs by calling upon his government for larger shipments of goods wherewith to satisfy the demands of the Indians, and succeeded in gaining the good will of the Choctaws to such an extent that he was known among them as the 'Father of the Choctaws.' The commissary La Rouvilliere having died, d'Auberville was appointed as his successor in 1754, and in marked contrast to the usual state of affairs, there was harmonious agreement between him and the governor.

Strict economy had been enjoined upon Kerlérec by his government, and he early took steps to reduce the number of the military establishment to about 1,300 officers and men; even thus, the colonial budget for the year 1754 amounted to nearly 1,000,000 livres. The province was never more neglected by the home government than at this time. In 1754 Kerlérec wrote: "The English are moving everywhere about us, and threaten to interrupt our communications." He added to the garrison of Ship island, and repaired and strengthened the French posts on the Mississippi. Though the Seven Years' War did not begin in Europe until 1756, hostilities between France and England began two years earlier in the New World. Active hostilities broke out in Canada and the upper Ohio valley before any formal declaration of war, and Kerlérec fully expected to be attacked himself. His appeal to France for 500 additional troops was disregarded by the dissolute and indifferent Louis XV, who was chiefly responsible for the calamitous results of the long Seven Years' War. By the year 1757 the British fleets were sweeping the seas, and practically all communication between France and Louisiana was severed. Kerlérec wrote in 1757 that he had not heard from France in two years, and he was even forced to send to Vera Cruz for a supply of ammunition and stores. He keenly felt the neglect of the mother country and the insecurity of his own position. Unable to obtain even the necessary supplies with which to satisfy the demands of the Indians, the latter began to grow restless and once more threatened trouble. In 1758 he reported concerning the Choctaws and Alibamons that they were able to muster between them 7,000 warriors, that the two nations were the bulwarks of the colony, and that they must be conciliated at any cost. A shipload of supplies arrived in 1758 just in time to buy their continued allegiance.

Up in Canada the brave Montcalm accomplished wonders with the slender resources at his command, but his brilliant victories at Forts Oswego and William Henry were soon followed by a chain of disaster to the French arms. The British captured the islands of Cape Breton and St. John, razed Fort Frontenac, and in the fall of 1758 captured Fort Duquesne. The garrison of the latter fort came down the Ohio and Mississippi to New Orleans, where Gov. Kerlérec erected barracks for them in the lower part of the city. It was at this period of the war that Kerlérec formulated a plan to unite all the tribes of the Mississippi valley, attack the English on

the Atlantic coast from the rear, and thereby effect a diversion in favor of Canada. The plan was really an able one, and properly supported might have saved France at least a portion of her American domain. But Louis XV was utterly incapable of directing any energetic measures at this time for the preservation of his American colonies, and the end of French dominion in America was rapidly approaching. Canada fell into the hands of the enemy, many Canadians, unwilling to live under English rule, came down to Louisiana, where they either joined the Acadians on the Mississippi or crossed the river and began the settlements of Attakāpas, Opelousas and Avoyelles. Another result of the war was the cession of Louisiana to Spain by the secret treaty of Nov. 3, 1762. (See Treaties.)

Though the province of Louisiana lay well without the actual theatre of war and was never invaded by hostile armies, Kerlérec was compelled with the feeble forces at his command to guard the whole line of the Mississippi, and to maintain the colony in the best possible condition to resist an attack which might occur at any time. In addition to the grossest kind of neglect by the mother country during the war, Louisiana was also torn with internal dissensions. The commissary d'Auberville died in 1757 and was succeeded the following year by Rochemore, between whom and the governor serious misunderstandings arose almost from the start. Says Judge Martin: "It was the practice of the government to send large quantities of goods for the Indian trade; they were intrusted to the officers sent in command to distant posts, to whom they furnished the means of considerably increasing their fortunes. The ordonnateur, who had the disposal of these, found it an opportunity of attaching those officers to his party, which, the governor complained, he did not neglect." Thus the old quarrels between governor and commissary were again renewed to the serious detriment of the province, the air was filled with tales of peculation, Kerlérec continually lost ground at court as evil reports of his administration reached the ears of the king, and the financial condition of the province only added fuel to the flame. In 1761 Rochemore returned to France and was succeeded by Foucault, who appears to have been guilty of grave duplicity, and while apparently keeping on friendly terms with Kerlérec, maligned him severely in his reports to his home government. On his return to France, Rochemore made a good case at court, and his charges against Kerlérec were in the main sustained. The following report was rendered after an investigation into the facts: "It follows from the papers submitted to our inspection, 1st—that Rochemore has kept himself within the limits of his office, while Kerlérec has always abused his powers; 2nd—that Kerlérec has not only violated the ordinances by receiving interloping vessels, without being compelled by necessity, since at that time the colony was not in want, but that he has committed a great imprudence, knowing that these interlopers were spies; that, besides, it is probable that interest has guided him in these circumstances, his secretary and himself hav-

ing relations with Jamaica, whence come most of the interlopers. Another fact is, that the interlopers, according to a law established by M. de Kerlérec, were to land at New Orleans, and nowhere else in the colony; otherwise they were not admitted, whatever were the needs of the colony; that, besides, Kerlérec, according to the allegation of Rochemore, has received 10,000 livres from an interloper to assure himself that he would return to bring what he (Kerlérec) needed; but that, on his return, the said interloper has not been able, by order of Kerlérec, to go up the river to New Orleans, or get back his money." (See Fortier, *History of Louisiana*, Vol. 1, p. 145.) In this report a grave injustice was done to Kerlérec, as he is credited with honesty, whatever other faults of administration he was guilty of. In March, 1763, the king of France announced that he had determined to disband his troops in Louisiana and maintain only a factory (trading establishment), with a guard of four companies of infantry. On June 29, 1763, D'Abbadie arrived at New Orleans in the capacity of director of the factory and commandant of the troops, and Kerlérec thereupon returned to Paris, where he was thrown into the Bastille upon charges of usurpation and extravagance. He subsequently regained his liberty and died in the year 1770.

**Kilbourne**, a village and station of West Carroll parish, is situated on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., about 2 miles south of the state line and 2 miles north of Floyd, the parish seat. It has a money order postoffice, is the trading center of a large tract of country, and has a population of 175.

**Killian**, a post-hamlet in the southeastern part of Livingston parish, is situated on the Tickfaw river, about 4 miles southwest of Springfield, the nearest railroad station.

**Killona**, a village of St. Charles parish, is in the northwestern part on the Texas & Pacific R. R., about 5 miles west of Hahnville, the parish seat. It is located in a rich truck farming district, has sugar industries, a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and telephone facilities, and a population of 150.

**Kinder**, a village in the southern part of Allen parish, is situated at the junction of the New Orleans, Texas & Mexico and the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern railroads, about 30 miles by rail northeast of Lake Charles. It is the center of trade for a large area and in 1910 had a population of 635. It has a money order postoffice, express office, telegraph station and some wood-working factories.

**King**, a post-village in the southeastern part of Madison parish, is located on Boundaway bayou, about 10 miles southeast of Tululah, the parish seat, and in 1910 reported a population of 30. Quimby and Alligator bayou, on the St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern R. R., are the nearest railroad stations.

**King, Grace Elizabeth**, authoress, was born in New Orleans, La., Nov. 29, 1859, the daughter of William Woodsen and Sarah Ann (Miller) King. Her father was one of the noted jurists of New Orleans and prominent in the social and political life of that city

before the Civil war. She was born and reared in a semi-French population, as part of her life was spent on her father's plantation in St. Martin parish. She was educated in the public schools of her native city, and by tutors. At an early age she began to describe New Orleans in stories and historical sketches. Her literary work first received attention in the *New Princeton Review*, and became the basis for the novel, *Monsieur Motte* (1888). She has a remarkable sympathy and understanding of the French culture of New Orleans which she has portrayed in her books. Her aim has been to show the different phases of woman's character developed in Louisiana by the intermixture of races, slavery and the sudden plunge of the aristocratic families into poverty by the Civil war. Some of her more recent works include "Tales of Time and Place," "Earthlings," "New Orleans, the Place and the People," "Jean Baptiste Lemoyne, Founder of New Orleans," "Balcony Stories," "DeSoto and His Men in the Land of Florida." She has pursued original research and collaborated in a school history of Louisiana.

**King, J. Floyd**, soldier, lawyer and planter, was born in Monticello, near the town of St. Mary's, Ga., April 20, 1842. He attended the Russell school, New Haven, Conn.; Bartlett's College Hill school, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and the military institute of Georgia; prepared for West Point, but was sent to the University of Virginia; enlisted in the Confederate army; served in the Army of Virginia; was promoted by various grades to the rank of colonel of artillery. At the close of the war, his property having been confiscated, he located in Louisiana, where he became interested in planting. After settling in Louisiana he studied law; was appointed brigadier-general of the state troops; was elected inspector of levees and president of the board of school directors of his district, and also a trustee of the University of the South. In 1878 he was elected to the 46th Congress as a Democrat, and was reëlected to the 47th, 48th and 49th Congresses.

**Kingston**, a money order post-village in the northern part of DeSoto parish, is on the Kansas City Southern R. R., about 11 miles north of Mansfield, the parish seat. It is an old settlement, as a postoffice was established here as early as 1854. Since the railroad was built it has become the supply point for a considerable farming and lumber district. Population 200.

**Kipling**, a post-hamlet in Beauregard parish, is situated on Bundick creek, about 5 miles northeast of Lilly, the nearest railroad station.

**Kirks Ferry**, a post-hamlet of Catahoula parish, is situated on the Tensas river in the extreme northeastern part of the parish, about 3 miles north of Wells Lake, the nearest railroad station.

**Kisatchie**, a post-hamlet in the southwestern part of Natchitoches parish, is situated on Devil creek, about 6 miles northwest of Jerguson, the nearest railroad station.

**Kleinwood**, a post-hamlet and station in the eastern part of Avoyelles parish, is on the line of the Louisiana Railway & Navi-

gation company, about 20 miles southeast of Marksville, the parish seat. Population 100.

**Klotzville**, a post-village of Assumption parish, is located on the Bayou Lafourche, 2 miles east of Star, the nearest railroad station, and 6 miles north of Napoleonville, the parish seat. It is located in the sugar region and has a population of 300.

**Knights of Columbus.**—(See Catholic Societies.)

**Knights of Honor.**—The fraternal organization known by this name was introduced into Louisiana on July 8, 1881, when Alpha Lodge, No. 2501, was instituted at Shreveport. On the 25th of the same month Pelican Lodge, No. 2511, was organized at New Orleans. By Sept. 15, 1881, there were 24 lodges in the state, and on that date representatives of these lodges, assisted by a delegation from Galveston, Tex., assembled in the city of New Orleans for the purpose of organizing a grand lodge for the state. Otis Harris was elected past grand dictator; George Soule, grand dictator; P. W. Sherwood, grand recorder; and E. W. Thomas, grand treasurer. During the next ten years the order had a steady growth, but in more recent years the membership has fallen off somewhat, though the society is in a healthy condition, membership being about 2,335. Some lodges give relief in the way of sick benefits, but all death benefits are paid by the supreme lodge at St. Louis, Mo. During yellow fever epidemics, etc., the order has dispensed large sums of money in giving relief, not only to its own members and their families, but also to sufferers outside of the organization, the society proceeding on the principle that charity should not be confined to any society or creed.

**Knights of Pythias.**—The order of the Knights of Pythias was founded at Washington, D. C., on Feb. 19, 1864, by Justus H. Rathbone. It had its conception in the exemplification of the test of genuine friendship as portrayed in the lives of Damon and Pythias, and its motto is "Friendship, Charity and Benevolence." The history of the order in Louisiana really dates from April 10, 1876, when a charter was granted to Orleans Lodge, No. 1. Some previous attempts had been made to introduce Pythianism into the state during the days of reconstruction, but they were not successful. Four days after the institution of Orleans Lodge, Damon Lodge, No. 2, was instituted at Shreveport. For a time the growth of the order was comparatively slow, but by the spring of 1880 there were 16 lodges in the state, to wit: Orleans, No. 1, at New Orleans; Damon, No. 2, at Shreveport; Algiers, No. 3, at Algiers; Webster, No. 4, at Minden; Bossier, No. 5, at Redland (subsequently removed to Plain Dealing); Royal Arch, No. 6, at New Orleans; Delta, No. 7, at Delta; Stonewall, No. 8, at Monroe; Samaritan, No. 9, at New Orleans; Calanthe, No. 10, at Shreveport; Ezilda, No. 11, at Milliken's Bend; C. R. Balfour, No. 12, at Rayville; Friendship, No. 13, at Bellevue; Eureka, No. 14, at Delhi; Bayou Sara, No. 15, at St. Francisville; Germania (now Paragon), No. 16, at New Orleans. All these lodges except Delta and Friendship are still in existence. On May 6, 1880, delegates from these 16 lodges met in



the castle hall of Stonewall Lodge at Monroe, at which time and place Supreme Chancellor D. B. Woodruff instituted the Grand Lodge of the State of Louisiana. Since the organization of the grand lodge the growth of the order has been more rapid, the membership being above 7,200.

In addition to the regular lodge work of the order, there are uniform and endowment ranks. The former is what its name implies, the members being uniformed and well drilled in Pythian tactics adding much to the impressiveness of the ceremonies of the order, especially on public occasions. The endowment rank offers members of the order an opportunity to carry fraternal insurance in amounts ranging from \$500 to \$3,000. There is also an auxiliary society or degree known as the "Rathbone Sisters," to which the wives, sisters and daughters of Knights are eligible.

**Knights of the White Camelia.**—(See Ku Klux Klan.)

**Knowles**, a money order postoffice in the northwestern part of Lincoln parish, is a station on the D'Arbonne Valley R. R., about 10 miles northwest of Ruston, the parish seat. It is in the heart of a lumber district, and is a shipping point of some consequence.

**Know Nothings.**—This was a secret political organization, the fundamental principle of which was opposition to the admission of foreigners to full citizenship until after a residence of 21 years in the United States. As early as 1835 an effort was made in New York to crystallize the sentiment opposed to the naturalization of foreigners upon a short residence in this country, but nothing came of it. In 1843 the field of activity was transferred to New Jersey and Pennsylvania, where the cause gained sufficient headway by 1852 to justify the establishment of a national organization. The order received its name from the fact that when any one of its members was asked to explain the purposes the universal answer was "I don't know." In a short time the order gained prominence all over the country, especially in the Southern states, and it then as rapidly declined. At a convention of the order, held at New York in 1855, the following declaration of principles was enunciated: "The American shall rule America; the union of these states; no north, no south, no east, no west; the United States of America, as they are, one and inseparable; no sectarian interferences in our legislation, or in the administration of American law; hostility to the assumption of the pope, through the bishops, etc., in a republic sanctified by Protestant blood; thorough reform in the naturalization laws (requiring 21 years' residence of all foreigners previous to voting); free and liberal educational institutions for all sorts and classes, with the Bible as a universal text-book."

Another convention of the order was held in Philadelphia the same year. Gayarré says that Louisiana sent 6 delegates to this convention, 5 of whom were Protestants and 1 was a Catholic. The former were readily granted admission, but the latter was rejected unless he would agree to make certain concessions that no self-respecting man could make, whereupon the 5 Protestant delegates refused to enter the convention without their Catholic colleague. The whole delegation then returned to New Orleans, where an im-

mense mass meeting was held, and the Louisiana Know Nothings refused further affiliation with the party of that name in other states. In 1856 the larger part of the Know Nothing order united with the Republican party in the nomination of John C. Fremont for the presidency. The minority, under the name of the "American party," nominated Millard Fillmore. Most of the Louisiana historians agree that this date marks the decline of the Know Nothing party in the state, but Thompson, in his *Story of Louisiana* (p. 255) says: "The excitement, for several years systematically worked up at each election in Louisiana against foreigners, culminated finally in 1858 and for a few days a battle was every moment expected at New Orleans. Five hundred men armed to the teeth and acting under direction of a vigilance committee seized the courthouse in the city and also took possession of the state arsenal at Jackson Square. This was on the 4th of June, three days before the time set for the city election. On the following day reinforcements amounting to 1,000 armed men joined them. They fortified their positions and erected strong barricades across the streets. On the other hand the Know Nothings occupied Lafayette Square with a strong force and a battery of cannon. Actual collision was avoided, however, and by dint of much parleying peace was restored in time to insure a quiet election, the Know Nothings electing the mayor."

**Koran**, a village of Bossier parish, is situated in the southeastern part on Clarks bayou, 6 miles south of Allentown, the nearest railroad station. It has a money order postoffice and is a trading center for the neighborhood.

**Kraemer**, a post-village in the northern part of Lafourche parish, is a station on the Bowie, Lafourche & Northwestern R. R., which connects with the Southern Pacific at Bowie. It is in the "sugar belt," is surrounded by fine plantations, and is a shipping point of considerable importance. Population 100.

**Ku Klux Klan**.—For some years after the final surrender of the Confederate armies in 1865, the government of the Southern states was entrusted to men appointed by the national administration and backed up by the military power. Unfortunately the men thus appointed were too often actuated by motives of self-aggrandizement and sought to perpetuate their power by enlisting the unqualified support of the recently emancipated negroes. To this end a society of negroes and others was formed under the name of the Union League (q. v.), and, as frequently happens in such cases, some of the more enthusiastic members of this organization soon began to boast of their power, and assuming that "Liberty meant license" commenced to commit petty depredations which portended serious disorders. This condition of affairs so far threatened the peace and good order of the South that the better class of white citizens formed local associations, each independent of the other, but all having the same object in view. Some of these local societies were the "Knights of the White Camelia," the "White Brotherhood," the "Pale Faces," the "Invisible Circle," the "Constitutional Union Guards," the "Invisible Empire," and in Alabama there

was a secret organization known as the "Black Cavalry." In Louisiana the Knights of the White Camelia were known also as the Caucasian Club, which asserted the superiority of the white race over the negro. In 1874 the club threw off the cloak of secrecy and openly organized as the "White League." (q. v.)

The Ku Klux proper had its origin in the efforts of some young men at Pulaski, Tenn., in May, 1866, to form a secret society. Among the names suggested was Kuklux, from the Greek word kuklos (circle), and the word klan was added to carry out the alliteration. The whole idea was based on the mysteries of college fraternities. By-laws and a ritual were adopted; the officers were the grand cyclops, the grand magi, the grand Turk, etc.; and the lodge or meeting place was called the den: Absolute secrecy was the corner-stone, and to increase the mystery the solicitation of members was prohibited. Each member was required to provide himself with a fantastic robe and a white mask, underneath which was a cardboard extension to increase the apparent height of the wearer. The newspapers gave the klan considerable attention, with the result that applications soon came flowing in for the organization of other dens, and the klan spread rapidly over the South. The Pulaski den met in a partly ruined house on the outskirts of the town, and when some chance passerby happened to meet one of the disguised sentinels and asked who he was, the reply would come in sepulchral tones: "A spirit from the other world. I was killed at Chickamauga." These challenges and replies, the uncanny noises emanating from the meetings, the air of mystery surrounding the organization, struck terror to the hearts of the ignorant, superstitious negroes, and "even the most highly-cultured were not able wholly to resist the weird and peculiar feeling which pervaded every community where the Ku Klux appeared."

In May, 1867, about two months after the passage of the reconstruction act, the grand cyclops of the Pulaski den called a convention of the klan at Nashville, and a general reorganization was effected. The region covered by the klan was designated the Invisible Empire; the states were realms, the Congressional districts were dominions, and the counties were provinces. Officers were provided for each as follows: For the empire, the grand wizard with his staff of 10 genii, with autocratic power; for the realm, the grand dragon and his 8 hydras; for the dominion, the grand Titan and his 6 furies; for the province, the grand giant and his 4 goblins, and for his den the grand cyclops and his 2 night-hawks. "The body politic shall be known and designated as ghouls." The grand councils of Yahoos and Centaurs were the tribunals. Candidates for membership were to be asked if they belonged to the Republican party, the Loyal League, the Grand Army of the Republic or the Federal army; if they were opposed to negro equality, both social and political; if they were in favor of a white man's government, constitutional liberty and a government of equitable laws, instead of a government of violence and oppression; if they were in favor of maintaining the constitutional rights of the South, the

restitution of the white men of the South to all their rights, and the inalienable right of self-preservation of the people against the exercise of arbitrary and unlicensed power.

The organization soon absorbed most of the different local societies. There is no doubt that the intentions of the members of the original klan were conservative of the public good. It was organized as a measure of defense. Avery, in his *History of Georgia*, says it was "the perilous effect of which the Loyal League was the unhealthy cause." Its weapon was mystery. Knowing the ignorance and superstition of the negroes, the klan sought to awe them into good behavior by appealing to their dread of the supernatural and without resort to physical violence. Clad in white, to represent the ghosts of the Confederate dead, the Ku Klux rode silently through the villages and the country at night, usually one behind the other some yards apart, often traversing in a single night a large section inhabited by the negro population. This simple procedure produced a most wholesome effect and averted very serious domestic trouble. But in the course of time there were reckless parties, frequently acting independent of the klan, who committed outrages in its name. Fleming, in his *History of Reconstruction in Alabama*, says: "The Ku Klux movement was an understanding among Southern whites, brought about by the chaotic condition of social and political institutions between 1865 and 1876. It resulted in a partial destruction of reconstruction and a return, as near as might be, to ante-bellum conditions. This understanding or state of mind took many forms and was called by many names. The purpose was everywhere and always the same: to recover for the white race control of society, and destroy the baneful influence of the alien among the blacks."

When the order was reorganized in May, 1867, Gen. Nathan B. Forrest became grand wizard. The klan was formally disbanded by his order in the spring of 1869, though some of the dens continued in existence independently until about 1876. In March, 1871, President Grant called the attention of Congress to the outrages said to have been committed by the klan, and in April the enforcement act was passed, which extended the jurisdiction of the Federal courts to cases of this character. The habeas corpus was suspended in parts of South Carolina and Arkansas, and a committee was appointed by Congress to investigate the outrages and the scope of the klan. The testimony before this committee showed that the organization extended from Virginia to Mississippi. It seldom extended into the black belt, where the Knights of the White Camelia held sway. The reports of the Congressional investigation fill twelve large volumes, and if the klan began to wane in power from that time it was not so much due to the investigation as to the order of Gen. Forrest the year before, and because the right of self-government was restored to the people of the Southern states, which gave them the power to check the lawlessness of the times without having to resort to the medium of secret societies.















